THE HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

AND THE

APOCRYPHA

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

CAMBRIDGE
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1895

Minion 8vo.

All Rights reserved.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>The Song of Songs</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>Isaiah</td>
<td>504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>543</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
<td>588</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>Ezekiel</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judges</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>634</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>208</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
<td>646</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. Samuel</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Samuel</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>654</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. Kings</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>Obadiah</td>
<td>658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Kings</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>Jonah</td>
<td>659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. Chronicles</td>
<td>308</td>
<td>Micah</td>
<td>661</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Chronicles</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>Nahum</td>
<td>664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezra</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>Habakkuk</td>
<td>665</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nehemiah</td>
<td>366</td>
<td>Zephaniah</td>
<td>667</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>377</td>
<td>Haggai</td>
<td>669</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>Zechariah</td>
<td>670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Psalms</td>
<td>409</td>
<td>Malachi</td>
<td>677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Proverbs</td>
<td>472</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF THE
BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Book Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>I. Esdras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>II. Esdras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Tobit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Judith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>The rest of Esther</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>The Wisdom of Solomon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>Ecclesiasticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Baruch, with the Epistle of Jeremiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>The Song of the Three Holy Children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>The History of Susanna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>Bel and the Dragon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>The Prayer of Manasses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>I. Maccabees</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>II. Maccabees</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Book Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>S. Matthew</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>S. Mark</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>S. Luke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>S. John</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>The Acts</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>To the Romans</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>I. Corinthians</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>II. Corinthians</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>To the Galatians</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>To the Ephesians</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>To the Philippians</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>To the Colossians</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>I. Thessalonians</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>II. Thessalonians</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE.

The Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance:—

1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

3. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

4. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word ‘Text’ is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Masoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Masoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done, only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Masoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Masoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation but to revise one already existing, which for more than two

1 The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.
2 See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlv. 10; Am. v. 26; Hag. i. 2.
centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'Jehovah' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'Lord' or 'God', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain, and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of the congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent', as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorised Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15). The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages inadequate or obscure or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxvii.), where the Septuagint has λαοί and the Vulgate populi, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful.

1 As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jon. iv. 6).
whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. And
in Isaiah iv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader
and commander to the people', the word 'people' is naturally understood by
the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word goyin 'nations', which is applied to the nations
of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding
nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired
in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised
Version by the rendering 'heathen' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this
moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly
than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew Sheol, which signifies the abode of departed spirits,
and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered
in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit', and 'hell'. Of these renderings
'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would
be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly
understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead
to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical
narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a
marginal note 'Heb. Sheol' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of
burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol'
in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv, however, where
'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be mis-
understood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not
distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have con-
tented themselves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it
with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has
hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New
Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxxvi. 6;
Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving
vividness and point.

The Hebrew word Asherah, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove'
in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a
goddess; and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a
proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals Asherim (Ex.
xxxiv. 13, &c.) and Asheroth (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the
Ba'alim (Judg. iii. 7) and the Ashtaroth (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have
thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern
usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language
or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrass-
ment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing
they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of
the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree
to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been
guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression
was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they
have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised
Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to
convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain
was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or ex-
pression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the
change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was
therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the
archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no
exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earing' for 'ploughing' were very reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'boiled' (Ex. ix. 31), which signifies 'poked for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetic books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew,
all words which have been added in order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoreotic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of K'ri (read) and C'ṭhib (written), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C’ṭhib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C’ṭhib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note ‘Or, according to another reading’, or ‘Another reading is’. When the K’ri has been followed in the text, the C’ṭhib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by ‘Or’. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix ‘Heb.’ or ‘Aram.’

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words ‘Or, as otherwise read’.

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version; the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by
the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies, smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

Jerusalem Chamber, Westminster Abbey,
10 July, 1884.
1 In the beginning God created the 2 heaven and the earth. And the earth 3 was waste and void; and darkness was upon the 4 face of the deep; and the 5 spirit of God 6 moved upon the 7 face of the waters. And God said, 8 Let there be light: and there was 9 light. And God saw the light, that it 10 was good; and God divided the light 11 from the darkness. And God called the 12 light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

6 And God said, Let there be a 12 firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was 8 so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear. 10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas:

11 And God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth put forth grass, herb yielding seed, and fruit tree bearing fruit after its kind, wherein is the seed thereof, upon the earth: and it was 12 so. And the earth brought forth grass, herb yielding seed after its kind, and tree bearing fruit, wherein is the seed thereof, after its kind: and God saw 13 that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, a third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for 15 days and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was 16 so. And God made the two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the 17 night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was 19 good. And there was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and let fowl fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. And God created the great sea-monsters, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kinds, and every winged fowl after its kind: and God saw that it was 22 good. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after its kind: and it was 25 so. And God made the beast of the earth after its kind, and the cattle after their kind, and every thing that creeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 And God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that creepeth upon the earth.

29 moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you shall it be for meat:

30 and to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is 6 life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was 31 good.
very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 And the heaven and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made heaven and earth. And all the host of the sky, and the sea, and all the trees that were in the field, were made in the day the Lord God made them. And the man, Adam, which was made above all the beasts of the field, he had dominion over them all. And the Lord God said unto Adam, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat; but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

5 And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an helper suitable to him. And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for man there was not found an help meet for him.
If and and in but am and 1—2 greater in and upon And ttvtt kanah, Heb. "Or, to thou unto. Heb, unto said, into brother. Or, be Is, tie Is, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in 2 toil shalt thou 18 eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of 19 the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and 20 unto dust shalt thou return. And the man called his wife's name 3 Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

And the Lord God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

4 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have 4 gotten a man with the help of the Lord. And again she bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a 3 tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and 5 his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his 6 countenance fell. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou dois well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou dois not well, sin cometh at the door: and unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain 7 told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my 10 brother'skeeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the 11 ground. And now cursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's 12 blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth. And Cain said unto the Lord, 8 My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that whosoever findeth me shall slay me. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord appointed a sign for Cain; lest any finding him should smite him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of

17 19 Nod, 1 on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he built a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methushael: and Methushael begat Lamech. And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such 21 as dwell in tents and 20 cattle. And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, 26 the forger of every cutting instrument of 23 brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives: Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

For 14 I have slain a man 16 for wounding me, And a young man for bruising me; If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold. Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold. And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name 16 Seth: For, said she, God 17 hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enosh: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.
5. This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters. And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6. And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enosh: and Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

7. And Enosh lived ninety years, and begat Kenan: and Enosh lived after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

8. And Kenan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalalel: and Kenan lived after he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

9. And Mahalalel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: and Mahalalel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

10. And Jared lived an hundred sixty nine years, and begat Enoch: and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

11. And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah: and Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty four and five years: and Enoch walked with God: for he was not; for God took him.

12. And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

13. And Lamech lived an hundred eighty nine and two years, and begat a son: and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed. And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

14. And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

15. And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters of men saw that daughters of God were upon the earth, and that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh; yet shall his days be an hundred and twenty years. The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men which were of old, the men of renown. And the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

16. These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, and perfect in his generations: Noah walked with God.

17. And Noah begat three sons: and Noah was an hundred and fifty years old when the three sons were born.

18. These are the names of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: of these were the nations devised after the flood, every nation that is spoken of after the flood, according to the table of nations.

19. And this is the account of the generations of Noah. Noah was an hundred and fifty years old when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they conceived of them, and begetteth sons and daughters.

20. And Noah began the ark of the Lord to save his life from the waters of the flood.

21. These are the generations of Noah. Noah lived three hundred and fifty years after the flood; and all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and Noah died.
17 third stories shall thou make it. And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that is in the earth shall die. But I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives 19 with thee. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark: to keep alive with thee: they shall be male and female. Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

7 And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the male and his female; of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female: to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the ground. And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the ground, there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, male and female, 10 as God commanded Noah. And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh 15 wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him; and the Lord shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every living thing was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were all destroyed from the earth; and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 Him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; the fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of an hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and...
took her, and brought her in unto him
11 into the ark. And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth
12 the dove out of the ark; and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters
13 were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned
14 not again unto him any more. And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face
15 of the ground was dried. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry.
16 And God spake unto Noah, saying,
17 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives
18 with thee. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee of all flesh, both fowl, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply,
19 and fill the earth.
20 And Noah built an altar unto the Lord; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.
21 And the Lord smelled the sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's 22 sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again make my covenant with them, which is between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:
23 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.
24 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud; and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature that is upon the earth for a token of a covenant of everlasting peace between me and you. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.
25 And the sons of Noah, that went forth from the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father
26 of Canaan. These three were the sons of Noah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.
27 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and planted a vineyard: and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.
28 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw
29 not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his 30 youngest son had done unto
31 him. And he said,
Cursed be Canaan;
A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Shem; and let Canaan be his servant.

27 God enlarge Japheth, and let him dwell in the tents of Shem; and let Canaan be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

10 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem Ham and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. Of these were the eldest of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue; after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham: Cush and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the Lord. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

10 Out of that land went forth Assyria, and built Nineveh, and Rehoboth-ir, Calah, and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (which is the great city).

11 And Mizraim begat Luzim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, and Casluhim (which went forth the Philistines), and Caphtorim.

12 And Canaan begat Zidlon his first-born, and Ebal, and Shepham, and Athmo pheth, and Jebudah, and Hephar, and Kebrod, and loaf, and Zobaim, and Hamath, and Raphath, and Amram, and琐heth, and Zebaim, and Ziphath.

13 All these were the children of Canaan.

21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, z the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born; the sons of Shem: Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. And the sons of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Masar.

14 And Arphaxad begat Shelah; and Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

15 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarnaath, and Jerah, and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Di klah, and Obal, and Abimael, and Shela, and Hazavilah, and Jobab.
15 begat Eber: and Shelah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

19 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah: and Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

21 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

22 Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Mesopotamia, and his name was Nahor.

23 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. And Sarai was barren; she had no child.

24 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

25 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

11.14

12 Now the Lord said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will shew thee: 2 and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing: 3 and I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram went, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into this land they came.

5 But the Canaanite was then in the land, and the Canaanite was a mighty nation. And Abram passed through that land unto the place of Shechem, unto the oak of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

6 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him: and he called upon the name of the Lord. And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

7 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land.

8 And it came to pass, that when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman: and it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman of Abram, and praised her for Pharaoh: and the woman was very fair. And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

9 And Pharaoh gave unto Abram all the choicest of his house for a wife: and Abram was rich and great.

10 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south. And he entreated Sarai his wife, and she came to him, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not call me that I might go with thee? and I would have gone with thee: and I would have been privileged to share in thy blessings. And Abram said unto Pharaoh, She is my sister: so she was his sister, which had been born to his father in Mesopotamia. And Pharaoh gave him all that he had: and Abram was rich and great. And Pharaoh gave unto Abram all the cattle, and the house, and the men. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Ai; unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord. And Lot also, which
went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell 7together. And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt 8ed in the land. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we are brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou wilt take the right hand, then I will go to the left. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the Plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, like the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest unto 11Zoar. So Lot chose him all the Plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the 12one from the other. Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the Plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. 13Now the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners against the Lord exceedingly. And the Lord said unto Abram, After 14And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: 15ward: for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy 16seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for unto thee will I give it. 18it. And Abram moved his tent, and came and dwelt by the 2oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord. 14And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of E- 2lam, and Tidal king of 3Goiim, that they made war with Beren king of Sodom, and with Birsa king of 4Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the 3king of Bela (the same is Zoar). All these 4joined together in the vale of Siddim (the same is the Salt Sea). 42Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they 5rebels. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and they brought that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in 6Shaveh-kiriathain, and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness. And they returned, and came to En-mishpat (that is Kades). 7Thirteen years, and returned unto the vale of Siddim; and smote all the 8country of the Amalakes, and also the Amorites, 8that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar. And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against them in the vale of Sidd- 9dim: against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: four kings against 10the five. Now the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled to 11the mountain. And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. 12And they took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his 13goods, and departed. And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew: now he dwelt by the 2oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with Abram. 14And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he led forth his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pur- 15sued as far as Dan. And he divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is 16on the left hand of Damascus. And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, 17and the people. And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chedor- laomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh (the same 18is the King's Vale). And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was priest of 9God Most High. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of 9God Most High, 19Most High. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of 9God Most High, 10possessor of heaven and earth: 20and blessed be 9God Most High, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him a tenth of all. 21And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take 22the goods to thyself. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the Lord, 2 God Most High, 1possessor of heaven and earth, 23that I will not take of a thread nor a shoe latchet nor ought that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made 24Abram rich: 11save only that which the 11Or, let there be nothing for me; only that 9

1 Or, Circle.
2 Or, north.
3 Or, nations.
4 Or, joined themselves together against.
5 Or, the fields of Kiriac- thain.
6 Heb. field.
7 That is, bitumen pits.
8 Or, north.
9 Heb. El.
10 Or, maker.
young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me; Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

15 After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. And Abram said, O Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I am childless, and she that is of my house is lifted up?

16 Or, go hence to the Chaldees and Syrian, and Ellasar the Dammesek.

3 Or, thy reward shall be exceeding great. 4 Heb. be built by her.

5 That is, God heareth.

Heb. El roi, that is, Lord of hosts.

7 Or, over against, to the east of.

8 Or, that. 

9 Heb. El roi, that is, Lord of hosts.

10 That is, The well of the living one who seeth me.

13. And the Lord appeared unto him by the terebinths of Mamre, as he sat in the tent in the heat of the day; and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, and said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: let now a little water be fetched, and wash thy feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: for such as are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham hastened unto the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, and make cakes, and2 bread, and2 milk, and2 butter, and2 honey. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hasted to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee when the season6 cometh round; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard in the tent door, which Abraham had said unto the Lord. And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? And the Lord beheld, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him. And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be. And I will bless her, and moreover I will give thee a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be of her. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Sarah my wife might die, and return again! So that Sarah said unto Abraham, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee;
said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a 14surety bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too 1hard for the Lord? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season 2cometh round, 15and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them 17on the way. And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abram that which I 18do; seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth 19shall be blessed in him? For I have 8known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgement; to the end that the Lord 20may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. And the Lord said, 4Because the cry of Sodom and 21Gomorrah is great, and 4because their 22sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I 22will know. And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with 24the wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are there- 25in? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all 26the earth do right? And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place 27for their sake. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which 28am but dust and ashes: peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not 30do it for the forty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall be thirty 31found there. And he said, I will not 32do it, if I find thirty there. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy

33it for the twenty's sake. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the

19 And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth;

2 and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in 3the street all night. And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did 4eat. But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people 5from every quarter; and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that 6we may know them. And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut 7the door after him. And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; 9forasmuch as they are come under the 9shadow of my roof. And they said, 10Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to 11them, and shut to the door. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they weared 12themselves to find the door. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whosoever thou hast in the city; bring them out 13of the door: for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the Lord; and the Lord 14hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which 6married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the Lord will destroy the city. But
he seemed unto his sons in law as one

15 that mocked. And when the morning arose, then the angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so; behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight: and let me, and my wife, and all that is in my house, find grace in thy sight, and spared me for thy servant's sake. And he said, Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. 22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar. The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar. 24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he had stood before the Lord: and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrew, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt. 30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after 32 the manner of all the earth: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may pro.

33 serve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she 36 lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of Moabites unto this day. 38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

20 And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur; and he sojourned in Gerar. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, because of the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife. Now Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation? Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? And she even herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered 7 I thee not to touch her. Now therefore restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine. And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast not told me? and I have not suffered thee to do anything unto thee.
they will slay me for my wife's sake.
12 And moreover she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she be-
13 longed to my wife: and it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother. And Abimelech took sheep and oxen, and menservants and maidservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is for thee a covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and in return of the sight of thine eyes shall it be well with thee.
17 And Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children. For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.
21 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah what Sarah had spoken. And Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, Isaac. And Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh: every one that heareth will laugh with me. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age. And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.
23 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight.
24 on account of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it be not grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. But of the bondwoman of whom I have made thee to cause to dwell under one sky with me, even of her shall the nation be made, because he is thy seed. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
26 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad. 28 Of the lad where he is. Arise, lift up the lad, and holst him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.
30 And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spoke unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest: now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. And Abraham said, I will swear. And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.
32 And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but now I have digged this well.
33 And they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree by Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the Lorn, the Everlasting God. And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.
22 And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Here am I. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham; and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

15 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

18 enemies; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor; and his and his brother, and Kenan the father of Aram; and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Zevul, and Ibzi, and Elon, and Acdan.

23 And the life of Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the children of Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner among you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, Hear us, our lord: thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee the sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

4 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and interreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a buryingplace. Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it for thy master Abraham.
of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying,

15 "And I will give thee a piece of land, whereof thou mayest set the Dead there, that it may be a buryingplace unto thee for ever.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Ephron weighed to Abraham the silver, which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the field of Mamre, the dale of Mamre, the field, and Epher, and Abimelech, and Sierra, which was before Mamre, was purchased of the children of Heth.

18 And Abraham gave up the魂 unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which was before Mamre (the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan. And the field, and the cave, that is thereunto, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the children of Heth.

24 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things. And Abraham said unto his servant, the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh for a witness between me and thee.

3 And I will make thee sure a possession unto my son Isaac. And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land; must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. The Lord, the God of heaven, that took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and that spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter. And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; having all goodly things of his master's in his hand; and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that the damsels go out to draw water. And he said, O Lord, the God of my master Abraham, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and shew kindness unto me. And it shall come to pass, when I come unto my master's house, that I will say, I come unto my master's house; and a damsel shall come out to draw water; and I will say unto her, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. And it came to pass, that, before he had done speaking, there came Rebekah, which was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Isaac's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of the pitcher. And she said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. And she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy camels drink also, until they have done drinking. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man looked steadfastly on her; and his heart melted, and he loved much the damsel, and spake kindly to the damsel. And the damsel ran, and told her mother's sister, saying, Behold, I have seen a man of the Lord sitting on the way, and the man came to me, and said, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of the pitcher. And I gave him, and he drank; and I said, I pray thee, let me take some to thy camels also. And he said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also. And I bowed down my head, and worshipped, and said, Blessed be the Lord, the God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken his mercy and his truth toward my master; as for me, the Lord hath led me in the way to the house of my father's brethren. And the damsel ran, and told her mother's house, according to these words. And
Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto 30 the man, unto the fountain. And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And 34 he said, Speak on. And he said, I am Abraham's servant. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and asses. And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old: and unto him hath she given all that she had.

35 And my master said unto me, Wilt thou go down unto my father's house, and take a wife to my brother's son? And I said, I will go. And he said, Take thy camels, and go; and I will show thee what thou shalt do. And let me know the way in which I shall go with thee, and I will shew thee good and bad. And the man said, Behold, stand now thou by the fountain, I will shew thee what thou shalt do. And Rebekah's damsels came, and drew: and I said unto her, Let me drink.

42 Let me drink, and I pray thee, also give thy camels drink also; and let down thy pitcher from thine shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give the camels drink also; so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed me head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord, the God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter for his son. And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak against it. Do what pleaseth God.

51 And they said, Say not this thing. And Rebekah was ready to come, and her damsels, with her; for she said, This is my sister. And Isaac made haste, and took Rebekah, and brought her to his mother; and he kissed her, and administered his kindness unto her.

52 And Isaac's servants came near, and brought camels out of the city, and gave presents unto Rebekah; and Isaac came to Rebekah, and said, I am Isaac. And she lifted up her voice, and wept. And Isaac said, Wherefore weptest thou? And she said, Because I thought; for I had not seen thee, my lord, all this time.

53 And Isaac brought her into his mother's house, and took her, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death. And Rebekah did bear Isaac his son Ishmael. And the Lord had dealt bountifully with Rebekah: and she became fruitful, and bare Ishmael.
she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she took her veil, and covered herself. And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummiim.

26 And these are the children of Keturah, Andra-Oba, she that Abraham begat by Keturah.

27 These are the generations of Ishmael, the son of Abraham: and these are the years of his life, one hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and he was gathered unto his people; and he was buried in the going down of the south west of Zoar.

28 And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, full of days, in peace; and was multiplied.

29 And Abraham gave unto Isaac his son all the good of his estate.

30 And these are the names of the children of Isaac, the son of Abraham: Esau the elder, and Jacob the younger.

31 These are the years of the life of Isaac forty years: and he gave up the ghost, and he was gathered unto his people, and was buried at Machpelah, the field of his father Isaac, which is in the land of the south west of Zoar.

32 And these are the generations of Jacob: Joseph, the father of the children of Israel: for he was the firstborn of Jacob: but the sons of Joseph the firstborn of Jacob were born in Egypt; Ephraim and Manasseh, even upon the lands of his brethren.

33 And Joseph gave increase unto Egypt, and to all the countries of the east; and Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old.

34 And Joseph gave commandment unto his sons, saying, I die: bury me I pray thee in the land which thou sittest upon: it is the land of inheritance which the Lord gave unto Abraham his father.

35 And Joseph made the sons of Israel swear, and said unto them, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

36 And Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they buried him in the field of Ephrata, which is Latour, in the caul of Machpelah, which is in the land of the Cahouses.

37 And his sons took him from thence, and buried him in the cave in the field of Machpelah, which is in the land of the Cahouses, which Abraham bought for a possession of a piece of field from the children of Haman the father of Eber. And Isaac was his father, and Rebekah his mother.

38 And the sons of Joseph, which were brought up: Ephraim and Manasseh, were seven souls: and Benjamin the son of Jacob was born to Joseph in Egypt.

39 And Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they anointed him, and he was in the land of Egypt forty years.

40 And the children of Israel deadened much in the land of Egypt, till they had exceeding much:

41 And Jacob said unto his sons, If now I am come unto you, my death will not be hid from you; I will cause you to dwell in the land of Egypt, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. So Joseph did as Jacob had said.

42 And Joseph gathered his father's and his mother's, and his brothers' and all his father's household, and brought them into Egypt.

43 And Joseph made his father and his brothers, and all his father's household, to dwell in the land of Egypt in the land of Goshen; and they were not many in number, when they were sojourned in Egypt.
commandments, my statutes, and my laws. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, My wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah: because she was fair to look upon. And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. What is this thy hous hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have liened with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. And Abimelech charged all the people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. And Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year a hundredfold: and the Lorp blessed him. And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great: and he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household: and the Philistines envied him. Now all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. And Isaac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of Gerar. And Isaac dwelt there. And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham, his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water. And the herders of Gerar strove with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Eyebeck; because they contended with him. And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he called the name of it Sitnah. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land. And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. And the Lorp appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the Lorp, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the captain of his host. And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from the face of the land; and now ye have put me in a covenant of deceit? And they said, We be not no more in enmity with thee; for we have known the tidings that the Lorp is with thee. And he said, He hath sent me away for fear of thee, lest I should smite thee, and thy posterity. Thou hast been very good unto me, saying, Lest I die for thee, because I am good. And it was at evening, that he went out to meditate in a field that was opposite to the vineyard of Jacob's brother Esau. And Esau lived in Mount Seir. And these are the generations of Isaac. Isaac was fourscore years old when he took unto him Rebekah daughter of Besor, daughter of Elkanah, daughter of Nahor, sister of Milcah: and she bare him Esau and Jacob. And Isaac dwelt in Gerar. And the men of the place said unto him, Behold, thou artgettle, and thy wife is fair. Now Esau knew that there was a honest woman under his hands. And Esau dwelt in Mount Seir. And Jacob sojourneled in the land where his father was mortuary. And this is the history of Jacob. Jacob loved Rachel; and he said, I will serve thee seven years for thy daughter Rachel. And Jacob served Levi seven years for Rachel; and he seemed unto Jacob seven years to be but a few days, because of his love unto her. And Jacob arose from thence, and pitched his tent toward the land of Egypt. And Esau took one wife, Casil, daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son; and another wife, namely, Cleora, the daughter of Milcah, Sarah's daughter: and Cleora bare him six sons. And the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty years. And he gave up the ghost, and died; and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days; and Moses ended his voice.
may eat, so that he may bless thee 11 before his death. And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a 2 deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing: 13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me some meat, and bring it to me. 14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. And Rebekah took the goodly raiment of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son. 16 and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. And he came unto his father: and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn: I have done according as thou saidst me: arise, I pray thee, and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the Lord thy God sent me special speed. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am. And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed: 28 And God give thee of the dew of heaven, And of the fatness of the earth, And plenty of corn and wine: 29 Let peoples serve thee, And nations bow down to thee: Be lord over thy brethren, And let thy mother's sons bow down 1 Or, meeker. to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be every one that blesseth thee. 30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came 31 in from his hunting. And he also made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul 32 may bless me. And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn, 33 Esau. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken venison and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and 34 he shall be blessed. When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also. 35 And he said, Thy elder son shall become with guile, and he 36 taken away thy blessing. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me also. And Jacob lifted up his voice, and wept. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, 3 of the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling, And 3 of the dew of heaven from above; 40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother; And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose, That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck. 41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, touching thee, doth com- 43 fort himself, purposing to kill thee. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother. 44 to Haran; and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn 45 away; until thy brother's anger turn
away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: who knoweth if I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. And 

1 23 good shall my life do me? And Isaac said, Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a company of peoples; and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram: and Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; and Esau went unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had at Machpelah the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba. 11 and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon 2 a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD, the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land wherein thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed will I give it. 14 And he said, Give me this sign: I will go up from thee to the LORD, and I will remove thy name from the Hebrews. 15 And Jacob said, Take away my name, which is called Israel: and give me this name instead thereof, which means, God is my helper; and by this name shall I take my stand. 16 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Israel, but Jacob: for thou hast dealt very cunningly against me, in that thou hast foiled my face to the LORD thy God. 17 And Jacob went out of Beer-sheba, and dwelt in the land toward the south of Egypt. 18 And God appeared unto Jacob when he was going down to Egypt, and God said unto him, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee. 19 And Jacob took of the stones of the place, and put them for a pillar: and he called that place Bethel. 20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 then shall the LORD be my God: and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

29 Then Jacob 8 went on his journey, and came to the land of the children of the east. And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep came thither to water: 2 for out of that well they watered the flock: and the stone upon the well's mouth was great. 3 And all the flocks gathered together: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place. 4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, We are of Haran. 5 And they said unto him, Is it well with the father of thy mother's brother? And Jacob said, It is well. And they said, It is well; and behold, Rachel her daughter cometh with the sheep. 6 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. 7 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. 8 And he said, What is it that ye shall do, that ye water not my flock with mine? 9 And they said, We cannot water until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. 10 And he said, Shall I pass by you, I and the flocks, and ye water not mine? I will go and eat bread; and what ye give me shall be as much as I bring. 11 And they said, We cannot do so, lest there be a strife between our father and us. 12 And Jacob said, I pray you, lift up your hand, and swear unto me that ye will do this for me. 13 And they said, Swear unto us likewise. Jacob lifted up his hand, and swore unto them. 14 And they said, Swear unto us by the LORD that thou wilt do this. Jacob lifted up his hands, and swore unto them. 15 And they waters the flock of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went not near, and Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of that place 6 Bethel: but the name of the city was Luz at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 then shall the LORD be my God: and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

6 That is, The house of God.

7 Or, and the LORD will be my God, then this stone i.e. lifted up his feet.
her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told 13 her father. And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these 14 things. And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him of the space of a 15 month. And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? 16 tell me, what shall thy wages be? And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of 17 the younger was Rachel. And Leah's eyes were tender; but Rachel was 18 beautiful and well favoured. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will 19 will serve thee seven years for Rachel 20 young daughter. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to 20 another man: abide with me. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few 21 days, for the love he had to her. And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that 22 may go in unto her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the 23 place, and made a feast. And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her 24 And Laban gave Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for an hand- 25 maid. And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore 26 then hast thou beguiled me? And Laban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the 27 firstborn. Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve 28 with me yet seven other years. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter 29 to wife. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to 30 be her handmaid. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other years. 31 And the Lord saw that Leah was hated, and he opened her womb: but 32 Rachel was barren. And Leah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me. 33 And she conceived again, and bare a 34 called his name Simeon. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be 35 name called Levi. And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I 36 praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and she left bearing. 30 And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her 2 she; and she said unto Jacob, Give 2 me children, or else I die. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of 3 wombs? And she said, Behold my maid 4 obtain children by her. And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and 5 Jacob went in unto her. And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and 7 the name Dan. And Bilhah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and 8 bare Jacob a second son. And Rachel said, With 9 wrestled with my handmaid, and she 10 wife. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid conceived again, and 11 bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, 11 God! and she called his name 12 God. And Zilpah Leah's handmaid 13 bare Jacob a second son. And Leah said, 13 Happy am I! for the daughters 14 name Asher. And Reuben went in the 15 thee, of thy son's mandrakes. And 16 thou hast taken away my husband? and 17 thee away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night. 18 for thy son's mandrakes. And Jacob 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare 20 a sixth son to Jacob. And Leah said,
And God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service manageable.

And Laban said unto him, If now I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have divined that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake. And he blessed him for thy sake. And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give.

And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me. For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it hath increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee whatsoever I turned; and now when shall I provide for mine own house also? And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that if found with me shall be counted stolen. And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; and he set three days' journey between himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. And Jacob took him rods of fresh poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree, and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own droves apart, and put a space between the flock of Laban's flock and Jacob's flock; and it came to pass, whenever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in; so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had large flocks, and sons; and Jacob kept his father's flocks.

And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as at first time. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as at first time; but the God of my father hath been with me. And ye know that with all my power I have served your father. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstraked. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of my sons; and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. And Laban doth unto thee. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity. And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, is there yet any portion or inheritance...
15 for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath also quite
16 devoted 1our money. For all the riches which God hath taken away
from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God
17 hath said unto thee, do. Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives
18 upon the camels; and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance
which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered
in Paddan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father unto the land of Canaan.
19 Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the 2teraphim
20 that were her father's. And Jacob 3stole away unawares to Laban the
Syrian, in that he told him not that
21 he fled. So he fled with all that he
had; and he rose up, and passed over
4the River, and set his face toward
the mountain of Gilead.
22 And it was told Laban on the third
23 day that Jacob was fled. And he took
his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and
he overtook him in the mountain of
24 Gilead. And God came to Laban the Syrian, in a dream of the night, and
said unto him, Take heed to thyself
that thou speak not to Jacob either
25 good or bad. And Laban came up
with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched
his tent in the mountain: and Laban
with his brethren pitched in the mount-
26 ain of Gilead. And Laban said to
Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou
hast stolen away unawares to me, and
carried away my daughters as captives?
27 of the sword? Wherefore didst thou
flee secretly, and 5steal away from me: and
didst not tell me, that I might have
sent thee away with mirth and
with songs, with tabret and with harp;
28 and hast not suffered me to kiss my
sons and my daughters? now hast thou
29 done foolishly. It is in the power of
my hand to do you hurt: but the God
of your father spake unto me yester-
night, saying, Take heed to thyself
that thou speak not to Jacob either good or
30 bad. And now, though thou wouldest
needs be gone, because thou sore longedst
after thy father's house, wherefore
31 fore hast thou stolen my gods? And
Jacob answered and said to Laban, Be-
cause I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou
shouldest take thy daughters from
32 me by force. With whomsoever thou
findest thy gods, he shall not live: be-
fore our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For
Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen
33 them. And Laban went into Jacob's
tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the
tent of the two maidservants; but he
found them not. And he went out of
Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's
34 tent. Now Rachel had taken the
teraphim, and put them in the camel's
furniture, and sat upon them. And
Laban felt about all the tent, but
35 found them not. And she said to her
father, Let not my lord be angry
that I cannot rise up before thee; for
the manner of women is upon me. And
he searched, but found not the
36 teraphim. And Jacob was wroth, and
chode with Laban: and Jacob answer-
ed and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou
37 hast hotly pursued after me? Whereas
thou hast felt about all my stuff, what
thou hast found of all thy household
stuff? Set it here before my brethren
and thy brethren, that they may judge
38 betwixt us two. This twenty years
have I been with thee; thy ewes and
thy she-goats have not cast their
young; and the rams of thy flocks
39 have I not eaten. That which was
torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my
hand didst thou require it, whether
40 stolen by day or stolen by night. Thus
I was; in the day the drought con-
sumed me, and the frost by night;
and my sleep fled from mine eyes.
41 These twenty years have I been in
thy house; I served thee fourteen
years for thy two daughters, and six
years for thy flock: and thou hast
42 changed my wages ten times. Except
the God of my father, the God of
Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had
been with me, surely now hadst thou
sent me away empty. God hath seen
mine affliction and the labour of my
hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.
43 And Laban answered and said unto Ja-
cob, The daughters are my daughters,
and the children are my children, and
the flocks are my flocks, and all that
thou seeest is mine: and what can I
do this day unto these my daugh-
ters, or unto their children which they
44 have borne? And now come, let us
make a covenant, I and thou; and let
it be for a witness between me and
45 thee. And Jacob took a stone, and set
46 it up for a pillar. And Jacob said unto
his brethren, Gather stones; and they
took stones, and made an heap; and
47 they did eat there by the heap.
And
Laban called it 6Jegar-sahadutha: but
48 Jacob called it 7Galeed. And Laban
said, This heap is witness between me
and thee this day. Therefore was the
49 name of it called Galeed: and 8Mizpah,
for he said, The Lorn watch between me
and thee, and when we are 9absent one
50 from another. If thou shalt afflict
my daughters, and if thou shalt take
wives beside my daughters, no man
is with us; see, God is witness betwixt
51 me and thee. And Laban said to
52 That is, The heap of wit-
ness, in
53 That is, The heap of wit-
ness, in
54 Heb. hidden.
Jacob, Beheld this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee. This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for an harlot. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac. And Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place. And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. And Jacob said when he saw them, This is God’s host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the field of Edom. And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say unto my lord Esau: Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed until now: and I have oxen, and asses and flocks, and menservants and maidservants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight. And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau; and moreover he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; and he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good: I am not worthy of all the mercies and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two companies. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him a present for Esau his brother; fourteen hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose are these before thee? Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob’s; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, he also is behind us. And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him; and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; perhaps he will accept me. So the present passed over before him: and he himself lodged that night in the company.

And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of Jabbok. And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that he had. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob’s thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. And Jacob said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for thou hast striven with God and with men, and hast prevailed. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel; for said he, I have seen God face to face, and mine eye was not put out; therefore my name is called Jacob. And the sun rose upon him as he passed over Peniel, and he halted upon his thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob’s thigh in the sinew of the hip.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and
unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he himself passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant. Then the handmaids came near, they and their children.

7 And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, What meanest thou by all this company which I met? And he said, To find grace in the sight of my lord. And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, let that thou hast be thine. And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: forasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my gift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have found grace in the sight of my father, and that thou hast been so good to me. And Jacob said, But I pray thee, goes this gift of which I have said, I have found grace in the sight of my lord.

13 Take, and let us journey, and let me go and visit my brother. And Esau said unto him, What needest thou? let me find grace in the sight of my lord, because God hath dealt with me so graciously.

16 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 And Jacob came in peace to the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram; and encamped before the city.

19 And he bought the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred pieces of money. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-eloehe-Israel.

34 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. And Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and she was polluted; and she returned.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel. And Shechem spoke unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they came. And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you, give her unto him to wife. And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you and ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be your possession for ever; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein. And Shechem said unto his father and unto his brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me will I give. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because they did see that they had overdriven their brethren; and they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that were a reproach unto us: only on this condition will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take your daughters unto you, and we will take your cattle to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was honoured above all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for, behold, the land is

Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

1 Heb. Messiah.

2 Heb. mezad.

4 Heb. kohef.

6 Heb. keadath.

7 That is, God, the God of Israel.

8 Heb. to the heart of the damsel.
large enough for them; let us take their
daughters to us for wives, and let us
give them our daughters. Only on this
condition will the men consent unto us
to dwell with us, to become one people,
if every male shall be circumcised.

23 As they are circumcised, Shall not
their cattle and their substance and
all their beasts be ours? only let us
consent unto them, and they will dwell
with us. And unto Hamor and unto
Shechem his son hernanked all that went
out of the gate of his city; and every
male was circumcised, all that went
out of the gate of his city. And it
came to pass on the third day, when
they were sore, that two of the sons of
Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's
brethren, took each man his sword, and
came upon the city unawares,

26 and slew all the males. And they slew
Hamor and Shechem his son with the
tip of the sword, and took Dinah out
of Shechem's house, and went forth.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the
slain, and spoiled the city, because
they had defiled their sister. They
took their flocks and their herds and
their asses, and that which was in the
city, and that which was in the field;

29 and all their wealth, and all their little
ones and their wives, took they cap-
tive and spoiled, even all that was in
the house. And Jacob said to Simeon
and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to
make me to stink among the inhabit-
ants of the land, among the Canaan-
ites and the Perizzites: and, being few
in number, they will gather them-
selves together against me and smite
me; and I shall be destroyed, I and

31 my house. And they said, Should he
deal with our sister as with an har-
lot?

35 And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up
to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make
there an altar unto God, who appeared
unto thee when thou fleddest from the
2 face of Esau thy brother. Then Jacob
said unto his household, and to all that
were with him, Put away the strange
gods that are among you, and purify
yourselves, and change your garments:
3 and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el;
and I will make there an altar unto
God, who answered me in the day of
my distress, and was with me in the
4 way which I went. And they gave
unto Jacob all the strange gods which
were in their land, and the rings
which were in their cars; and Jacob hid
them under the oak which was by
5 Shechem. And they journeyed: and
a great terror was upon the cities that
were round about them, and they did
not pursue after the sons of Jacob. So
Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land
of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he
and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and call-
ed the place "El-beth-el: because there
God was revealed unto him, when he
8 fled from the face of his brother. And
Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she
was buried beneath Beth-el under the
oak; and the name of it was called

5 Allon-bacuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again,
when he came from Paddan-aram,
and blessed him. And God said unto
him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name
shall not be called any more Jacob,
but Israel shall be thy name: and he

11 called his name Israel. And God said
unto him, I am God Almighty: be
fruitful and multiply; a nation and a
company of nations shall be of thee,
and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 and the land which I gave unto Abra-
ham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and
to thy seed after thee will I give the
13 land. And God went up from him in
the place where he spake with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place
where he spake with him, a pillar of
stone: and he poured out a drink offer-
ing thereon, and poured oil thereon.

15 on. And Jacob called the name of the
place where God spake with him, Beth-
el. And they journeyed from Beth-el;
and there was still some way to come
to Ephrath; and Rachel travailed, and

17 she had hard labour. And it came to
pass, when she was in hard labour, that
the midwife said unto her, Fear not;
now thou shalt have another son.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in
departing (for she died), that she call-
ed his name 7Ben-oni: but his father
19 called him Benjamin. And Rachel died,
and was buried in the way to Ephrath
(7he same is Beth-lehem). And Jacob
set up a pillar upon her grave: the
same is the Pillar of Rachel's grave
until this day. And Israel journeyed,
and spread his tent beyond the tower
of Eder.

22 Of all this, Israel dwelt in that land, that
Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's
concubine: and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:
23 the sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's
firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and
24 Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: the
sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benja-

25 min; and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's

26 handmaid; Dan and Naphtali: and the
sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid;
Gad and Asher: these are the sons of
Jacob, which were born to him in Pad-
dan-aram. And Jacob came unto Isaac
his father to Maure, to Kirith-ara
(7he same is Hebron), where Abraham
28 and Isaac sojourned. And the days of
Isaac were an hundred and fourscore
20 years. And Isaac gave up the ghost,
and died, and was gathered unto his
people, old and full of days; and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

36 Now these are the generations of Esau (the same is Edom). Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Edom, the Hittite, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Timna. And these were the names of the sons of Esau, the land which he came from Edom; Seir.

2 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Basemath the daughter of Ishmael, daughter of Nebaioth, bare to Esau Reuel.

3 And Adah bare to Esau, the son of Esau, Eleav; and Basemath bare to Esau, the son of Esau, Jeush and Jaalam, and Korah; these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

4 And these were the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz, and Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

5 Eliphaz bare to Esau three sons; Er, and Laven, and Jokshan.

6 Laven also bare to Esau five sons; Teman, and Avimil, and Seir, and Hor, and Hizki.

7 These are the sons of Eliphaz of Esau Esau's firstborn; who were born unto him in Edom; and these are the names of his sons, and of his sons' sons; that are beside the sons of Seir, which came from Eliphaz.

8 Er died without issue, having no children of his own; and the name of Er was written in order to Esau, because he was Asherah's firstborn; but Esau's name was written instead of his own in order to Jacob.

9 These are the names of the sons of Reuel; Hemon, and Zerah; these are the sons of Reuel of Esau Esau's son, the firstborn of Esau, who was born to Adah, the daughter of Edom.

10 These are the names of Basemath Esau's wife; and she bare unto Esau, Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Timna.

11 And these were the names of Oholibamah's sons; Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and Timna bare Reuel; these are the sons of Reuel.

13 And Adah Esau's wife, and the name of her brother Jasheba, bare to Esau, Shammah and Ziza; these are the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

14 And these were the names of Jasheba's sons; Shamhavvah, and Ziza; these are the sons of Jasheba.

15 These are the names of Basemath Esau's wife; and she bare to Esau, Eliphaz, and Reuel; these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife, and these are the names of the sons of Esau Esau's son; and these are the names of his sons; and these are the names of his sons' sons: that are beside the sons of Seir, which came from Eliphaz.

16 These are the names of Eliphaz Esau's son; Er, and Laven, and Jokshan.

17 These are the names of Laven Esau's son; Zebul, and Eliab, and Eulam.

18 These are the names of Jokshan Esau's son; Uz, and H杠, and Kenaz.

19 These are the names of Kenaz Esau's son; Ophir, and Hazar, and Shavath.

20 These are the names of Shavath Esau's son; Arach, and Addar, and Nemeth, and Eber.

21 And Dishon Esau's son; the firstborn of Dishon Esau's son was Ophir; and the sons of Ophir were these;おります and Dishon and Ezer; and Dishon are these the names of the dukes that came of the Horites; and the children of Seir in the land of Edom; and the children of these were Lotan, and Teman, and Omar, and Zepho, and Onam.

22 These are the names of the sons of Lotan; Hori and Seir; these are the names of Lotan's sons; and Seir is the father of the Horites.

23 Lotan's sister was Timna. And these are the names of the children of Shobal; and these are the names of Lotan's sons, and Shobal's sons, and Horites.

24 And Timna bare to Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

25 Anah, duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan; these are the names of the dukes that came of the Horites; and the name of Anah is These are the names of the sons of Esau, and these are the dukes that came of the Horites, and the children of Seir in the land of Edom; and the children of these were Lotan, and Teman, and Omar, and Zepho, and Onam.

26 And these are the names of Esau's sons; Ophir, and Ozem, and Obed; these are the names of the children of Esau; and these are the dukes of Esau Esau's son, the father of the Edomites.
a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their father. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours. And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: for behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. And his brethren said unto him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams. And for his words. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him; but his father kept the saying in his mind. And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. And he said to him, Go now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and with the flock; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? And he said, I seek my brethren. Tell me, I pray thee, where they are. And he said, Behold, this dreamer cometh. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. And Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let us not take his life. And Reuben said unto them, Slay him, but cast him not into the pit; and let us return and fetch him out of the pit; and restore him to his father. And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph of his coat, the coat of many colours that was on him; and they took him, and cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it. And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and, behold, a travelling company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and palmдрыf, and mine and 4 myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother and conceal his blood? So they came and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go? And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood; and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or not. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to the grave to my son mourning. And his father wept for him. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard. And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was Shua; and he took her, and went in unto her. And she conceived, and bare a son; and he was named Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she named him Onan. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she named him Shua.
4 called his name Er. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called him 5 his name Onan. And she yet again bare a son, and called his name Shua; and he was at Chezib, when she bare 6 him. And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and 8 the Lord slew him. And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother’s wife, and 1perform the duty of an husband’s brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother’s wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he 2should give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him.

9 Also. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow in thy father’s house, till Shelah my son be grown up: for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father’s 12 house. And in process of time Shua’s daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 It. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to 14 Timnah to shear his sheep. And she put off from her the garments of her widowhood, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of Enaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; for she had covered 16 her face. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter in law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 me? And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a 18 pledge, till thou send it? And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet and thy cord, and thy staff, which is in thine hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and put off her veil from her, and put on 20 the garments of her widowhood. And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman’s 21 hand: but he found her not. Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the 2harlot, that was at Enaim by the way side? And they said, There hath been no 2 harlot here. 22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her; and also the 2men of the place said, There hath 23 been no harlot here. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child; and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose these are, the signet, and the cords, and the staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no 27 more. And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins 28 were in her womb. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. 29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out; and she said, 30 Wherefore hast thou made a breach in mine head? therefore his name was called Perez. And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zerah.

31 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh’s, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought 32 him down thither. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his 3 master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put in 5 to his hand. And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian’s house for Joseph’s sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. 6 And he left all that he had in Joseph’s hand; and he knew not that was 8 with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was comely, and 7 well favoured. And it came to pass after these things, that his master’s wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she 8 said, Lie with me. But he refused, and
said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath put all 9that he hath into my hand; there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to go with her. And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice; and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out. And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me: that his wrath was kindled. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the pith of the place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the Lord was with him; and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper. And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a 5season in ward. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in 6the prison. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, 7and, behold, they were sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day? And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you. And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days: within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: for indeed I was bound from the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into 16the dungeon. When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three baskets of 17white bread were on my head: and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three 19days: within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree: and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker 21among his servants. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership
again; and he gave the cup into 22 Pharaoh's hand: but he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted 23 to them. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, wellfavoured and fatfleshed; and they fed in the reed-

3 grass. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh 5 awoke. And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, 6 rank and good. And, behold, seven ears, thin and blasted with the east wind, 7 sprang up after them. And the thin ears swallowed up the seven 8 rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, 8 it was a dream. And it came to pass in the morning of the day that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the 9 scribes of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them.

9 unto Pharaoh. Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I 10 do remember my faults this day: Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the 11 chief baker: and we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. And there was with us there a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to the interpretation of his dream he did interpret. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; 2 me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. Then Pha-raoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pha- 3 roah. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou heardest a dream thou canst interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, In my dream, bear, I stood upon the brink of the 18 river: and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fattleshed and well favoured; and they fed in the reed-

19 grass: and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt

20 for badness: and the lean and ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven 21 fat kine: and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So 22 I awoke. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprang up after 24 them: and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and I told it unto the magicians; but there was none that 25 could declare it to me. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: what God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven 27 years: the dream is one. And the seven lean and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be seven years 28 of famine. That is the thing which I spake unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he hath shewed unto 29 Pharaoh. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all 30 the land of Egypt; and there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine 31 shall consume the land; and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which followeth; 32 for it shall be very grievous. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will 33 shortly bring it to pass. Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land 34 of Egypt. Let Pharaoh do this, and 35 let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous 36 years. And let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let 37 them keep it. And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land 38 shall not perish through the famine. And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his 39 servants, and in the eyes of all the Egyptians. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the spirit of God 40 is? And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou: thou shalt be over my
42. 23.  GENESIS.  33

1 Or, order themselves.  Or, do homage.
2 Or, cotton.
3 Abroad, probably in Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel.
4 That is, Making to forget.
5 From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get ye down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. And Joseph’s ten brethren went down to buy corn from Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph’s brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, lest peradventure mischiefs befall him. And the sons of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was sore in the land of Canaan. And Joseph was the governor over all the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph’s brethren came, and bowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. We are all one man’s sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father. And one is not. And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. And he put them all together into ward three days. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God: if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house; but go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses: and bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall live. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, his blood is required. And they

house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph’s hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him. And he set him over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said to Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls. And he gathered up all the food of seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. And Joseph laid up corn as corn of the sea, very much, until he left number; for it was without number. And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On bare unto him. And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For said he, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father’s house. And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storerores, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in all the land of Egypt. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?
knew not that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between
them. And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and he returned
to them, and spake to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound
him before their eyes. Then Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with
corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them prov-
ision for the way: and thus was it
26 done unto them. And they laded their
asses with their corn, and departed
27 thence. And as one of them opened
his sack to give his ass provender in
the lodging place, he espied his money;
and, behold, it was in the mouth of
28 his sack. And he said unto his breth-
ren, My money is restored: and, lo,
it is even in my sack: and their heart
failed them, and they turned trembling
one to another, saying, What is this
29 that God hath done unto us? And they
came unto Jacob their father unto the
land of Canaan.
30 And the man, the lord of the land, spake
with us, and took us for spies of the
31 country. And we said unto him, We
32 are true men; we are no spies: we be
twelve brethren, sons of our father;
one is not, and the youngest is this
day with our father in the land of Ca-
naan. And the man, the lord of the
land, said unto us, Hereby shall I
know that ye are true men; leave one
of your brethren with me, and take
corn for the famine of your houses,
34 and go your way: and bring your
youngest brother unto me; then shall
I know that ye are no spies, but that
ye are true men: so will I deliver you
your brother, and ye shall traf fick in
35 the land. And it came to pass as they
emptied their sacks, that, behold,
every man's bundle of money was in
his sack: and when they and their
father saw their bundles of money, they
36 were afraid. And Jacob their father
said unto them, Me have ye bereaved
of my children: Joseph is not, and
Simeon is not, and ye will take Benja-
min away: all these things are 4against
37 me. And Reuben spake unto his father,
saying, Slay me not, my two sons, if I
bring him not to thee: deliver him into
my hand, and I will bring him to thee a
38 gain. And he said, My son shall not
go down with you; for his brother is
dead, and he only is left: if mischief
befall him by the way in which ye
go, then shall ye bring down my gray
hairs with sorrow to 4the grave.
And the famine was sore in the land.
43 And the famine was sore in the land.
4 And it came to pass, when they had
eaten up the corn which they had
brought out of Egypt, their father said
unto them, Go again, buy us a little
3 food. And Judah spake unto him, say-
ing, The man did solemnly protest unto
us, saying, Ye shall not see my face,
4 except your brother be with you. If
thou wilt send our brother with us, we
5 will go down and buy thee food: but
if thou wilt not send him, we will not
go down: for the man said unto us, Ye
shall not see my face, except your bro-
ther be with you. And Israel said,
6 Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as
to tell the man whether ye had yet a
7 brother? And they said, The man asked
straitly concerning ourselves, and con-
cerning our kindred, saying, Is your
father yet alive? have ye another bro-
ther? and we told him according to the
tenor of these words: could we in any
wise know that he would say, Bring
8 your brother down? And Judah said
unto Israel his father, Send the lad with
me, and we will arise and go; that we
may live, and not die, both we, and
9 thyson, and also our little ones. I will
be surety for him; of my hand shall
thou require him: if I bring him not
unto thee, and set him before thee, then
4Ilet me bear the blame for ever:
10 for except we had lingered, surely
we had now returned a second time.
11 And their father Israel said unto
them, If it be so, now do this, take
of the choice fruits of the land in your
vessels, and carry down the man a
present, a little 4balm, and a little
honey, spicery and myrrh, 5nuts, and
12 almonds: and take double money in
your hand; and the money that was
returned in the mouth of your sacks
carry again in your hand; peradven-
ture it was an oversight: take also your
brother, and arise, go again unto the
14 man: and 6God Almighty give you
mercy before the man, that he may
release unto you your other brother and
Benjamin. And if I be bereaved of
my children, I am bereaved.
15 And the men took that present, and
they took double money in their hand,
and Benjamin; and rose up, and went
down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.
16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with
them, he said to the steward of his
house, Bring the men into the house, and
slay, and make ready; for the men
17 shall dine with me at noon. And the
man did as Joseph bade him, and they
brought the men into Joseph's house.
18 And the men were afraid, because they
were brought into Joseph's house; and
they said, Because of the money that
was returned in our sacks at the
first time are we brought in; that
he may 7seek occasion against us, and
fall upon us, and take us for bondmen,
19 and our asses. And they came near
to the steward of Joseph's house, and
they spake unto him at the door of
20 the house, and said, Oh my lord, we
came indeed down at the first time to

1 Or, upon
3 Heb. I shall have sinned against thee for ever.
4 See ch. xxxvii. 26.
5 That is, pistachio nuts.
6 Heb. El Shaddai.
7 Heb. I will roll himself upon us.
21 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph’s house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they

26 should eat bread there. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed down themselves.

27 To him to the earth. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake?

28 Is he yet alive? And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And they bowed the head, and

29 made obeisance. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, his mother’s son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be

30 gracious unto thee, my son. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother; and he sought where to weep; and he entered into

31 his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and came out; and he refrained himself, and said, Set on

32 bread. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination

33 unto the Egyptians. And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvell

34 one with another. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin’s mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

44 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men’s sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man’s money in his sack’s mouth. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack’s mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil

5 for good? Is not this it in which my lord drank, and wherein ye indeed divinest? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and there spake

7 unto them these words. And they said unto him, Wherefore spakest thou my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing.

8 Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks’ mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy

9 lord’s house silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will

10 be my lord’s bondmen. And he said,

Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall bring nothing.

11 less. Then they hastened, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and

12 opened every man his sack. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup

13 was found in Benjamin’s sack. Then they rent their clothes, and laced every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to

Joseph’s house; and he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What

deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I can indeed

16 divine? And Judah said, What shall we say unto our lord? what shall we speak or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are

17 my lord’s bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, is he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord’s ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pha-

19 nroh. My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and doth this man have more reason to love himself than we? And he said unto his brethren, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

20 And they said unto him, The lad cannot leave his father; for

21 if he should leave his father, his father would die. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest
brother come down with you, ye shall
24 see my face no more. And it came
to pass when we came up unto thy serv-
ant my father, we told him the words
25 of my lord. And our father said, Go
26 again, buy us a little food. And we
said, We cannot go down: if our young-
est brother be with us, then will we go
down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be
27 with us. And thy servant my father
said unto us, Ye know that my wife
28 bare me two sons: and the one went out
from me, and I said, Surely he is
torn in pieces; and I have not
29 seen him since: and if ye take this
one also from me, and mischief befall him,
ye shall bring down my gray hairs with
30 sorrow to the grave.
31 Now therefore when I come to thy
servant my father, and the lad be
not with us; seeing that 2his life is
32 bound up in the lad's life; it shall
come to pass, when he seeth that the
lad is not with us, that he will die;
and thy servants shall bring down the
gray hairs of thy servant our father
32 with sorrow to the grave. For thy
servant became surety for the lad unto
my father, saying, If I bring him not
unto thee, then shall I bear the blame
33 to my father for ever. Now therefore,
let thy servant, I pray thee, abide
instead of the lad a bondman to my
lord; and let the lad go up with his
34 brethren. For how shall I go up to
my father, and the lad be not with me?
est I see the evil that shall come
on my father.
35 Then Joseph could not refrain him-
self before all them that stood by him;
and he cried, Cause every man to go
out from me. And there stood no man
with him, while Joseph made him-
self known unto his brethren. And
he 4wept aloud: and the Egyptians
heard, and the house of Pharaoh
3 heard. And Joseph said unto his
brother, I am Joseph; doth my father
yet live? And his brethren could not
answer him; for they were troubled at
his presence. And Joseph said unto his
brother, Come near to me, I pray
you. And they came near. And he
said, I am Joseph your brother, whom
5 ye sold into Egypt. And now be not
grieved, nor angry with yourselves,
that ye sold me hither: for God did
send me before you to preserve life.
6 For these two years hath the famine
been in the land; and there are yet five
years, in the which there shall be nei-
thir plowing nor harvest. And God
sent me before you to preserve you a
remnant in the earth, and to save you
7 after by a great deliverance. So now
it was not ye that sent me hither, but
God: and he hath made me a father
to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house,
and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived;

28 and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 his father Isaac. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, 3 And Jacob. Jacob. And he said, Here am I. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make thee a great nation: I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt.

6 Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and his sons; 7 and all his seed with him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; Jacob and his sons: 9 Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Renen: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Zichri, and Shaul 10 the son of a Canaanitish woman. And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puah, and Jashub, and Shimron. And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Ajah. And the sons of Levi, Jedaiah, and Shobal, and Shemida, and Zelopheh, and Hashnah, and Ammiel, and Joash, and Zeeluck, and Shilthaph.

15 and Jaahleel. These are the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his

16 daughters were thirty and three. And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arpot, 17 and Areli. And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister; and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 chiel. These are the sons of Zilpah, which Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph and Benjamin. 20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potiphera priest of On bare unto him, 21 And the sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

22 And the sons of Dan; Hushim. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

23 And the sons of Gad; Zelophehad in his daughters, whom Moses gave unto Gilead.

24 And the sons of Asher; and the sons of Naphtali; and the sons of Manasseh; and the sons of Ephraim; and the sons of Zebulun; and the sons of Judah; and the sons of Reuben; and the sons of Israel, all the souls were thirteen.

25 And they came into the land of Goshen; and Israel dwelt in that land, he, and his sons, and his flocks, and his herds, and all that he had.
Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: the land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any able men among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of the years of thy life? And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from his presence.

Pharaoh And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father’s household, with bread, according to their families.

And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s house. And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for our money falldeth.

And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the herds, and for the ass; and he fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from our lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are our lord’s; there is nought left in the sight of our lord, but our breads, and our lands: wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate. So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pharaoh’s. And as for the people, he removed them to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not.

Pharaoh And Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a fifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the land. And the five years, when there is famine in the land, they shall feed on the former year’s Las.

And Joseph made it a statute concerning the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; only the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh’s. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen; and they got them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly.

And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were an hundred twenty and nine years. And the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under thy thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: but I will go up out of Egypt, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in the land of my fathers. And I pray thee, do not bury me in Egypt: but ike Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me; and said unto me, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to
thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. And now thy two sons, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, shall be theirs. And thy issue, which thou hast begotten after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when there was still some way to come unto Ephrath; and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them to me. And Israel said, I have come to my days, I will not live many days. And Israel took Joseph's sons, and aed them unto Joseph's head. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph, and said, The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, the angel which hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befal you in the latter days. Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; And hearken unto Israel your father. Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my strength, and the beginning of my strength; The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power. And Jacob blessed Ephraim; Weapons of violence are their swords. O my soul, come not thou into their counsel; Unto their assembly, my glory, be not thou united; For in their anger they slew a man: And in their selfwill they houghed an ox. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; And their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel. Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise: Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies; Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee. Judah is a lion's whelp; From the prey, my son, thou art gone up: He stooped down, he couched as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, Until Shiloh come; And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be. Binding his foal unto the vine, And his ass's colt unto the choice vine; He hath washed his garments in wine, And his vesture in the blood of grapes. His eyes shall be red with wine, And his teeth white with milk.
13 Zebulun shall dwell at the 1haven of the sea:  
And he shall be for an 1haven of ships;  
And his border shall be 2upon Zidon.  
14 Issachar is a strong ass,  
Couching down between the sheepfolds:  
15 And he saw 3a resting place that it was good,  
And the land that it was pleasant;  
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,  
And became a servant under taskwork.  
16 Dan shall judge his people,  
As one of the tribes of Israel.  
17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way,  
An 4adder in the path,  
That biteth the horse's heels,  
So that his rider falleth backward.  
18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.  
19 Gad, 5a troop 6shall press upon him:  
But he shall press upon their heel,  
7Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,  
And he shall yield royal dainties.  
20 Naphtali is a hind let loose:  
He giveth goodly words.  
21 Joseph is 8a fruitful bough,  
A fruitful bough by a fountain;  
His 9branches run over the wall.  
22 The archers have sorely grieved him,  
And shot at him, and persecuted him:  
24 But his bow abode in strength,  
And the arms of his hands were made strong,  
By the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob,  
(1) From thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel,)  
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee,  
And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee,  
With blessings of heaven above,  
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,  
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.  
26 The blessings of thy father  
Have prevailed above 12the blessings of my progenitors  
Unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills:  
They shall be on the head of Joseph,  
And on the crown of the head of him 13that was separate from his brethren.  
27 Benjamin is a wolf that ravineth:  
In the morning he shall devour the prey,  
And at even he shall divide the spoil.  
28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing
29 he blessed them. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,  
30 in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a burying.  
31 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.  
50 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father; and the physicians embalmed 3Israel. And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Egyptians wept for him threescore and ten days.  
4 And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh,  
5 saying, My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I 11have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.  
6 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.  
9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians; wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. And his sons did unto him according as he commanded

---

1 Heb. betht.
2 Or, by.
3 Or, rest.
4 Or, horned snake.
5 Heb. gosdul, a marauding band.
6 Heb. god, to press, according to some ancient versions, Asher, his bread be.
7 Heb. the son of a fruitful tree.
8 Heb. daughters.
9 Or, active.
10 Or, From the caves from the shepherd.
11 Or, as otherwise read, By the name of the shepherd.
12 According to some ancient authorities, the blessings of the ancient mountains, the desire (or, desirable things) of the everlasting hills.
13 Or, that is prince among.
14 Or, bought.
15 Heb. chaf.
13 that: for his sons carried him into the land of Caanaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field, for a possession of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite, before Meane.  
14 And Joseph returned into Egypt. he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after  
15 he had buried his father. And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did  
16 unto him. And they sent a message unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did  
17 command before he died, saying, So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake  
18 unto him. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy  
19 servants. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of  
20 God? And as for you, ye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this  
21 day, to save much people alive. Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.  
22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived  
23 an hundred and ten years. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Ma- 
chir the son of Manasseh were born  
24 upon Joseph's knees. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: but God will surely visit you, and ye shall  
25 carry up my bones from hence. So Joseph died, being an hundred and  
26 ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,  
COMMONLY CALLED  
EXODUS.

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came  
2 with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi,  
3 and Judah; Issachar, Zebulun, and  
4 Benjamin; Dan and Naphtali, Gad  
5 and Asher. And all the souls that  
6 came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: and Joseph was in  
7 Egypt already. And Joseph died, and  
8 all his brethren, and all that genera- 
9 tion. And the children of Israel were  
10 fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.  

8 Now there arose a new king over  
9 Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And  
10 he said unto his people, Behold, the  
11 people of the children of Israel are  
12 more and mightier than we: come,  
13 let us deal wisely with them; lest  
14 they multiply, and it come to pass,  
15 that, when there falleth out any war,
1 And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch; and she put the child therein, and laid it in the flags of the river’s brink.

2 And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to bathe at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river side; and she saw the ark among the flags, and sent her handmaid to fetch it. And she opened it, and saw the child: and, lo, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children. Then said her sister to Pharaoh’s daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child’s mother. And Pharaoh’s daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, because I drew him out of the water.

3 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together; and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?”

4 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killdest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known.

5 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

6 And there went a midwife out of the land of Midian, and she dwelt in the land of Egypt.

7 And she saw a child cast out: and, lo, the child cried. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children.

8 And she brought up the child; and she saw he was a goodly child: and she fastened a swathingband upon his feet, and she carried him in her hand.

9 And when Pharaoh’s daughter came down to bathe in the river, her maidervied with her. And the maid said unto Pharaoh’s daughter, Shall I go and call thee a nurse of the daughters of the Hebrews, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh’s daughter said, Let it be.

10 Then she went and called the child’s mother. And Pharaoh’s daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, because I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together; and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?”

12 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killdest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known.

13 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

14 And there went a midwife out of the land of Midian, and she dwelt in the land of Egypt.

15 And she saw a child cast out: and, lo, the child cried. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children.

16 Then she went and called the child’s mother. And Pharaoh’s daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, because I drew him out of the water.

17 And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together; and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?”

18 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killdest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known.

19 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

20 And there went a midwife out of the land of Midian, and she dwelt in the land of Egypt.

21 And she saw a child cast out: and, lo, the child cried. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrew children.

22 Then she went and called the child’s mother. And Pharaoh’s daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, because I drew him out of the water.

23 And it came to pass in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and cried: and their cry came up unto God.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God saw the children of Israel, and God took knowledge of them.

25 Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to the mountain of God, unto Horeb. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac,
and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look
upon God. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people
which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I
know their sorrows;
8 and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians,
and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large,
unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaan-
ite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and
9 the Jebusite. And now, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto
me: moreover I have seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians
oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh,
that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and
that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And he said,
Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that
I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt,
ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of
Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto
you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say
unto them? And God said unto Moses,
14 I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of
Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses,
Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, 3The Lord, the God of your
fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath
sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto
16 all generations. Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto
them, The Lord, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac,
and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and
seen that which is done to you in Egypt:
17 and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the
land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and
the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land
18 flowing with milk and honey. And
they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of
Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord, the God
of the Hebrews, hath met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days'
journey into the wilderness, that we
may sacrifice to the Lord our God.
19 And I know that the king of Egypt will not give you leave to go, no, not by a
mighty hand. And I will put forth my hand, and smite Egypt with all my
wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you
21 go. And I will give this people favour
in the sight of the Egyptians: and it
shall come to pass, that, when ye
22 go, ye shall not go empty: but every
woman shall ask of her neighbour, and
of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and
raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters;
4 and ye shall spoil the Egyptians. And Moses answered and said, But, behold,
they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The
Lord hath not appeared unto thee.
2 And the Lord said unto him, What is
that in thine hand? And he said, A
3 rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it
became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the Lord said unto
Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: (and he put forth his
hand, and laid hold of it, and it
5 became a rod in his hand:) that they
may believe that the Lord, the God of
their fathers, the God of Abraham, the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob,
6 hath appeared unto thee. And the
Lord said furthermore unto him, Put
now thine hand into thy bosom: and
he put his hand into his bosom: and
7 when he took it out, behold, his hand
was leprous, as white as snow. And he
said, Put thine hand into thy bosom
again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out
of his bosom, behold, it was turned
8 again as his other flesh.) And it shall
come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken unto the voice of
the first sign, that they will believe
9 the voice of the latter sign. And it
shall come to pass, if they will not
believe even these two signs, neither
hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt
take of the water of the river, and pour
it upon the dry land: and the water
which thou takest out of the river
shall become blood upon the dry land.
10 And Moses said unto the Lord, Oh
Lord, I am not eloquent, neither
heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken
unto thy servant: for I am slow of
11 speech, and of a slow tongue. And the
Lord said unto him, Who hath made
man's mouth? or who maketh a man
dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind?
12 is it not I the Lord? Now there-
fore go, and I will be with thy mouth,
and teach thee what thou shalt speak.
13 And he said, Oh Lord, send, I pray
thee, by the hand of him whom thou

4 Heb. Jehovah, from the same root as Exod.
5 Heb. a man of words.
14 And Moses went up and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, 15 Go in peace. And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life. 16 And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took the rod of God in his hand. 17 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. 18 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel my son, 19 of whose firstborn I said unto thee, Behold, I will slay thy firstborn. 20 Now therefore cry, and let all the men of Egypt come unto thee, saying, He hath made our work to be burdensome; and now shall we bring straw for both ourselves and for Pharaoh. 21 Go to Pharaoh, and speak unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Egypt is my holy place, and in thee hast thou said of me, He hath said in vain. Therefore I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 22 But Pharaoh will not hearken unto thee; that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and brings out the children of Israel. 23 And Moses said unto the Lord, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name? What shall I say unto them? 24 And the Lord said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, He hath sent me unto you. 25 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. As for myself, I will not give you straw. Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it: for no thing of your work shall be diminished. 26 And the officers of the children of Israel also did the same: they were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt. 27 That Pharaoh might make brick, and the taskmasters be urgent, saying, Fulfil your work, your daily tasks, as when there was straw. 28 The Lord also said unto Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mountain of God, and kissed him. 29 And Moses said unto Aaron, All the elders of Israel shall come unto me in the wilderness: and let them see that thou hast made this people’s heart hard. 30 And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped. 31 And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me. 32 And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, and moreover I will not let Israel go. 33 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days’ journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice, lest there be an offering made of us by the sword. 34 And he said, Go, sacrifice to your God, after your manner. 35 And Israel went away, and pitched their tents in the wilderness. 36 And Pharaoh sent officers and horsemen after them, and the horses of Pharaoh went by the coast of the sea, an army in队. 37 And the angel of God, who went before the children of Israel, led them through the midst of the sea: and the waters rose up high and covered the chariots and horses, with their riders. 38 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon dry ground; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left. 39 And the Egyptians pursued after them, going in after them through the sea; and the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, with his host, followed them into the sea. 40 And the Lord brought up the children of Israel upon dry ground out of the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left. 41 And the Egyptians pursued after them, with all the horses, chariots, and horsemen, an army in队. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the angels of God smote every horse and chariot in the host of Egypt with death: and Pharaoh’s army was broken in pieces. 43 And I am the Lord: stretch out thine hand over the sea, that I may cause the waters to come over the land of Egypt, for dry ground. 44 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon dry ground; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left. 45 And the Egyptians pursued after them, and went in after them into the sea; and they went after them into the sea, even Pharaoh, he and all his host, with his chariots, and with his horsemen. 46 And the water returned into its place, and covered the chariots and horses, with their riders. And the army of Egypt was broken in pieces. 47 And the children of Israel walked in dry ground upon the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left. 48 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the sea; and the waters returned and covered the chariots and horses, with their riders. 49 And the children of Israel believed the Lord, and his angel, and they believed in the Lord, and in his servant Moses. 50 And Pharaoh sent officers and horsemen after them, and the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, with his host, followed them into the sea. 51 And the waters returned and covered the chariots and horses, with their riders. 52 And the army of Egypt was broken in pieces upon the sea. 53 And the children of Israel walked in dry ground upon the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left. 54 And the Lord went before them, and set the land of Egypt in order; and he smote every horse and chariot in the land of Egypt with death. 55 And the children of Israel were journeying from Rameses to the sea, and they went in dry ground upon the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on the right hand, and on the left.
of the children of Israel did see that they 1 were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks, your daily tasks. And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh; and they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge: because ye have made our savor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a 2 sword in their hand to slay us. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath evil entreated this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

3 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am Jehovah: and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as God Almighty, but by my name Jehovah I was not 4 known to them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned. And moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am Jehovah, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements: and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am Jehovah your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it unto you for an heritage: I am Jehovah.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel but they hearkened not unto Moses for anger of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of unemcirencised 13 lips? And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses: the sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

15 The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 These are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty

17 And seven years. The sons of Gershon: Libni and Shimei, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and 19 three years. And the sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and 22 Nepheg, and Zichri. And the sons of Uziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the 25 families of the Korahites. And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according 26 to their families. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord spake, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their hosts. These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all 30 that I speak unto thee. And Moses spake before the Lord, Behold, I am of unemcirencised lips, and how shall 7 Pharaoh hearken unto me? And the Lord spake unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

3 And I will harren Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders
4 the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgements. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. And Moses and Aaron did so; as the Lord commanded them, so did they. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying, When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a wonder for you; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh; that it become a serpent. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the 2 magicians of Egypt, did in like manner with their enchantments. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord, the God of the Hebrews, hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou hast not hearkened.

17 and said, Intreat the Lord, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto the Lord. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? And he said, Against to-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants,
from thy people; they shall remain in 12 the river only. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the Lord concerning the frogs which he had brought upon 13 Pharaoh. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of 14 the courts, and out of the fields. And they gathered them together in heaps: 15 and the land stank. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he 2hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken. 16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become 3lice throughout all the land 17 of Egypt. And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the earth became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: and there were lice 19 upon man, and upon beast. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This 4is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart 4was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken. 20 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, 21 that they may serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground 22 whereon they are. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in 23 the midst of the earth. And I will 5put a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall 24 this sign be. And the Lord did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was 6corrupted by reason of the swarms of 25 flies. And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice 26 to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before upon them, and 27 will they not stone us? We will go three days' journey into the wilder-

ness, and sacrifice to the Lord our 28 God, as he shall command us. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away; the gods of Pharaoh will surely die. 29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice 30 to the Lord. And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord. 31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; 32 there remained not one. And Pharaoh 3hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.
13 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth:

16 but in very deed for this cause have I made thee to stand, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now.

18 Now therefore send, hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

19 He that feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses;

20 and he that regarded not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field.

21 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

22 And the hail was very grievous in all the land of Egypt; for the hail smote the country for a whole month.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 And there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the Lord; for there hath been enough of these mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that the earth is the Lord’s. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not fear the Lord.

29 And the hail was very grievous in all the land of Egypt; for there was none like it before or after it in all the days that it had been in Egypt.

30 For all the trumpets of the Gentiles are broken, but the Lord hath prepared a new thing upon the earth.

31 And Pharaoh brought out all his servants, and all the children of Israel that were in Egypt, not a dog did Pharaoh keep, for the Lord had made strong the hearts of all the Egyptian servants, and of all his officers toward the people of Israel.

32 Then said the Lord unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven; and the Lord sent a great hail upon the land of Egypt, every one without except the house of the children of Israel.

33 And the hail smote all the beasts in the land: not a one of the flocks or herds was left, and the hail smote every herb of the field and the trees of the field.

34 And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing? for it shall be well with thee unto-morrow.

35 And Moses said, Is it a sin to fear the Lord, and to observe the commandments of the Lord, according to the things which the Lord hath spoken through his servant Moses? but now, behold, Pharaoh has refused to let us go.

36 And Pharaoh said, What shall I do unto thee and to thy people, unless you go out with haste from my sight? and I will send a whole multitude of flies upon thee, and thou shalt not be able to bear me.

37 And said Moses, Why dost thou refuse to hear the voice of the Lord your God? and hast not sent us away to serve the Lord our God, in the land of Egypt? I know not what I shall do unto thee.

38 And he said, Tomorrow shalt thou know that I am the Lord, and that thou shalt know the power of the Lord.

39 And Pharaoh made haste to call for Moses and Aaron. And he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God. As for the land of Egypt, there shall your dead be buried there.

40 And he said, You know what you have done against the Egyptians, and what you have done against their gods. Now therefore send me away to serve the Lord, who have made me a man of power over all this land.

41 And he said unto Moses and Aaron, Why hath this thing been done? for it shall be well with thee unto-morrow. And he said, Go and serve the Lord, and I shall also serve the Lord.

42 And he said, Go, serve the Lord. And Pharaoh made haste to send them out of the land of Egypt. And they served the Lord. And the Lord was good unto them, and knew them as his people, and led them in the right way.
10 feasts unto the Lord. And he said unto them, So be the Lord with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 But if not; go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord; for that is what ye desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh’s presence.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all

13 that the hail hath left. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought

14 the locusts. And the locusts went up over all the lands of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of the land; very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through

16 all the land of Egypt. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the Lord your God, and

17 against you. Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the Lord your God, that he may turn away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and

19 intreated the Lord. And the Lord turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border

20 of Egypt. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be

22 felt. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt

23 three days; they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the Lord; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed; let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must also give unto our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the

26 Lord our God. Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God; and we know not with what we must serve

27 the Lord, until we come thither. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh’s heart,

28 and he would not let them go. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest

29 my face thou shalt die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; I will see thy face again no more.

11. And the Lord said unto Moses, Yet one plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust

2 you out hence altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let them hear every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels

3 of silver, and jewels of gold. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, About midnight will I go out

5 into the midst of Egypt: and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn

6 of cattle. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, as there hath been none liketh

7 nor shall be like it any more. But

8 against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may

9 know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and

10 Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pha-

10 raoth will not hearken unto you: that

11 thy wonders may be multiplied in the

12 land of Egypt. And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the Lord hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This month shall be unto you the begin-

3 ning of months: it shall be the first

4 month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they
shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for an household: and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make it.

5 your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at even.

7 Israel shall kill it at even. And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs.

10 and with the parts thereof, the day shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the Lord's passover.

12 Lord's passover. For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements: I am the Lord. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I come to smite the land of Egypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 once for ever. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whatsoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from among Israel.

16 cut off from Israel. And in the first day there shall be to you an holy convocation, and in the seventh day an holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance for ever. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.
leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Ramesses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were 38 men, beside children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for them- selves any victual. Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, which they sojourned in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no alien eat thereof: but every man’s servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. A sojourner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth thereof the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron so did they. And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their hosts.

51 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. This day go forth in the month Abib. And it shall be, when the LORD shall bring you into the land of the Canaan- ite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this 6 month. Seven days shall thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. And thou shalt tell thy son in that day saying, It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaan- ite, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, that thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be the LORD’s. And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man and beast:

14 mong thy sons shalt thou redeem. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage; and it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem. And it shall be for a sign upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not by the way of the land
the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, "Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and return to Egypt: but God led the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: 1 the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, departed not from before the people. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn back and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, and upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night: and the one came not near the other all the night. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all the night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall, behind them, and on their right hand, and on their left. And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass in the morning watch, that the Lord looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. And he took off their chariot wheels, that they drew them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.' And the Lord said unto Moses, "Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen." And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the
 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, and the earth swallowed them.  

Thou hast guided them in thy strength to thy holy habitation.  

The mighty men of might, trembling took hold upon them:  

All the inhabitants of Canaan are melted away.  

The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.  

22 And Moses led Israel onward from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter; therefore the name of it was called Marah. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink? And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, and he cast it into the waters, and the waters were made sweet. There he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them; and he said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear to his com-
mandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And they came to Elim, where were twelve springs of water, and three-score and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters. And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness: and the children of Israel said unto them, Would that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the Lord hath brought you out of the land of Egypt: and in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the Lord; for that he heareth your murmurings against him: and what are we, that ye murmur against us? And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you meat to eat in the evening, ye shall know that the Lord is come among you: for he will give you meat to eat; and in the morning bread to the full: for that the Lord heareth your murmurings against him: and what are we, that ye murmur against us?

9 And Moses said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God. And it came to pass at even, that the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the camp. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small round thing, small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, What is it? for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, It is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 And Moses said unto Aaron, Whence is it that ye have said, Bring ye meat of this? for I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me, saying, Give us flesh to eat.

17 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this they do, saying, Give us flesh to eat: we remember that which our fathers ate in Egypt, the fish which we ate in abundance in Egypt; the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt, wherefore doth the Lord bring us into this wilderness, to kill us at the midst of it? for there is no bread in this place, and we have no flesh to eat.

18 And Moses said, The Lord shall give you flesh to eat this day; for ye have murmured against the Lord, and against me, saying, Give us flesh to eat. For ye said, Would God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat still, and ate flesh according to their will; ye have also provoked the Lord to be angry with you from your very journeyings.

19 And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying, O Lord, the Egyptians shall hear of the going forth of these people, and the foundation of this wilderness shall be spread abroad among the nations.

20 And they also enlarged the wilderness, and vexed the Lord, and he gave them their desires.

21 And they gathered it every morning, and took twice as much as they should eat, and whatsoever they left the third day was burnt with heat. But he that gathered more than his daily does, the Lord made to come back on him, for they had taken too much.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long shall I suffer this evil congregation to vex me? bear ye with me; as I have spoken unto the children of Israel, that they shall go up into the land which I sware unto their fathers, and take possession of it.

23 And Moses said, The people, even the whole congregation, speak unto me, saying, Give us flesh to eat. We remember that which our fathers ate in Egypt, the dry victuals which we remembered when we sat still before they found us out in the wilderness; the fish which we did eat in Egypt are free; the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions, garlic, which ye did eat in Egypt, are come unto our souls; we have no flesh to eat.

24 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will rain manna upon you, a尘土 of heaven, and the people shall go out and gather it every man daily, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass, when they divide it every man after his household, that the holy people shall gather much, and the profane few.

25 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, When the Lord shall give you meat in the evening, ye shall know that the Lord doth come among you, for the Lord hath heard your murmurings against him. And he will rain manna upon you to eat; and the Lord that giveth the sun and the air, will not give the Lord shall rain manna upon you, a尘土 of heaven, and the people shall go out and gather it every man daily, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. And it shall come to pass, when they divide it every man after his household, that the holy people shall gather much, and the profane few.
This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations. As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Lord.

And the children of Israel did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed out of the wilderness after the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink. Wherefore the people strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord? And the people thirsted there for water: and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smostest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until 13 the going down of the sun.

And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: that I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi: and he said, The Lord hath sworn: the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt, and Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershon; for he said, I have been a sojourner in a strange land; and the name of the other was Eliézer; for he said, The Lord my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

And Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at the mount of God: and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the Lord delivered them. And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians.

And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: yea, in the thing wherein they dealt proudly against them. And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law, before God. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. And when Moses' father-in-law...
in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto
15 even? And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto
16 me to inquire of God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and I make them know the statutes
17 of God, and his laws. And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing
18 that thou doest is not good. Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou for the people to Godward, and bring thou the causes unto
20 God: and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.
21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers
22 of fifties, and rulers of tens: and let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for
23 thyself, and they shall bear the burden
24 with thee. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in
25 a day. And they shall make for thee a voice of his father in law, and did all
25 that he had said. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made
26 them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers
26 of fifties, and rulers of tens. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged
27 themselves. And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way
28 into his own land.
19 In the third month after the children
2 of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came
3 they into the wilderness of Sinai. And when they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before
3 the mount. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and
tell the children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, 5 and brought you unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me 6 from among all peoples: for all the
earth is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy
nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of
7 Israel. And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before
8 them all these words which the Lord
9 commanded him. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And
Moses reported the words of the people
9 unto the Lord. And the Lord said
unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.
10 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash
11 their garments, and be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of
12 all the people upon mount Sinai. And
13 thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall
14 be surely put to death: no hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall
15 come up to the mount. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they
16 washed their garments. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not near a
17 woman. And it came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the
17 camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether
18 part of the mount. And mount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole
19 mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God
20 answered him by a voice. And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses to the top of the mount;
21 and Moses went up. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the
people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish. And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them. And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. And the Lord said unto him, Go, get thee down, and; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them. So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

20 And God spake all these words, saying:

21 I Am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

2 THOU SHALT NOT HAVE OTHER GODS BEFORE ME.

24 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor the likeness of any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is a sabbath unto the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt do no murder.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they twelve and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before you, that you sin not. And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make other gods with me: gods of silver, or gods of gold,

24 ye shall not make unto you. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in every place where I record my name I will come to thee and will bless thee. And if thou make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou shalt pollute it. Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them. 

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh year he shall go out free for nothing. If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his master shall give him a wife. If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. But if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; 

6 I will not go out free: then his master shall bring him unto unto God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid servant, she shall not go 

8 out as the maidservants do. If she please not her master, who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her 

11 food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. And if he do not these three unto her, then
EXODUS.

shall she go out for nothing, without money.
12 He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely be put to death. And if a man be not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. And if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.
15 And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
16 And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.
17 And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.
18 And if a man contend, and one smiteth the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed; if he arise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.
20 And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be punished.
21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.
22 And if men be駐 together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely fined, according as the woman’s husband shall lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.
23 Mine. But if any mischief follow, then 24 thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, and destroy it; he shall let him go free for his eye’s sake. And if he smite out his manservant’s tooth, or his maidservant’s tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth’s sake.
28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. But if the ox were wont to goe in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. If there be laid on him a ransom, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him. If the ox gore a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.
33 And if a man kill an ox, or a sheep, and it be alive, he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. If the thief be found breaking in, and be smitten that he die, there shall be no 4bloodguiltiness for him. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be bloodguiltiness for him: he should make restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. If the theft be found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall pay double.
5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another man’s field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.
6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall make restitution.
7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man’s house; if the thief be found, he shall pay double. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto 5God, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour’s goods. For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before 5God; he whom 5God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.
10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: the oath of the Lord shall be between them both, whether he hath put his hand unto his neighbour’s goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution.
12 But if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner there-
13. If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14. And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good; if it be an hired thing, it came for its hire.

15. And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

16. Thou shalt not suffer a soreness to live.

17. Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

18. He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, shall be utterly destroyed. And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry; and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

19. If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shalt ye lay upon him usury.

20. If thou take all thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

21. For that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

22. Thou shalt not revile God, nor curse a ruler of thy people. Thou shalt not delay to offer of the abundance of thy fruits, and of thy liquors. The firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

23. And ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

24. Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

25. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to wrest judgment: neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.

26. If thou meet thine enemy's ox or ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

27. Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not:

28. For I will not justify the wicked. And thou shalt take no gift: for a giftblindeth them that have sight, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

29. And a stranger shalt thou not oppress: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

30. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the increase thereof: but the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie fallow; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

31. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may have rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

32. And in all things that I have said unto you take ye heed; and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

33. Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it thou camest out from Egypt); and none shall appear before me empty:

34. And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou sowest in the field; and the feast of ingathering, at the end of the year, when thou gatherest in thine harvest out of the field.

35. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

36. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

37. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Take the ye hand of I and hearken unto his voice; provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgression; for my name is in him. But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries. For mine
angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 24 and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and break in pieces their pillars. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. There shall none cast her young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfill. 27 I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land be desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. 29 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. And I will set thy border from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness unto the River: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into thine hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. 32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee. 24 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off: and Moses alone shall come near unto the Lord; but they shall not come near; neither shall the people 3 ple go up with him. And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath spoken will we do. 4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the Lord: And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words. Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and did eat and drink. 12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee the tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. And Moses rose up, and Joshua his minister: and Moses 14 went up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and the cloud covered the mount. And the glory of the Lord abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. And the appearance of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights. 25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 2saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an offering: of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my offering. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; and rams' skins dyed red, and 5sealskins, and acacia wood; oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it. 10 And they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou over-
lay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark withal. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony, which I shall give thee. And thou shalt make an mercy-seat of pure gold; two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold; of beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. And thou shalt make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: 5 of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof. And the cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubim be. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel. And thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereon a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. Close by the border shall the rings be, for places for the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, to pour out withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon the table 4 showbread before me always.
9. and thou shalt make five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in one; and thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is without in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which is without in the coupling, and thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shalt hang over the back of the tabernacle. And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of sealskins above. And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. Two tenons shall there be in each board, a joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side, southward. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. And thou shalt make the side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards: and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the corners. And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; with cherubim the work of the cunning workman shall it be made: and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide you between the holy place and the most holy. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side. And thou shalt make a screen for the doors of the Tent of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them. And thou shalt make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. And thou shalt make it for a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, in bearing it. Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: as it hath been shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it. And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen an hundred cubits long for one side: and the pillars
thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof, twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars shall be ten, and their sockets ten. And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings for the one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the gate of the court shall be a screen of twenty cubits, of fine silk, and of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: their pillars four, and their sockets four. All the pillars of the court round about shall be fillet-ed with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass. And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. In the 2 tent of meeting, without the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord: it shall be a statute for ever throughout their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel. And bring thou near unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Aaron’s sons. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother. 3 for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron’s garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of chequer work, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office. And they shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen. And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the cunning workman. It shall have two shoulderpieces joined to the two ends thereof; that it may be joined together. And the cunningly woven band, which is upon it, to gird it on withal, shall be like the work thereof and of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of the emerald, thou shalt engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in 12 in ouches of gold. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial. And thou shalt make oouches of gold: and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wrought work: and thou shalt put the 15 chains on the ouches. And thou shalt make a breastplate of judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shall thou make it. Four square it shall be and double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth there-17 of. And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of sardines, topaz, and carbuncle. 18 shall be the first row; and the second row an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond; and the third row a 19 ja- cinth, an agate, and an amethyst; and the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in 21 gold in their settings. And the stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wrought work of pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two w退还tren chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate.
other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the twoouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forepart thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the ephod. And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in before the Lord; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually. And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually. And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all blue. And it shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. And upon the skirts of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about. And it shall be upon Aaron to minister; and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, that he die not. And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engraving of a signet, holy unto the Lord. And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the mitre, upon the forehead of the mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the Lord. And thou shalt make the coat in chequer work of fine linen, and thou shalt make a mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderist. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and headtires shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him. And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: take one young bullock and two rams. And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and feet. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod: and thou shalt set the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind headtires on them; and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons. And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, at the door of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn without the camp: it is a sin offering.
15 Thou shalt also take the one ram: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. And thou shalt cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them with its pieces, and with its head.

16 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right car of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

17 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right thighbone; for it is a ram of consecration: and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD; and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. And thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of Aaron's ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy portion. And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the right thighbone of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD: And the holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them. And to be consecrated in them. Seven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place. And then shalt take the ram of consecration, and seethe its flesh in a holy place. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting.

18 And they shall eat those things whereof atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. And if any of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them. And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven days shalt thou make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

20 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even; and with the one lamb a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD: where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and the Tent shall be sanctified by my glory. And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Israel; and the Tent shall be sanctified by my glory. And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood
2 And thou shalt make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be three of one piece with it. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for places for staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when he disposeth the lamps, he shall burn it. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps 8at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and ye shall pour no drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make atonement for the horns of it once in the year: with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement 7for it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them, and bereast them. This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (the shekel is twenty gerahs:) half a shekel for an offering to the Lord.

14 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the Lord, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto the Lord: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take thou also unto thee the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty, and of cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil an hin: and thou shalt make it an holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be an holy anointing oil. And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and the base thereof.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: 9 whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, according to the composition thereof: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, he shall be cut off from among his people.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, 13stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall be twenty shekels. And thou shalt make of it incense, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, 11seasoned together with salt, pure and holy: and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And the Lord said unto Moses, According to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for...
the Lord. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, he shall be cut off from his people.

31 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent; and the table and its vessels, and the pure candlestick with all its vessels, and the altar of incense; and the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its base; and the finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the 11 priest's office; and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord which sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for whatsoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, the two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make gods, which shall go before us; as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. And all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought 4 them unto Aaron. And he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf; and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up 5 out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a feast.

6 to the Lord. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: 8 they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have multiplied among themselves offerings, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up 9 out of the land of Egypt. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people: 10 people: now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, 14 and they shall inherit it for ever. And the Lord repented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, with the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides;
on the one side and on the other were
16 they written. And the tables were
the work of God, and the writing was
the writing of God, graven upon the tables.
17 And when Joshua heard the noise of
the people, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in
18 the camp. And he said, It is not the
voice of them that shout for mastery,
neither is it the voice of them that
cry for being overcome: but the noise
19 of them that sing do I hear. And it
came to pass, as soon as he came nigh
unto the camp, that he saw the calf and
the dancing: and Moses' anger
waxed hot, and he cast the tables out
of his hands, and brake them beneath
20 the mount. And he took the calf
which they had made, and burnt it
with fire, and ground it to powder,
and sewed it upon the water, and
made the children of Israel drink of it.
21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What
did this people unto thee, that thou
hast brought a great sin upon them?
22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of
my lord wax hot: thou knowest the
23 people, that they are set on evil. For
they said unto me, Make us gods, which
shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us out
out of the land of Egypt, we know not
24 what is become of him. And I said
unto them, Whosoever hath any gold,
let them break it off; so they gave
it me: and I cast it into the fire, and
25 there came out this calf. And when
Moses saw that the people were broken
loose: for Aaron had let them loose for
a derision among their enemies:
26 then Moses stood in the gate of the
camp, and said, Whoso is on the
Lord's side, let him come unto me.
And all the sons of Levi gathered
27 themselves together unto him. And he
said unto them, Thus saith the Lord,
the God of Israel, Put ye every man
his sword upon his thigh, and go to
and fro from gate to gate throughout
the camp, and slay every man his
brother, and every man his companion,
28 and every man his neighbour. And
the sons of Levi did according to the
word of Moses: and there fell of the
people that day about three thousand
29 men. And Moses said, 2. Consecrate
yourselves to-day to the Lord, 3.yea,
every man against his son, and 4.against
his brother; that he may bestow
30 upon you a blessing this day. And it
came to pass on the morrow, that
Moses said unto the people, Ye have
sinned a great sin: and now I will go
up unto the Lord; peradventure I
shall make atonement for your sin.
31 And Moses returned unto the Lord,
and said, Oh, this people have sinned
a great sin, and have made them gods
32 of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive
their sin—; and if not, blot me, I
pray thee, out of thy book which thou
33 hast written. And the Lord spake unto
Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against
me, him will I blot out of my book:
34 And now, go, lead the people unto
the place of which I have spoken unto
thee: behold, mine angel shall go be-
fore thee: nevertheless in the day
when I visit, I will visit their sin
35 upon them. And the Lord smote the
people, because they made the calf,
which Aaron made.
33 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
Depart, go up hence, thou and the
people which thou hast brought up out
of the land of Egypt, unto the land of
which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac,
and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed
2 will I give it: and I will send an angel
before thee; and I will drive out the
Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite,
and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and
3 the Jebusite: unto a land flowing with
milk and honey: for I will not go up in
the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-
necked people: lest I consume thee in
the way. And when the people heard
these evil tidings, they mourned: and
no man did put on him his ornaments.
5 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say
unto the children of Israel, Ye are a
stiffnecked people: if I go up into the
midst of thee for one moment, I shall
consume thee: therefore now put off
thy ornaments from thee, that I may
6 know what to do unto thee. And the
children of Israel stripped themselves
of their ornaments from mount Hor
onward.
7 Now Moses used to take the tent and
to pitch it without the camp, afar off
from the camp; and he called it, The
tent of meeting. And it came to pass,
that every one which sought the Lord
went out unto the tent of meeting,
8 which was without the camp. And it
came to pass, when Moses went out
unto the Tent, that all the people rose
up, and stood, every man at his tent
door, and looked after Moses, until he
9 was gone into the Tent. And it came
to pass, when Moses entered into the
Tent, the pillar of cloud descended, and
stood at the door of the Tent: and the
10 Lord spake with Moses. And all the
people saw the pillar of cloud stand at
the door of the Tent: and all the people
rose up and worshipped, every man at
11 his tent door. And the Lord spake
unto Moses face to face, as a man
spaketh unto his friend. And he turned
again into the camp: but his minis-
ter Joshua, the son of Nun, a young
man, departed not out of the Tent.
12 And Moses said unto the Lord, See,
thou sayest unto me, Bring up this
people: and thou hast not let me know
5 whom thou wilt send with
me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace
13 in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry not me up hence.
16 And he said, Shew me a place, I pray thee, where I may pass over, and I will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy, and I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.
18 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for man shall not see me and live. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock: and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back: but my face shall not be seen.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, 2 which thou brakest. And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me on the top of the 3 mount. And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord, a God full of compassion and gracious, slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy and truth; 6 keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin: and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation.
7 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, 10 and take us for thine inheritance. And he said, Behold, I make a covenant before all thy people I will do wonders, such as have not been wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among whom thou art shall see the work of the Lord, for it is a terrible thing that I do with thee. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: 13 but ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their 5 pillars, and ye shall cut down their 6 Asherim: 14 for thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, 15 is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee and thou cast 16 of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring 17 after their gods. Then shall the Lord make thee 18 thee no more a nation, till the Lord shall destroy thee and cut thee 19 off from the earth. The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from 19 Egypt. All that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, 20 the firstlings of ox and sheep. And the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a 7 lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou redeem. And none 21 shall appear before me empty. Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt 22 rest. And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, even of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering 23 gathering at the year's end. Three times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord God, the God 24 of Israel. For I will cast out nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders:
neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the Lord thy God three times in the 25 year. Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morn- 26 ing. The first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seeke a kid in its mother's milk. 27 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a coven- 28 ant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten 29 commandments. 29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone; by reason of his speaking 30 ing with him. And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the con- 32 gregation returned unto him: and Moses spake to them. And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh; and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in mount Sinai. And when Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil 34 on his face. But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded; and the children of Israel saw not the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him. 35 And Moses assembled all the congrega- 36 tion of the children of Israel, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath com- 2 manded, that ye should do them. 4 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest unto the Lord: whosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day. 4 And Moses spake unto all the con- 5 gregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying, 5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the Lord's of- 6 fering; gold, and silver, and brass; and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and 7 fine linen, and goats' hair; and rams' skins dyed red, and seal skins, and acacia wood; and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for 9 the sweet incense; and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And let every wise hearted man among you come, and make all that the Lord hath com- 11 manded; the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, 12 its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy- 13 seat, and the veil of the screen; the table, and its staves, and all its ves- 14 sels, and the 6shewbread; the candle- stick also for the light, and its ves- 15 sels, and its lamps, and the oil for the 15 light; and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16 the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its 17 vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, the pillars there- 18 of, and their sockets, and the screen 19 court, and their cords; the 7finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. 20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the pre- 21 sence of Moses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought the Lord's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the 22 holy garments. And they came, both men and women, of many as well as 23 will ing hearted, and brought brooches, and 8earrings, and signet-rings, and 9armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold 24 unto the Lord. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and 24 seal skins, brought them. Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the Lord's offering; and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the 25 service, brought it. And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' 27 hair. And the rulers brought the 10onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;
28 and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the anointing oil, and
29 for the sweet incense. The children of Israel brought a freewill offering unto
the Lord; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called
by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the 31 son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and
he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding,
and in knowledge, and in all manner
32 of workmanship; and to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver,
33 and in brass, and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood,
to work in all manner of cunning
34 workmanship. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach both he, and
and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, 35 of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the
engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue,
and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them
that do any workmanship, and of those
36 that devise cunning works. And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and
every wise hearted man, in whom the Lord hath put wisdom and understanding
to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord hath commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise hearted man, in
whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the
3 work to do it: and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him freewill offerings every
4 morning. And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which
5 they wrought; and they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the Lord commanded
6 to make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying,
Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work made the
36. 29. EXODUS. 71

1 See ch. xxvi. 1-6.
2 Or, engraver.
3 See ch. xxxi. 1-11.
4 Or, that was wrought in the first set.
5 Or, set.
6 Or, porpoise-skins.
7 Or, mor. ved.
8 See ch. xxvi. 15-20.
9 Or, mor. ved.
10 Or, the first.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; 31 under every board two sockets. And he made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other.

32 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

33 Even rim and toward, And and two And I

34 XXV. 4 And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the embroiderer; and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: and their five sockets were of brass.

35 xxvi. 3 And Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold 3 to it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, in the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. And he made staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. And he made a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And he made two cherubim of gold; of beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat: one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the two ends thereof. And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

36 And he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: 11 and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about. And he made unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. Close by the border were the rings, the places for the 15 staves to bear the table. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out withal, of pure gold.

17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it: 18 and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: three cups made like almond-blossoms, the knobs 19 thereof: three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knobs 21 thereof, and the flowers thereof: and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

22 And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

23 And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, of foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were 26 of one piece with it. And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold round about. And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves to bear it withal. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. 29 and he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

30 And he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five
21 This is the sum of the things for the tabernacle, even the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses. And with him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: a bekah a head, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. And the hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and made fillets for them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and the brasen altar, and the braser grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the gate of the court, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof of were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the lode round it beneath, reaching halfway up. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal: he made it hollow with planks.

11 And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of the serving women which served at the door of the tent of meeting.

9 And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. And for the north side an hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; and so for the other side: on this hand and on that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

1 See ch. xxx. 18. 1 Or, the one which assembled to minister. 3 See Num. iv. 23, vii. 21; i Sam. ii. 22. 4 See ch. xxviii. 9–19.
it, to gird it on withal, was of the scarlet piece and like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.
6 And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. And he put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.
7 And he made the breastplate, the work of the cunning workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. And they set in it four rows of stones: a row of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle, which was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their settings. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes. And they made upon the breastplate chains of cords, of wickerwork of pure gold.
8 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. And they put the two wickerwork chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. And the other two ends of the wickerwork chains they put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forefront thereof. And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forefront thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the ephod. And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the Lord commanded Moses.
9 But they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.
27 And they made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, and the ouches, and the mitre, and the turban.
28 And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, holy to the Lord. And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the ouches above; as the Lord commanded Moses.
29 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and all the work that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they. And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of sealskins, and the veil of the testimony;
33 the screen; the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat; the table, all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread; the pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door of the Tent; the brasen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court, the cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting;
34 the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.
40 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, On the first day of the first month shalt thou rear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt screen the ark with the veil. And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof. And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door of the tabernacle. And thou shalt set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof: and it shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar shall be most holy. And thou shalt anoint the laver and its base, and sanctify it. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them: and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he. And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the ark into the tent of meeting. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the screen, and screened the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded. The Lord commanded Moses. And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord; as the Lord commanded. And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. And he lighted the lamps before the Lord; as the Lord commanded. And he set the altar of burnt offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meal offering; as the Lord commanded. And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, to wash withal. And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet therewith: when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed: as the Lord commanded. And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work. Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward. throughout all their journeys: but if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.
1 And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tent of meeting, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man of you offereth an oblation unto the Lord, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, even of the herd and of the flock.

3 If his oblation be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer it a male without blemish: he shall offer it at the door of the tent of meeting, that he may be accepted before the Lord.

4 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into its pieces. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay wood in order upon the fire: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt offering; he shall offer it a male without blemish. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 And if his oblation to the Lord be a burnt offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the side of the 15 altar: and he shall take away its crop with the Israel, and cast joy the 25th thereof, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: and he shall rend it by the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

2 And when any one offereth an oblation of a meal offering unto the Lord, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his handfull of the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn it as the memorial thereof upon the altar, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: and that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the baking pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal offering. And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the meal offering that is made of these things unto the Lord: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. And the priest shall take up from the meal offering the memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord. And that which is left of the
meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 No meal offering, which ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be made with leaven; for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire unto the Lord. As an oblation of firstfruits ye shall offer them unto the Lord: but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on the altar.

12 And every oblation of thy meal offering shall thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal offering: with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.

13 And if thou offer a meal offering of firstfruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meal offering of thy firstfruits wheats, and the ear parched with fire, bruised corn of the fresh ear. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the bruised corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

14 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord:

15 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: all the fat is the Lord's.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any one shall sin unwittingly in any of the things which the Lord hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: if the anointed priest shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people; then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin offering. And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tent of meeting before the Lord; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before the Lord. And the anointed priest shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting; and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the veil of the sanctuary. And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. And all the fat of the bullock of the sin offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall
10 When a ruler sinneth, and doeth unwittingly any one of the things which the Lord his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a male without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

27 And if any one of the people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the Lord hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and shall make atonement for him as touching his sin, and he shall be forgiven.
5 and it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that wherein he hath sinned;
6 and he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin. And if his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and then the head from its neck, but shall not divide it asunder: and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar: it is a sin offering. And he shall bring the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

11 But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. And he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal offering.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring his guilt offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. And if any one sin, and do any of the things which the Lord hath commanded not to be done; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall 18 bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. It is a guilt offering: he is certainly guilty before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, If any one sin, and commit a trespass against the Lord, and deal falsely with his neighbour in a matter of deposit, or of bargain, or of robbery, or have oppressed his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and swear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make atonement for him before the Lord, and he shall be forgiven; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be on the hearth upon the altar all night unto the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. And the priest shall put upon his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning; and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out. And this is the law of the meal offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer
1 And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, as the memorial thereof, unto the Lord.

2 And that which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat; it shall be eaten without leaven in a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting shall they eat it. It shall not be taken with leaven. I have given it unto you for your gloins, and the caul upon the liver, with the kidneys, shall be taken away; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a guilt offering. Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in a holy place. This is most holy. As is the sin offering, so is the guilt offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. And every meal offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and on the baking pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meal offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer unto the Lord. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour soaked. With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving: and of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for an heave offering unto the Lord; it shall be the priest's that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings; and the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.
ings, that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from his
people. And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean beast, or any unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the Lord, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no fat of ox, or sheep, or goat. And the fat of that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service; but ye shall
23 in no wise eat of it. For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.
24 And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.
25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the Lord shall bring his oblation unto the Lord out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings:
26 his own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the Lord. And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. And the right 1thigh shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat shall have the right 1thigh for a portion. For the wave breast and the heave 1thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel.
28 This is the anointing portion of Aaron, and the anointing portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the Lord in the priest's office; which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is a due for ever throughout their generations. This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meal offering, and of the sin offering, and of the guilt offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings; which the Lord commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai.
29 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; and assemble thou all the congregation at the door of the tent of meeting. And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting. And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. And he placed the breast-plate upon him: and in the breastplate he put 4 the Urim and the Thummim.
30 And he set the 5mitre upon his head; and upon the 5mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses. And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to sanctify them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound head-fores upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.
31 And the Lord commanded Moses, And he brought the bullock of the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin offering. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. And he took all the fat that was upon the inward parts, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burnt it upon the altar. But the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses. And he presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he killed it: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses burnt...
the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt offering for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded.

22 Moses. And he presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood thereof, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right thigh: and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oilc breed, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh: and he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave offering before the Lord. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the Lord. And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the Lord: it was Moses' portion of the ram of consecration: as the Lord commanded Moses. And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, 32 Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. 33 And it shall not go out of the door of the tent of meeting seven days: until the days of your consecration be fulfilled: for he shall consecrate you seven days. As hath been done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make atonement for you. And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. And Aaron and his sons did all the things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a bull calf for a sin offering; and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, for a peace offering; and an ox and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord; and a meal offering mingled with oil: for to-day the Lord appeareth unto you. And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the Lord.

10 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto the children of Israel. And Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near unto the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the oblation of the people, and make atonement for them; as the Lord commanded. So Aaron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself, and the sons of Aaron presented the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood upon the altar round about. And he burned the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar round about. And they delivered the burnt offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar. And he presented the meal offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt offering of the morning. He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings, which was
for the people; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar round about, and the fat of the ox; and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver: and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded. And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people. And there came forth fire from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces. 10 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he had not commanded them. And there came forth fire from before the Lord, and consumed them, and they died before the Lord. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them in that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace. And Moses called Michael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp: as Moses had said. And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not wroth with all the congregation: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled. And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.
but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, but he eateth not the
8 end, he is unclean unto you. Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and
10 in the rivers, shall ye eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomination unto you, and they shall be an abomination unto you;

11 and they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcasses ye shall have in
12 abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the
14 eagle, and the gier eagle, and the
15 ospray; and the kite, and the falcon, and
16 after its kind; every raven after its
17 kind; and the ostrich, and the night
18 hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk
19 after its kind; and the little owl, and
20 the wormer, and the great owl; and
21 the 4 horned owl, and the puffin, and
22 the vulture; and the stork, the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.

20 All winged creeping things that go upon all four are an abomination
21 unto you. Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 even these of them ye may eat; the
23 locust after its kind, and the
24 balb locust after its kind, and the
25 cricket after its kind, and the
26 grasshopper after its kind. But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

24 And by these ye shall become unclean; whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the
25 even; and whosoever beareth aught of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the end, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be un
27 clean. And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all four, they are unclean unto you: who
so toucheth their carcases shall be un
28 clean until the even. And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard
30 after its kind, and the
31 land-crocodile, and the
32 lizard, and the
33 sand-lizard, and the chameleon.
34 These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. And
35 upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then
36 shall it be clean. And every earthen vessel, whereunto any of them fell, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. All food there
37 in which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every
38 such vessel shall be unclean. And every thing wherupon any part of their carcase fellath shall be unclean; whether oven, or
39 range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are un
40 clean, and shall be unclean unto you.

41 Nevertheless a fountain or a 9 pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but 21 the 44 and 45
42 their carcases shall be unclean. And if
43 aught of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is
clean. But if water be put upon the seed, and aught of their carcase fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

43 And if any beast, of which ye may
44 eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

45 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be un
46 clean until the even; he also that bear
47 eth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

48 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination;
49 it shall not be eaten. Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whosoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an
50 abomination. Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them,
51 that ye should be defiled thereby. For I am the Lord your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth.
52 For I am the Lord that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.
12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man child, then she shall be unclean seven days: as in the days of her impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

5 And when the days of her purification are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest: and he shall offer it before the Lord, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female.

8 And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests; and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab; and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

17 And when the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean; he shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

19 And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appears: this is the plague of leprosy. And if the priest shall, and pronounce him clean that hath the plague: this is it: he is clean. But whomsoever raw flesh appeareth in his place, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. But if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil:
and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick flesh of the burning become a bright spot, reddish-white, or white; and the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. But if the priest look upon it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. And if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the plague, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, then the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is the scall of the seven days: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days: and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing; then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white; it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man’s hair be fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he clean. And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; and if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. Then the priest shall look upon him: and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh; he is a leprous man, he is unclean; the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry, Un. clean, unclean. All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; whether it be in a warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any garment, which the priest shall look upon; and, behold, if there be in the garment, whether it be in a warp, or woof, a thing made of skin; if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is the plague of leprosy; and shall be shewed unto the priest: and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up that which hath the plague seven days: and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is; for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the
fire: it is a fret, whether the bare
56 ness be within or without. And if the
priet look, and behold, the plague
be dim after the washing thereof, then
shall he read it out of the garment, or
out of the skin, or out of the warp, or
57 out of the woof: and if it appear still
in the garment, either in the warp, or
in the woof, or in any thing of skin,
it is breaking out: then shall burn
that wherein the plague is with fire.
58 And the garment, either the warp, or
the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin
be, which thou shalt wash, if the
plague be departed from them, then
shall it be washed the second time,
59 and shall be clean. This is the law
of the plague of leprosy in a garment
of woollen or linen, either in the warp,
or the woof, or any thing of skin, to
pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it
unclean.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
2 saying, This shall be the law of the
cleaning in the day of his cleansing: he
3 shall be brought unto the priest: and
the priest shall go forth out of the
camp; and the priest shall look, and,
behold, if the plague of leprosy be
4 healed in the leper; then shall the
priest command to take for him that
is to be cleansed two living clean
birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet,
5 and hyssop: and the priest shall com-
mand to kill one of the birds in an
earth vessel over running water:
6 as for the living bird, he shall take it,
and the cedar wood, and the scarlet,
and the hyssop, and shall dip them
and the living bird in the blood of the
bird that was killed over the running
7 water: and he shall sprinkle upon
him that is to be cleansed from the
leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce
him clean, and shall let go the living bird
8 into the open field. And he that is to
be cleansed shall wash his clothes,
and shave off all his hair, and bathe
himself in water, and he shall be clean:
and after that he shall come into the
camp, but shall dwell outside his tent
9 seven days. And it shall be on the
seventh day, that he shall shave all his
hair off his head and his beard and
his eyebrows, even all his hair he
shall shave off: and he shall wash his
clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh
10 in water, and he shall be clean. And
on the eighth day he shall take two
he-lambs without blemish, and one
ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish,
and three tenth parts of an ephah of
fine flour for a meal offering, mingled
11 with oil, and one log of oil. And the
priest that cleanseth him shall set the
man that is to be cleansed, and those
things, before the Lord, at the door
12 of the tent of meeting: and the priest
shall take one of the he-lambs, and
offer him for a guilt offering, and the
log of oil, and wave them for a wave
13 offering before the Lord: and he shall
kill the he-lamb in the place where they
kill the sin offering and the burnt offer-
ing, in the place of the sanctuary: for
as the sin offering is the priest’s, so is
the guilt offering: it is most holy:
14 and the priest shall take of the blood
of the guilt offering, and the priest
shall put it upon the tip of the right
ear of him that is to be cleansed, and
upon the thumb of his right hand,
and upon the great toe of his right
15 foot: and the priest shall take of the
log of oil, and pour it into the palm
of his own left hand: and the priest
shall dip his right finger in the oil
that is in his left hand, and shall
sprinkle of the oil with his finger
17 seven times before the Lord: and of
the rest of the oil that is in his hand
shall the priest put upon the tip of the
right ear of him that is to be
cleansed, and upon the thumb of his
right hand, and upon the great toe of
his right foot, upon the blood of the
18 guilt offering: and the rest of the oil
that is in the priest’s hand he shall
put upon the head of him that is to be
cleansed: and the priest shall make
atonement for him before the Lord.
19 And the priest shall offer the sin
offering, and make atonement for him
that is to be cleansed because of his
uncleanness; and afterward he shall
20 kill the burnt offering: and the priest
shall offer the burnt offering and the
meal offering upon the altar: and the
priest shall make atonement for him,
and he shall be clean.
21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so
much, then he shall take one he-lamb
for a guilt offering to be waved, to
make atonement for him, and one tenth
part of an ephah of fine flour mingled
with oil for a meal offering, and a log
22 of oil; and two turtledoves, or two
young pigeons, such as he is able to
get; and the one shall be a sin offer-
ing, and the other a burnt offering.
23 And on the eighth day he shall bring
them for his cleansing unto the priest,
unto the door of the tent of meeting.
24 before the Lord. And the priest shall
take the lamb of the guilt offering,
and the log of oil, and the priest shall
wave them for a wave offering before
25 the Lord: and he shall kill the lamb of
the guilt offering, and the priest shall
take of the blood of the guilt offering,
and put it upon the tip of the right
ear of him that is to be cleansed, and
upon the thumb of his right hand, and
upon the great toe of his right foot:
26 and the priest shall pour of the oil
into the palm of his own left hand:
27 and the priest shall sprinkle with his
right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the 28 LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the 29 blood of the guilt offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD. 30 And he shall offer one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as 31 he is able to get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering: and the priest shall make atonement for him that is 32 to be cleansed before the LORD. This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing. 33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and 34 unto Aaron, saying, When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the 35 land of your possession; then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were a plague in the 36 house: and the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall 37 go in to see the house: and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be 38 lower than the wall; then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house 39 seven days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread 40 in the walls of the house: then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and cast them into an unclean 41 place without the city: and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off without 42 the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and 43 plaster the house, and if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is 44 plaistered; then the priest shall come in and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house; it is unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the 46 city into an unclean place. Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean 47 until the even. And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash 48 his clothes. And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, 50 and hyssop: and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over 51 running water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle 52 the house seven times: and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and 53 with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open field: so shall he make atonement for the house: and it shall be clean. 54 This is the law for all manner of 55 plague of leprosy, and for a scall; and for the leprosy of a garment, and for 56 a house; and for a rising, and for a 57 scab, and for a bright spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy. 15 And the LORD spake unto Moses and 2 to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man among the children of Israel shall have an issue of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from 4 his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, 7 and be unclean until the even. And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be 8 unclean until the even. And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be
9. unclean until the even. And what
10. shoulder所以他 that hath the issue
11. unclean shall be unclean. And
whosoever toucheth any thing that
12. was under him shall be unclean until the
even: and he that beareth those
thingsshall wash his clothes, and bathe
13. himself in water, and be unclean
14. until the even. And whosoever he
15. that hath the issue toucheth, without
16. having rinsed his hands in water, he
17. shall wash his clothes, and bathe him-
18. self in water, and be unclean until the
19. clean. And the earthen vessel, which
20. that hath the issue toucheth, shall
21. be broken: and every vessel of wood
22. shall be rinsed in water. And when
23. he that hath an issue is cleansed of
24. his issue, then he shall number to
25. himself seven days for his cleansing,
26. and wash his clothes; and he shall
27. bathe his flesh in running water, and
28. shall be clean. And on the eighth
day he shall take to him two turtledo-
29. ves, or two young pigeons, and
30. shall bring them unto the priest: and the
31. priest shall offer them, the one for a sin
offering, and the other for a burnt
offering; and the priest shall make
atonement for him before the Lord
for his issue.
16. And if any man's seed of copulation
go out from him, then he shall bathe
32. all his flesh in water, and be unclean
33. until the even. And every garment,
34. and every skin, wherein is the seed of
copulation, shall be washed with water,
35. and be unclean until the even. The
36. woman also with whom a man shall
37. lie with seed of copulation, they shall
38. bathe both themselves in water, and
39. be unclean until the even.
19. And if a woman have an issue, and
her issue in her flesh be blood, she
shall be in her impurity seven days:
and whosoever toucheth her shall be
unclean until the even. And every
thing that she lieth upon in her impu-
ritv shall be unclean: every thing
also that she sitteth upon shall be
unclean. And whosoever toucheth her
bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe
himself in water, and be unclean
22. until the even. And whosoever tou-
cheth any thing that she sitteth upon
shall wash his clothes, and bathe
himself in water, and be unclean
23. the even. And if it be on the bed, or
24. on any thing wherein she sitteth,
when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean
25. until the even. And if any man lie
with her, and her impurity be upon
26. her, then shall be unclean seven days;
and every bed wherein he lieth shall
be unclean.
27. And if a woman have an issue of her
blood many days not in the time of her
impurity, or if she have an issue
beyond the time of her impurity: all
the days of the issue of her uncleanness
she shall be as in the days of her
impurity: she is unclean. Every bed
whereon she lieth all the days of her
issue shall be unto her as the bed of her
impurity: and every thing wherein she
sitteth shall be unclean, as the
impurity of her uncleanness. And
whosoever toucheth those things shall
be unclean, and shall wash his clothes,
and bathe himself in water, and be
unclean until the even. But if she
be cleansed of her issue, then she
shall number to herself seven days,
and after that she shall be clean. And
on the eighth day she shall take unto
her two turtledoves, or two young
pigeons, and bring them unto the
priest, to the door of the tent of meet-
ing, and give
them unto the priest: and the priest
shall offer them, the one for a sin
offering, and the other for a burnt
offering; and the priest shall make
atonement for her before the Lord
for the issue of her uncleanness.
Thus shall ye separate the children
of Israel from their uncleanness; that
they die not in their uncleanness, when
they defile my tabernacle that is in
the midst of them.
32. This is the law of him that hath an
issue, and of him whose seed of copu-
lation goeth from him, so that he is
unclean thereby; and of her that is
sick with her impurity, and of him
that hath an issue, of the man, and of
the woman, and of him that lieth with
her that is unclean.
16. And the Lord spake unto Moses,
after the death of the two sons of
Aaron, when they drew near before
the Lord, and died; and the Lord
said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron
thy brother, that he come not at all
times into the holy place within the
veil, before the mercy-seat which is
upon the ark; that he die not: for I
will appear in the cloud upon the
mercy-seat. Hereewith shall Aaron come
into the holy place: with a young bullock
for a sin offering, and a ram for a
burnt offering. He shall put on the
holy linen coat, and he shall have the
linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall
be girded with the linen girdle, and with
the linen mitre shall he be attired:
they are the holy garments; and he
shall bathe his flesh in water, and put
them on. And he shall take of the
congregation of the children of Israel
two he-goats for a sin offering, and one
ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron
shall present the bullock of the sin of-
fering, which is for himself, and make
atonement for himself, and for his
house. And he shall take the two goats,
and set them before the Lord at the
8. The door of the tent of meeting. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lorp, and the other lot for Azazel. And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for the Lorp, and offer him for a sin offering.

10. But the goat, on which the lot fell for Azazel, shall be set alive before the Lorp, to make atonement for him, to send him away for Azazel into the wilderness. And Aaron shall present the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself; and he shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the Lorp, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:

13. And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lorp, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testament, that he die not; and he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and upon the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses.

17. And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lorp, and make atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel. And when he hath made an end of atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man that is in readiness into the wilderness: and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land; and he shall let him go.

24. And Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. And he that leteth go the goat for Azazel shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward shall he come into the camp.

26. And the bullock of the sin offering, and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward shall he come into the camp.

29. And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and shall do no manner of work, the homeborn, or the stranger.

31. It is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; it is a statute for ever.

33. And the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be consecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments, and he shall make atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins once in the year. And he did as the Lorp commanded Moses.

17. And the Lorp spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them: This is the thing which the Lorp hath commanded, saying, What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the
and hath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

for the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement for the soul.

Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood; neither shall any stranger among you eat blood.

And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

For as to the life of all flesh, the blood thereof is all one with the life thereof: therefore have I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of any manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

And every soul that eateth that which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be unclean.

But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then shall he bear his iniquity.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

After the doing of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doing of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their statutes. My judgments shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.

None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover his nakedness: I am the Lord.

The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or horn abroad, even their nakedness shall thou not uncover.

The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover; for theirs is thine own nakedness.

The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister; she is thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.

Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen.

Women: it is his wickedness. And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be a rival to her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life.

And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is impure by her uncleanness.

And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife; to defile thyself with her. And thou shalt not give any of thy seed to make them pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as
with womankind: it is abomination.

23 And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you; and the land is defiled: therefore do I visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the homeborn, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you; and the land is defiled;) that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nations before you.

29 Ye shall keep one that was before you. For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. Therefore shall ye keep my charge, that ye do not any of these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the Lord your God.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ye shall keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God. And when ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the Lord, ye shall offer it 6 that ye may be accepted. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if any remain unto the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination; it shall not be accepted: but every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the Lord: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, then shall not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest 10 vest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the Lord your 11 God. Ye shall not steal; neither shalt 12 ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, that thou profane the name 13 of thy God: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him: the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but thou shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbour, and not bear sin because of him. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the child- ren of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the Lord. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bond- maid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; 2 they shall be punished; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 For in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, for giving praise unto the Lord. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God. 26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchant- 27 ments, nor practise augury. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the 29 Lord. 30 And thou shalt surely make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of 30 of 3 wickedness. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I

1 Heb. things of naught. See Jer. xiv. 14.

3 Or. enormity. 
31 am the Lord. Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards: seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God. 32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt fear thy God: 33 I am the Lord. And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the homeborn among you; and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: 34 I am the Lord your God. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt. 35 And ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I am the Lord. 20 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel. Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 21 I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech; and he shall not be accounted in the land, when thou shalt number the children of Israel. 22 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and put him not to death: then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among the children of Israel: And the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 23 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the Lord your God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord which sanctify you. 24 For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him. 25 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 26 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. And if a man lie with his daught-

ter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon 33 them. And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them have committed abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their 35 blood shall be upon them. And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is 36 wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. 37 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, then shall kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their 39 blood shall be upon them. And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he 41 shall bear his iniquity. And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness, he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered her fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he hath made naked his near kin: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless. 42 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, vomit you not 43 out. And ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 44 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from the peoples. Ye shall therefore separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground is occupied, which I have 45 separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that ye should be mine.
21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none defile himself for the dead among his people; except for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother; and for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he defile himself. He shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. They shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or a profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the Lord.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity. A widow, or one divorced, or a profane woman, an harlot, these shall he not take: but a virgin of his own people shall he take to wife. And he shall not profane his seed among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctify him.

19 any thing superfluous, or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, or crookbacked, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or is scurvy, or 21 scabbed, or lorn his stones broken; no man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 God. He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. Only he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord which sanctify them.

24 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they hallow unto me, and that they profane not my holy name: I am the Lord. Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am the Lord. What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 or, any one

6 Or, sacred

7 Heb. whose head is filled.

8 Or, con-
sacr-
ization

9 Or, as a husband The Sept. has, on a sudden.

10 Or, lit
23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are thy set feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the set feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at even, is the Lord's passover.

5 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work.

6 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you. And in the day when ye wave the sheaf, ye shall offer a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the Lord.

10 And the meal offering thereof shall be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour; and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

11 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor fresh ears, until this self-same day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and

fore shall ye keep my commandments, and ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord. 

14 And ye shall not eat any thing common or unclean, which is common or unclean, which is written in the law of Moses.

15 These are the commandments, which I command you to keep.  And by keeping them ye shall live, and go in unto the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them.

16  There being no child, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall pay the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing.

17 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord; and so cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the Lord which sanctify them.

18  And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 19 And he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord; and so cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the Lord which sanctify them.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are thy set feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the Lord in all your dwellings.

21 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are thy set feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the Lord in all your dwellings.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are thy set feasts. Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the Lord in all your dwellings.
ye shall offer a new meal offering unto the Lord. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave leaves of two tenth parts of an ephah: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, for firstfruits unto the Lord.

And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be a burnt offering unto the Lord, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord. And ye shall offer one he-goat for a sin offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the priest. And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work; it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy harvest; thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Howbeit on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord. And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before the Lord your God. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from his people.

And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.

These are the set feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt offering, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, each on its own day: beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.

Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year: it is a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it in the seventh month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are homeborn in Israel shall dwell in booths:

...5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an ephah shall be in one cake. And thou shalt set them in two...
10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; 11 and the son of the Israelitish woman blasphemed the Name, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses. And his mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. And they put him in ward, that it might be declared unto them at the mouth of the Lord.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 14 saying, Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as the homeborn, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord; 17 shall be put to death. And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death; and he that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good; 19 life for life. And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him: 20 breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. 21 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good: and he that killeth a man shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for the homeborn: for I am the Lord your God. And Moses spake to the children of Israel, and they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee; and for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be for food.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou send abroad the loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. 11 A jubilee that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of the year. 12 undressed vines. For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. 13 In this year of jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy of thy neighbour’s hand, ye shall not wrong one another: according to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. 16 thee. According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of the crops doth he sell unto thee. And ye shall not wrong one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God. Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your full, and dwell therein in wholesome peace.
20 safety. And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our
21 increase: then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three
22 years. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old 
23 store; until the ninth year, until her fruits come in, ye shall eat the old 
24 store. And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for the land is mine: 
25 with me. And in all the land of your 
26 possession ye shall grant a redemption 
27 for the land.
28 If thy brother be waxen poor, and 
29 sell some of his possession, then shall 
30 his kinsman that is next unto him 
31 come, and shall redeem that which his 
32 brother hath sold. And if a man have 
33 no one to redeem it, and he be waxen 
34 rich and find sufficient to redeem it; 
35 then let him count the years of the 
36 sale thereof, and restore the overplus 
37 unto the man to whom he sold it; and 
38 he shall return unto his possession. 
39 But if he be not able to get it back 
40 for himself, then that which he hath 
41 sold remain in the land of him 
42 that hath bought it until the year of 
43 jubile: and in the jubile it shall go 
44 out, and he shall return unto his pos-
45 session.
46 And if a man sell a dwelling house in 
47 a walled city, then he may redeem it 
48 within a whole year after it is sold; 
49 for a full year shall he have the right 
50 of redemption. And if it be not re-
51 deemed within the space of a full year, 
52 then the house that is in the walled 
53 city shall be made sure in perpetuity 
54 to him that bought it, throughout his 
55 generations: it shall not go out in the 
56 jubile. But the houses of the villages 
57 which have no wall round about them 
58 shall be reckoned with the fields of the 
59 country; they may be redeemed, and 
60 they shall go out in the jubile. 
61 Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, 
62 the houses of the cities of their pos-
63 session, may the Levites redeem 
64 at any time. And if 1 one of the Levites 
65 redeem, then the house that was sold, 
66 and the city of his possession, shall go 
67 out in the jubile: for the houses of 
68 the cities of the Levites are their pos-
69 session among the children of Israel. 
70 But the field of the suburbs of their 
71 cities may not be sold; for it is their 
72 perpetual possession.
73 If thy brother be waxen poor, and 
74 his hand fail with thee; then 
75 shalt uphold him: as a stranger and 
76 a sojourner shall he live with thee. 
77 Take thou no usury of him or increase; 
78 but fear thy God: that thy brother may 
79 live with thee. Thou shalt not give him 
80 thy money upon usury, nor give him thy 
81 victuals for increase. I am the Lord 
82 your God, which brought you forth 
83 out of the land of Egypt, to give you 
84 the land of Canaan, to be your God. 
85 And if thy brother be waxen poor 
86 with thee, and sell himself unto thee; 
87 thou shalt not make him to serve as a 
88 bondservant: as an hired servant, and 
89 as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; 
90 he shall serve with thee unto the year 
91 of jubile: then shall he go out from 
92 thee, and his children with him, and 
93 shall return unto his own family, and 
94 unto the possession of his fathers shall 
95 he return. For they are my servants, 
96 which I brought forth out of the land 
97 of Egypt: they shall not be sold as 
98 bondmen. Thou shalt not rule over 
99 him with rigour; but thou shalt fear thy 
100 God. And as for thy bondmen, and 
101 thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have; 
102 of the nations that are round about 
103 you, of them shall ye buy bondmen 
104 and bondmaids. Moreover of the child-
105 ren of the strangers that do sojourn 
106 among you, of them shall ye buy, and 
107 of their families that are with you, 
108 which they have begotten in your land: 
109 and they shall be your possession. 
110 And ye shall make them an inheritance 
111 for your children after you, to hold 
112 for a possession; of them shall ye 
113 take your bondmen for ever: but over 
114 your brethren the children of Israel ye 
115 shall not rule, one over another, with 
116 rigour. 
117 And if a stranger or sojourner with 
118 thee be waxen rich, and thy brother 
119 be waxen poor beside him, and sell 
120 himself unto the stranger or sojourner 
121 with thee, or to the stock of the strang-
122 er's family: after that he is sold he 
123 may be redeemed; one of his brethren 
124 may redeem him: or his uncle, or his 
125 uncle's son, may redeem him, or any 
126 that is of kin to him of his fami-
127 lie may redeem him; or if he be waxen 
128 rich, lie may redeem himself. And he 
129 shall reckon with him that bought him 
130 from the year that he sold himself to 
131 him unto the year of jubile: and the 
132 price of his sale shall be according 
133 unto the number of years; according 
134 to the time of an hired servant shall 
135 he be with him. If there be yet many 
136 years, according unto them he shall 
137 give back the price of his redemption 
138 out of the money that he was bought. 
139 for. And if there remain but few 
140 years unto the year of jubile, then 
141 he shall reckon with him; according unto 
142 his years shall he give back the price 
143 of his redemption. As a servant hired 
144 year by year shall he be with him: he 
145 shall not rule with rigour over him in 
146 thy sight. And if he be not redeemed 
147 by these means, then he shall go 
148 out in the year of jubile, he, and his 
149 children with him. For unto me the
children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

26 Ye shall make no idols, neither shall ye rear ye up a graven image, or a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield 5 their fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall chase ten thousand: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 And I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old because of the new. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen: and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, 16 but break my covenant; I also will do this unto you: I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: and your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. And I will send the beast of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall become desolate. And if by these things ye will not be reformed 5 unto me, but will walk contrary unto me; then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols; and my soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. And as for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword,
when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walked contrary unto me, I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; then will I remember my covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they rejected my judgements, and their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God: but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

45 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall accomplish a vow, the persons shall be for the Lord by thy estimation. And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. And if it be a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an obligation unto the Lord, all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord shall be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an obligation unto the Lord, then he shall not alter it, nor change it, whether it be good or bad; as thou the priest valuest it, so shall it be. But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord part of the field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall be.

18 And if he that sanctified the field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubilee, and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. And if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his. And he that will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more: but the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted; the possession thereof shall be the Lord's.

22 And if he sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the field of his possession, then the priest shall reckon unto him the year of thy estimation unto the year of jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord. In the year of jubilee the field shall return
unto him of whom it was bought, even
to him to whom the possession of the
25land belongeth. And all thy estimations
shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.
26 Only the firstling among beasts, which
is made a firstling to the Lord, no man
shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or
sheep, it is the Lord’s. And if it be
of an unclean beast, then he shall
ransom it according to thine estimation,
and shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it
shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing,
that a man shall devote unto the Lord
of all that he hath, whether of man or
beast, or of the field of his possession,
shall be sold or redeemed: every de-
29voted thing is most holy unto the
Lord. None devoted, which shall be
devoted of men, shall be ransomed; he
shall surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, whether
of the seed of the land, or of the fruit
of the tree, is the Lord’s: it is holy
31 unto the Lord. And if a man will
redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add
unto it the fifth part thereof. And
all the tithe of the herd or the flock,
whosoever passeth under the rod, the
33tenth shall be holy unto the Lord. He
shall not search whether it be good or
bad, neither shall he change it: and
if he change it at all, then both it and
that for which it is changed shall be
holy: it shall not be redeemed.
34 These are the commandments, which
the Lord commanded Moses for the
children of Israel in mount Sinai.

| THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, |
| COMMONLY CALLED |
| NUMBERS. |

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in
the wilderness of Sinai, in the tent of
meeting, on the first day of the second
month, in the second year after they
were come out of the land of Egypt,
2 saying, Take ye the sum of all the
congregation of the children of Israel,
by their families, by their fathers’
houses, according to the number of the
3 names, every male, by their polls; from
twenty years old and upward, all that
are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou
and Aaron shall number them by their
4 hosts. And with you there shall be a
man of every tribe; every one head of
5his fathers’ house. And these are the
names of the men that shall stand
with you: of Reuben; Elizur the son of
6 Shedeur. Of Simeon; Shelumiel the
7 son of Zurishaddai. Of Judah; Nah-
8 shon the son of Amminadab. Of Issa-
9 char; Nethanel the son of Zuar. Of
10 Zebulun; Eliah the son of Helon. Of
the children of Joseph; of Ephraim;
Elishama the son of Ammiel; of
Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedah-
11 zur. Of Benjamin; Abidan the son
12 of Gideoni. Of Dan; Ahiezer the son
13 of Ammiel. Of Asher; Pagiel
14 the son of Ochran. Of Gad; Eliasaph
15 the son of Deuel. Of Naphtali; Alfran
16 the son of Enan. These are they that
were called of the congregation, the
princes of the tribes of their fathers;
they were the heads of the 24 thousands
17 of Israel. And Moses and Aaron took

1 In ch. ii. 14. Israel.
2 Or. families.
of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to
41. go forth to war; those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher,
were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42. Of the children of Naphthali, their
generations, by their families, by their
fathers' houses, according to the num-
ber of the names, from twenty years
old and upward, all that were able to
43. go forth to war; those that were
numbered of them, of the tribe of Naph-
tali, were fifty and three thousand and
four hundred.
44. These are they that were numbered,
which Moses and Aaron numbered,
and the princes of Israel, being twelve
men; they were each one for his fa-
ther's house. So all they that were
numbered of the children of Israel by
their fathers' houses, from twenty years
old and upward, all that were able to
46. go forth to war in Israel; even all they
that were numbered were six hundred
thousand and three thousand and five
hundred and fifty.
47. But the Levites after the tribe of
their fathers were not numbered a-
mong them. For the Lorp spake unto
49. Moses, saying, Only the tribe of Levi
thou shalt not number, neither shalt
thou take the sum of them among the
50. children of Israel: but appoint thou
the Levites over the tabernacle of the
testimony, and over all the furniture
thereof, and over all that belongeth to
it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and
all the furniture thereof; and they
shall minister unto it, and shall en-
51. camp round about the tabernacle. And
when the tabernacle setteth forward, the
Levites shall take it down: and
when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the
Levites shall set it up: and the
stranger that cometh nigh shall be put
to death. And the children of Israel
shall pitch their tents, every man by
his own camp, and every man by
his own standard, according to their
53. hosts. But the Levites shall pitch
round about the tabernacle of the test-
imony, that there be no wrath upon
the congregation of the children of
Israel: and the Levites shall keep the
charge of the tabernacle of the test-
imony. Thus did the children of Is-
rael; according to all that the Lorp
commanded Moses, so did they.
2. And the Lorp spake unto Moses
2 and unto Aaron, saying, The children
of Israel shall pitch every man by
his own camp, with the ensigns
of their fathers' houses: over against
the tent of meeting shall they pitch
3. round about. And those that pitch
on the east side toward the sun rising
shall be they of the standard of the camp
of Judah, according to their
hosts: and the prince of the children of Judah shall be Nahshon the son of Amminadab. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three score and fourteen thousand and six hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the children of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of Zuar: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and seven hundred: and the tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the children of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of Helon: and his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and nine thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, according to their hosts. They shall set forth first.

10 On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Reuben shall be Eliasaph the son of Shilem: 11 the son of Shcedur. And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and twelve hundred. 12 And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the prince of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred: and the tribe of Gad shall be Eleazar the son of Gedeon: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand.

15 and six hundred and fifty. All that were numbered of the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth second.

17 Then the tent of meeting shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place, by their standards. 18 On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. And next unto him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred: and the tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the children of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, according to their hosts. And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their hosts: and the prince of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred: and the tribe of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan: and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. They shall set forth hindmost by their standards. 32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses, they were numbered among the children of Israel; according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And the Lord commanded Moses, saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of
NUMBERS.

meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him on the behalf of the children of Israel. And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall keep their priesthood: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: for all the firstborn are mine; on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the Lord. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. And Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded. And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni and Shimei. And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli and Mushli. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimite; these are the families of the Gershonites. Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. And the prince of the fathers' house of the Gershonites shall be Eliashaph the son of Luai. And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the Tent, the covering thereof, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting, and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the service thereof. And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uziel. And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the screen, and all the service thereof. And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary. Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: they shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. And the appointed charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereunto, of, and all the service thereof; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords. And those that pitch before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting toward the sunrising, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand. And the Lord said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. And all the firstborn males according to the number of...
names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and three score and thirteen.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine; I am the Lord. And for the redemption of the two hundred and three score and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which pass over and above the number of the Levites, thou shalt take five shekels apiece by the poll; after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (the shekel is twenty gerahs): and thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting.

42 The service of the sons of Kohath: they shall bear the ark, and the veil of the tabernacle, and the table and all the dishes thereon, the oil, and all the anointing oil, and the Frankincense; these the Levites shall carry.

And the testimony with it: and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

And upon the upper of the shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and the cups to pour out withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon: and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof.

And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its snuffers, and all the oil dishes thereof, with the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon the frame.

And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: and they shall take all the vessels of minister, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch the sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting. And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the continual meal offering, and the anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 from among the Levites: but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden: but they shall not go in to see the holy things even for a moment, lest they die.

21 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old, all that enter upon the service.

24 in the tent of meeting. This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens:

25 they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting;

26 and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service. And whatsoever shall be done with them, therein shall they serve. At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their
burden, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all 28their burden. This is the service of the families of the sons of the Ger-
shonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be under the hand of
Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
29 As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their 30fathers' houses; from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do 31the work of the tent of meeting. And this is the charge of their burden, ac-
cording to all their service in the tent of meeting; the boards of the taber-
nacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets there-
2 of; and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, 32 and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and 33by name ye shall appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden.
33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all 34their service, in the tent of meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of
Aaron the priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, 35and by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent 36of meeting: and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that 38did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and 39by their fathers' houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of 40meeting, even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand 41and six hundred and thirty. These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the Lord.
42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, 43from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the 44tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' 47houses, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing bur-
dens in the tent of meeting, even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and 49fourscore. According to the command-
ment of the Lord they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one ac-
cording to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they num-
bered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 51 saying, Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is unclean by the dead:
3 both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them;
that they defile not their camp, in the midst whereof I dwell. And the children 4 of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 56 saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall 57commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that 4 soul be guilty; then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect 8 of whom he hath been guilty. But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the Lord shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. And every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the 10priest, shall be his. And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatso-
ever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.
11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, say-
ing, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife 12go aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13and be defiled, and there be no witness against
her, neither she be taken in the act;  
14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:  
15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal offering of jealousy, a meal offering of memorial, bringing  
16 iniquity to remembrance. And the priest shall bring her near, and set her  
17 before the Lord: and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take,  
18 and put it into the water: and the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal offering of jealousy: and the priest shall wash away his hand in the water of bitterness that causeth the  
19 curse: and the priest shall cause her to swear, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, 1 being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness  
20 that causeth the curse: but if thou hast gone aside, 2 being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee besides  
21 thine husband: then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of the 3 cursed, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a 4 cursed among all the people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy belly to  
22 swell; and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to fall away: and the woman  
23 shall say, Amen, Amen. And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into  
24 the water of bitterness: and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall  
25 enter into her, and become bitter. And the priest shall take the meal offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal offering before the Lord, and bring it unto the  
26 altar; and the priest shall take an handful of the meal offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make  
27 the woman drink the water. And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman shall  
28 be a curse among her people. And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and  
29 shall conceive seed. This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, 2 being under her husband, goeth aside, and is defiled; or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he be jealous over his wife; then shall he set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.  
30 And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,  
2 If any man of the children of Israel commit trespass against the Lord, and say unto him, When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of 4 a Nazirite, to 5 separate himself unto the Lord: he shall separ-  
3 himself unto the Lord: he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried.  
4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the kernels even to  
5 the husk. All the days of his vow of separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in which he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy, he shall let the locks of the hair  
6 of his head grow long. All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord he shall not come near to a 7 dead body. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because his separation unto God is upon his head.  
8 All the days of his separation he is 9 holy unto the Lord. And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he  
10 shave it. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of  
11 the tent of meeting: and the priest shall offer one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow  
12 his head that same day. And he shall separate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a he-  
13 lamb of the first year for a guilt offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.  
14 And this is the law of the Nazirite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto
14 the door of the tent of meeting; and he shall offer his oblation unto the Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings. And the priest shall present them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof. And the Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest shall take the solid shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven the head of his separation: and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the Lord; this is holy for the priest, together with the wave breast and heave thigh: and after that the Nazirite may drink wine. This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his oblation unto the Lord for his separation, beside that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

21 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel: ye shall say unto them, The Lord bless thee, and keep thee; the Lord make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee; the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

24 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee; the Lord make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee; the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 So shall they put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.

7 And it came to pass on the day that Moses had made an end of setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof and the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; that the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, offered; these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were over them that were numbered: and they brought their oblation before the Lord, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented 4 them before the tabernacle. And the 5 Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them; they bare it upon their shoulders. And the princes offered a tenth of the dedication gift for the dedication of the altar.

12 And he that offered his oblation the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: and his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon, ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: he offered for his oblation one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon, ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon, ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Ephraim.

25 Zebulun: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon, ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Zebulun the son of Helon, prince of the children of Ephraim.
hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliab, the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

31 On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

32 On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

33 On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Dan: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

34 On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

35 On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

36 On the tenth day Ahizer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; one male of the goats for a sin offering; and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Ahizer the son of Ammishaddai.

37 On the eleventh day Pagiel the
Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof so as to give light in front of the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses. And this was the work of the candlestick, he beaton work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
6ing. Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 7And thou shalt shew unto Aaron, and to his sons, that the sanctuary and the holy things thereof be to the Lord. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, When thou shalt light the lamps, set up the lamps; and they shall light the lamps in the candlestick; and they shall light it every morning, when thou comest into the tabernacle to offer the sacrifice of burnt offering, and of peace offering, thou shalt light it. Then Aaron did as the Lord commanded; and the children of Israel did, as the Lord spake unto Moses.

10 And thou shalt also take the sons of Levi, and present them before Aaron, and before his sons, and make them holy, 11And thou shalt present the Levites before the Lord, and offer them an oblation, 12By one of the children of Levi, two of every tribe, thou shalt offer up an oblation to the Lord, and thou shalt offer them as a holy gift. 13Then shalt thou present them before Aaron, and before his sons, and make them holy. 14And thou shalt offer the Levites for an inheritance for the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be an inheritance unto the children of Israel. 15And thou shalt give them as an inheritance to the children of Israel, and cease to take the sons of Levi of the children of Israel, to offer up sacrifices unto the Lord: 16I have taken them unto me from among the children of Israel; I have given them to Aaron and his sons, as the commandment of the Lord. 17And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 18Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When thou lightest the lamps, set up the lamps; and they shall light the lamps in the candlestick; and they shall light it every morning, when thou comest into the tabernacle to offer the sacrifice of burnt offering, and of peace offering, thou shalt light it. Then Aaron did as the Lord commanded; and the children of Israel did, as the Lord spake unto Moses.
20 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord: in the second month on the fourteenth day at even they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs: they shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break a bone thereof: according to all the statute of the passover they shall keep it.

12 And they shall keep no of his people: because he offered not the oblation of the Lord in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the statute of the passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one statute, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the land.

15 And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony: and at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. So it was always: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. And when ever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped.

19 And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the Lord they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed. And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the Lord they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

22 Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Make thee two trumpets of silver; of beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use...
them for the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of the camps.
3 And when they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting. And if they blow but with one, then the princes, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.
4 And when ye blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall take their journey. And when ye blow a second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.
5 And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations.
6 And when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that oppresseth you, then ye shall sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

7 And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony.
8 And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran.
9 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses. And in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
10 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar.
11 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.
12 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershom and the sons of Merari, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.
13 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
14 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.
15 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and as other did set up the tabernacle.
16 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Eliishama the son of Ammihud.
17 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gammaliel the son of Pedahzur.
18 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.
19 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts; and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochran.
21 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan.
22 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Renel the Midianite, Moses’ father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.
23 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.
24 And they set forward from the mount of the Lord three days’ journey; and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them three days’ journey, to seek out a resting place for them. And the cloud of the Lord was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.
25 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, O Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee. And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the tens thousands of the thousands of Israel.
26 And the people were as murmurers, 1 speaking against the Lord and in the ears of the Lord; and when the Lord heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the camp.
27 And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto the Lord, and
3 the fire abated. And the name of that place was called "Taberah; because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all: we have bought nothing to eat.

7 This manna was like coriander seed, and the appearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. The people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of 3 fresh oil.

8 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it. And Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of the Lord was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased.

9 This was the manner of the law which the Lord spake unto Moses, Wherefore hast thou en-treated thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all 12 this people upon me? Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

10 And I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

11 For if I take of all the people with thee, and number them, 15 for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the Lord, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt; therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat 19 bread. Ye shall not eat it one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten 20 days, nor twenty days: but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because that ye have rejected the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why 21 came we forth out of Egypt? And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a 22 whole month. Shall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

3 And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not. And 21 Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord: and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent.

25 And they did so. But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, 26 but they did so no more. But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them, and they were of them that were written, but had not gone out unto the Tent: and they 27 prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. And Joshua the son of Nun, 28 Moses' attendant, and one of his chosen men, answered and said, 29 My lord Moses, forbid them. And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, that the Lord would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses got him into the camp, 31 he and the elders of Israel. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall through the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cubits above the face of the earth.

32 And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger
of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague. And the name of that place was called 1Kibroth-
hattaavah: because there they buried 33the people that lusted. From Kibroth-
hattaavah the people journeyed unto Hazeroth; and they abode at Hazer-
oth.  

12 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married: for he had married a Cushite woman. And they said, Hath the Lord indeed spoken only 2with Moses? hath he not spoken also 2with us? And the Lord heard 3it. Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were 4upon the face of the earth. And the Lord spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam. Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting.  

And they came out. And the Lord came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam: and 6they both came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak with him in a 7dream. My servant Moses is not so; but My servant Joshua son of Nunu shall be faithful in all my house: with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of the Lord shall be 9unto Moses. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and 10he departed. And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Miriam was leprous, as 1white as snow; and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, 11behold, she was leprous. And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his 13mother’s womb. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her, O 14God, I beseech thee. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought 15in again. And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and then all the congregation journeyed not till Miriam 16was brought in again. And afterward the people journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.  

And the Lord spake unto Moses, 2saying, Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a prince among them.  

3And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the Lord: all of them were heads of the 4children of Israel. And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, 5Shammua the son of Zaccur. Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of 6Hori. Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb 7the son of Jephunneh. Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.  

8Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshene the 9son of Nun. Of the tribe of Benjamin, 10Palti the son of Raham. Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the son of 11Sodi. Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, 12of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the 12son of Susi. Of the tribe of Dan, 13Ammiuel the son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of 14Hori. Of the tribe of Naphtali, 15Nahbi the son of Yophsi. Of the tribe of Gad, Geniel the son of Machi.  

16These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea the son of 17Nun Joshua. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way 18and by the South, and go up into the mountains; and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, 19whether they be few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strong holds; 20and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of 21the firstripe grapes. So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, to the 22entrance of Hamath. And they went up 3by the South, and came unto Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)  

23And they came unto the valley of Eschol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; they brought also of the pomegranates, 24and of the figs. That place was called the valley of Eschol, because of the cluster which the children of 25Israel cut down from thence. And they returned from spying out the 26land at the end of forty days. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the
wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and
brought back word unto them, and
unto all the congregation, and shewed
27 them the fruit of the land. And they
told him, and said, We came unto
the land whither thou sentest us, and
surely it floweth with milk and honey;
28 and this is the fruit of it. Howbeit
the people that dwell in the land are
strong, and the cities are walled, and
very great: and moreover we saw
29 the children of Anak there. Amalek
dwelleth in the land of the South:
and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and
the Amorite, dwell in the mountains:
and the Canaanite dwelleth by the
sea, and along by the side of Jordan.
30 And Caleb stilled the people before
Moses, and said, Let us go up at once,
and possess it; for we are well able to
overcome it. But the men that went
up with him said, We be not able to
go up against the people; for they
are stronger than we. And they
brought up an evil report of the land
which they had spied out unto the
children of Israel, saying, The land,
through which we have gone to spy
it out, is a land that eateth up the
inhabitants thereof; and all the
people that we saw in it are men of
great stature. And there we saw the
Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which come
of the Nephilim: and we were in
our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we
were in their sight.
14 And all the congregation lifted up
their voice, and cried; and the people
wept that night. And all the children
of Israel murmured against Moses and
against Aaron; and the whole congrega-
tion said unto them, Would God that
we had died in the land of Egypt! or
would God we had died in this wilder-
ness! And wherefore doth the Lord
bring us unto this land, to fall by the
sword? Our wives and our little ones
shall be a prey: were it not better for
us to return into Egypt? And they said
one to another, Let us make a captain,
and let us return into Egypt. Then
Moses and Aaron fell on their faces
before all the assembly of the congrег-
ation of the children of Israel. And
Joshua, the son of Nun and Caleb the
son of Jephunneh, which were of them
that spied out the land, rent their
8 clothes: and they spake unto all the
congregation of the children of Israel,
saying, The land, which we passed
through to spy it out, is an exceeding
good land. If the Lord delight in us,
then he will bring us into this land,
and give it unto us; a land which
floweth with milk and honey. Only
rebel not against the Lord, neither
fear ye the people of the land; for
they are bread for us: their 9 defence
is removed from over them, and the
10 Lord is with us: fear them not. But
all the congregation bade stone them
with stones. And the glory of the
Lord appeared in the tent of meeting
unto all the children of Israel.
11 And the Lord said unto Moses, How
long will this people despise me? and
how long will they not believe in me,
for all the signs which I have wrought
among them? I will smite them with
the pestilence, and disinherit them,
and will make of thee a nation greater
and mightier than they. And Moses
said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians
shall hear it; for thou bringestest up
this people in thy might from among
them; and they will tell it to the in-
habitants of this land: they have heard
that thou Lord art in the midst of this
people; for thou Lord art seen 3 face
to face, and thy cloud standeth over
them, and thou goest before them, in
a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar
of fire by night. Now if thou shalt kill
this people as one man, then the nations
which hear of the fame of thee will
speak, saying, Because the Lord was
not able to bring this people into the
land which he sware unto them, there-
fore he hath slain them in the wilder-
ness. And now, I pray thee, let the
power of the Lord be great, according
18 as thou hast spake, saying, The Lord
is slow to anger, and plenteous in
mercy, forgiving iniquity and trans-
gression, and that will by no means
clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity
of the fathers upon the children, upon
the third and upon the fourth genera-
tion. Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity
of this people according unto the great-
ness of thy mercy, and according
that thou hast forgiven this people, from
20 Egypt even until now. And the Lord
said, I have pardoned according to thy
21 word: but in very deed, as I live, and
as all the earth shall be filled with the
22 glory of the Lord; because all those
men which have seen my glory, and
my signs, which I wrought in Egypt
and in the wilderness; yet have tempted
me these ten times, and have not heark-
ened to my voice; surely they shall
not see the land which I sware unto
their fathers, neither shall any of them
24 that despised me see it: but my servant
Caleb, because he had another spirit
with him, and hath followed me fully,
him will I bring into the land whereinto
he went; and his seed shall possess it.
25 Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite
dwell in the valley: to-morrow turn
ye, and get you into the wilderness by
the way to the Red Sea.
26 And the Lord spake unto Moses
27 and unto Aaron, saying, How long
shall I bear with this evil congrega-
tion, which murmur against me? I
have heard the murmurings of the
And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, 3which I give unto you, and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, 4to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the 4herd, or of the flock: then shall he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD a meal offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil: 5and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of an hin, shall thou prepare with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for every lamb. Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenths parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil: and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 6And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, or to accomplish a vow, or for peace offerings unto the LORD: then shall he offer with the bullock a meal offering of fine flour mingled with half an hin of oil.
21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord an heave offering throughout your generations.

22 And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 even all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord gave commandment, and onwards throughout your generations; then it shall be, if it be done unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and one he-goat for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin offering before the Lord,

26 for their error: and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly. And if one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat 28 of the first year for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before the Lord, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. Ye shall have one law for him that doeth unrighteously, for him that is homeborn among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. But the soul that doeth unrighteously with a high hand, whether he be homeborn or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it had not been declared what should be done to him. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 ing. Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue: and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye go not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go.

39 whoring: that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

16 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took three men of renown: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face: and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he shall choose will he cause to come near unto him. This do; take ye censers, Korah, and all his company; and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the Lord to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the Lord doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. And Moses said unto Korah, Hear now, ye sons of Levi: seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself; to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the Lord to minister unto them; and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and Aaron, what is he that ye murmur against him? And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they said, We will not come up: is it a small thing that thou hast
brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs make
thynself also a prince over us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us possession of fields and vineyards; wilt thou 1put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy congregation before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: and take ye every man his censer, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you shall take a censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation. And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and will thou be wroth with all the congregation? And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. So they got them up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the Lord hath not sent me. But if the Lord make a new thing, and the ground open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down alive into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have despised the Lord. And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men that appertain unto Korah, and all their goods. So they, and all that appertain unto them, went down alive into 2the pit: and the earth closed upon them, and they perished from among the assembly. And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up. And fire came forth from the Lord, and devoured the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 7ing, Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter the coals thereof upon the heath. And holy; even the censers of these sinners against their own 5lives, and let them be made beaten plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord; therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to burn incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord spake unto him by the hand of Moses. But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord. And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting: And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they fell upon their faces. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun. And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. And he stood between the dead and
the living; and the plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides them that died about the matter of Korah. And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and the plague was stayed.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each father's house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the man whom I shall choose, his rod shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmuring of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tent of the testimony. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony: and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put back the rod of Aaron before the Lord, the testimony, to be kept for a token against the children of rebellion; that thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not. Thus did Moses: as the Lord commanded him, so did he. 12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone. Every one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the Lord, dieth; shall we perish all of us? 18 And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of thy priesthood. And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent 3 of the testimony. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tent: only they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, that they die not, neither 4 theer they, nor ye. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. 14 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are a gift, given unto the Lord, to do the service of the tent of meeting. And thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for every thing of the altar, and for that within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And the Lord spake unto Aaron, And I, behold, I have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them 3 by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a due for ever. This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every meal offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every guilt offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof; 11 it shall be holy unto thee. And this is thine; the heave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. All the 4 best of the oil, and all the 4 best of the vintage, and of the corn, the firstfruits of them which they give unto the Lord, unto thee have I given them. The firstfruits of all that is in their land, which they bring unto the Lord, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. Every thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the Lord, both of man and beast, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 5 And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them.
sanctuary (the same is twenty gerahs). 17 But the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord. And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right thigh, it shall be thine. 18 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee and to thy seed with thee. 19 And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: I am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. 21 And unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service 22 of the tent of meeting. And henceforth the children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, lest 23 they bear sin, and die. But the Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. 25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 26 "Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it 27 for the Lord, a tithe of the tithe. And your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the Lord of all the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give the Lord's heave offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the Lord, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof 30 of it. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Lord at the east of the threshing-floor, and as the increase 31 of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. 32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best thereof: and ye shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, 3 that ye die not.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses and 2 unto Aaron, saying, This is the statute of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never 3 came yoke: and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, and he shall bring her forth without the camp, and one 4 shall slay her before his face: and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood toward the front of the tent 5 of meeting seven times: and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her 6 dung, shall he burn: and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of 7 the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until 8 the even. And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be 9 unclean until the even. And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the conggregation of the children of Israel for a water of purification: it is a sin offering. And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, 11 for a statute for ever. He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days: the same shall purify himself therewith on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day 13 he shall not be clean. Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet 14 upon him. This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean 15 seven days. And every open vessel,
which hath no covering bound upon it, 16 is unclean. And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be un-
17 clean seven days. And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering, and running water shall be put thereto in a
18 vessel: and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon them out, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or
19 the grave: and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be
20 clean at even. But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify him-
self, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lorp: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.
21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkled the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean
22 until even. And whatsoever the un-
clean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

20 And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and
3 against Aaron. And the people strove with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren
4 died before the Lorp! And why have ye brought the assembly of the Lord into this wilderness, that we should die?
5 there, we and our cattle? And where-
6 fore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.
7 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them. And the Lord spake unto
8 Moses, saying, Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock:

so thou shalt give the congregation and
9 their cattle drink. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he com-
10 manded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you
11 forth water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the con-
gregation drank abundantly, and the con-
12 gregation thirsted, and their cattle. And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed not in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I
13 have given them. These are the waters of 2 Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he
3 was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us:
15 how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwell in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians evil entreated us,
16 and our fathers: and when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Ka-
desh, a city in the uttermost of thy
17 border: let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's high way, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee.
19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the high way: and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without doing any thing else, pass through on my
20 feet. And he said, Thou shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a
21 strong hand. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border; wherefore Israel turned away from him.
22 And they journeyed from Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto mount
23 Hor. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the border
24 of the land of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Is-
25rael, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring 26 them up unto mount Hor: and strip
Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there. And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed their cities: and the name of the place was called Hormah.

And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live.

And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon a standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto it, he lived. And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in Oboth. And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrise. From thence they journeyed, and pitched in the valley of Zered.

From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

And Moses said unto the elders, Take officers out of the people, and let them set over the people, and as officers over thousands, and of hundreds, and of fifties, and of tens.

And let them judge the people at all seasons: and let them bring every matter unto thee.

Then shalt thou let them judge every matter small and great: and thou shalt anoint the officers that shall be over them, even officers over thousands, and officers over hundreds, and officers over fifties, and officers over tens.

And let them judge every matter of the children of Israel, and thou shalt anoint the officers over them, thou also, and they shall be an help unto thee.

And thou shalt seek out able men among the people, and set them over the people, over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

And let them judge the people at all seasons: and when any matter is too hard for them, then they shall bring it unto thee.

And thou shalt also let thy officers be over the people, and fear them not: for thou broughtest up these people, as thy little ones; and they are as lions among the sheep.

And thou shalt say before them, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts: I am about to break the staves of the staffs of the king's hand, even the sceptre of his Majesty, that is in the hand of all the children of Israel.

And ye shall say moreover, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts: I am about to break the sceptre of the house of Jacob, and the sceptre of the house of Joseph, the sceptre of Ephraim. And I will bring forth a king out of the house ofJudah, and I will set up his throne from the time that I have brought them up out of the land of Egypt. And I will take away the iniquity of his kingdom, that I may execute the judgment of the Amorites upon them. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying, Go into the wilderness of Zered.

And Moses said unto Aaron, Tell the children of Israel to make them a song, and say, When thou comest into the land which I have given unto them, thou shalt set up this song.

And Aaron spake unto the children of Israel, that they should sing unto the Lord: and he spake unto Moses, saying, My lord, thou hast not told me what thou wouldest have me do.

And Moses and Aaron came, and told the Lord.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the children of Israel, and command them, saying, Make ye officers and magistrates among your people, and set officers over them, and every chief be a captain over ten, and every ten a captain over two hundred, and every two hundred a captain over five hundred, and every five hundred a captain over an army; and every captain over an army shall be a ruler of all the people.

Ye shall set officers and magistrates among them, and every chief shall be a captain over ten, and every ten a captain over two hundred, and every two hundred a captain over five hundred, and every five hundred a captain over an army; and every captain over an army shall be a ruler of all the people.

And thou shalt say unto them,遂 that speak in proverbs say, Come ye to Heshbon, Let the city of Sihon be built and established: For a fire is gone out of Heshbon, A flame from the city of Sihon: It hath devoured Ar of Moab, The lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab! Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: He hath given his sons as fugitives, And his daughters into captivity, Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

And we have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon,
And we have laid waste even unto Nophah, 1
Which reacheth unto Medeba. 2
3 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and they took the town thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there. And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. 3
And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 4
5 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed 2
his land. And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho. 2
6 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. 3
7 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was 8
distressed because of the children of Israel. 4
8 Of Moab, and Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me: come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. 7
9 The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9
10 And God came unto Balaam, and said, 10
11 What men are these with thee? And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and they shall drive them out, and I will destroy them. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them: thou shalt not curse the people: for they are 13 blessed. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to come with you. And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come 15 with us. And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable 16 than they. And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this 18 people. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more. Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will speak unto me more. And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men be come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the Lord placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass to turn her into the way. Then the angel of the Lord stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being on this side, and a fence on that side. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. And the ass saw the angel of the Lord, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for I would kill thee and thy master. 30 And the Lord said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life?
long unto this day? was I ever wont
do so unto thee? And he said,

31 Nay. Then the Lord opened the
eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of
the Lord standing in the way, with
his sword drawn in his hand; and he
blew his trumpet, and fell on his face.

32 And the angel of the Lord said unto
him, Wherefore hast thou smitten
thine ass these three times? behold,
I am come forth for an adversary,
because thy way is perverse before
me; and the ass saw me, and turned
aside before me these three times:
unless she had turned aside from me,
surely now I had even slain thee, and

33 saved her alive. And Balaam said
unto the angel of the Lord, I have
sinned; for I knew not that thou
stoodest to meet me in the way against
me; now therefore, if it displease thee, I will
get me back again. And the angel of
the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with
the men: but only the word that I
shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt
speak. So Balaam went with the
36 princes of Balak. And when Balak
heard that Balaam was come, he went
out to meet him unto the City of Moab,
which is on the border of Arnon, which
is in the utmost part of the border.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I
not earnestly send unto thee to call
thee? wherefore camest thou not unto
me? am I not able indeed to promote
thee to honour? And Balaam said
unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee:
have I not power at all to speak
any thing? the word that God putth
in my mouth, that shall I speak. And
Balaam went with Balak, and they
40 came unto Kirith-hizzoth. And Balak
sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to
Balaam, and to the princes that were
41 with him. And it came to pass in the
morning, that Balak took Balaam, and
brought him up into the high places of
Baal, and he saw from thence the
23 utmost part of the people. AndBal-
alaam said unto Balak, Build me here
seven altars, and prepare me here
seven bullocks and seven rams. And
Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and
Balak and Balaam offered on every
3 altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam
said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt
offering, and I will go; peradventure
the Lord will come to meet me: and
whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell
thee. And he went to a bare height.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said
unto him, I have prepared the seven
altars, and I have offered up a bullock
5 and a ram on every altar. And the
Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth,
and said, Return unto Balak, and thus
6 thou shalt speak. And he returned
unto him, and lo, he stood by his
burnt offering, he, and all the princes

7 of Moab. And he took up his parable,
and said,

From Aram hath brought
me,
The king of Moab from the mount-
ains of the East:
Curse me Jacob,
And come, I defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath
cursed?
And how shall I defy, whom
the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see
him,
And from the hills I behold him:
Lo, it is a people that dwell alone,
And shall not be reckoned among
the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob,
Or number the fourth part of Is-
raël?
Lo, they die the death of the right-
eous,
And let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What
hast thou done unto me? I took thee
to curse mine enemies, and, behold,
thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I
take heed to speak that which
the Lord puttheth in my mouth? And
Balak said unto him, Come, I pray
thee, with me unto another place, from
whence thou mayest see them; thou
shalt see but the utmost part of them,
and shalt not see them all: and curse
14 me them from thence. And he took
him into the field of Zophim, to the
top of Pisgah, and built seven altars,
and offered up a bullock and a ram on
every altar. And he said unto Balak,
Stand here by thy burnt offering, while
16 I meet the Lord wender. And the
Lord met Balaam, and put a word
in his mouth, and said, Return unto
Balak, and thus shalt thou speak.

17 And he came to him, and lo, he
stood by his burnt offering, and the
princes of Moab with him. And Balak
said unto him, What hath the Lord
spoken? And he took up his parable,
and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of
Zipor:

19 God is not a man, that he should
lie;
Neither the son of man, that he
should repent:
Hath he said, and shall he not
do it?
Or hath he spoken, and shall he
not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received command-
ment to bless:
And he hath blessed, and I cannot
reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in
Jacob,
Neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel:
The Lord his God is with him, And the shout of a king is among them.
22 God bringeth them forth out of Egypt:
He hath as it were the strength of the 2 wild-ox.
23 Surely there is no enchantment with Jacob, Neither is there any divination with Israel:
Now shall it be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people riseth up as a lioness, And as a lion doth he lift himself up:
He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, And drink the blood of the slain.
25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.
26 But Balam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do? And Balak said unto Balaam, Come now, I will take thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence. And Balak took Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh down upon 2 the desert. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. And when Balaam saw that the Lord would not meet him, he went not, as at the other times, to meet with enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel dwelling according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.
3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor saith, And the man whose eye 7 was closed saith:
4 He saith, which heareth the words of God, Which seeth the vision of the Almighty, Falling down, and having his eyes open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, Thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As valleys are they spread forth, As gardens by the river side, As lign aloes which the Lord hath planted, As cedar trees beside the waters.
7 Water shall flow from his buckets, And his seed shall be in many waters, And his king shall be higher than Agag, And his kingdom shall be exalted.
8 God bringeth him forth out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the strength of the 2 wild-ox.
He shall eat up the nations his adversaries, And shall break their bones in pieces, And smite them through with his arrows.
9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
Blessed be every one that blesseth thee, And cursed be every one that curseth thee.
10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.
11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour. And Balak said unto Balaam, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; what the Lord saith, that will I speak? And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor saith, And the man whose eye 7 was closed saith:
16 He saith, which heareth the words of God, And knoweth the knowledge of the Most High, Which seeth the vision of the Almighty, Falling down, and having his eyes open:
17 I see him, but not now: I behold him, but not nigh: There shall come forth a star out of Jacob, And a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, And shall smite through the corners of Moab, And break down all the sons 9 of tumult.
18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession, which were his enemies; While Israel doeth valiantly.
19 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion,
And shall destroy the remnant from the city.
20 And he looked on Amalek, and took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; But his latter end shall come to destruction.
21 And he looked on the Kenite, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, And thy nest is set in the rock.
22 Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted, Until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.
23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this?
24 But ships shall come from the coast of Kittim, And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, And he also shall come to destruction.
25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab: for they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take all the chiefs of the people, and hang them up unto the Lord before the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may turn away from Israel. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor. And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were weeping at the door of the tent of meeting. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; and he went after the man of Israel into the pavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he was zealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant

12 of Israel in my jealousy. Wherefore

13 and his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel.
14 Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salih, a prince of a fathers' house
15 among the Simeonites. And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.
16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Vex the Midianites, and smite them: for they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, the prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

26 And it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which came forth out of the land of Egypt.
5 Reuben, the firstborn of Israel: the sons of Reuben; of Hanoch, the family of the Hohanites: of Pallu, 6 the family of the Palluites: of Hezron, 7 the family of the Carmites. These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and eight hundred and thirty. And the 9 sons of Pallu; Eliab. And the sons of Eleab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, which were called of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against 10 the Lord: and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, 11 and they became a sign. Notwithstanding the sons of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the
Here is the plain text representation of the given document:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Numbers</th>
<th>127</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 18 family of the Jachinites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of Shaul, the family of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred. 19 The sons of Judah after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggai, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jashubites: of Perez, the family of the Perezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, three score and sixteen thousand and five hundred. 20 The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaith: of Puah, the family of the Puahites: of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites: of Assahar, 21 family of the Issacharites. These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, three score and four thousand and three hundred. 22 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elanites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jeshobite: These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, three score thousand and five hundred. 23 The sons of Joseph after their families: of Manasseh and Ephraim. The sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. 24 These are the sons of Joseph: of Gilead: of Ezer, the family of the Iezirites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites: of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: of Shemaïda, the family of the Shemidites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites: and Zopheth the son of Helcuth at had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zopheth were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. These are the families of Manasseh: and they that were numbered of them were fifty and two thousand and seven hundred. 25 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of Zecher, the family of the Becherites: of Shuppah, the family of the Shuppites: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: of Shephuphan, the family of the Shephuphites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites: and of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 26 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: of the Lemuelites: of Nadab, the family of the Nadabites: of Gaham, the family of the Gahamites: of Zimri, the family of the Zimriites: of Saul, the family of the Saulites: of Epaun, the family of the Epaunites: of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Ahitub, the family of the Ahitubites: of Zophon, the family of the Zophonites: of Ahimaaz, the family of the Ahimaazites: of Hebron, the family of the Hebronites: of Jerahmeel, the family of the Jerahmeelites: of Shuppah, the family of the Shuppites: of Tahath, the family of the Tahathites: of Haizeth, the family of the Haizethites: of Paim, the family of the Paimites: of Jabez, the family of the Jabezites: of Lamech, the family of the Lamechites: of Nahor, the family of the Nahorites: of Zadok, the family of the Zadokites: of Ishi, the family of the Ishiites: of Jobab, the family of the Jobabithe. These are the sons of Benjamin according to their families, and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred. 27 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites: These are the families of Dan according to their families, and they that were numbered of them were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. 28 These are the sons of Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites: of Ishv, the family of the Ishvithe: of Beriah, the family of the Berites: Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 29 These are the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred. 30 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given. Notwithstanding the land shall be
56 divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall
inherit. According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between
the more and the fewer.
57 And these are they that were num-
bered of the Levites after their families:
of Gershon, the family of the Gershon-
ites: of Kohath, the family of the Ko-
bathites: of Merari, the family of the
58 Merarites. These are the families of
Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Helbronites, the family
of the Malluhites, the family of the Mush-
ites, the family of the Korahites. And
59 Kohath begat Amram. And the name
of Amram’s wife was Jochebed, the
daughter of Levi, who was born to
Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto
Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam
60 their sister. And unto Aaron were
born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and
61 Ithamar. And Nadab and Abihu died
when they offered strange fire before
62 the Lord. And they that were num-
bered of them were twenty and three
thousand, every male from a month old
and upward: for they were not num-
bered among the children of Israel,
because there was no inheritance given
them among the children of Israel.
63 These are they that were numbered
by Moses and Eleazar the priest; who
numbered the children of Israel in the
plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jeri-
cho. But among these there was not
a man of them that were numbered by
Moses and Aaron the priest; who num-
bered the children of Israel in the
65 wilderness of Sinai. For the Lord had
said of them, They shall surely die in
the wilderness. And there was not
left a man of them, save Caleb the son
of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of
Nun.
27 Then drew near the daughters of
Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son
of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son
of Manasseh, of the families of Manas-
seh the son of Joseph: and these are
the names of his daughters; Mahlah,
Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and
2 Tirzah. And they stood before Moses,
and before Eleazar the priest, and be-
fore the princes and all the congrega-
tion, at the door of the tent of meeting,
saying, Our father died in the wilder-
ness, and he was not among the com-
pany of them that gathered themselves
together against the Lord in the com-
pany of Korah: but he died in his own
sin; and he had no sons. Why should
the name of our father be taken away
from among his family, because he had
no son? Give unto us a possession
5 among the brethren of our father. And
Moses brought their cause before the
6 Lord. And the Lord spake unto Mo-

tses, saying, The daughters of Zelophe-

had speak right: thou shalt surely
give them a possession of an inherit-
ance among their father’s brethren;
and thou shalt cause the inheritance
8 of their father to pass unto them. And
thou shalt speak unto the children of
Israel, saying, If a man die, and have
no son, then ye shall cause his inheri-
tance to pass unto his daughter. And
if he have no daughter, then ye shall
give his inheritance unto his brethren.
10 And if he have no brethren, then ye
shall give his inheritance unto his
11 father’s brethren. And if his father
have no brethren, then ye shall give
his inheritance unto his kinsman that
is next to him of his family, and he
shall possess it: and it shall be unto
the children of Israel a statute of judg-
ment, as the Lord commanded Moses.
12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Get
thee up into this mountain of Abarim,
and see all the land, which I will give
unto the children of Israel. And then
13 unto the children of Israel. And when
they had seen it, then also shall be
gathered unto thy people, as Aaron
14 thy brother was gathered: because ye
rebelled against my word in the wild-
erness of Zin, in the strife of the con-
gregation, 1 to sanctify me at the
waters before their eyes. (These are
the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in
the wilderness of Zin.) And Moses
16 spake unto the Lord, saying, Let the
Lord, the God of the spirits of all
flesh, appoint a man over the congrég-
ation, which may go out before them,
and which may come in before them,
and which may lead them out, and
which may bring them in; that the
congregation of the Lord be not as
18 sheep which have no shepherd. And the
Lord said unto Moses, Take thee
Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom
is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon
19 him; and set him before Eleazar the
priest, and before all the congregation;
and give him a charge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put of thine honour
upon him, that all the congregation of
the children of Israel may obey. And
he shall stand before Eleazar the priest,
who shall inquire for him by the judg-
ment of the Lord between the living
and the dead; And shall speak unto the
Lord, saying, Is this man dead, or
alive? 21 And Eleazar the priest shall
place his hand upon him, saying, This
man is alive, or this man is dead.
22 all the congregation. And Moses did
as the Lord commanded him: and he
took Joshua, and set him before Elea-
zar the priest, and before all the con-
gregation.
23 congregation: and he laid his hands upon
him, and gave him a charge, as the
Lord spake by the hand of Moses.
28 And the Lord spake unto Moses,
2 saying, Command the children of
Israel, and say unto them, My ob-
lation, my 2food for my offerings

1 See ch. xx. 12, 13.
2 Heb. bread.
made by fire, of a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. 
1 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;
5 and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.
6 It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord. And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink offering of strong drink unto the Lord. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
9 And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; without blemish; and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for the one ram; and a several tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering unto every lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord. And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of an hin for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for a lamb; this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. And one he-goat for a sin offering unto the Lord; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.
16 And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the Lord's passover. And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish; and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil: three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram; a several tenth part shall thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs; and one he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. Ye shall offer these besidethethe burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof. And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
26 Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye offer a new meal offering unto the Lord in your feast of weeks, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, a several tenth part for every lamb, of the seven lambs; one he-goat, to make atonement for you. Beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them (they shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink offerings.
29 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish: and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two lambs; and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: and one he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you: beside the burnt offering of the new moon, and the meal offering thereof, and the continual burnt offering and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
7 And on the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls; 8 ye shall do no manner of work: but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the Lord for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish; and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three
tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth
10 parts for the one ram, a several tenth
part for every lamb of the seven lambs:
11 one he goat for a sin offering; beside
the sin offering of atonement, and the
continual burnt offering, and the meal
offering thereof, and their drink offer-
ings.
12 And on the fifteenth day of the
seventh month ye shall have an holy
convocation; ye shall do no servile
work, and ye shall keep a feast unto
the Lord; thirteen young bullocks, two rams,
fourteen he lambs of the first year;
14 they shall be without blemish; and
their meal offering, fine flour mingled
with oil, three tenth parts for every
bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two
tenth parts for each ram of the two
15 rams, and a several tenth part for every
16 lamb of the fourteen lambs; and one
he goat for a sin offering; beside the con-
tinual burnt offering, the meal offer-
ing thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
17 And on the second day ye shall offer
eighteen bullocks, two rams, four-
teen he lambs of the first year without
blemish; and their meal offering and
their drink offerings for the bullocks,
for the rams, and for the lambs, accord-
ing to their number, after the ordinance;
19 and one he goat for a sin offering; be-
side the continual burnt offering, and
the meal offering thereof, and their
drink offerings.
20 And on the third day eleven bullocks,
two rams, fourteen he lambs of the
21 first year without blemish; and their
meal offering and their drink offerings
for the bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, according to their number,
after the ordinance; and one he goat
for a sin offering; beside the continual
burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof,
and the drink offering thereof.
23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks,
two rams, fourteen he lambs of the
24 first year without blemish; their meal
offering and their drink offerings for
the bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, according to their number, after
the ordinance; and one he goat for a
sin offering; beside the continual burnt
offering, the meal offering thereof, and
the drink offering thereof.
25 And on the fifth day nine bullocks,
two rams, fourteen he lambs of the
27 first year without blemish; and their
meal offering and their drink offerings
for the bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, according to their number,
after the ordinance; and one he goat
for a sin offering; beside the continual
burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof,
and the drink offering thereof.
29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks,
two rams, fourteen he lambs of the
30 first year without blemish; and their
meal offering and their drink offerings
for the bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, according to their number,
after the ordinance; and one he goat
for a sin offering; beside the continual
burnt offering, the meal offering there-
of, and the drink offerings thereof.
32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks,
two rams, fourteen he lambs of the first
33 year without blemish; and their meal
offering and their drink offerings for
the bullocks, for the rams, and for the
lambs, according to their number, after
the ordinance; and one he goat for a
sin offering; beside the continual burnt
offering, the meal offering thereof, and
the drink offering thereof.
35 On the eighth day ye shall have a
solemn assembly; ye shall do no
servile work: but ye shall offer a burnt
offering, an offering made by fire, of
a sweet savour unto the Lord; one
bullock, one ram, seven he lambs of
the first year without blemish; and their
meal offering and their drink offerings
for the bullocks, for the rams, and for
the lambs, shall be according to their
number, after the ordinance; and one
he goat for a sin offering; beside the continual
burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.
39 These ye shall offer unto the Lord in
your set feasts, beside your vows, and
your freewill offerings, for your burnt
offerings, and for your meal offerings,
and for your drink offerings, and for
your peace offerings. And Moses told
the children of Israel according to all
that the Lord commanded Moses.
30 And Moses spake unto the tribes of
the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the
2 Lord hath commanded. When a man
voweth a vow unto the Lord, or swear-
eth an oath to bind his soul with a
bond, he shall not break his word; he
shall do according to all that proceedeth
out of his mouth. Also when a woman
voweth a vow unto the Lord, and
bindeth herself by a bond, being in
her father's house, in her youth; and
her father heareth her vow, and her
bond wherewith she hath bound her
soul, and her father holdeth his peace
at her: then all her vows shall stand,
and every bond wherewith she hath
bound her soul shall stand. But if her
father disallow her in the day that he
heareth; none of her vows, or of her
bonds wherewith she hath bound her
soul, shall stand: and the Lord shall
forbear her, because her father dis-
allowed her. And if she be married
to a husband, while her vows are upon
her, or the rash utterance of her lips,
wherewith she hath bound her soul;
7 and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds with which she hath bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it; then shall he make void her vow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: and the Lord shall forgive her. But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, even every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her; and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the Lord shall forgive her. Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he established all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them; then shall he bear her iniquity. These are the statutes, which the Lord commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

31 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people. And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the Lord's vengeance on Midian. Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. And they warred against Midian, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew every male, and they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reha, the five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, which came from the service of the war. And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of Israel. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. But all the women children, that have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves. And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of woof, ye shall purify yourselves. And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which the Lord hath commanded Moses: howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make to go through the water. And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp. And the Lord spake unto Moses, and the Lord spake unto Moses, saying. Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses.
32 Now the children of Renben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was 2 a place for cattle; the children of Gad and the children of Renben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the 3congregation, saying, Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and 4Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and 5Sebam, 4and Nebo, and 5Beon, the land which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and 5thy servants have cattle. And they said, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us 6not over Jordan. And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Renben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye 7sit there? And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which 8the Lord hath given them? Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from 9Kadesh-barnea to see the land. For when they went up unto the valley of Eschol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had given 10them. And the Lord's anger was kindled in that day, and he swore, 11saying, Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: 12save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: because they have wholly followed 13the Lord. And the Lord's anger was
kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the Lord, was consumed. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people. And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them to their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. For we will not inherit with them on the other side Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward. And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing; if ye will arm yourselves to go before the Lord; 18 the Lord will be wars for you toward all the Amorites, and against all them that dwell in the land, and against their princes: and ye shall take up inheritance for yourselves on this side Jordan for an inheritance; and be guileless towards the Lord, and towards Israel; and this land shall be unto you for a possession before the Lord.

20 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out. Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will pass over every man that is armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord commanded.

26 mandeth. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: but thy servants will pass over every man that is armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord saith. 28 So Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: 30 but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. 32 We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond Jordan. 33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with their borders, even the cities of the land round about. And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Ataroth-shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah; and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran; fenced cities, and folds for sheep. And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim; and Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed,) and Sibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they built. 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites which were therein. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name. 33 These are the journeys of the children of Israel, when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the Lord: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3 And they journeyed from Ramesses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians. 4 And the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments. 5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Ramesses, and pitched in Succoth. And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. 7 And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baalzephon, and they passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they went three days' journey in the
wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. And they journeyed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; 10 and they pitched there. And they journeyed from Elim, and pitched by the Red Sea. And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and pitched in the wilderness of Sin. And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched 13 in Dophkah. And they journeyed from Dophkah, and pitched in Alush. And they journeyed from Alush, and pitched in Rephidim, where was no water 15 for the people to drink. And they journeyed from Rephidim, and pitched 16 in the wilderness of Sinai. And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, 17 and pitched in Kibroth-hattaavah. And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, 18 and pitched in Hazeroth. And they journeyed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. And they journeyed from Rithmah, and pitched in 20 Rimmon-perez. And they journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in 21 Libnah. And they journeyed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched 23 in Kehelathah. And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and pitched in 24 Mount Shepher. And they journeyed from Mount Shepher, and pitched in 25 Haradah. And they journeyed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. 26 And they journeyed from Makheloth, and pitched in Tahath. And they journeyed from Tahath, and pitched 28 in Terah. And they journeyed from 29 Terah, and pitched in Mithkah. And they journeyed from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and pitched 31 in Moseroth. And they journeyed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jakkan. And they journeyed from Bene-jakkan, and pitched in Hor-hagidgad. And they journeyed from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jobathath. 34 And they journeyed from Jobathath, 35 and pitched in Abronah. And they journeyed from Abronah, and pitched 36 in Ezion-geber. And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and pitched in the Wilderness of Zin (these are the Kadesh of Canaan) 37 And they journeyed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor. 40 And the Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. And they journeyed from Mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. And they journeyed from Punon, and pitched 44 in Oboth. And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in Iye-abirini, in the border of Moab. And they journeyed from Iye-abirini, and pitched in Dibon-gad. And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and pitched in Almon-diblathaim. 47 And they journeyed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab 49 by the Jordan at Jericho. And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab. 50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan 51 at Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye pass over Jordan into the land of Canaan, then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their figured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places: and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein: for unto you have I given the land to possess it. And ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer than shall give the less inheritance: wheresoeuer the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then shall those which ye let remain of them be as pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. And it shall come to pass, that as I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you. 34 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to the borders thereof,) then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward: and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akrabim, and pass along to Zin: and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar-addar, and pass along to Azo: and the border shall turn about from Azo unto the brook of Egypt, and the
goings out thereof shall be at the sea.
6 And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea; and the border thereof: this shall be your west border.
7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you mount Hor: from mount Hor ye shall mark out unto the entering in of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad: and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border.
8 And ye shall mark out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham:
9 and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto the side of the sea. And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at the Salt Sea: this shall be your land according to the border thereof round about.
10 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:
11 for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance.
12 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, The land being in the midst, this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites: And ye shall divide to the Levites the cities and their suburbs.
13 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be the six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee thither: and beside them ye shall give forty and two cities.
14 All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: and the cities shall be with their suburbs.
15 And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities to the Levites.
16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. And these are the names of the men of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
18 And of the tribe of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.
19 And of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.
20 And of the tribe of the children of Dan: Bukki the son of Jigliel, of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh: Hamilcar the son of P侍el, of the tribe of Ephraim; Kenuel the son of Shiphtan.
21 And of the tribe of Zebulun: Elizaphan the son of Parnach.
22 And of the tribe of Issachar: Paltiel the son of Ahibud.
23 And of the tribe of Naphtali: Pedakel the son of Ammi, of the tribe of Asher.
24 Of the children of Asher: Ahijud the son of Shelom. And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali: Ahilud the son of Shelom. And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali: Asher, the prince, Pedakel the son of Ammi, the prince of the children.
he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall 18 surely be put to death. Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall 19 surely be put to death. The avenger of blood shall himself put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, 20 he shall put him to death. And if he 21 lying in wait, so that he died; or in 22 him: But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him 23 thing without lying in wait, or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: 24 then the congregation shall judge between the smiter and the avenger of blood according to these judgments: 25 and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein until the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil. But if the manslayer shall 26 at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fled; 27 and the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer: he shall not be guilty 28 of blood, because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his pos- 29 session. And these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Whoso killeth any person, the manslayer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. Moreover ye shall 30 ransom for him 31 person who he die. And ye shall 32 he shall surely be put to death. And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. 33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land: and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it. And thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell: for I the Lord dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.

36 And the heads of the fathers' houses of the family of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel: and they said, The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother 3 unto his daughters. And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall it be taken away from 4 the lot of our inheritance. And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our 5 fathers. And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaketh right. 6 This is the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall 7 they marry. So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for the children of Is- 8 shall cleave every one to the in- 9 his fathers. So shall no inheritance his, and Moses commanded Moses, and the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's bro- 10 own inheritance. Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so the daughters of Zelophehad took 11 ters of Zelophehad: for Mahlah, Tir- 12 thers' sons. They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements, which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.
THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,
COMMONLY CALLED
DEUTERONOMY.

1 These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel beyond Jordan in the wilderness, in the 1Arabah over against 2Suph, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, 2and Di-zahab. It is eleven days' jour- ney from Horeb by the way of mount 3 Seir unto Kadesh-barnea. And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them; after he had smitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt in 5 Ashtaroth, at Edrei: beyond Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this 7 mountain: turn you, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh theretounto, in the Arabah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the South, and by the sea shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Leba- non, as far as the great river, the river 8 Euphrates. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give unto them and to 9 their seed after them. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: the Lord your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the 11 stars of heaven for multitude. The Lord, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath 12 promised you! How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, 13 and your strife? Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make 14 them heads over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou 15 hast spoken is good for us to do. So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and of- 16 ficers, according to your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously be- tween a man and his brother, and the 17 stranger that is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgement is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear 18 it. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And we journeyed from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and 20 we came to Kadesh-barnea. And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill country of the Amorites, which the Lord our God giveth unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, take possession, as the Lord, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; fear 22 not, neither be dismayed. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto which 23 we shall come. And the thing pleased me well: and I took twelve men of 24 you, one man for every tribe: and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, 25 and spied it out. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the Lord our God 26 giveth unto us. Yet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the command-
So spake ye unto me in that mountain, saying, We are not able to go up there: 4 Then ye turned and went up the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea, as the Lord commanded me. 5 And I spake unto you; ye would not obey the voice of the Lord. 6 And ye said, Behold, this people is too hard for us to go up there: we be not able to go up unto the place of which the Lord doth speak. 7 The Lord meeteth thee: and ye shall eat flesh in abundance, and shall also eat till ye be satisfied, and ye shall glory one towards another. 8 And ye spake also in mine hearing, saying, The Law is too hard for us: and so I set my face to go up into the mountain for myself alone, even to the Lord. 9 And the Lord said unto me, Go down now, and I will go with thee, and I will give thee rest. 10 And I went down with thee in the wilderness in a vision, and spake unto thee in the mountain of Horon, and delivered the ten commandments, and the arguememt of the two tables of stone, which were engravéd, and the homework, and the fashioning of the tabernacle, and the ark, and the mercy-seat, and all the vessels of the sanctuary. 11 And I went down with thee and spake unto thee in Mount Sinai, and commune with thee face to face: 12 All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye obey; and ye shall not go after other gods, after which ye have not walked. 13 And the Lord spake, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is an obstinate people: now therefore, let me alone, that I may smite them, even with the sword, and that they may be utterly consumed out of the earth. 14 But the Lord hearkened unto me, and said, I have heard the voice of this people, and they have reason. 15 For they are an obstinate people, and stiffnecked: now therefore let me alone, that I may smite them, even with the sword, and that they may be utterly consumed. 16 But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hearken unto me. 17 And the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is an obstinate people: 18 And now therefore let my wrath be poured out upon them, and let me consume them with the sword, even as one consumes chaff of the field in the time of harvest. 19 And the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hearken unto me. 20 And the Lord spake unto me, saying, This people have still more transgressed against me than their fathers. 21 Therefore do what I say; I will now go down, and I will smite them with the sword, even as one consumeth chaff of the field in the time of harvest. 22 And the Lord spake unto me, saying, Know I am the Lord: 23 And though they be a hardened and rebellious people, yet I will go down myself, and smite them with the sword, even as one consumeth chaff of the field in the time of harvest. 24 And the Lord spake unto me, saying, Lo, I have set thee this day over the people of Israel, and will bring thee into the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them, and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the gods in heaven and on earth. 25 Now therefore, be not afraid of him; for the Lord your God healeth thee, and giveth thee rest from every pain.
have given it unto the children of Lot
for a possession. (That also is accounted a land of Rephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Amnonites
call them Zaananzanim; a people great, and
many, and tall, as the Anakim; but the Lord destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and
dwelt in their stead: as he did for the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir,
when he destroyed the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and
dwelt in their stead even unto this
23 day: and the Avvim which dwelt in
villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim,
which came forth out of Caphtor, de-
stroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)
24 Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass
over the valley of Arnon: behold, I have
given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite,
king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend
25 with him in battle. This day will I
begin to put the dread of thee and the
fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
26 And I sent messengers out of the
wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon
king of Heshbon with words of peace,
saying, Let me pass through thy land:
I will go 1along by the high way, I
will neither turn unto the right hand
28 nor to the left. Thou shalt sell me food
for money, that I may eat; and give
me water for money, that I may drink:
only let me pass through on my feet;
29 as the children of Esau which dwell in
Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in
Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over
2 Jordan into the land which the Lord
30 our God giveth us. But Sihon king
of Heshbon would not let us pass by him;
for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart 2obstinate,
that he might deliver him into thy
31 hand, as at this day. And the Lord
said unto me, Behold, I have begun to
deliver up Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou may-
32 est inherit his land. Then Sihon came
out against us, he and all his people,
33 unto battle at Jahaz. And the Lord
our God delivered him up before us:
and we smote him, and his 3sons, and
34 all his people. And we took all his
cities at that time, and utterly de-
stroyed every 4inhabited city, with the
women and the little ones; we left
35 none remaining: only the cattle we
took for a prey unto ourselves, with
the spoil of the cities which we had
36 taken. From Aroer, which is on the
dege of the valley of Arnon, and from
the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city
too high for us: the Lord our God
37 delivered up all before us; only to the
land of the children of Ammon thou
camest not near; all the side of the
river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill
country, and wheresoever the Lord
our God forbade us.

3 Then we turned, and went up the
way to Bashan: and Og the king of
Bashan came out against us, he and
all his people, unto battle at Edrei.
2 And the Lord said unto me, Fear him
not: for I have delivered him, and all
his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou
didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites,
3 which dwelt at Heshbon. So the Lord
our God delivered into our hand Og
also, the king of Bashan, and all his
people: and we smote him until none
4 was left to him remaining. And we
took all his cities at that time; there
was not a city which we took not from
them; threescore cities, all the region
of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 All these were cities fenced with high
walls, gates, and bars; beside the 5un-
6 walled towns a great many. And we
7 utterly destroyed them, as we did
unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly
destroying every 5inhabited city, with
7 the women and the little ones. But
all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities,
we took for a prey unto ourselves.
8 And we took the land at that time out
of the hand of the two kings of the
Amorites that were beyond Jordan,
from the valley of Arnon unto mount
9 Hermon; (which Hermon the Sidonians
call Sirion, and the Amorites call it
10 Senir;) all the cities of the 6plain,
and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto
Salecah and Edrei, cities of the king.
11 dom of Og in Bashan. (For only
Og king of Bashan remained of the
remnant of the Rephaim; behold, his
bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it
not in Rabbah of the children of Am-
mon? nine cubits was the length there-
of, and four cubits the breadth of it,
12 after the cubit of a man.) And this
land we took in possession at that time:
from Aroer, which is by the valley of
Arnon, and half the hill country of
Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I
unto the Reubenites and to the Gad-
ite: and the rest of Gilead, and all
Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I
unto the half tribe of Manasseh; 8all
the region of Argob, 9even all Bashan.
(The same is called the land of
14 Rephaim. Jair the son of Manassah
took all the region of Argob, unto the
border of the Geshurites and the Ma-
acathites; and called them, even Ba-
shan, 10after his own name, Havvoth-
15 jair, unto this day.) And I gave Gilead
16 unto Machir. And unto the Reuben-
ites and unto the Gadites I gave from
Gilead even unto the valley of Arnon,
the middle of the valley, 1 and the border thereof; even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the 17 children of Ammon; the Arabah also, and Jordan 1 and the border thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of 18 the Arahab, the Salt Sea, under the slopes of Pisgah eastward. 20 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all the men of 19 valour. But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you; until 21 the Lord give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which the Lord your God giveth them beyond Jordan: then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besought the Lord at that time, saying, O Lord Gon, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts? Let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mount- 24 ain, and Lebanon. But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

25 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and north- 26 ward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. But 27 charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which 28 shalt not go over this Jordan. But 29 thou shalt see. So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

4 And now, I Israel, hearken unto the statutes and unto the judgements, which I teach you, for to do them; that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord, the God of 2 your fathers, giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the com- 31 mandments of the Lord your God which 3 I command you. Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal- 4 peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath de- 5 stroyed them from the midst of thee.

6 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you 5 this day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land

6 whither ye go in to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understand- 7 ing people. For what great nation is there, that hath g a god so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is when 8 soever we call upon him? And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and judgements so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but make them known unto thy children, and thy children's 10 children; the day that thou art dead, and all the days of his life, that 11 he may live, and that he may be prosperous in the land whither he goeth after 12 the Lord.

13 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of words, but ye saw no form; only ye 14 heard a voice. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten com- 15 mandments; and he wrote them in two tables of stone. And the Lord command- 16 ed me at that time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye 17 go over to possess it. Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb:

18 out of the midst of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image in the form of any figure, 19 the likeness of male or female, the like- 20 nesses of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that 18 lieth in the heaven, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the 19 water under the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and wor- 20 ship them, and serve them, which the
Lord thy God hath divided unto all the peoples under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as at this day.

21 Furthermore the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee

22 for an inheritance: but I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make a graven image in the form of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 God hath forbidden thee. For the Lord thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children’s children, and ye shall have been long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image in the form of any thing, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 to anger: I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. And the Lord shall scatter you among the peoples, and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the Lord shall lead you away. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men’s hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. But if from thence ye shall seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou search after him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, in the latter days thou shalt return to the Lord thy God, and hearken unto his voice: for the Lord thy God is a merciful God; he will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before thine eyes? Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him. Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and thou hearest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as at this day.

39 this day. Know therefore this day, and lay it to thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever

41 Then Moses separated three cities beyond Jordan toward the sunrise;

42 that the manslayer might flee thither, which slayeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassesites.

44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 before the children of Israel: these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt;

46 beyond Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth out of Egypt;

48dan toward the sunrise; from Arroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even unto mount Sirion (the one is Hermon), and all the plain beyond Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the Arabah, under the slopes of Pisgah.

5 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the judgements which I speak in your ears this day,
that ye may learn them, and observe
to do them. The Lord our God made
a covenant with us in Horeb. The Lord
made not this covenant with our fathers,
but with us, even us, who are all of us
here alive this day. The Lord spake
with you face to face in the mount out
of the midst of the fire, (I stood be-
tween the Lord and you at that time,
to shew you the word of the Lord: for
ye were afraid because of the fire, and
went not up into the mount;) saying,
6 I am the Lord thy God, which
brought thee out of the land of Egypt,
out of the house of bondage.
7 Thou shalt have none other gods
before me.
8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a
graven image, the likeness of any form
that is in heaven above, or that is in the
earth beneath, or that is in the
water under the earth: thou shalt
not bow down thyself unto them, nor
serve them: for the Lord thy God
am a jealous God, visiting the iniqui-
ty of the fathers upon the children,
and upon the third and upon the fourth
generation of them that hate
me; and shewing mercy unto thou-
sands, of them that love me and keep
my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the name of
the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord
will not hold him guiltless that taketh
his name in vain.
12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it
holy, as the Lord thy God commanded
thee.
13 Six days shalt thou labour, and
do all thy work: but the seventh day
is a sabbath unto the Lord thy God:
in it thou shalt not do any work, thou,
or thy son, nor thy daughter, nor
thy manservant, nor thy maidservant,
or thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any
of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is
within thy gates; that thy manservant
and thy maidservant may rest as well
as thou. And thou shalt remember
that thou wast a servant in the land
of Egypt, and the Lord thy God
brought thee out thence by a mighty
hand and by a stretched out arm:
therefore the Lord thy God com-
manded thee to keep the sabbath day.
16 Honour thy father and thy mother,
as the Lord thy God commanded thee:
that thy days may be long, and that
it may go well with thee, upon the
land which the Lord thy God giveth
thee.
17 Thou shalt do no murder.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness
against thy neighbour.
21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neigh-
bour's wife; neither shalt thou desire
thy neighbour's house, his field, or his
manservant, or his maidservant, his
ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy
neighbour's.
22 These words the Lord spake unto all
your assembly in the mount out of
the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and
of the thick darkness, with a great voice:
and he added no more. And he wrote
them upon two tables of stone, and
23 gave them unto me. And it came to
pass, when ye heard the voice out of
the midst of the darkness, while the
mountain did burn with fire, that ye
came near unto me, even all the heads
24 of your tribes, and your elders; and
ye said, Behold, the Lord our God
hath shewed us his glory and his
greatness, and we have heard his
voice out of the midst of the fire: we
have seen this day that God doth
25 speak with man, and he liveth. Now
therefore why should we die? for this
great fire will consume us: if we hear
the voice of the Lord our God any
26 more, then we shall die: for who is
there of all flesh, that hath heard the
voice of the living God speaking out
of the midst of the fire, as we have.
27 and lived? Go thou near, and hear all
that the Lord our God shall say: and
speak thou unto us all that the Lord
our God shall speak unto thee; and
28 we will hear it, and do it. And the
Lord heard the voice of your words,
when ye spake unto me; and the Lord
said unto me, I have heard the
voice of the words of this people,
which they have spoken unto thee:
they have well said all that they have
spoken. 6 Oh that there were such an
heart in them, that they would fear
me, and keep all my commandments
always, that it might be well with
them, and with their children for
30 ever! Go say to them, Return ye to
31 your tents. But as for thee, stand
thou here by me, and I will speak
unto thee all the commandment, and
the statutes, and the judgements,
which thou shalt teach them, that
they may do them in the land which
32 I give them to possess it. Ye shall
observe to do therefore as the Lord
your God hath commanded you: ye
shall not turn aside to the right hand
33 or to the left. Ye shall walk in all
the way which the Lord your God
hath commanded you, that ye may
live, and that it may be well with you,
and that ye may prolong your days in
the land which ye shall possess.
6 Now this is the commandment, the
statutes, and the judgements, which
the Lord your God commanded to
4 teach you, that ye might do them in
the land whither ye go over to possess
5 it: that thou mightest fear the Lord
thy God, to keep all his statutes and
his commandments, which I command
thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's
son, all the days of thy life; and that three days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in a land flowing with milk and honey. 

4 Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thine heart: 5 and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates. 

10 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee; great and goodly cities, in which Solomon built groves, and asaphedim; 11 which thou shalt not build for thyself, nor sow vineyards, of the which thou hast eaten, nor plant fig trees, or else he sheweth thou his右手 wrath against thee. 12 And thou shalt eat and be full; then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 13 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and shalt swear by his name. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples which are round about you; 15 for the Lord thy God is in the midst of thee, an exceeding great God; lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. 17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, 19 to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken. 20 When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you? then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh’s bond

men in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: 22 and the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes. 23 our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. 25 And it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

7 When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; and when the Lord thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou 4 take unto thy son. For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly. 5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their 4 pillars, and hew down their 4 Asherim, and burn their 6 graven images with fire. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people: for ye were the fewest of all peoples; but because the Lord loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God; the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; and repayeth the reproach of them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. 11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the
judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep with thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers; and he will bless thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy corn and thy wine and thine oil, the increase of thy kine and the young of thy flock, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness; and he will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knewest, upon thee, but will lay them upon them, whom the Lord shall cast out before thee.

16 Moreover all the beasts of the field shall be thy servants, and shall do thy commandment; and thou shalt consume all the peoples which the Lord thy God shall deliver unto thee; thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I possess them? thou shalt not be afraid of them: thou shalt well remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

18 the great temptation which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do unto all these peoples.

19 Moreover of whom thou art afraid, whether of any fast land, or of any rivers of ivy, or of any cedar, or of any high hill, or of any mountain; he will deliver them into thine hand; they shall be thine.

20 From before thee. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is in the midst of thee, a great God, and a terrible. And the Lord thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase until they destroy thee.

21 Upon thee. But the Lord thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and shall discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt make their name to perish from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them.

25 Thou shalt not burn with fire: thou shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God: a devoted thing unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

28 All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers.

29 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God hath led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments,

30 or no. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord thy God.

4 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments.

5 And thou shalt consider in thine heart, that, as a man changeth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 And thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths, springing forth in valleys and hills; a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olives and honey; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. Beware lest thou forget the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and the land yieldeth thee increase; and thou sayest in thine heart, The Lord hath given me this land for a portion.

14 then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; who led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; who brought thee forth out of water that was salt; who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end: and thou say in thine
hear. My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.
18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he swore
19 unto thy fathers, as at this day. And it shall be, if thou shalt forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day
20 that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which the Lord maketh to perish before you, so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the Lord your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to
2 heaven, a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the sons of
3 Anak? Know therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the Lord hath spoken unto thee. Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath thrust them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land; whereas for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive
5 them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go in to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to
6 Jacob. Know therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for
7 thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokest the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou wast test four and forty days in the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have
8 been rebellious against the Lord. Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, and the Lord was angry with
9 you to have destroyed you. When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water.
10 And the Lord delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the
11 Lord spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of
12 the assembly. And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the
covenant. And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made
13 them a molten image. Furthermore the Lord spake unto me, saying; I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a
14 stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mighty and
15 greater than they. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two
16 hands. And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God; ye had made ye a molten calf; ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.
17 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and
18 brake them before your eyes. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke
19 him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened
20 unto me that time also. And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron
21 also the same time. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust; and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out
22 of the mount. And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah,
23 ye provoked the Lord to wrath. And when the Lord sent ye from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.
24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.
25 So I fell down before the Lord the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the Lord had said he
26 would destroy you. And I prayed unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance,
which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

28 Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, whom thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm.

10 At that time the Lord said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 or, the wells of the children of Jaakan.

2 And thou shalt go up unto the mount, and the Lord shall write on them the ten 2commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

5 And I turned and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel journeyed from Beeroth Bene-jakcan to Moserah: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 And I stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the Lord hearkened unto me that time also; the Lord would not destroy thee. And the Lord said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day?

13 for thy good? Behold, unto the Lord thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that therein is. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you 3above all peoples, as at this day.

14 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. For the Lord your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, which regardeth not persons, but taketh reward. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

15 Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway. And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the 4chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; and what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel; but your eyes have seen all the great work of the Lord which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; and that ye may prolong your days upon the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to
10 For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven; a land which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

12 And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 with all your might, that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and thou shalt eat and be full. Take heed to yourselves, lest thy heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; and the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

17 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates: that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the earth. For if ye diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it; to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him; then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the hinder sea shall be your border.

24 There shall no man be able to stand before you: the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath spoken unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day: and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. Are they not beyond Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the 2oaks of Moreh? For ye are to pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth. Ye shall surely destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their 4pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and ye shall shew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy their name out of that place. 4Ye shall not do so unto the Lord your God. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herd and of your flock: and there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: for ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the Lord your God
10 Give not thy son, that he slay a rail so of thy flock, or of thy herd, or of thy eme, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or of the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, nor 13 the heave offering of thine hand: but thou shalt eat them before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy land. 14 When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. If the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and shalt eat within thy gates, 21 the desire of thy soul. If the place where the Lord thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and shalt eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. Even as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: the unclean and the clean shall eat thereof alike. Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the Lord shall choose; and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the Lord thy God. When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to possess them, and thou possessest them, and dwellest in their land; then shall thou hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, and shall do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day. 29 If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereby he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them: 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord thy God proveth thee, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken rebellion against the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee
out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known

7 known, thou, nor thy fathers; of the gods of the peoples which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou con-ceal him: but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and after-wards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell concerning one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; then shall thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee; then shalt thou surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, unto the Lord thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever; it shall not be built again. And there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thine hand: that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

18 thers; when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

14 Ye are the children of the Lord your God; ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes 2for the dead. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and 5the goat, the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and 6the chamois. And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that—ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the chamele, because they chew the end but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto you: and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasses ye shall not touch.

9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales ye shall eat: and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye may eat. But 12 these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the gier eagle, 13 and the ospray; and the gude, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind; 14 and every raven after its kind; and 15 the ostrich, and the night hawk, and the sea eagle, and the hawk after its kind; 16kind; the little owl, and the great owl, and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cor-norant; and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not 20be eaten. Of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt surely tithe all the in-crease of thy seed, that which cometh 23forth of the field year by year. And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first-ings of thy herd and of thy flock;
that thou mayest learn to fear the
24 Lord thy God always. And if the
way be too long for thee, so that thou
art not able to carry it, because the
place is too far from thee, which the
Lord thy God shall choose to set his
name there, when the Lord thy God
shall bless thee: then shalt thou turn
it into money, and bind up the money
in thine hand, and shalt go unto the
place which the Lord thy God shall
choose: and thou shalt bestow the
money for whatsoever thy soul de-
sireth, for oxen, or for sheep, or for
wine, or for strong drink, or for what-
soever thy soul asketh of thee: and
thou shalt eat there before the Lord
thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou
and thine household; and the Levite,
that is within thy gates, thou shalt
not forswake him; for he hath no por-
tion nor inheritance with thee.
28 At the end of every three years thou
shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine
increase in the same year, and shalt
lay it up within thy gates: and the
Levite, because he hath no portion
nor inheritance with thee, and the
stranger, and the fatherless, and the
widow, which are within thy gates,
shall come, and shall eat and be satis-
fied; that the Lord thy God may bless
thee in all the work of thine hand
which thou doest.
15 At the end of every seven years thou
shalt make a release. And this is the
manner of the release: every creditor
shall release that which he hath lent
unto his neighbour; he shall not
exact it of his neighbour and his
brother; because the Lord’s release
3 hath been proclaimed. Of a foreigner
thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever
of thine is with thy brother thine
4 hand shall 1 release. Howbeit there
shall be no poor with thee; (for the
Lord will surely bless thee in the
land which the Lord thy God giveth
thee for an inheritance to possess it;
5 if only thou diligently hearken unto
the voice of the Lord thy God, to
observe to do all this commandment
6 which I command thee this day. For
the Lord thy God will bless thee, as
he promised thee, and thou shalt lend
unto many nations, but thou shalt
not borrow; and thou shalt rule over
many nations, but they shall not rule
over thee.
7 If there be with thee a poor man,
one of thy brethren, within any of
thy gates in thy land which the Lord
thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not
harden thine heart, nor shut thine
8 hand from thy poor brother: but thou
shalt surely open thine hand unto him,
and shalt surely lend him sufficient
for his need in that which he wanteth.
9 Beware that there be not a base
thought in thine heart, saying, The
seventh year, the year of release, is at
hand; and thine eye be evil against
thy poor brother, and thou give him
nought; and he cry unto the Lord
against thee, and it be sin unto thee.
10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine
heart shall not be grieved when thou
givest unto him: because that for
this thing the Lord thy God shall
bless thee in all thy work, and in all
that thou puttest thine hand unto.
11 For the poor shall never cease out of
the land: therefore I command thee,
saying, Thou shalt surely open thine
hand unto thy brother, to thy needy,
and to thy poor, in thy land.
12 If thy brother, an Hebrew man, or
an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee,
and serve thee six years; then in the
seventh year thou shalt let him go
13 free from thee. And when thou lettest
him go free from thee, thou shalt not
14 let him go empty: thou shalt furnish
him liberally out of thy flock, and out
of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy
winepress: as the Lord thy God hath
blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.
15 And thou shalt remember that thou
wast a bondman in the land of Egypt,
and the Lord thy God redeemed thee:
therefore I command thee this thing
to-day. And it shall be, if he say
unto thee, I will not go out from thee;
because he loveth thee and thine house,
17 because he is well with thee; then
thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it
through his ear unto the door, and he
shall be thy 2 servant for ever. And
also unto thy 3 maidservant thou shalt
18 do likewise. It shall not seem hard
unto thee, when thou lettest him go
free from thee; for to the double of
the hire of an hireling hath he served
thee six years: and the Lord thy God
shall bless thee in all that thou doest.
19 All the firstling males that are born
of thy herd and of thy flock thou
shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy
God; thou shalt do no work with the
firstling of thine ox, nor shear the
20 firstling of thy flock. Thou shalt eat
it before the Lord thy God year by
year in the place which the Lord
shall choose, thou and thy household.
21 And if it have any blemish, as if it be
lame or blind, any ill blemish whatso-
ever, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto
22 the Lord thy God. Thou shalt eat it
within thy gates: the unclean and the
clean shall eat it alike, as the gazelle,
23 and as the hart. Only thou shalt not
eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour
it upon the ground as water.
16 Observe the month of Abib, and keep
the passover unto the Lord thy God:
for in the month of Abib the Lord thy
God brought thee forth out of Egypt by
2 night. And thou shalt sacrifice the pass-
over unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificialst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee: but at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell in, there shalt thou sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. Six days shalt thou eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God; thou shalt do no work therein. Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God: with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give, according as the Lord thy God blesseth thee; and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes. Thou shalt keep the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. Three times in a year all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty: every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee. Judges shall研判 officers shall: thou shalt make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with righteousness. Thou shalt not wrest judgement; thou shalt not respect persons: neither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. Thou shalt not plant thee an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee. Neither shalt thou set a tree up as a pillar; which the Lord thy God hateth. Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, or any evil-favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God. If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire diligently, and behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel; then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou shalt stone them with stones, that they die. At the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shall that which is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea,
and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto the place which the 9 Lord thy God shall choose; and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence

10 of judgement: and thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee from that place which the Lord shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according 11 to all that they shall teach thee; according to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right 12 hand, nor to the left. And the man that doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put 13 away the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations 15 that are round about me; thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, which 16 is not thy brother. Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more 17 that way. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: and thou shalt greatly multiply to himself silver 18 and gold. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which 19 is before the priests the Levites: and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and 20 these statutes, to do them: that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Is- rael.

1 Or, and 18 The priests the Levites, 1even all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, 2 and his inheritance. And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, as 3 he hath spoken unto them. And this shall be the priests’ due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. 4 The firstfruits of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give 5 him. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which 7 the Lord shall choose; then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the 8 Lord. They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the 10 abominations of those nations. There shall not be found with thee any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one that practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, 11 or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necro-

12 mancer. For whatsoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abomi- nations the Lord thy God doth drive 13 them out from before thee. Thou shalt 14 be perfect with the Lord thy God, in these nations, which thou shalt pos- sess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suf-

15 fered thee so to do. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hear-

16 en; according to all that thou de- 
siredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die 17 not. And the Lord said unto me: They have well said that which they 18 have spoken. I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command

19 him. And it shall come to pass, that
whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. But the prophet, which shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him. 19 When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it. Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which the Lord thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither. And this is the case of the manslayer, which shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbour unwares, and hated him not in time past; as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live: lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. 7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. And if the Lord thy God enlarge thy border, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three: that the blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee. But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee unto one of these cities: then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the innocent blood of Israel, that it may go well with thee. 14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it. 15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established. If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of wrong doing; 17 then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the Lord, before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; 19 then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. And thine eye shall not pity; life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot. 20 When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; for the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not used the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers
shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren’s heart melt as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

10 When thou drawest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall become tributary unto thee, and shalt serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

12 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God delivereth it into thine hand, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

13 of the sword: but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

14 given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

15 of the cities which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

16: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee

17 thy God hath commanded thee; that thou do not defile the land which thou shalt possess of the living of them, and abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.

18 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wailing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee?

19 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

20 If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him:

21 then thou elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about

3 him that is slain: and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer’s neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be: and all the elders of that city, which are nearest unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the

7 valley: and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. Forgive, O Lord, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and suffer not innocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. So shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which I command thee.

10 Then when goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God delivereth them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away captive, and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thee to wife; then shalt thou bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;

11 and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband.

12 and she shall be thy wife. And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not deal with her as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

13 If a man have two wives, the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated; then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the firstborn 4 before the son of the hated, which is the firstborn:

17 but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

18 If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not hear them;

19 hearken unto him: then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him,
and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 
20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a riotous liver, and a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.
22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; 
23 his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for he that is hanged is 1accursed of God; that thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

1 Heb. the curse of God.

22 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy brother. And if thy brother be not nigh thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thine house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself.
4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.
5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.
8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence. 
9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the fruit of the one kind may defile the fruit of the other.
10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen togeth er.
12 Thou shalt make thee 4fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.
13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, and lay shameful things to her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity: then shalt thou bring the father of the damsel, and her mother, and take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city: and the city shall take the father of the damsel, and her mother, and say, Is this the gate of your son? and the city shall take the young men of the city, and say, Is this the gate of your son? and it shall be, when the man is guilty, that he shall pay the victuals of the gate for the ram that is a reprobate; 
16 and when the daughter of the damsel shall say, I have not done so: then shall the elders of the city say unto the man, This is the gate of him which our sister had, and at the time that it was said unto her by thee, This is the gate, she did not open it: then thou shalt do unto him as he hath said of thee: so shalt thou put away the evil from among thee.
18 And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him; and they shall surely stone him in the midst of their city: that he put away the evil from among them. 
19 But if this thing be true, that the damsel's tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel: then shall they bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
20 But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel: then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
22 If a man find lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away the evil from among Israel.
23 If there be a damsel that is a virgin betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; 
24 then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away the evil from among thee.
25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: 
26 but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, 
27 even so is this matter: for he found her in the field; the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.
If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and she be not found; then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel’s father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

A man shall not take his father’s wife, and shall not uncover his father’s skirt.

He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of the Lord.

A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of the Lord; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the Lord.

An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the Lord; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of the Lord.

The Lord thy God for ever: because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt: and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee. Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land. The children of that third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of the Lord.

When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil thing. If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of that which changeth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall bathe himself in water: and when the sun is down, he shall come within the camp. Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: and thou shalt have a paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: for the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a servant which is escaped.

From his master unto thee: he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

There shall be no harlot of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

Thou shalt not bring the hire of a woman, or the wages of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thine hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

When thou shalt own a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would sin in thee. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, a freewill offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

When thou comest into thy neighbour’s vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

When thou comest into thy neighbour’s standing corn, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour’s standing corn.

When a man taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some unseemly thing in her, that he shall write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man’s wife.

And if the former husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; or her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither...
shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife which he hath taken. No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to plough for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

13 Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: in his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

14 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

15 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take the widow's raiment to pledge: but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou reapest thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow:

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow:

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

23 If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, and the judges judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked; and it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by number.

3 You shall not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not blotted out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of an husband's brother unto me. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small. Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small. A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. For all
that do such things, even all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come into unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein; 2 that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the land which the Lord spake unto our fathers for to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous; 6 and the Egyptians evil treated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: and we cried unto the Lord, the God of our fathers, and the Lord heard our voice, and saw our affliction, 8 and our toil, and our oppression: and the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God: and thou shalt rejoice in all the good which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, 13 thy gates, and be filled; and thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, I have done according to all that thou hast commanded.

15 And I commanded you. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This day the Lord thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. Thou shalt avouch the Lord this day to be thy God, and that thou shouldst walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his decrees, even unto this day.

18 en unto his voice: and the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be a peculiar people unto himself, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments; and that thou dost keep all the words of this law, and do them, that the Lord thy God may keep thee this day to make thee his people, as he spake unto thee, and as he sware unto thee. And it shall come to pass, that if thou shalt hearken diligently unto my commandment; and shalt do that which Icommand thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to serve him with all thy heart and with all thy soul; 22 that I will give unto thee the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them. A land floweth with milk and honey: if ever I go out of the way which I have commanded thee, I will bringevil upon thee, until I have consumed thee from off the land which thou goest in unto to possess it. And this thing shall be a sign unto thee, that ye may know that I have sent mine angel before thee. Then shall ye remove from off thine eyes all the abominations which they have done in Egypt, and shall serve the Lord your God; and he shall take you for a people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. For the Lord thy God is he that goeth before thee; he will hearken unto thee in the day of distress; and will deliver thee out of the hand of thine enemies. And they shall drive out before thee the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amoriites, and the Japhethites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath spoken.

27 And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister 3 them with plaister: and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the Lord, the God of thy fathers, hath promised thee. And it shall be when ye are passed over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with 5 plaister. And there shall thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt lift up no iron
6 And thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of *hewn stone;* and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God: 7 and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings, and shalt eat there; and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God. 8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, *Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel;* this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 And Moses said unto all the people, *Hear, O Israel;* the Lord our God is one Lord:

11 *And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thine strength,* and with all thine mind; *and thy neighbour as thyself.*

12 *A great sin it is;* he that sacrificeth unto other gods, whom the Lord his God hath cast out from before him. 13 *When thou standest upon Mount Gerizim, this is the blessing;* and when thou standest upon Mount Ebal, this is the curse: *as I have commanded thee this day.

14 *Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. 15 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. 16 The Lord shall cause thine enemies which rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee. 17 Seven times blessed shalt thou be: the Lord shall cause thee to be blessed in all the work of thine hand, he shall guard thee as a young eagle; he shall set thee upon high places, and give thee thedesired winds, and thou shalt not follow their fear, nor be afraid of their terror.

18 But thou shalt not follow the other gods, nor worship them; nor serve them; for *the Lord thy God hath set them before thee, as great and terrible gods, *which do not respect the lives of men; 19 *in the heaven above, or in the earth beneath;* *to the Lord our God they belong."
city, and cursed shalt thou be in the 17field. Cursed shalt be thy basket and 18thy kneadingtrough. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of all that thou settest thy hand unto.

19And the young of thy flock. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. The Lorp shall send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou puttest thine hand unto to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. The Lorp shall make thee to be a peg for the house of thine enemies, and a astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither

38the Lorn shall lead thee away. Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for the

39locust shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worm shall eat them. Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast its fruit. 40Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust consume. 41Thou shalt be lower and lower. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt

42be the tail. And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hearkened not unto the voice of the Lorp thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

43And thou shalt serve thine enemies which the Lorp shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed

49thee. The Lorp shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand: a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young: 50and thine eyes shall be swollen with weeping, and your heart pecked and faint with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thine hand. 33The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be

34only oppressed and crushed alway: so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine enemies which thou shalt see.

35The Lorp shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereby thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head. 36The Lorp shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shall thou serve other gods, wood and stone. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither

38the Lorn shall lead thee away. Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for the

39locust shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worm shall eat them. Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast its fruit. 40Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust consume. 41Thou shalt be lower and lower. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt

42be the tail. And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hearkened not unto the voice of the Lorp thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

43And thou shalt serve thine enemies which the Lorp shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed

49thee. The Lorp shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand: a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young: 50and thine eyes shall be swollen with weeping, and your heart pecked and faint with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thine hand. 33The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be

34only oppressed and crushed alway: so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine enemies which thou shalt see.

35The Lorp shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereby thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head. 36The Lorp shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shall thou serve other gods, wood and stone. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither
of thy flock, until he have caused thee
52 to perish. And he shall besiege thee
in all thy gates, until thy high and
fenced walls come down, wherein thou
trustedst, throughout all thy land:
and he shall besiege thee in all thy
gates throughout all thy land, which
the LORD thy God hath given thee.
53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine
own body, the flesh of thy sons and
of thy daughters which the LORD thy
God hath given thee; in the siege
and in the straitness, wherewith
thy enemies shall straiten thee. The man
that is tender among you, and very
delicate, his eye shall be evil toward
his brother, and toward the wife of
his bosom, and toward the remnant
of his children which he hath re-
55 mained: so that he will not give
to any of them of the flesh of his
children whom he shall eat, because
he hath nothing left him; in the siege
and in the straitness, wherewith
thy enemies shall straiten thee in all thy
56 gates. The tender and delicate woman
among you, which would not adventure
to set the sole of her foot upon the
ground for delicateness and tenderness,
her eye shall be evil toward the hus-
band of her bosom, and toward her son,
57 and toward her daughter; and toward
her young one that cometh out from
between her feet, and toward her
children which she shall bear; for she
shall eat them for want of all things
secretly; in the siege and in the strait-
ness, wherewith thy enemy shall
58 straiten thee in thy gates. If thou wilt
not observe to do all the words of this
law that are written in this book, that
thou mayest fear this glorious and
fearful name, the LORD thy God;
59 then shall the LORD make thy plagues
wonderful, and the plagues of thy
seed, even great plagues, and of long
continuance, and sore sicknesses, and
60 of long continuance. And he will bring
upon thee again all the diseases of
Egypt, which thou wast afraid of;
61 and they shall cleave unto thee.
Also every sickness, and every plague, which
is not written in the book of this law,
them will the LORD bring upon thee,
62 until thou be destroyed. And ye shall
be left few in number, whereas ye
were as the stars of heaven for multitu-
date; because thou didst not hearken
unto the voice of the LORD thy God.
63 And it shall come to pass, that as the
LORD rejoiced over you to do you
good, and to multiply you; so the
LORD will rejoice over you to cause
you to perish, and to destroy you; and
ye shall be plucked from off the land
64 whither thou goest in to possess it. And
the LORD shall scatter thee among all
peoples, from the one end of the earth
even unto the other end of the earth;
and there thou shalt serve other gods,
which thou hast not known, thou nor
65 thy fathers, even wood and stone. And
among these nations shalt thou find
no case, and there shall be no rest for
the sole of thy foot: but the LORD
shall give thee there a trembling heart,
and failing of eyes, and pining of soul:
66 and thy life shall hang in doubt before
thee; and thou shalt fear night and
day, and shalt have none assurance of
67 thy life: in the morning thou shalt
say, Would God it were evening! and at
even thou shalt say, Would God it
were morning! for the fear of thine
heart which thou shalt fear, and for the
sight of thine eyes which thou shalt
68 see. And the LORD shall bring thee
into Egypt again with ships, by the
way whereof I said unto thee, Thou
shall see it no more again: and there
ye shall sell yourselves unto your
enemies for bondmen and for bond-
women, and no man shall buy you.

29 These are the words of the covenant
which the LORD commanded Moses to
make with the children of Israel in the
land of Moab, beside the covenant
which he made with them in Horeb:
2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and
said unto them, Ye have seen all that
the LORD did before your eyes in the
land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto
all his servants, and unto all his land;
3 the great temptations which thine eyes
saw, the signs, and those great won-
ders: but the LORD hath not given you
an heart to know, and eyes to see, and
ears to hear, unto this day. And I
have led you forty years in the wilder-
ness; your clothes are not waxen old
upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen
old upon thy foot. Ye have not eaten
bread, neither have ye drunk wine or
strong drink: that ye might know that
7 I am the LORD your God. And when
ye came unto this place, Sihon the
king of Heshbon, and Og the king of
Bashan, came out against us unto
battle, and we smote them: and we
took their land, and gave it for an
inheritance unto the Reubenites, and
to the Gadites, and to the half tribe
of the Manassites. Keep therefore the
words of this covenant, and do them,
that ye may be prosperous in all that ye do.
10 Ye stand this day all of you before
the LORD your God; your heads, your
tribes, your elders, and your officers,
even all the men of Israel, your little
ones, your wives, and thy stranger
that is in the midst of thy camps, from
the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer
of thy water: that thou shouldest enter
into the covenant of the LORD thy God,
and into his oath, which the LORD thy
13 God maketh with thee this day: that he
may establish thee this day unto himself
for a people, and that he may be unto
and therefore 21. 16 is not here with us this day: for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye passed; and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them: lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; and it come to pass, when he bareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of mine heart, to destroy the 20 moist with the dry: the Lord will not pardon him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lorp shall blot out his name from under heaven. And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is 22 written in this book of the law. And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and the foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses wherewith the Lord hath made it sick; and that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and a burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land of which he said that he would make it a desolation? 25 anger? Then men shall say, Because they forsook the covenant of the Lord, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt; 26 and went and served other gods, and worshiped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not 27 given unto them: therefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book: and the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with 3 all thy soul; that then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the peoples, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. If thou return unto the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, 4 and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, 5 thou mayest live. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that 7 thou mayest live. And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. 9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy land, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: if thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. 11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not too 6 hard 12 for thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it? 13 hear it, that we may do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.
16 life and good, and death and evil; in
17 that I command thee this day to love
18 the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways,
19 and to keep his commandments and
20 his statutes and hisjudgements, that
21 thou mayest live and multiply, and
22 that the Lord thy God may bless thee
23 in the land whither thou goest in to
24 possess it. But if thine heart turn
25 away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt
26 be drawn away, and worship other
27 gods, and serve them; I denounce unto
28 you this day, that ye shall surely
29 perish; ye shall not prolong your days
30 upon the land, whither thou passest
31 over Jordan to go in to possess it.
32 I call heaven and earth to witness
33 against you this day, that I have set
34 before thee life and death, the blessing
35 and the curse: therefore choose life,
36 that thou mayest live, thou and thy
37 seed: to love the Lord thy God, to
38 obey his voice, and to cleave unto
39 him: for he is thy life, and the length
40 of thy days: that thou mayest dwell
41 in the land which the Lord sware
42 unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac,
43 and to Jacob, to give them.
44 31 And Moses went and spake these
45 words unto all Israel. And he said unto
46 them, I am an hundred and twenty years old
47 this day; I can no more go out and
48 come in: and the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
49 The Lord thy God, he will go over before thee; he will destroy these
50 nations from before thee, and thou shalt
51 possess them: and Joshua, he shall
52 go over before thee, as the Lord hath
53 spoken. And the Lord shall do unto
54 them as he did to Sihon and to Og,
55 the kings of the Amorites, and unto
56 their land; whom he destroyed. And
57 the Lord shall deliver them up before
58 you, and ye shall do unto them accord-
59 ing unto all the commandment which
60 I have commanded you. Be strong
61 and of a good courage, fear not, nor be
62 affrighted at them: for the Lord thy
63 God, he is it that doth go with thee; he
64 will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
65 And Moses called unto Joshua, and
66 said unto him in the sight of all Israel,
67 Be strong and of a good courage: for
68 thou shalt go with this people into
69 the land which the Lord hath sworn
70 unto their fathers to give them; and
71 then shall cause them to inherit it.
72 And the Lord, he it is that doth go
73 before thee; he will be with thee, he
74 will not fail thee, neither forsake thee:
75 fear not, neither be dismayed.
76 And Moses wrote this law, and de-
77 livered it unto the priests the sons of
78 Levi, which bare the ark of the
79 covenant of the Lord, and unto all the
80 elders of Israel. And Moses command-
81 ed them, saying, At the end of every
82 seven years, in the set time of the year
83 of release, in the feast of tabernacles,
84 when all Israel is come to appear
85 before the Lord thy God in the place
86 which he shall choose, thou shalt read
87 this law before all Israel in their
88 hearing. Assemble the people, the men
89 and the women and the little ones, and
90 thy stranger that is within thy gates,
91 that they may hear, and that they
92 may learn, and fear the Lord your
93 God, and observe to do all the words
94 of this law; and that their children,
95 which have not known, may hear, and
96 learn to fear the Lord your God, as
97 long as ye live in the land whither ye
98 go over Jordan to possess it.
99 And the Lord said unto Moses, Be
100 hold, thy days approach that thou must
die: call Joshua, and present your-
selves in the tent of meeting, that I
101 may give him a charge. And Moses
102 and Joshua went, and presented them-
103 selves in the tent of meeting. And the
104 Lord appeared in the Tent in a pillar
105 of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood
106 over the door of the Tent. And the
107 Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou
108 shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this
109 people will rise up, and go a whoring
110 after the strange gods of the land,
111 whither they go to be among them,
112 and will forsake me, and break my
113 covenant which I have made with
114 them. Then my anger shall be kindled
115 against them in that day, and I will
116 forsake them, and I will hide my
117 face from them, and they shall be de-
118 voured, and many evils and troubles
119 shall come upon them; so that they
120 will say in that day, Are not these evils
121 come upon us because our God is not
122 amongst us? And I will surely hide
123 my face in that day for all the evil which
124 they shall have wrought, in that they
125 are turned unto other gods. Now there-
126 fore write ye this song for you, and
127 teach it the children of Israel: put
128 it in their mouths, that this song may
129 be a witness for me against the child-
130 ren of Israel. For when I shall have
131 brought them into the land which I
132 sware unto their fathers, flowing with
133 milk and honey; and they shall have
eaten and filled themselves, and waxen
134 fat; then will they turn unto other
135 gods, and serve them, and despise me,
136 and break my covenant. And it shall
137 come to pass, when many evils and
138 troubles are come upon them, that this
139 song shall testify before them as a
140 witness; for it shall not be forgotten
141 out of the mouths of their seed: for I
142 know their imagination which they go
143 about, even now, before I have brought
144 them into the land which I sware. So
145 Moses wrote this song the same day,
146 and taught it the children of Israel.
147 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a
148 charge, and said, Be strong and of
a good courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying, Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there

27 for a witness against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellions against the Lord; and how much more

28 after my death? Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against you.

29 to witness against them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 Give ear, ye heavens, and I will speak; And let the earth hear the words of my mouth:

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, My speech shall distil as the dew; As the small rain upon the tender grass, And as the showers upon the herb;

3 For I will proclaim the name of the Lord: Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 The Rock, his work is perfect; For all his works are judgement: A God of faithfulness and without iniquity, Just and right is he.

5 They have dealt corruptly with him, they are not his children, they are a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? He hath made thee, and established thee.

7 Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations:

Ask thy father, and he will shew thee; Thine elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,
And I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, And burneth unto the lowest pit, And devoureth with 2burning heat And hasteth on the earth with her increase, And setteth on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them: They shall be wasted with hunger, And devoured with 2burning heat And bitter destruction; And the teeth of beasts will I send upon them, With the poison of crawling things of the dust.

25 Without shall fall the sword bereave, And in the chambers terror; It shall destroy both young man and virgin, The suckling with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them afar, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: Were it not that I feared the provocation of the enemy, Lest their adversaries should misdeem, Lest they should say, Our hand is exalted, And the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, And there is no understanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, That they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Except their Rock had sold them, And the Lord had delivered them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, Even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, And of the fields of Gomorrah; Their grapes are grapes of 3gall, Their clusters are bitter: Their wine is the poison of dragons, And the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, Sealed up among my treasures? Vengeance is mine, and remembrance, At the time when their foot shall slide: For the day of their calamity is at hand, And the things that are to come upon them shall make haste.

36 For the Lord shall judge his people, And repent himself for his servants; When he seeth that their power is gone, And there is none remaining, shut up or left at large.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, The rock in which they trusted; Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices And drank the wine of their drink offering Let them rise up and help you, Let them be your protection.

39 See now that I, even I, am he, And there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I have wounded, and I heal: And there is none that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, And say, As I live for ever, If I whet 6my glittering sword, And mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine adversaries, And will recompense them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, And my sword shall devour flesh; With the blood of the slain and the captives, From the head of the leaders of the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O 10ye nations, with his people; For he will avenge the blood of his servants, And will render vengeance to his adversaries, And will make expiation for his land, for his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: and he said unto them, Set your heart unto all the words which I testify unto you this day: which ye shall command your children, to observe to do all the words of this law. For it is no vain thing for you; because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your days upon the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that same day, saying, Get thee up into this mountain of Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and I was gathered unto his people: because ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of
Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. For thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.

And this is the blessing, whereby Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose from Seir unto them; He shined forth from mount Paran, And he came from the ten thousands of holy ones: At his right hand was a fiery law unto them.

Yea, he loved the 5 peoples; All his saints are in thy hand: And they sat down at thy feet; Every one shall receive of thy words.

Moses commanded us a law, An inheritance for the assembly of Jacob.

And he was king in Jeshurun, When the heads of the people were gathered, All the tribes of Israel together.

Let Reuben live, and not die; Yet let his men be few.

And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, And bring him in unto his people; With his hands he contended for himself; And thou shalt be an help against his adversaries.

And of Levi he said, Thy Thummim and thy Urim are with thy godly one, Whom thou didst prove at Massah, With whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

Who said of his father, and of his mother, I have not seen him; Neither did he acknowledge his brethren, Nor knew he his own children; For they have observed thy word, And keep thy covenant.

They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, And Israel thy law: They shall put incense before thee, And whole burnt offering upon thine altar.

Bless, Lord, his substance, And accept the work of his hands; Smite through the joins of them that rise up against him, And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; He covereth him all the day long, And he dwelleth between his shoulders.

And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land; For the precious things of heaven, for the dew, And for the deep that coucheth beneath,

And for the precious things of the fruits of the sun, And for the precious things of the growth of the moons,

And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, And for the precious things of the everlasting hills,

And for the precious things of the earth and the fulness thereof, And the good will of him that dwelt in the bush:

Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, And upon the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

The firstling of his bullock, majesty is his; And his horns are the horns of the 14 wild-ox:

With them he shall push the peoples all of them, even the ends of the earth: And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, And they are the thousands of Manasseh.

And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; And, Issachar, in thy tents.

They shall call the peoples unto the mountain; There shall they offer sacrifices of righteousness:

For they shall suck the abundance of the seas, And the hidden treasures of the sand.

And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: He dwelleth as a lioness, And teareth the arm, yea, the crown of the head,

And he provided the first part for himself, For there was the lawgiver's portion reserved; And he came with the heads of the people, He executed the justice of the Lord, And his judgements with Israel.

And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp, That leaped forth from Bashan.

And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, And full with the blessing of the Lord:

Possess thou the 19 west and the south.

And of Asher he said, Blessed be Asher 20 with children;
Let him be acceptable unto his brethren,
And let him dip his foot in oil.
Thy shoes shall be iron and brass;
And as thy days, so shall thy strength be.
There is none like unto God, OJoshurn,
Who rideeth upon the heaven for thy help,
And in his excellency on the skies.
The eternal God is thy dwelling place,
And underneath are the everlasting arms;
And he thrust out the enemy from before thee,
And said, Destroy.
And Israel dwellth in safety,
The fountain of Jacob alone,
In a land of corn and wine;
Yea, his heavens drop down dew.
Happy art thou, O Israel:
Who is like unto thee, a people saved by the Lord,
The shield of thy help,
And that is the sword of thy excellency!
And thine enemies shall submit themselves unto thee;
And thou shalt tread upon their high places.
And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the Lord shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan; and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the hinder sea; and the South, and the Plain of the valley of Jericho the city of palm trees, unto Zear. And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed; I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shall not go over thither. So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord. And he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.
And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died; his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.
And the children of Israel wept for Moses thirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended. And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.
And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face; in all the signs and the wonders, which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land; and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

THE

BOOK OF JOSHUA.

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses. From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

2 That is, unstirred

3 Or, yielded obedience

4 Or, shoes

5 Or, rest

6 Or, security
mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LorD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

And Joshua said unto the people, Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LorD your God giveth you to possess it.

And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manassesh, spake Joshua, saying, Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LorD commanded you, saying, The LorD your God giveth you rest, and will give you this land, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond Jordan: but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and shall help them; until the LorD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LorD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LorD gave you beyond Jordan toward the sunrising. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and whithersoever thou shalt send us we will go. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LorD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

With Moses. Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of an harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither tonight of the children of Israel to search out the land. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land. And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I 5 wist not whence they were: and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in a order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. And before they were laid down, she came up 9 unto them upon the roof; and she said unto the men, I know that the LorD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land 10 melt away before you. For we have heard how the LorD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, unto Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the LorD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on 12 earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LorD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's 13 house, and give me a true token: and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. And the men said unto her, Our life 2 for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when the LorD giveth us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly 15 with thee. Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get ye to the mountaintop, lest the pursuers light upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath with 18 thou hast made us to swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all 19 thy father's household. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood
shall be on our head, if any hand be 20 upon him. But if thou utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to 21 swear. And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the 22 window. And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found 23 them not. Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all 24 that had befallen them. And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lorp hath delivered all the land unto us: and moreover all the inhabitants of the land do melt away before us.

3 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged 2 there before they passed over. And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the 3 camp; and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lorp your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and 4 go after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this 5 way heretofore. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders 6 among you. And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the 7 people. And the Lorp said unto Joshua, 8

This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, 8 so I will be with thee. And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan. 9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the 10 words of the Lorp your God. And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and 11 the Amorite, and the Jebusite. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over 12 before you into Jordan. Now there-
children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there, unto this day.

10. For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every one was finished that the Lord commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people 11 hasted and passed over. And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the Lord passed over, and the priests, 12 the presence of the people. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13. about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before the Lord unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. On that day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come 16 up out of Jordan. Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye 17 up out of Jordan. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, as aforetime.

19 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho. And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel 22 came over this Jordan on dry land. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were passed over:

24 over: that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that they may fear the Lord your God for ever.

5 And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard how that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them to go on, because of the children of Israel.

2 At that time the Lord spake unto Joshua, Make thee knives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war which came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord sware that he would not let them see the land which the Lord sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, they did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And the Lord spake unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you. Wherefore the name of that place was called Gilgal, unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at 11 even in the plains of Jericho. And they did eat of the 6 old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn, in the selfsame day. And the manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went up to him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come.
And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 5

And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. (Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.) 6

And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. And seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. 7

And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord. And they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let the armed men pass on before the ark. 8

And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the Lord passed on, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went after them. 9

And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the rearward went after the ark, the priests blowing with the trumpets as they went. And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. So he caused the ark of the Lord to compass the city, going about it once; and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp. 10

And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord. And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord went on continually, and blew with the trumpets; and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the Lord, the priests blowing with the trumpets as they went. 11

And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. 12

And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city. 13

And the city shall be smitten, even it and all that is therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live; she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so ye should make the camp of Israel accursed, and trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord. 14

And the people shouted, and the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. 15

And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. 16

And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that was therein, only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the Lord. 17

And he brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, and all her kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. 18

And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the Lord. 19

And the house of the Lord. But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 20

And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. 21

So the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land. 22

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah,
of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing; and the anger of the
Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the
east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the
land. And the men went up and spied

3 out Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people
go up; but let about two or three thou-
sand men go up and smite Ai; make
not all the people to toil thither; for

4 they are but few. So there went up
thither of the people about three thou-
sand men: and they fled before the men

5 of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and
they chased them from before the gate

6 even unto Shechem, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts
of the people melted, and became as water.

6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to
the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the evening, he and
the elders of Israel; and they put dust

7 upon their heads. And Joshua said,
Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou
at all brought this people over Jordan,
to deliver us into the hand of the Amor-
ites, to cause us to perish? would that we
were content and dwell beyond

8 Jordan! Oh Lord, what shall I say,
after that Israel hath turned their

9 backs before their enemies? For the
Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the
land shall hear of it, and shall compass
us round, and cut off our name from the
earth: and what wilt thou do for thy

10 great name? And the Lord spake unto
Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou

11 thus fallen upon thy face? Israel hath
sinned; yea, they have even transgressed
my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the
devoted thing; and have also stolen, and
dissembled also, and they have even put

12 it among their own stuff. Therefore
the children of Israel cannot stand be-
fore their enemies, they turn their backs
before their enemies, because they are
become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the

devoted thing from among you. Up,
sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify
yourselves against to-morrow: for thus
saith the Lord, the God of Israel, There
is a devoted thing in the midst of thee,
O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the

devoted thing from among you. In the
morning therefore ye shall be brought
near by your tribes: and it shall be, that
the tribe which the Lord taketh shall
come near by families; and the family
with the tribe which the Lord taketh shall
come near by households; and the house-
hold which the Lord shall take shall

15 come near man by man. And it shall be,
that he that is taken with the
devoted thing shall be burnt with fire,
and all that he hath: because he hath
transgressed the covenant of the Lord,
and because he hath wrought folly in
Israel.

16 So Joshua rose up early in the
morning, and brought Israel near by
their tribes; and the tribe of Judah

17 was taken: and he brought near the

family of Judah; and he took the

family of the Zerahites: and he brought
near the family of the Zerahites 
aman

18 by man; and Zabdi was taken: and
he brought near his household man
by man; and Achian, the son of Carmi,
the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of

19 the tribe of Judah, was taken. And
Joshua said unto Achian, My son,
give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord, the
God of Israel, and 
sake confession
unto him; and tell me now what thou

20 hast done; hide it not from me. And
Achian answered Joshua, and said,
Of a truth I have sinned against the
Lord, the God of Israel, and thus and

21 thus have I done: when I saw among
the spoil a goodly Babylonish mantle,
and two hundred shekels of silver, and
a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight,
them I coveted them, and took them;
and, behold, they are hid in the earth
in the midst of my tent, and the silver

22 under it. So Joshua sent messengers,
and they ran unto the tent; and

behold, it was hid in his tent, and the
silver under it. And they took them
from the midst of the tent, and brought
them unto Joshua, and unto all the
children of Israel; and they laid them

24 down before the Lord. And Joshua,
and all Israel with him, took Achian
the son of Zerah, and the silver, and

mante of

25 of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast
thou troubled us? the Lord shall

26 with stones. And they raised over him
a great heap of stones, unto this day;
and the Lord turned from the fierceness
of his anger. Wherefore the name of
that place was called, The valley of

7 Achor, unto this day.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear
not, neither be thou dismayed: take
all the people of war with thee, and
arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given
into thy hand the king of Ai, and his
people, and his city, and his land: and

2 And thou shalt do to Jericho and her king as

thou didst unto Jericho and her king:
only the spoil thereof, and the cattle

3 Or, the

1 Or, the

4 According

5 Or, give

6 Heb. mante

7 That is, "Trou-

ing."
thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set there an ambush for
the city behind it. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up
to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men of valor, and sent them forth by night.
And he commanded them, saying, Be
hold, ye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go not very far from the city, but ye be all ready:
and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we
will flee before them; and they will come out after us, till we have drawn them away from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the
first; so we will flee before them: and ye rise up, and take possession of the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into
your hand. And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the word of the Lord shall ye do:
and see, I have commanded you. And Joshua sent them forth: and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.
And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went
up, he and the elders of Israel, before
the people, even the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew near, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley betwixt him and Ai. And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the
west side of the city. So they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua went that night into the
district of the vale. And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, 2at the time appointed, before the Arabah; but he wist not that there was an
ambush against him behind the city, And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people that were in the city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after them. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. And the ambush rose up quickly out of their place, and they ran as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they 21hasted and set the city on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, and, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no 22power to flee this way or that way; and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned 22again, and slew the men of Ai. And the other 23men turned back upon them from the city against them: so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side; and they smote them, that they let none of them 23remain or escape. And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him 24to Joshua. And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge 25of the sword. And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of 26Ai. For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord 28which he commanded Joshua. So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an 29heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: and at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.
Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord, the God of Israel, in mount Ebal, 31as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of unhewn stones, upon on which no man had lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace offerings. And he wrote thereon 32the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the
33children of Israel. And all Israel, and

1Another reading is, Ai. 2 Or, So the people set all 4 So Some MSS. read, lodged that night in. 4 Or, to the place appointed.

5 Heb. hands. 6 Heb. devoted. 7 Or, mound. 8 Heb. whole. 9 See Deut. xlvii. 2-4. 10 Or, which he wrote in 4v.
their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger as the born-\homeb; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded, that they should bless the people of Israel first of all. And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

12. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, and the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

9. And it came to pass, when all the kings which were beyond Jordan, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the great sea toward Lebanon, from Mount Halak, and from Lebo-hamath, on the other side Jordan; all the kings of the north, and all the kings of the east, and the kings of the Philistines, and the kings of the Canaanites, and of the Hittites, and of the Jebusite, heard thereof; that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3. But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, they also did work wily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up; and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy. And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a covenant with you? And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of thy name; for we have heard the fame of thee; and all that he did in Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth. And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy:

13. and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. And the men took of their provision, and asked not counsel at the Lord.

15. But Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them. And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours,

16. and that they dwelt among them. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

15. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we have sworn unto them.

21. And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they became hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had spoken unto them.

22. And Joshua called for them, and spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us? Now therefore ye are cursed, and shall never fail to be of you bondmen, both hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

10. Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zekelinek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done
to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, Come up unto me, and help me, and let us smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and 5 with the children of Israel. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped against Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill country 7 are gathered together against us. So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all 8 the mighty men of valour. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hands; there shall not a man 9 of them stand before thee. Joshua therefore came upon them suddenly; 10 for he went up from Gilgal all the night, he and all 11 Azekah, and unto Makkedah. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, while they were in the going down of Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon: And thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. 13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of 2Jasher? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go 11 down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel. 15 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the 18 cave at Makkedah. And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep 19 them: but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fenced cities 21 cities, that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none 3 moved his tongue against 22 any of the children of Israel. Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, 24 the king of Eglon. And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings, And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your 26 enemies against whom ye fight. And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

28 And Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he utterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done unto the king of Jericho.

29 And Joshua passed from Makkedah.
dah, and all Israel with him, unto Lib-
30 nah, and fought against Libnah: and
the Lord delivered it also, and the king
thereof, into the hand of Israel; and
he smote it with the edge of the sword, and
all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he
did unto the king thereof as he had
done unto the king of Jericho.
31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and
all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and
encamped against it, and fought
against it: and the Lord delivered
Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he
took it on the second day, and smote
it with the edge of the sword, and all
the souls that were therein, according
to all that he had done to Libnah.
32 Then Horam king of Gezer came up
to help Lachish; and Joshua smote
him and his people, until he had left
none remaining in it.
33 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and
all Israel with him, unto Eglon; and
34 they encamped against it, and fought
against it; and they took it on that day,
and smote it with the edge of the sword, and
all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according
to all that he had done to Lachish.
35 And Joshua went up from Eglon, to Hebron;
36 and they fought against it: and they took
it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and
all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining,
according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.
37 And Joshua returned, and all Is-
rael with him, to Debir; and fought
against it: and he took it, and the king
thereof, and all the cities thereof; and
they smote them with the edge of the
sword, and utterly destroyed the souls
that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king
thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.
38 So Joshua smote all the land, the hill
country, and the South, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their
kings; he left none remaining: but he utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord, the God of Israel, com-
manded.
39 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barneea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even
unto Gibeon.
40 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one
time, because the Lord, the God of
Israel, fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
41 And Joshua passed over Jordan, when Jabin
king of Hazor heard thereof, that he
sent to Jobab king of Madon, and
42 unto Gibea, and to the king of Tirzah, and to the
2king of Achshaph, and to the kings
that were on the north, in the hill
country, and in the Arabah south of
Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and
in all the heights of Dor on the west, to the
3Gournite on the east and on the
west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and
the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the
hill country, and the Hivite under
4 Hermon in the land of Mizpah. And
they went out, they and all their hosts
with them, much people, even as the
sand that is upon the sea shore in
multitude, with horses and chariots
5 very many. And all these kings met
together; and they came and pitched
at the waters of Merom, to
6 fight with Israel. And the Lord said
unto Joshua, Be not afraid because
of them: for tomorrow at this time
will I deliver them up all slain before
Israel: thou shalt hough their horses,
7 and burn their chariots with fire. So
Joshua came, and all the people of
war with him, against them by the
waters of Merom suddenly, and fell
8 upon them. And the Lord delivered
them into the hand of Israel, and
they smote them, and chased them unto
great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-
maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh
eastward; and they smote them, until
9 they left them none remaining. And
Joshua did unto them as the Lord
did him: he houghed their horses,
and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 And Joshua turned back at that time,
and took Hazor, and smote the king
thereof with the sword: for Hazor
beforetime was the head of all those
11kingdoms. And they smote all the
souls that were therein with the edge
of the sword, utterly destroying them:
there was none left that breathed:
12 and he burnt Hazor with fire. And
all the cities of those kings, and all
the kings of them, did Joshua take, and
he smote them with the edge of the
sword, and utterly destroyed them; as
Moses the servant of the Lord com-
manded. But as for the cities that stood
on their mounts, Israel burnt none
of them, save Hazor only; that did
14 Joshua burn. And all the spoil of these
cities, and the cattle, the children of
Israel took for a prey unto them-
selves; but every man they smote with
the edge of the sword, until they had
destroyed them, neither left they any
15 that breathed. As the Lord command-
ed Moses his servant, so did Moses
command Joshua: and so did Joshua;
the left nothing undone of all that the
Lord commanded Moses.
16 So Joshua took all that land, the hill
country, and the South, and all the
land of Goshen, and the low-
land, and the Arabah, and the hill
country of Israel, and the lowland of the 17 same; from 2 mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. 18 Joshu: made war a long time with all those kings. There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. 20 For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might utterly destroy them, that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

21 And Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anah, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Ashdod, and in Ashkelon, did some remain. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord spake unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land had rest from war.

12 Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond Jordan toward the sunrising, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the 2 Arabah eastward: Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aror, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and 3 the city that is in the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; and the Arabah unto the sea of Chinnereth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and on the 4 south, under the slopes of Pisgah: and the border of Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who dwelt 5 at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and ruled in mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon 6 king of Heshbon. Moses the servant of the Lord and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto 5 mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 8 in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, 9 and the Jebusite: the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; the king of Jerusalem, one; 10 the king of Shechem, one; the king of Hamath, one; 11 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; the king of Eglon, one; 12 the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 13 the king of Horam, one; the king of Arad, one; the king of Libnah, one; 16 the king of Adullam, one; the king of Makkelah, one; the king of Beth-elm, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; the king of Aphek, one; 18 the king of Lasharon, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one. 23 Now Joshua was old and well stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much 2 land to be possessed. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites, 3 ites; from 10 the Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazaies, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the 4 Ekronites; 11 also the Avvim, on the south: all the land of the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of the 5 Amorites; and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering in of Hamath: 6 all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephothmaim, even all the Zidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh. 8 sch. With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave unto them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant 9 ant of the Lord gave them; from Aror, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain...
10 of Medeba unto Dibon; and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the 11 border of the children of Ammon; and 12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for these did Moses 13 smite, and drave them out. Nevertheless the children of Israel drave not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwelt in the 14 midst of Israel, unto this day. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the offerings of the Lord, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of children of Reuben according to their 16 families. And their border was from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the 17 plain by Medeba; Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the 1 plain; Dibon, and 18 Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meeon: and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath; 19 and Kirithaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of the valley; 20 and Beth-peor, and the 2 slopes of 21 Pisgah, and Beth-Jeshimoth; and all the cities of the 2 plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the chiefs of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that dwelt 22 in the land. Balaam also the son of Becor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among 23 the rest of their slain. And the border of the children of Kenen was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, ac- 25 cording to their families. And their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that 26 is before Rabbah; and from Hesh- bon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Be- tonim; and from Mahanaim unto the 27 border of 3 Debir; and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, 4 Jordan and the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the sea of Chinn 28 nah, westward beyond Jordan eastward. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and it was for the half tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 30 And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, half the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all 5 the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, three score cities: 31 and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32 These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, 33 eastward. But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave none inheritance: the Lord, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

6 These are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distrib- uted unto them, by the lot of their inheri- tance among them. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no por- tion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for their cattle and for their 5 substance. As the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and con- 7 erning thee in Kadesh-barnea. Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the 9 Lord my God. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly 10 followed the Lord my God. And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he spake, these forty and five years, from the time that the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and 11 five years old. As yet I am as strong
this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; for thou hearest in that day how the Anakim were there, and cities great and fenced: it may be that the Lord will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the Lord spake.

13 out, as the Lord spake. And Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord.

14 the Lord, the God of Israel. Now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba; which Arba was the greatest man among the Anakim. And the land had rest from war.

15 And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was unto the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. And their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the nether world, and passed along to the sea, and went out by the land of the children of Judah toward the uttermost part of the sea, and came to Zin, and passed along by the coast thereof, and went out at the brook of Egypt; and the going out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border. And the east border was the Salt Sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the nether world, and passed along by the coast thereof, and came to Zin, and passed along by the coast thereof, and went out by the face of the children of Judah toward the uttermost part of the sea, and came to the southward: and the border passed along to the waters of En-shemesh, and the going out thereof were at En-rogel: and the border went up by the valley of the children of Judah unto the south border of the Jebusite southward (the same is Jerusalem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward: and the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah (the same is Kiria-th-jearim): and the border turned about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed along by Timnah: and the border went out to the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the going out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the border thereof. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even Kiriath-arba, which Arba was the father of Anak (the same is Hebron).

14 And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give he young woman Caleb's daughter Achsah.

17 Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou that I should give thee? 19 And she said, Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur; and 22 Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadal; and 24 Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan; Ziph, and 25 and Telem, and Bealoth; and Hazorhadattah, and Kerioth-hezron (the same is Hazor); 26 Anam, and Shema, 27 and Moladah; and Hazar-gadah, and 28 Heshbon, and Beth-pelet; and Hazarsual, and Beer-sheba, and 29 Baalah, and Iim, and Ezra; and 30 Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah; 31 and Ziklag, and Madmah, and Sanir; 32 samah; and Lebaoth, and Shibim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, Eshtemoaal, and Zoar, and Ashnah; and Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam; 35 Jarumah, and Adullam, Socoh, and 36 Azekah; and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.
and together and 15. ten names and Kam, and their six
villages:

And 180 the land of Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of Kanah; and the going out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; together with the cities which were separated for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of Ephraim, unto this day, and became servants to do taskwork.

And this was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the firstborn of Joseph. As for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore
2 fore he had Gilead and Bashan. And the lot was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. But Zeloephchad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tashath. And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ten parts to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is 3 beyond Jordan; because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the 4 sons of Manasseh. And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah. The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the 5 children of Ephraim. And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook: these

3 Or, Lahmas

2 Heb. daughters.

3 Heb. lines.
cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the going out thereof were
10 at the sea; southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to 
11 Issachar on the east. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Bethshean and her towns, and Ilil and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megildo and her
12 towns, even the three ²heights. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one ½part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto the Lord
15 hath blessed me? And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you.
16 row for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill country 4is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are in the
17 valley of Jeraxel. And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power:
18 thou shalt not have one lot only: but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest, thou shalt cut it down, and the going out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.
19 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before them. And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not 3yet divided their inheritance. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the Lord, the God of your fathers, hath given 
4you? Appoint for you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come
5 unto me. And they shall divide it into seven portions: Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border
6 on the north. And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring the description hither to me; and I will cast lots for you here before the Lord our God. For the Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and the half tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the Lord
8 gave them. And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the Lord in Shiloh. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lord: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.
11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of
12 Judah and the children of Joseph. And their border on the north quarter was from Jordan; and the border went up to the 6side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and the going out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.
13 And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the 6side of Luz (the same is Beth-el), southward; and the border went down to Ataroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south
14 of Beth-horon the nether. And the border was drawn and turned about on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the going out thereof were at Kiriaath-sed (the same is Kiriaath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.
15 And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriaath-jearim, and the border went out westward, and went out to the fountain of the waters
16 of Nephtalon: and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of Rephaim northward; and it went down to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and it went down to En-bogel; and it was drawn on the north, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Gellith, which is over against the ascent
of Adummim; and it went down to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben;
18 and it passed along to the side over against the Arabah northward, and went
19 down unto the Arabah: and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the goings out of the border were at the north 1bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of Jordan: this was the south border.
20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and
22 Emek-keziz; and Beth-arabah, and
23 Zemaraim, and Beth-El; and Avvim, and
24 and Parah, and Ophrah; and Chephar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; and
25 cities with their villages: Gibon, and
26 Ramah, and Beeroth; and Mizpah, and
27 Chephirah, and Mozah; and Rekem, and
28 and Irpeel, and Taralah; and Zelah, Eleph, and the Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibea, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.
19 And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. And they had for their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah; and Hazar-salma, and Balah, and Ezem; and Eglon, and Bethni, and
5 Hormah; and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah; and Bethlebaoth, and Sharur; thirteen cities with their villages: Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages: and all the villages that were round about these cities to Beth-lehem, and Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.
9 Out of the part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.
10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: and their border went up westward, even to Mahanaim; and went out from thence to the brook of Ham, and to Hazar-Teleck, and it reached to the brook that is 12 before Jokneam; and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor: and it went out to Daberath, and went up 13 to Japhia; and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and it went out at Rimmon 14 which stretcheth unto Neah; and the border turned about it on the north to Hamath: and the goings out thereof were 15 of were at the valley of Iphtah-el; and Kattath, and Nahalal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve 16 cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chimsa, and 19 loth, and Shimm, and Hapharaim, 20 and Shion, and Anaharath; and Rab, 21 bith, and Kishion, and Ebz; and Remeth, and En-gamim, and En-had. 22 dah, and Beth-pazzez; and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-shemesh; and the goings out of their border were at Jordan: sixteen 23 cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.
24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. And their border was Hekath, and Hali, and Beten, and Ach 26 shaph, and Almamelech, and Amal, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel 27 westward, and to Shihor-libnath, and it turned toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulum, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to Beth-emek and Nieel; and it went out 28 to Cabul on the left hand, and Ebron; and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, 29 even unto great Zidon; and the border turned to Ramah, and to the fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hossah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea by the region of Achzib; 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. And their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaananam, and Adam-necab, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at Jordan: 34 and the border turned westward to Az-noth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulum on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at Jordan 35 toward the sunrising. And the fenced cities were Zilmim, Zer, and Hammath, 36 Rakath, and Chimereth; and Ada 37 mah, and Ramah, and Hazor; and 38 Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor; and
1 Or, the city of Mil 2 Or, from Hobe to Achzib
Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphthali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

21. The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, 42 and Ir-shemesh; and Shaalabbin, and 43 Aijalon, and Ithlah; and Elon, and 44 Timnah, and Ekron; and 45 Gibeathon, and Baalath; and 46 Jehud, and Bene-berak, and 47 Gath-rimmon; 48 and 49 Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against 5 Joppa. And the border of the children of Dan went out 2 beyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against 3 Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it; and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

49 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

50 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, 51 in the midst of them: according to the commandment of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

52 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Assign you the cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses that the manslayer that killeth any person unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. And he shall flee unto one of these cities, and shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: and they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares, and 6 hated him not beforehand. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphthali, and Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (the same is Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.

8 And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness in the plain of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 Then came near the heads of fathers' houses of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, and they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name: and they were for the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of
the children of Levi; for theirs was the 11 first lot. And they gave them Kirith- 
aria, which Arba was the father of 1 Anak, (the same is Hebron,) in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs

12 thereof round about it. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephun-

13 And unto the children of Aaron the neh for his possession. priest they gave Hebron with her sub-

14 urbs, the city of refuge for the man-

15 slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs;

16 and onethem with Ezaphim, and Esh-

17 temoa with her suburbs; and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her

18 suburbs; and Ain with her suburbs, and

19 Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-

20 shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities

21 out of those two tribes. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeaon with her

22 suburbs, Geba with her suburbs; Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with

23 her suburbs; four cities. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests,

24 were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

25 And the families of the children of

26 Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of 2 their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

27 And they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in the hill country of Ephraim, the city of refuge for the man-

28 slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs; and

29 Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon

30 with her suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her sub-

31 urbs; Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-

32 rimon with her suburbs; four cities.

33 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh,

34 Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-

35 rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

36 All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten

37 with their suburbs.

38 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the man-slayer; and Be-esh-

39 terah with her suburbs; two cities. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with her suburbs, Daberath with her

40 suburbs; Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four

41 cities. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abalon with

42 her suburbs; Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four

43 cities. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kelesh in Galilee with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the man-slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three

44 cities. All the cities of the Gershon-

45 ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

46 And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her

47 suburbs, Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

48 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahaz

49 with her suburbs, Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her sub-

50 urbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the man-

51 slayer, and Mahanaim with her sub-

52 urbs; Jabneel with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

53 All these were the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Le-

54 vites; and their lot was twelve cities.

55 All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities

56 with their suburbs. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus it was with all these cities.

57 So the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their

58 fathers; and they possessed it, and

59 dwelt therein. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers:

60 and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord de-

61 livered all their enemies into their

62 hand. There failed not aught of any good thing which the Lord had spoken

63 unto the house of Israel; all came to

64 pass.

65 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of

66 Manasseh, and said unto them, Ye have

67 kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have 3 commanded you: ye have not let your

68 brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the com-

69 mandment of the Lord your God. And

70 now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, which Moses the 5 servant of the Lord gave you beyond Jordan. Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord com-

71 manded you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your

72 heart and with all your soul. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

73 Now to the one half tribe of Ma-

74 nasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan: but unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren
22. 31. JOSUA.

185

beyond Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto 8 their tents, he blessed them, and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came unto the region about Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to. And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to them.

11 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war.

12 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest;

13 and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers’ house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were every one of them head of their fathers’ houses

14 among the thousands of Israel. And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, to rebel this day against the Lord? Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation

15 of the Lord, that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord’s tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the Lord our God.

16 Did not Achaz the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

17 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, saying, Ye have an inheritance of the Lord in Galilee: wherefore build ye an altar in the midst of our brethren, to offer unto the Lord burnt offerings and meat offerings, and to sacrifice to him the peace offerings of our handed offerings; that ye may indeed,” be among us.

18 The Lord, the God of gods, the Lord, the God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against the Lord.

19 (save thou us not this day,) that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the Lord; or if to offer thereon burnt offerings or meat offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it; and if we have not rather out of carefulness done this, and of purpose, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto your children, saying, What have ye to do with the ALTAR OF THE LORD, which our fathers made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: 20 but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have not portion in the Lord.

21 The Lord, the God of Israel? for the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord. Therefore we said, We will now build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: 22 but it shall be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no portion in the Lord.

23 Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: but it is a witness between us and you, that we do according to all that the Lord spake by the hand of Moses.”

1 Or. families
and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that the Lord is in the midst of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now have ye delivered the children of Israel

32 out of the land of the Lord. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them

33 word again. And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad

34 dwelt. And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed: For, said they, it is a witness between us that the Lord is God.

23 And it came to pass after many days, when the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua was old and well

2 stricken in years; that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them,

3 I am old and well stricken in years: and ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the Lord your God,

4 he it is that hath fought for you. Behold, I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going

5 down of the sun. And the Lord your God, he shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God spake unto

6 you. Therefore be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the

7 right hand or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor serve them, nor bow down

8 selves unto them: but cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done

9 unto this day. For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath stood before you unto

10 this day. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he spake

11 unto you. Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord

12 your God. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant

of these nations, even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and

13 they to you: know for a certainty that the Lord your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing

15 hath failed thereof. And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which the Lord your God spake unto you, so shall the Lord bring upon you all the evil things, even all the sicknesses, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord

16 your God hath given you. When ye transgress the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and they presented themselves

2 before God. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; and Jacob and his children

5 went down into Egypt. And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and afterward I brought

6 you out. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with

7 horsemen unto the Red Sea. And when they cried out unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness many

8 days. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond
And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Gergashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

And I gave you a land wherein ye hadst not laboured, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods; for the Lord our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed: and the Lord drave out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land; therefore we also will serve the Lord; for he is our God. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord; for he is an holy God; he will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done good unto you.

Heb. bounties.

20 And he said unto Joshua, Nay: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

22 Serve the Lord. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord, the God of Israel.

23 And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

24 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the Lord.

25 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God.

26 And Joshua sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

27 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. And Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the Lord, that he had wrought for Israel.

28 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of money; and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

29 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.
1 And it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel asked of the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaan-ites, to fight against them? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaan-ites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they smote of them in Bezek ten thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and smote the Canaanites and 6 the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his 7 great toes. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 And the children of Judah fought against Jerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill country, and in the South, 10 and in the lowland. 1 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba:) and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Tal-11naid. And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher.) And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter 13 to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to 14 wife. And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst 15 thou? And she said unto him, Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses' brother in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt with the 17 people. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the 18 city was called Hormah. Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Askelon with the border thereof, and 19 Ekron with the border thereof. And the Lord was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the hill country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had 20 chariots of iron. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had spoken: and he drove out thence the three sons of 21 Anak. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the 23 Lord was with them. And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before-time was Luz.) And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee.

24 And he shewed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family.

25 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her 8 towns, nor of Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibneam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was present, the land also was not able to withstand them.
waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 And Ephraim drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 Zebulun drive not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributary to them.
31 Asher drive not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rapho:
32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 Naphthali drive not out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributary unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbon: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed.
35 so that they became tributary. And the border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.
2 And the angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you: and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.
4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.
5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.
6 Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the Lord, that he had wrought for Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.
9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of Mount Gaash.
10 of the mountain of Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.
11 And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baal and the Asherim,
12 and served Baalim: and they forsook the Lord, the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, and bowed themselves down unto them: and they provoked the Lord to anger. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and the Asherim,
13 the Lord to anger. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and the Asherim,
14 to anger. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had spoken, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were sore distressed.
15 And the Lord raised up judges, which saved them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.
16 And yet they hearkened not unto their judges, for they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.
17 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord because of their groaning by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.
18 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened.
19 I will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left
20 when he died: that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord to walk therein,
21 or not. So the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.
3 Now these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, even as many as had not known all the wars of Canaan; only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as be-foretime knew nothing thereof; namely, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, from mount Baal-hermon, to Hamath, 4 unto the entering in of Hamath. And they were for to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served the Baalim and the Asherim. Therefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia, and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a saviour unto the children of Israel, who saved them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the Lord delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz saved Israel.

12 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of the Lord. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm trees. And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, a lefthanded: and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. And he offered the present unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. But he himself turned back from the presence of Eglon, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his summer parlour. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose from the seat. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and it came out behind. Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them. Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked; and they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took the key, and opened them; and, behold, his lord was fallen down dead on the earth. And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the wine press, and escaped unto Seirah. And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he came to Bezek. And they said unto him, Follow after me: for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan, to slay and smite the Moabites, as they came out; and smote them to very great slaughter. And they escaped before him. And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the God of Israel hath delivered your enemies into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan, to slay and smite the Moabites, as they came out; and smote them to very great slaughter. And they chased them as far as Basan. And they attained unto the gate of Engedi. And the children of Israel smote them with the edge of the sword: and the children of Israel dwelt at Engedi in that time. And the children of Israel took Baal-berith out of the hand of the children of Ammon, and they dwelt in twilight. And the children of Ammon were wroth with the children of Israel, and they gathered themselves together against them; and he sent messengers unto the king of Moab, saying, Make speed, come quickly, and come to help us; lest if better help come unto Israel, then shall theyiate against us, and one fold us not.

9 Or, nations

5 Or, the Canaanites, the Hittites, &c.

6 Heb. upper chamber of cooling.

7 Or, he went out into the upper chamber.

8 Or, toward Moab.

9 Or, nations
he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time. And she dwelt under the palm tree of Debir between Ramah and Beth-ezel in the hill-country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, 

Hath not the Lord, the God of Israel, commanded, saying, Go and draw unto mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his host; and I will deliver him into thine hand. And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. And she said, I will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet; and Deborah went up with him. Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the brother in law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the oak of Zaanannim, which is by Kedesh. And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor, and Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and 15 and ten thousand men after him. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and the Lord turned the edge of the sword from his chariot, 16 and fled away on his feet. But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? 19 then shalt thou say, No. Then Jael Heber's wife took a tent-pin, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was sleeping. 22 so he swooned and died. And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and, I will shew thee the man whom thou seest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples. So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan.

23 Before the children of Israel did go up to contend with Sisera, which was slain by Jael, the savagery of Sisera, and that of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying, 2 For that the leaders took the lead in Israel, For that the people offered themselves willingly, Bless ye the Lord. 3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praise to the Lord, the God of Israel.

4 Lorn, when thou wentest forth out of Seir, When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped, Yea, the clouds dropped water.

5 The mountains flowed down at the presence of the Lord, Even you Sinaí at the presence of the Lord, the God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, In the days of Jael, 2 the high ways were unoccupied, And the travellers walked through the valleys.

7 The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased, Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, Then was war in the gates: Was there a shield or spear seen Among forty thousand in Israel? 9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, That offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the Lord.
Tell of it, ye that ride on white asses, 
Ye that sit on rich carpets, 
And ye that walk by the way.

Even the righteous acts of the Lord, 
Are the sum of his rule in Israel.

Then the people of the Lord went down to the gates.

Awake, awake, Deborah; 
Awake, awake, utter a song; 
Arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, 
Thou son of Abinoam.

Then came down a remnant of the nobles 
and the people; 
The Lord came down for me against the mighty.

Out of Ephraim came down 6 they 
whose root is in Amalek; 
After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples; 
Out of Machir came down 7 governors, 
And out of Zebulun they that handle 
The marshal's staff.

And the princes of Issachar were 
with Deborah; 
As was Issachar, so was Barak; 
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.

By the watercourses of Reuben 
There were great resolves of heart.

Why satest thou among the sheepfolds, 
To hear the pippings for the flocks? 
At the watercourses of Reuben 
There were great searchings of heart.

Gilead abode beyond Jordan; 
And Dan, why didst thou remain in ships? 
Asher sat still at the 10 haven of the sea, 
And abode by his creeks.

Zebulun was a people that jeopardized 
their lives unto the death, 
And Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.

The kings came and fought; 
Then fought the kings of Canaan, 
In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; 
They took no gain of money.

They fought from heaven, 
The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

The river Kishon swept them away, 
That ancient river, the river Kishon. 
O my soul, 11 march on with strength.

Then did the horseman's stamp 
By reason of the prauings, the prauings of his strong ones.

Curse ye Meron, said the angel of the Lord. 
Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; 
Because they came not to the help of the Lord, 
To the help of the Lord against the mighty.

Blessed above women shall Jael be, 
The wife of Heber the Kenite, 
Blessed shall she be above women 
in the tent.

He asked water, and she gave him milk; 
She brought him butter in a lordly dish.

She put her hand to the tent-peg, 
And her right hand to the workmen's hammer; 
And with the hammer she smote 
Sisera, she smote through his head, 
Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.

At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay: 
At her feet he bowed, he fell: 
Where he bowed, there he fell down 14 dead.

Through the window she looked forth, and cried, 
The mother of Sisera cried through the lattice, 
Why is his chariot so long in coming? 
Why tarry the 15 wheels of his chariots?

Her wise ladies answered her, 
Yea, she returned answer to herself.

Have they not found, have they not divided the spoil? 
A damsel, two damsels to every man; 
To Sisera a spoil of 17 divers colours, 
A spoil of 17 divers colours of embroidery, 
Of 17 divers colours of embroidery on both sides, on the necks of the spoil.

So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord; 
But let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; 
And the Lord delivered them into the 2 hand of Midian seven years. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel; and because of Midian the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and the caves, and the strong holds. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east; they came up against them; and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither 5 sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came with their cattle and their tents, they came in as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it. And Israel was brought very low because of Midian; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.
And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of Midian, that the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel: and he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I have brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land; and I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; ye shall not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice.

And the angel of the Lord came, and sat under the oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezerite: and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, 10to hide it from the Midianites. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where have all his wondrous works which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath cast us off, and delivered us into the hand of Midian. 12And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian: have I not sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my father's family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. And the Lord said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, show mee a sign that it is thou art the Lord that speaketh to me. 15Then the Lord said unto him, Take an ear of corn thine, and put six ears thereof in a basket, according to the number of the children of Israel; 16and put a piece of cake in it, according to the number of the sons of Israel, for thy brother in the wilderness of Abarim, in the land of Moab. 17And he put the ear of corn in the basket, and the piece of cake thereof, and laid them before Elishama the son of Zicri, scribe of the book of the business. And Gideon said unto him, Alas, O Lord God! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of the Lord face to face, 19and the Lord said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 20Then Gideon built an altar unto the Lord: and called it The Lord is peace. 21And it came to pass that same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, and the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the Asherah that is beside it. 22And he took ten pieces of bread out of the basket, and gave them unto the elders, and said, Eat, for this is the bread of your God: there is no sin in the land. 23And Gideon said, I pray thee, let me now make a small request of thee; and I will fulfill it. And he said, Say on. And he said, Let us have this wood and the vineyard of Baalim, that is by my master's house to use it to set up a sign. 24And Gideon said unto him, I pray thee, let me have this vineyard also; for I will give thee therefore the tenth part of mine inheritance: seeing thouwert somewhat upon me. And he gave him the vineyard of Baalim. And Gideon cut down the Baalim, and said, Gods of the peoples, go down, ye Baalim. And he built an altar unto the Lord, and called it The Lord is peace. 26And he took ten men of his servants, and presented them, and said unto them, Thus shall ye do in the city to every man, and in all the places after it. 27And they delivered into the hand of Gideon a thousand pieces of silver, of the second bullock. 28And it came to pass that same night, that the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for mine work; for the Lord is able to give into thine hand much more than this. 29Wherefore speak I thus? 30And Gideon said unto God, thou hast spoken well. Now I will show thee how I shall labor in mine house, and how I shall deal with my people. And he said, Thou speakest well. 31And he said unto God, If thou wilt shew me mercy, and will shew me this thing, that I go not down with mine own people, neither take thine own people with me: 32then said God, Whereby shall I know that thou wilt go with me, and will shew mercy unto my people Israel? and wilt go with me, and wilt fight against the Midianites? 33And he said, If thou wilt shew me mercy, and wilt go with me, then I will shew thee how I shall be rewarded. 34And he said, Thou shalt not see my face: but thy people shall see me, and thou shalt eat bread in the vineyard, while thou shalt have it. And it was so.
there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, and said unto God, Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the spring of Harod: and the camp of Midian was by the edge of the还河, and pitched in a company of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. 2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. 3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart from the mountain Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and whosoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. 5 So he brought down the people unto the water; and the Lord said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that bowed down, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men; but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, By three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the people go every man unto his place. 8 So the people took viettualls in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent; but retained the three hundred men: and the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down into the camp; for I have delivered it into thine hand. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp; 10 and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shalt thine hands be strengthened to go down into the camp. Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed host, 11 and said, I have heard a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and divided it. And now the tent of divination is the outermost part of the armed host. 12 And men that were in the camp. And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand which is upon the sea.

13 And Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and divided it. And now the tent of divination is the outermost part of the armed host. 14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, shall it be that, as I blow a trumpet, so shall ye blow the trumpets. 17 And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and the trumpets were within the pitchers; and they blew them, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord and of Gideon. And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and they shouted, and put them to flight. And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host: and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel-meholah, by Tabbath. And the men of Israel were
But he said unto them, 'Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledest us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, 'What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not the vintage of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-zerez? God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what is I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that. And Gideon came to Jordan.

3 And there were left of the men of Succoth, a thousand and seven hundred men; and of the men of Penuel, two thousand and eight hundred men.

4 And the men of Zebah and Zalmunna spake unto him, saying, 'How shall we die, both we and our land which we inherit, if thou dost thus? how canst thou save our lives, that we die before thee?'

5 And he said unto them, 'I will not save your lives; but I will smite the land with a great slaughter. And the men of Zebah and Zalmunna did to Gideon as the Lord had spoken.

6 And the men of Succoth said unto him, 'Who is better than thou, that thou shouldst kill thine brethren of the house of your father?'

7 And the men of Penuel said, 'Who is like thee that should slay the captains of a people, as thou art slaying the heads ofMedian?'

8 And the men of Midian spake against him: for they cried unto the men of Succoth, saying, 'How can this fellow deliver us? to-morrow will he also deliver thy brethren the children of Israel against the Midianites.'

9 When Gideon heard the words of the men of Succoth, he vowed a vow unto the Lord. And he said, 'If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Israel into the hand of the Egyptians, and I have not made my request of thee, when I am come out of the battle.'

10 And he went into the camp of the Comb of the Hered, and said, 'Who is on the Lord's side? Let him come to me.' And all the Midianites were called to him. And the men of Gideon made a word between them and the men of Succoth.

11 And the men of Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkar, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

12 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Zohath, and smote the host: and for the host was secure. And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host. And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascendent of Heres. And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men.

13 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, 'Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?' And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briars, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. And he brake down the tower of Peniel, and slew the men of the city. Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, 'What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king. And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. And he said unto Jether his firstborn, 'Up, and slay them.' But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

15 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, 'Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength.' And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

16 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, 'Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian.' And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

17 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

18 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

19 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

20 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

21 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

22 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

23 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

24 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

25 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

26 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

27 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

28 And Gideon said unto them, 'I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.'

29 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it there: and it became a snare unto Gideon and to Israel.
30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he called his name Abimelech.

And the fig tree came up into a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Josheah his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after the Baalim, and made Baal-berith, wherewith you shall perform the vows of Baal; and the children of Israel remembered not the L ORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side: neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

9 And Abimelech the son of Jerubaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubaal, which are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, which followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the 3 oak of Shechem.

And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken 8 unto you. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign 9 thou over us. But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? And the trees said to the fig tree, Come, I will give place to thee over the trees. And the fig tree said unto the olive tree, Let me alone; I was good for oil and balm. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? And they said to the vineyard, Let me alone; I was good for wine and oil. And the vineyard said unto them, Come ye, I will feed you with green grass, and with the most tender of grapes. But the trees said one to another, Come, let us make an heap at the head of the field. And they made an heap there; and thence was it called Hamath-paathore.
29 but why should we serve him? And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said 3 to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. 30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. And he sent messengers unto Abimelech 3 secretly, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they 8 constrain the city to take part against thee. 32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field: and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them 4 as thou shalt find occasion. 34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city; and Abimelech rose up, and 7 the people that were with him, from the ambushment. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the tops of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. 36 And Gaal spake again and said, See, there come people down by the 6 middle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of the oak of Moreonim. 37 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray thee, and fight with them. And Gaal went out before his brethren, and 40 fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. 41 And Abimelech dwelt at Armathai: and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. 42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and 44 smote them. And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein; and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the house of \\u201cEl-herith. 47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, and he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 

53 And there came a certain woman, and cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men may not say of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. 3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and four years. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Ramon.

6 And the children of Israel again
JUDGES.

10. 6.

1 Heb. Aram.

4 And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war
5 against Israel. And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made
war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land
6 of Tob: and they said unto Jephthah,

Come and be our chief, that we may
7 fight with the children of Ammon. And

Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead,

Did not ye hate me, and drive me out
of my father's house? and why are ye
come unto me now when ye are in dis-
8 tress? And the elders of Gilead said un-
to Jephthah, Therefore are we turned
gain again to thee now, that thou mayest
go with us, and fight with the children
of Ammon, and thou shalt be our head
9 over all the inhabitants of Gilead. And

Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead,

If ye bring me home again to fight with
the children of Ammon, and the LORD
deliver them before me, shall I be your
10 head? And the elders of Gilead said unto
Jephthah, The LORD shall be 2 witness
between thee and us, according
11 ing to thy word so will we do. Then

Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead,
and the people made him head and
chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words before the LORD
in Mizpah.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers unto
the king of the children of Ammon,
saying, What hast thou to do with me,
that thou art come unto me to fight a-
13 gainst my land? And the king of
the children of Ammon answered unto
the messengers of Jephthah, Because Is-
rael took away my land, when he came
up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto
Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now there-
fore restore those lands again peace-
ably. And Jephthah sent messengers
again unto the king of the children of
15 Ammon: and he said unto him, Thus
saith Jephthah: Israel took not away
the land of Moab, nor the land of the
16 children of Ammon: but when they
 came up from Egypt, and Israel walked
through the wilderness unto the Red

17 Sea, and came to Kadesh; then Israel
sent messengers unto the king of
Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee,
pass through thy land: but the king of
Edom hearkened not. And in like
manner he sent unto the king of
Moab: but he would not: and Israel

18 abode in Kadesh. Then he walked
through the wilderness, and compassed
the land of Edom, and the land of
Moab, and came by the east side of
the land of Moab, and they pitched
on the other side of Arnon; but they
came not within the border of Moab,
for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon
king of the Amorites, the king of
Heshbon; and Israel said unto him,
Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place: But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And the LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel: and they smote them: so Israel possessed that land the Amorites.

And the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

And now the LORD, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and thou shouldest thou possess them? Will not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess.

And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Ar aer and her towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time?

I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand, then it shall be, that 3 whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, it shall be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

And he passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hand.

And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minihith, even twenty cities, and unto Abel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

And Jephthah came to Mizpah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions.

And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father: and he knew that her days were past. And her father said unto her, What is weary within thee? And she opened not her mouth to her father; for her lips were sealed: but she returned to her father, and said, These are my years, of which the LORD hath dealt with me; therefore is my head bald.

And her father said to Jephthah his daughter, And he said, My daughter, why hast thou done this thing to thyself? for as soon as thou camest out of my house, thou must have done this thing. So her father heard her voice, and took her word in consideration.

And he sent two messengers unto the children of Ammon. And they came to the men of Ammon, and said, What will it be for thee if we go unto thy city, and smite it?

And the men of Ammon said, We will be like the seven days' journey that thou sayest. Set bread upon my face, and I will pass over; so I will give the people that follow me a present of bread and meat. And they said, So do it. And they gave him bread and meat, and he gave ear unto their words.

And he went through the land, and passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and came and smote the children of Ammon, and took their cities, even no man delivered them.

And Jephthah came unto the children of Ammon, and said unto them, The LORD delivered me out of the hand of mine enemies, out of the hand of the children of Ammon. Now therefore deliver up City of Heshbon, which is in the plain, and its towns; and whatsoever they have done unto the city of Aroer, and unto all the cities that are in Gilead, unto the border of Jordan.

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? wherefore have we not come up with thee until thou smote the children of Ammon? had we not been Joined unto thee in battle?

And he said unto them, What thing have I done now more than ye have done? Who made spoil of Gilead, saying, Let me go and smite the children of Ammon, and take me in my spoil?

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, What then is this thing that thou hast done unto us? He said unto them, Was not the groaning of Ephraim heard? when thou smote Tabon, the wells of Aroer, when thou art upon the cities of Gilead, did not their high places smoke against the LORD? Wherefore, when I came up out of the fields in the wilderness of Gilead, saw ye not? And said Jephthah. When I was returned from the children of Ammon, saw ye not mine heart burn within me, and I come upon you? Wherefore then came ye to me now?

And he judged Israel six years. Then he said unto the God of Israel, Wherefore hast thou delivered me into the hand of the children of Ammon, and hast not delivered me hence? 1 Heb. daugh ters. 2 Or, whosoever 3 That is, The meadows of vine yards. 4 Or, an ordinance. 5 Or, lament. 6 Or, to Ziphon. 7 Or, toward Ephraim.
And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel seven years. And Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

13 And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

14 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. And he had forty sons and thirty sons' sons, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts; and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

16 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head: for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

5 Then the woman came and told her husband saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name;

6 but he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death. Then Manoah intreated the Lord, and said, Oh Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day. And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass: what shall be the manner of the child, and what shall be his work? And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her ask of me what she will.

12 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, that we may make ready a kid for thee.

13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt make ready a burst offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord. For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of the Lord.

14 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy words come to pass we may know thee by thy name.

15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, What is thy name, and what is the name of thy wife?

16 And he said, My name is man of God. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God. But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meal offering at our hand, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these.

20 And Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never
a woman among the daughters of thy brethren; or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she 4 pleased me well. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath; and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared 6against him. And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother 7what he had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she 8pleased Samson well. And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and 9honey. And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion.

10 And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions 11to him. And he said unto them, Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of 12raiment: but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, And out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days 15declare the riddle. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him sore: and she told the riddle to the children of her 18people. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploved with my heifer, Ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their spoil 3and gave the changes of raiment unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his 20father's house. But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But it came to pass after a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him 2 to go in. And her father said, I verily thought thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, 3instead of her. And Samson said unto them, This time 4shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I 5do them a mischief. And Samson went and caught three hundred 6foxes, and took 7firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst 8between every two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing corn, and also the 9gleaning. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the 10Philistines came up, and burnt her and 11her father with fire. And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock of Etam.

9 Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Lehi, and spread them- 10selves in Lehi. And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us?

And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath 11done to us. Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, 12so have I done unto them. And they

1 Or, ye shall be quite with us.
2 Or, firebrand.
3 Or, compatriots.
4 Or, seventh day.
5 Or, seventh day.
said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me
13 yourselves. And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new ropes, and 14 brought him up from the rock. When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands 1 dropped from off his hands. And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and smote a thousand men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men. With the jawbone of an ass 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men. With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
16 men therewith. And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, 2 heaps upon heaps,
go out as at other times, and shake myself. But he wist not that the Lord had departed from him. And the Philistines laid hands on him, and took out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which hath slain many of us. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made sport before them: and they set him between the pillars. And Samson said unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

And there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. And he said unto his mother, The silver that excited me to destroy his mother, and his mother said, I verily dedicate the silver unto the Lord from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred pieces of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made therefrom a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. And the man Micah had an house of gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

And there was a young man out of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name was Samson, and he dwelt in Beth-lehem-judah, and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place. And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten pieces of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So Samson dwelt with him, and he became his priest, and was in the house of Micah ten years.

In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it: and they said unto them, Go, search the land: and they came to the hill country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what dost thou in this place? and what hast thou here? And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest. And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we
6 go shall be prosperous. And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing authority, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no dealings with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye? And they said, Arise, and let us go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and the land is large: for God hath given it into your hand; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

9 And there set forth thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men girt with weapons of war.

10 And they went up, and encamped in Kiriat-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriat-jearim. And they passed thence unto the hill country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. And the six hundred men girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entering of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched the graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, What do ye? And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went

21 in the midst of the people. So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the goods before them. When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company? And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What aileth thee? And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. And they took that which Micah had, and the priest, and came unto Laish, unto a people quiet and secure, and smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire.

27 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the captivity of the land. So they set them upMicah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak kindly unto her, to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. And it came to

1 Heb. power of restraint.
2 Or, that might do any hurt.
3 See ch. xiii. 25.
4 Heb. that thou art gathered together.
5 Heb. bitter of soul.
6 Another reading is, Micah's.
7 Heb. to her heart.
8 Another reading is, that is, her heart.
to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward 2 ye shall go thy way. So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry. And the man rose up to depart; but his father in law urged him, and he lodged there again. And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them.

And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to Gibeah, and he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah. So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which becometh to Benjamin.

And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city: for there was no man that took them into the house to lodge. And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of the hill country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim: from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: and I am now going to the house of the Lord; and there is no man that taketh me into his house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no need of any thing. And the old man said, Peace be unto thee; howsoever ye meet all the people that may be with you; only let none of the people of the city come unto us to do evil, lest they be about us to do thee mischief. So the man brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

As they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, do not so wickedly: Behold, now that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not any such folly. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them: and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, and climh by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord at Mizpah. And the chiefs of all the people, seven of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred and thirty and seven. And they drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel)
Israel were gone up to Mizpah.) And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? 4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my 5 concubine, to lodge. And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is dead. And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed 7 lewdness and folly in Israel. Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, give 8 here your advice and counsel. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house. 9 But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; we will go up against it by lot; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to 1 Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly 11 that they have wrought in Israel. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man. 12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the 2 tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come to pass among you? Now therefore deliver up the men, the 3 sons of 4 Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But 5 Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren. 14 brethren the children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against 15 the children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and 6 six thousand men that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred 16 chosen men. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss. 17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these 18 were men of war. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to Bethel, and asked counsel of God; and they said, Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up. 19 first. And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against 20 Gibeah. And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day. 21 twenty and two thousand men. And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until even; and they asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him.) 24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto Bethel, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. And the children of Israel asked of the Lord, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver him into thine hand. And Israel set liers in wait against Gibeah round about. 30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the high ways, of which one goeth up to Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty 32 men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city into the high ways. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel brake forth out of their place, even out of 3 Arach. 34 Geba. And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was 6 close
35 upon them. And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set against Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait was, that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the whole of the city went up in smoke to heaven. And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and they which came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down at their resting place, as far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

40 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gilboa, and smote of them two thousand men. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men which drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

41 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gilboa, and smote of them two thousand men. So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men which drew the sword; all these were men of valour. But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months.

42 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword; both the whole city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. And the people came to Bethel, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. And they said, O Lord, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass, that Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel? And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up into the assembly unto the Lord? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the Lord to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to death. And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord that we will not give our daughters to their daughters to wives? And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto the Lord to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do; ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent and spoke to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, and prayed, and said, Make your peace.

14 And the children of Benjamin answered them, and Ben- jamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

15 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are not to be found among the elders of Benjamin?

16 And they charged the men of Benjamin, saying, The Lord command you, saying, Be fruitful and multiply; wherefore are ye, the children of Benjamin, our brethren, yet come ye unto us with weeping and with mourning?

17 And they charged them, saying, That if you take in wives of the daughters of Shiloh, you shall be our brethren; and you shall be joined to us: and you shall do for Israel, and shall cause no lack: and you shall be joined to us: for you are not fewer in blood than one of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they commanded the men of Benjamin, saying, This day you shall not be put to death: for tomorrow we will come out with you, and you shall go out in the assembly.

19 And when the Levites heard say that, they set the people of Israel in order by their tribes, and by their families, by their father's houses.
JUDGES. 21. 19.

the north of Beth-el, on the east side of Beth-el to Shechem, on the south of Lebonah. And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them graciously unto us: because we took not for each man of them his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; but 25 else would ye now be guilty. And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and built the cities, and dwelt in them. And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

1 And it came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab; he, and his wife, and his two sons. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 3 And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband. Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread. And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. 9 The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of your husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. 10 And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people. 11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should even have an husband to-night, and 13 should also bear sons; would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes, for the hand of the Lord is gone forth against me. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her god: return thou after thy sister in law. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. 17 My God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought befall me beside thee. So they went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and the women said, Is not this Naomi? And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly. 21 ly with me. I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and 22 the Almighty hath afflicted me? So

1 Or, strive with us. 2 Or, as a gift. 3 Or, it is for more bitter for me than for you. 4 That is, Pleasant. 5 That is, Lifter.
Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

2 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

3 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, And the Lord bless thee. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? And the servant answered him, And she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers. And he answered, And thou shalt glean in my field, except thou rebuke me; and I will give thee bread; and thou shalt need no one to do service unto thee.

4 And he said unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? And the servant answered him, And she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers. And he answered, And thou shalt glean in my field, except thou rebuke me; and I will give thee bread; and thou shalt need no one to do service unto thee. And she said, And I shall be as one of thy maidservants. And he said, Behold, thou shalt be as one of my maidens. And she went and gleaned, and did eat and was sufficed.

5 And she lay all night in the field; and the maidens arose early, and it wasabout six cakes of barley; and she brought the rest of the gleanings unto her mother. And her mother said, How came it so that thou didst not eat all? And she said, A little, because I set aside a portion for mine own, and for my lord. And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, Go, my daughter, go thou to thy mother's house, and kneel down before the Lord, that the Lord show kindness unto thee. And now I pray thee be merciful unto me, my daughter, and give me a son, that my name may not be nullified in Israel. And she went and gleaned in the field after the reapers. And she lighted upon a husband in the end of the day, whose name was Boaz.

6 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Do not let my labour be in vain, lest the harvesters cast anvil on thee. And she said, Let me find favour in the sight of my lord, that I may pass over unto the vineyard of my lord Boaz. And now it came to pass, when Ruth came and told her mother-in-law, What she did in the field, and who she met, that she said, Wash thyself, and take thy rest; till it be dark. And it came to pass, when she was come again into the house of Naomi, that she said unto her, I will go to the field, that I may glean with the gleaners. And she said unto her, Go and do as thou hast said. And she arose and went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers. And she lighted upon a husband in the end of the day, whose name was Boaz. And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Behold, my daughter, why goest thou not after thy kinsman Boaz?

7 So she went and gleaned with the women that gleaned, and she lighted upon the lap of Boaz, whereas he sat in the field. And he said, What hast thou done? and wherefore dost thou glean in this field? and whom art thou, that thou canst not work more? And she fell on her face, and said unto him, Thou art the one in Israel whom I have heard of in mine country. Now therefore, unless I take the liberty to speak unto thee, do not respect me. And he said, Whence comest thou? And she answered, From the land of Moab. And I am naught, a widow, and a widow's daughter of a foreigner. And they had neither son nor daughter. And she dwelt with her mother-in-law. And Naomi said unto her, My daughter, why goest thou not after thy kinsman Boaz?

8 And she said unto her, A man of noble substance and of an honourable name, and he is a strong man, and a mighty ruler over Israel, and he is rich and courted of the women of Israel; and, behold, he goeth before thee. It may be that the Lord will work great kindness for thee, and that thou shalt have a son this day. And she said to him, Behold, thy maidservant hath heard that Boaz hath an oath of the Lord and of Naomi his mother-in-law, not to sell unto any of the kinsmen the right of redemption which was thine; and when thou buyst it of me, give me thyself a right to redeem me, according to the right of redemption of a kinsman. Then the man Boaz answered and said, I am he. Then booz answered and said, I am he. Then said Naomi to her daughter-in-law, Be it far from me, my daughter, to go to the street market to sell thyself unto any man that is of the kinfolk. But now take a veil upon thy head, and get thee down to the upper chamber to the chamber of the reapers, and wash thine feet. And she did so. And when Boaz went in at the gate, Naomi met him, and said, Let not my work displease thee, my son; and give me a blessing. And he said, Why should I give thee a blessing? What hast thou done more than the one of the women of my field? And she answered, And she answered, Thou hast spoken well of thy servant. And she said, All that the Lord hath spoken of thee is done. And she said unto her, Behold, thou hast magnified thy work to me, inasmuch as thou hast not turned away this day from the kindness and compassion of my Lord, in giving me this token in the field. And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, Boaz hath spoken of thee good. And she said, And the woman who was in the field heard it, and testified concerning it. And it came to pass, when Boaz came from the field, the young woman came to the chamber of Boaz, and said, Behold, I am thy servant Ruth. Why then hast thou cast thy lot upon me? And he said, Lengthen the branches of my staff, and present thyself unto me. And she said, I have cast my lot upon the Lord, and upon the Israelite of thy house. And the young woman said to her, Lo, my lips have not known lewdness, and, behold, I am not a wife. And Boaz said, The Lord will render to thee根据自己的知识，将文档内容转换成纯文本格式。
8. And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who art thou? and she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid; spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman. And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lorn, my daughter: thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou hast done; and art a virtuous woman. And now it is true that I am a near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do to thee as is good in thine eyes: but if no man will be found willing to buy thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the Lorp liveth: lie down until the morning. And she lay at his feet until the morning; and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. And he said, Bring the mantle that is upon thee, and hold it; and she held it: and he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her; and she went into the city. And when she came to her mother-in-law, in whose house she was, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me for he said, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day. Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat him down there; and, behold, the near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. And he said unto the near kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selchet the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech’s: and I thought to disclose it unto thee, saying, Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. And the near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I be cursed with my redemption: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it. Now this was the custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, for to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was the manner of attestation in Israel. So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech’s, and all that was Chilion’s and Mahlon’s, of the hand of Naomi. Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, I have purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman. So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto her, and the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son. And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lorn, which hath not left thee this day without a near kinsman, and let his name be famous in Israel. And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne and hath raised up. And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David. 18 Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon; 21 and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed; and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.
1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrắnit: and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. And this man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto the Lord, were there. And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but unto Hannah he gave a double portion: for he loved Hannah, but the Lord had shut up her womb. And her rival provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb. And as she did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and said did not eat. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons? So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon his seat by the doorpost of the temple of the Lord. And there she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept. And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look upon the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget the handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head. And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the Lord, that Eli marked her mouth. Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the Lord. And Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. And she said, Let thy servant find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord; and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and she went not to bed until she had eaten, and risen up, and had eaten. And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have prayed unto the Lord. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry also until thou have weaned him; only the Lord establish his word. So the woman tarried, and gave her son suck, until she weaned him. And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew the bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord. And this child is of the Lord; and thy word is come true; for I am the Lord, and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him. And it came to pass, when she had told this, that Eli blessed her. And they rose up in the morning early, and came unto the house of the Lord, and came, and went up unto the young child; for Hannah did not reveal her whole mind unto her husband. And Eli said unto Hannah, Why criest thou so much? why art thou not joyful? and why is thy heart sorrowful? am I a God, to give unto thee sons? And Hannah answered, I am a woman of sorrows; for I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink; and also I have told, and made known my complaint. And Elkanah her husband said, Do what seemeth thee good; abide until the Lord doth perform his word unto thee. And Hannah prayed and said, My heart exulteth in the Lord; Mine horn is exalted in the Lord:
I. My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoice in thy salvation. 2 There is none holy as the Lord; For there is none beside thee: Neither is there any rock like our God. 3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: For the Lord is a God of knowledge, And by him actions are weighed. 4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, And they that stumbles are girded with strength. 5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; And they that were hungry have ceased: Yea, the barren hath borne seven; And she that hath children languisheth. 6 The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. 7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: He bringeth low, he also lifteth up. 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, He lifteth up the needy from the dunghill, To make them sit with princes, And inherit the throne of glory: For the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, And he hath set the world upon them. 9 He will keep the feet of his holy ones, But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness; For by strength shall no man prevail. 10 They that strive with the Lord shall be broken to pieces; Against them shall he thunder in heaven: The Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; And he shall give strength unto his king, And exalt the horn of his anointed. 11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest. 12 Now the sons of Eli were two sons of his 15 and Belial; 16 they knew not the Lord, and the custom of the priests with the people, When any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand; 14 and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. Yea, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw. And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat 9 presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then 20 he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. And the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord: for 11 men abhorred the offering of the Lord. 18 But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 And the young men of Israel went from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. 20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman 12 for the loan which was lent to the Lord. And they went until they came to their own house. 21 And the Lord visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord. 22 Now Eli was very old; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that 14 did service at the door of the tent of meeting. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. 24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report 15 that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress. If one man sin against another, 16 God shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they heartened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them. And the child Samuel grew up, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men. 27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt 17 in bondage to Pharaoh's house? And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to 19 go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? And did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and hourest thou sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chief of all the offerings? 29 Of kings of Israel my people? Therefore the Lord, the God of Israel, saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.
31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old 32 man in thine house. And thou shalt behold the affliction of thy habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel; and there shall not be an old 33 man in thine house for ever. 2 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die 2 in the flower of their age. And this shall be the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hosiph and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of 35 them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for 36 ever. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread. 3 And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; 2 there was no open vision. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, (now his eyes had begun to wax dim, that he 3 could not see,) and the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down to sleep, in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God 4 was; that the Lord called Samuel: 5 and he said, Here am I. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou callest me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he 6 went and lay down. And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou callest me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie 7 down again. Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him. 8 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went 8 to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou callest me. And Eli perceived that the 9 Lord had called the child. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. 10 And the Lord called, and said, Arise, go up 11 to the woman. And the woman came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. 11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth 12 it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the horse- 13 ning even unto the end. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons did bring a curse upon themselves, and he re- 14 strained them not. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offer. 15 ing for ever. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord. And Samuel 16 feared to shew Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he said, Here am I. 17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the 18 things that he spake unto thee. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none 20 of his words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord. And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh 4 by the word of the Lord. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside 8 Eben- ezer: and the Philistines 2 pitched in Aphek. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when 9 they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philis- tines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Where- fore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand 4 of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand 7 of the Lord was come into the camp. And
the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of plagues in the wilderness. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your scales like men, and fight. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand 11 footmen. And the ark of God was taken: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni 12 and Phinehas, were slain. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the 2 army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with 13 earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon his seat 3 by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when 14 the man came into the city, and told Eli, Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hasted, and came 15 and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were 4set, 16 that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of 17 the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, How went 18 the matter, my son? And he that brought the tidings answered and said, 19 Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead. 20 And the ark of God is taken. And it came to pass, when the ark passed by, that a portion of the ark of God, that he fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty 21 years. And his daughter in law, Phinehas’ wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon 20 her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither 21 did she regard it. And she named the child 5 Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her 22 father in law and her husband. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

5 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from 2 Ephraim unto Ashdod. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it 3 by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen 6 upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him 4 in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen 6 upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands lay cut off upon the threshold; only the stamp of Dagon 5 was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon’s house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with 7 tumours, 8 even Ashdod and the borders thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon 8 Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philis- 9 tines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about 9 thither. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and 10 tumours brake out upon them. So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, the hand of the Lord was 11 against the city yet seven months.

11 And the ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven 2 months. 9 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the Lord? shall we cause it to dwell among us? And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any
I. then and come 215 and they it And offering thereof was on the Ark, whereon they set down the Ark of the Lord, which stone remained until this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite. And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because the Lord had smitten the people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before the Lord, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the Ark of the Lord; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the Ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the Ark of the Lord. And it came to pass, from the day that the Ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your heart, then put away the strange gods and the Ashhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashhtaroth, and served the Lord only. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the Lord. And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering, which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering unto the Lord; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one, and 18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities and of country villages: even unto the great stone, wherein they set down the Ark of the Lord, which stone remained until this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite. And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because the Lord had smitten the people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before the Lord, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the Ark of the Lord; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the Ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the Ark of the Lord. And it came to pass, from the day that the Ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your heart, then put away the strange gods and the Ashhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashhtaroth, and served the Lord only. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the Lord. And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering.
6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go.

7 And Saul said unto Samuel, Go, and I will obey thy voice. But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God:

8 what have we? And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was once called a seer.

10 And Saul said to Samuel, Tell me, I pray thee, how shall I go to the seer? And Samuel said to Saul his servant, Come let us go. So they went unto the city.

11 where the man of God was. As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city; for the people have a sacrifice to-day in the high place:

12 sacrifice to-day in the high place: as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice: and afterwards they eat that he bidden.

13 Now therefore get you up; and at this time ye shall find him. And they went up to the city: and as they came within the city, behold, Sammel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

14 And the Lord had revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the hand of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be prince over my people Israel, and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people. Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, whither am I gone? and Samuel said, Go in peace. And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is thine heart. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, seek after them; for they are found. And 6 for whom is that all that is desirable in Israel?

Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house? And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou thus to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them, that were bidden, which were about thirty persons. And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. And the cook took up the 6 thigh, and that which was set for him, and set it before Saul.

24 And Saul said, Who told thee that I Micro? And the cook told him, saying, Did not I hear when thy brethren said to me, Behold, Saul also cometh to the house-top, and he may be come down, and it came to pass, that Saul and his servant went down into the house-top, and they came in at the other end of the house. Then said Saul to his servant, Draw me the sword: and the servant feared to do Saul anything: for he feared to put him to death. Then said Saul to his servant, As the Lord liveth, surely there shall not one hair of thine head fall to the ground: rise up, draw me the sword; for fear lest some say, Saul hath fled of his own head. And Saul took the sword of the servant that served him, and cut off his head. And his servants said to him, Shalt thou also kill thine handmaid? for should I bring the head of the man down to the dead? And Saul said, Go forth. And Saulgoeth after his servants, and saith, Behold, I will follow after thee. And he went after them round about five and thirty feet. And a man of Saul's head servants, which went in after Saul, and after his servants, said unto Saul, Behold, I pray thee, the head of thy servant's servant, which went in after thee. And he said, Whose head is that? And they said, It is the head of thine handmaid's servant, that went in after thy servant. And he said, Who is he? And they said, It is the head of thine handmaid's servant, which went in after thy servant. And he said, Then let thine handmaid speak. And he said, Tell me. And she said, Behold, I am a woman of the uncircumscribed probation. And he said, Whence comest thou? And she said, As thy servant went to Bethlehem, the same time, when the elders of the city stood to inquire of the Lord, and I came also, and saw also thine holy image, I also was in thine holy image. And he said, Whence comest thou? And she said, From the end of Egypt. And he said, The Lord bless thee. And she said, Wherefore comest thou to my lord? And he said, To seek a sheep flock. And she said, Behold, I have set it by thee, and also one of thine handmaids shall be with thy handmaid. And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord. And he told her that God had delivered him. And she said, It is a blessing for to hear your voice. And the servant of the Lord said, I pray thee, let me, thy servant, now fetch, I beseech thee, of thy servant, a bottle of oil, and a morsel of bread, and give them to my lord, his servant. And he said, Wherefore? And she said, Because thy servant truly is come to thy servant's lord, to make his petition. And the servant of the Lord said unto her, What hast thou in thine hand? And she said, I have brought to my lord, a bottle of oil, and a morsel of bread, and a lapful of honey, but I knew not what I should find for my lord, until now. And Saul said, Is there not a small vial in thine hand? And she said, There is a small bottle in my hand. And he said, Give it me. And she gave it him. And he drank, and added, and said, Wherefore also are these blest against me? And she filled the bottle again, and gave him drink a second time. And he said, Bring the bottle to me again. And she brought it to him again. And he drank, and added, and said, Go, glorify in thine house. And she went her way. And Saul said, How know I that the Lord will hearken me, when I am in distress? I will prophesy again in thine house. And Samuel took a vial of oil, and anointed him with oil in a dumb place. And Samuel said, To-morrow shall be the good year; and the year after shall be the good year. And the Lord shall tread down before thee the haters of Israel in a day. Moreover the Lord will cleanse Israel of Ahab, and turn his house over to Jehu, and will set up Joram his son in his place. But I will see after him. And Samuel said, The Lord have spoken, and who is among all his servants that hath heard all these words of thine? And now thou shalt be in peace, and thine heart shall not be troubled. Only the Lord have brought me hither. And Samuel said unto Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me thus? Have no zeal for my sake, but for the sake of my people and the house of Israel, which are become reproach to the Gentiles.
Lord will come mightily upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and 7 shalt be turned into another man. And 1 let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, 2 that thou do as occasion 8 serve thee; for God is with thee. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and shew thee what thou 9 shalt do. And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samu- el, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him; and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied 11 among them. And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets? And one of the same place answered and said, And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place. 14 And Saul’s uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel. And Saul’s uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not. 17 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpah; and he said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all 19 the kings that oppressed you: but ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your 20 tribes, and by your thousands. So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matriotes was brought man by man. 21 taken. And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matriotes was taken; 22 and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could not be found. Therefore they asked of the LORD further. 6 Is there yet a man to come hither? And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoul- ders and upward. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, 7 God save the king. 25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of this kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. 26 And Saul also went to his house to Gibeah; and there went with him the 9 host, whose hearts God had touched. 27 But certain 18 sons of 11 Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no present. 12 But he held his peace. 11 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. And Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it for a reproach upon 3 all Israel. And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days’ respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And, behold, Samuel came following the oxen out of the field; and Samuel said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of 6 Jabesh. And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And 12 the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man. And he numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. 9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they 10 were glad. Therefore the men of Ja- bash said, To-morrow we will come out

1 Or, the family of the Matriotes was brought man by man. 6 Or, Is the man yet come hither? 5 The Sept. adds, and the family of the Matriotes was brought man by man.

7 Heb. Let the king live. 8 Or, the

9 Or, men of valour

10 Or, base fellows

11 That is, worthless.

12 Or, But he was as though he had been dead. The Sept. has, And it came to pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.
unto you, and ye shall do with us all
11 that seemeth good unto you. And it
was so on the morrow, that Saul put
the people in three companies; and
they came into the midst of the camp
in the morning watch, and smote the
Ammonites until the heat of the day:
and it came to pass, that they which
remained were scattered, so that two
12 of them were not left together. And
the people said unto Samuel, Who is
he that said, Shall Saul reign over us?
bring the men, that we may put them
to death. And Saul said, There shall
not a man be put to death this day:
for to-day the Lord hath wrought
deliverance in Israel.
14 Then said Samuel to the people,
Come and let us go to Gilgal, and re-
new the kingdom there. And all the
people went to Gilgal; and there they
made Saul king before the Lord in
Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacri-
fices of peace offerings before the
Lord; and there Saul and all the men
of Israel rejoiced greatly.
12 And Samuel said unto all Israel,
Behold, I have hearkened unto your
voice in all that ye said unto me, and have
made a king over you. And now, be-
hold, the king walketh before you: and
I am old and grayheaded; and, behold,
my sons are with you: and I have
walked before you from my youth
3 unto this day. Here I am: witness
against me before the Lord, and be-
fore his anointed: whose ox have I
taken? or whose ass have I taken? or
whom have I defrauded? or of whose
hand have I oppressed? or of whose
hand have I taken a ransom 8 to blind mine
eyes therewith? and I will restore it
4yon. And they said, Thou hast not
defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither
hast thou taken aught of any man's
5 hand. And he said unto them, The
Lord is witness against you, and his
anointed is witness this day, that ye
have not found aught in my hand.
6 And they said, He is witness. And
Samuel said unto the people, It is the
Lord who 9 appointed Moses and Aaron,
and that brought your fathers out of
7 of the land of Egypt. Now therefore
stand still, that I may plead with you
before the Lord concerning all the
righteous acts of the Lord, which he
8 did to you and to your fathers. When
Jacob was come into Egypt, and your
fathers cried unto the Lord, then the
Lord sent Moses and Aaron, who
brought forth your fathers out of
Egypt, and made them to dwell in this
9 place. But they forgot the Lord their
God, and he sold them into the hand
of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor,
and into the hand of the Philistines,
and into the hand of the king of Moab,
10 and they fought against them. And
they cried unto the Lord, and said,
We have sinned, because we have for-
saken the Lord, and have served the
Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but now
deliver us out of the hand of our
11 enemies, and we will serve thee. And
the Lord sent Jerubbabal, and Jehu-
and Jephthah, and Samuel, and de-
levered you out of the hand of your
enemies on every side, and ye dwelled
12 in safety. And when ye saw that
Nahash the king of the children of
Ammon came against you, ye said
unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign
over us: when the Lord your God was
13 your king. Now therefore behold the
king whom ye have chosen, and whom
ye have asked for: and, behold, the
14 Lord hath set a king over you. If
ye will fear the Lord, and serve him,
and hearken unto his voice, and not
rebel against the commandment of the
Lord, and do what is good in the Lord's
sight, and walk in his ways, to seek
the Lord's face; then shall your king
be set over you.
15 the Lord your God, well: but if ye will
not hearken unto the voice of the Lord,
but rebel against the commandment of
the Lord, then shall the hand of the
Lord be against you, as it was against
16 your fathers. Now therefore stand
still and see this great thing, which
the Lord will do before your eyes.
17 the Lord will do before your eyes. Is
it not wheat harvest to-day? I will
call unto the Lord, that he may send
thunder and rain; and ye shall know
and see that your wickedness is great,
which ye have done in the sight of
18 the Lord, in asking you a king. So
Samuel called unto the Lord; and the
Lord sent thunder and rain that day:
and all the people greatly feared the
19 Lord and Samuel. And all the people
said unto Samuel, Pray for thy serv-
ants unto the Lord thy God, that we
die not: for we have added unto all
our sins this evil, to ask us a king.
20 And Samuel said unto the people,
Fear not: ye have indeed done all this
evil: yet turn not aside from following
the Lord, but serve the Lord with all
21 your heart; and turn ye not aside:
for then should ye go after vain things
which cannot profit nor deliver, for
22 they are vain. For the Lord will not
counsel his people for his great name's
sake: because he hath pleased the Lord
to make you a people unto himself.
23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that
I should sin against the Lord in ceas-
ing to pray for you: but I will instruc-
t you in the good and the right way.
24 Only fear the Lord, and serve him in
truth with all your heart: for consider
how great things he hath done for you.
25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye
shall be consumed, both ye and your
king.
18 Saul was [10 thirty] years old when
he began to reign; and he reigned
two years over Israel. And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. And all Israel heard say that Saul had snitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward of Beth-aven. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in holes, and in pits.

Now some of the Hebrews had gone over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering. And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not intraeated the favour of the Lord: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of Zeloointoward the wilderness.

Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears. But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock; and they made themselves whetstones of the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes; and to set the goads. So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. And the garrison of the Philistines went unto the pass of Michmash.

Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man, that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in Migron; and the people that were with him were about six hundred men. And Ahijah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phimehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the Lord in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. And between the passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba. And Jonathan said to the young man, that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few. And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all...
I. And turn see, and the thistle! hit hurt. electron, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up unto us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew them after him.

15 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were 1half a furrow's length in an acre of land. And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth quake; so there was 2an exceeding great trembling. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went kither and thither.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahijah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was there at that time with the children of Israel.

21 And Saul and all the people that were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture. Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines from among them, and went up with them 5into the camp from the country round about; even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by Beth-aven, And the men of Israel were distressed that day: but Saul adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food.

25 And all they came into the forest; and there was honey upon the ground. And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, *the honey dropped:* but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. But Jonathan hearkened not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth this day. And Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? 3for now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines. And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were 3very faint. And the people fled upon the spoil, and took sheep and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Discerse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and 35slew them there. And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day. And
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 222  | 14.38 | Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye chiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. Therefore Saul said unto the Lord, the God of Israel, 2Shew the right, and Jonathan and Saul were taken by lot: 42but the people escaped. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand; and, lo, I must die. And Saul said, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan. And the people said unto Saul, Shall not the king trespass, when he hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people 3rescued Jonathan, that he died not. Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place. Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines; whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. And he did valiantly, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: and the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle. And Kish the father of Saul and Ner... were the sons of Abiel. 5According to some ancient authorities, And Kish the father of Saul and Ner... were the sons of Abiel. 6Heb. gathered. 7Or, will visit. 8Heb. devoted. 9Or, strow. 10Heb. hand. 11Heb. devoted. 12Or, Though thou hast little... 13art thou not head... 14Or, thou art not head of the tribes of Israel? And the Lord anointed thee king over Israel; and the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou set against him in the way, 3when he came out of Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. 4And Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand 5sand men of Judah. And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and 6laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with the the: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites, from Havilah as thou goest to Shur, that is before Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not 7utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly. 10Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was grieved; and he cried unto the Lord all night. And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul hath at accorded his heart, and is come to Carmel; and, behold, he set him up a monument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord. And Samuel said, What me amongst the people in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen 15which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have eaten. 16And Saul said unto Samuel, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. 17And he said unto him, Say on. And Samuel said, 12Though thou hast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And the Lord anointed thee king over Israel; and the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be con-
not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of the Lord?  
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly de-
stroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice 
unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Be-
hold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For 
rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and 
25 transgression of the Lord, and hath also re-
jected the word of the Lord, he hath also re-
jected the king from being king. And Saul 
said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I 
have transgressed the commandment of the 
Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their 
voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon 
my sin, and turn again with me, that 
26 I may worship the Lord. And Samuel 
said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected 
27 thee from being king over Israel. And 
Samuel turned about to go away, and laid 
hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it 
28 rent. And Samuel said unto him, The 
Lord hath rent the kingdom of Isra-
el from thee this day, and hath given it 
to a neighbour of thine, that is better 
29 than thou. And also the Strength of 
Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is 
30 not a man, that he should repent. Then 
he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn 
again with me, that I may worship 
31 the Lord thy God. So Samuel turned 
again after Saul; and Saul worshiped the 
Lord.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him 
delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness 
of death is past. And Samuel said, As 
youth shall have made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in 
pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.  
34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and 
Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of 
35 Saul. And Samuel came no more to see 
Saul until the day of his death; for 
Samuel mourned for Saul: and the 
Lord repented that he had made Saul 
king over Israel.

16 And the Lord said unto Samuel, How 
longeth thy mourning for Saul, seeing 
he hath rejected him from being king over 
Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go,
have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and prudent in speech, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy 20 son, which is with the sheep. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a 3bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them 21 by David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became 22 his armourbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found 23 favour in my sight. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well; and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the vale of *4Elah*, and set the battle in 3array against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there 4was a valley between them. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and 5a span. And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels 6of brass. And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a 5jasper of brass 7between his shoulders. And the 8staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and his shield-bearer went before him. And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and 9let him come down to me. If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye 10be our servants, and serve us. And the Philistine said, I 8defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we 11may fight together. And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 *Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken in years among men.*

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Sham- 14m. And David was the youngest: and 15the three eldest followed Saul. Now Da- 16vid went to and fro from Saul to feed his 17father's sheep at Beth-lehem. And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp 18to thy brethren; and bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, 19and take their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, 20were in the vale of Elah, fighting with the 21Philistines. And David and Saul drew up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the 22place of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the 23fight

21 shouted for the battle. And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, 22an army against army. And David left his 23baggage in the hand of the keeper of the 24baggage, and ran to the army, and came 23and saluted his brethren. And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them. 24And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were 25scour aged. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to 8defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his 26father's house free in Israel. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should 8defy the armies of the 27living God? And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Elij- 29ab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? 30and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou 29mightest see the battle. And David said, What have I now done? And is there not 30a cause? And he turned away from him
toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. And David said to Saul, Let no man’s heart fail because of him: thy servant will 32 go and fight with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and 33 he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father’s sheep; 2 and when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb 34 out of the flock, I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and 35 smote him, and slew him. Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath 36 defied the armies of the living God. And David said, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, will he deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord shall 37 be with thee. And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And 38 Saul gave David his son Jonathan, 39 near to the Philistine. And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man that bare the shield 40 went before him. And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And 41 the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast 42 defied. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know 43 that there is a God in Israel: and that all this assembly may know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord’s, and he will 44 give you into our hand. And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David ran toward the 45 army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and smote it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell 46 upon his face to the earth. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no 47 sword in the hand of David. Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their champion 48 was dead, they fled; and the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to Gath, and unto the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, 49 even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they 50 spoiled their camp. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.
51 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this young man? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, 52 I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire 53 thou whose son the stripling is. And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the 54 Beth-lehemite. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 55 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father’s 56 house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved 57 him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to 58 his bow, and to his girdle. And David 59 went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and 60 behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and 61 mighty men.
it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistines, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with *instru-

7 ments of music. And the women *snug one to another in their play, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousand, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

9 And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; And David played with his hand, as he did day by day: and Saul had his spear in his hand.

10 And Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice. And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

12 And when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them.

13 And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. 18 be upon him. And David said unto Saul, Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king? But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

19 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law a second time. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law. And the days were not expired;

27 and David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. And Saul saw and knew that the Lorn was with David; and Michal Saul's daughter loved him. And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.
great slaughter; and they fled before him. And an evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall, and David fled, and escaped that night. And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning; and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain. So Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. And Michal took the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the messengers came in, behold, the teraphim was in the bed, with the pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee? Now David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David 20 is at Naioth in Ramah. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when the messengers came, they knew of the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. Then went he also to Ramah, and came to the great well that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah. And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he also stripped off his clothes, and he also prophesied before Samuel, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets? And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that he 8 disclosing it unto me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he said, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatever thou soul desireth, I will even do it for thee. And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace; but if he be wroth, then know that evil is determined by him. Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then 10 would not I tell it thee? Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? And Jonathan answered David, Come and let us go out into the field, and they went out both of them into the field, and 12 and Jonathan said unto David, The Lord, the God of Israel, be witness; when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, or the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? The Lord do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, And the Lord shall require it at the hand of David's enemies. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, for the love that he had to him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul. Then Jonathan said unto him, To,
morning is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will
be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down quickly,
and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was
in hand, and shalt remain by the stone
before Ezel. And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at
a mark. And, behold, I will send the lad, saying, Go, find the arrows. If I
say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee: take them, and
come; for there is peace to thee
and no hurt, as the Lord liveth. But
if I say thus unto the boy, Behold, the
arrows are beyond thee: go thy way; for
the Lord hath sent thee away.
And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the
Lord is between thee and me for ever.
So David hid himself in the field: and
when the new moon was come, the king
sat him down to eat meat. And the
king sat upon his seat, as at other times,
even upon the seat by the wall; and
Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by
Saul's side: but David's place was
ever empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not
any thing that day; for he thought,
Something hath befallen him, he is not
27 clean; surely he is not clean. And it
came to pass on the morrow after the
new moon, which was the second day,
that David's place was empty: and Saul
said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore
come not the son of Jesse to meat, nei-
ther yesterday, nor to-day? And Jon-
athan answered Saul, David earnestly
asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:
and he said, Let me go, I pray thee;
for our family hath a sacrifice in the
city; and my brother, he hath commanded
me to be there: and now, if I have found
favour in thine eyes, let me get away,
I pray thee, and see my brethren.
Therefore he is not come unto the
king's table.
Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said
unto him, Thou son of a perverse reb-
bellious woman, do not I know that
thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to
thine own shame, and unto the shame
31 of thy mother's nakedness? For as
long as the son of Jesse liveth upon
the ground, thou shalt not be established,
nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send
and fetch him unto me, for he 32
surely die. And Jonathan answered
Saul his father, and said unto him,
Wherefore should he be put to death?
33 what hath he done? And Saul cast his
spear at him to smite him: whereby
Jonathan knew that it was determined
34 of his father to put David to death. So
Jonathan arose from the table in fierce
anger, and did eat no meat the second
day of the month: for he was grieved
for David, because his father had done
him shame.
35 And it came to pass in the morning,
that Jonathan went out into the field
at the time appointed with David, and
36 a little after, while David was yet
hid himself, Jonathan came, and asked his
lad, Bam, find now the arrows which
I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an
37 arrow 9 beyond him. And when the lad
was come to the place of the arrow
which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan
cried after the lad, and said, Is not
38 arrow beyond thee? And Jonathan
cried after the lad, Make speed, haste,
stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered
up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only
Jonathan and David knew the matter.
And Jonathan gave his weapons unto
his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry
41 them to the city. And as soon as the
lad was gone, David arose 9 out of a
march toward the South, and fell on his
foot to the ground, and bowed himself
times: and they kissed one another,
and wept one with another, until
David exceeded. And Jonathan said
to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we
have sworn both of us in the name of the
Lord, saying, The Lord shall be
between thee and me, and between my
seed and thy seed, for ever. And he
arose and departed: and Jonathan went
into the city.
21 Then came David to Nob to Ahime-
lech the priest: and Ahimelech came
to meet David trembling, and said
unto him, Why art thou alone, and no
man with thee? And David said unto
Ahimelech the priest, The king hath
commanded me a business, and hath
said unto me, Let no man know any
thing of the business whereabout I
send thee, and what I have commanded thee:
and I have appointed the young
men to such and such a place. Now
therefore what is under thine hand? give
me five loaves of bread in mine
hand, or whatsoever there is present.
And the priest answered David, and
said, There is no common bread under
mine hand, but there is holy bread; if
only the young men have kept them-
selves from women. And David an
swered the priest, and said unto him,
Of a truth women have been kept from
us about these three days; when I
came out, the vessels of the young
men were holy, 11 though it was but a
common journey; how much more
then to-day shall their vessels be
holy? So the priest gave him holy
bread: for there was no bread there
but the shewbread, that was taken
from before the Lord, to put hot bread
in the day when it was taken away.
Now therefore give me, I pray thee,
that I may eat a morsel of bread in
respect of the vessels.

[Ch. xxxi. 1 in Heb.]
the Edomite, the chiefest of the herdsmen that belonged to Saul. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the vale of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, 

Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me? Do I lack mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

22 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred persons.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me. And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the land of Moab.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under the tamarisk tree in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants standing about him. And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds; that all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that disclosed it to me when my son made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or disclosed unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was by the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the high priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here am I, my lord.

13 I am, my lord. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithfull as David, which is the king's son in law, and is taken into thy council, and is honourable in thy house? Have I to day begun to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, less or more. And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. And the king said unto the guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand is also with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons...
23 of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 And they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? Then David inquired of the Lord again. And the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. And David knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. 6 Then said David, O Lord, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah to典型的, to deliver him into his hand; will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me up and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up. Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbade to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life; and David was in the wilderness of Ziph: 15 in the wood. And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hands in God. And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my 18 father knoweth. And they two made a covenant before the Lord; and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of the desert? Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have had compassion on me, Go, pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his 43 haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me 23 that he dealeth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me; then I will go with you; and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the 7 Arabah on the south of the desert. And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and Saul made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid upon the land. So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place 8 Sa-lah-ham-mah-leekoth. And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strong holds of En-gedi. And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to the sheeepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet. Now David and his men were abiding in the innermost parts of the cave. And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which
the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this unto my lord, the Lord's anointed, to put forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the Lord's anointed. So David checked his men with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went upon his way. David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance.

11 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to the words of these men? And the Lord saith, I have given him this day into thine hand; and whatsoever thine hand shall find shall I do for thee. And David arose and went out of the field, and went into the wilderness of Judah; and Saul went home.

12 And the Lord said to David, Get thee down to the wilderness of Paran. Then David went his way down into the wilderness of Paran.

13 And Saul died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

14 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats; and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

15 And Saul's son Jonathan loved David. And Saul was informed that David was in the field of Carmel; and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, David the son of Jesse saith, Let me now go, I pray thee, into the field after the sheep.

16 And Jonathan said unto his father David said unto me, Let me now go into the field after the sheep.

17 And Jonathan said to David, Surely the eyes of my father be upon me to kill me. Now therefore, let me know now wherein I have offended against my lord, that thou mayest speak to me. And David said, What have I done? What is thine hand upon me? My lord, surely thou hast been a father to me; and I am thy son, even as one of thine handmaids.

18 And Jonathan said, My father hath made thy death to today bitter, for he hath taken an oath against thee, saying, The sword shall not depart from thee all the days of the house of David. But now thou shalt remain safe out of the hand of thine enemies.

19 And Jonathan said to David, The Lord shall yet preserve thy life, and the lives of thine friends among you, even of the son of thy mother. And as for me, my bowels shall be free for thee; and mine hand shall be tender for thee.

20 And Jonathan said, Let not this day be known unto the men of my father regarding the matter of which thou speakest; else shall he kill me. But my bowels shall be tender for thee, and I will give thee an assurance of truth.

21 Then said Jonathan to David, Come, let us go out into the field; and if thy heart delight in me, let us put our hearts together. And they both went out into the field. And there appeared the three hundred men whom Saul had cut off, and they called upon one another with a loud voice. And Jonathan delivered David, saying, Go, and be thou as thy heart pleaseth. For as thine soul dealeth, so shall I do.

22 And all Israel were gathered together to David, saying, Thou shalt be our king. And it came to pass, when David was returned from thence, that he fell upon his face, and worshiped. And David said unto God, Did I ask counsel of a man of God? therefore I have hitherto done foolishly. Now therefore, I beseech thee, give me a king to ride.

23 And God said unto David, Why dost thou ask me this thing? For I have not done evil in thy sight, that thou shouldest say, Give me a king to ride. But it is thine own thing that thou hast spoken against me. Is there any wickedness in thine hand? then thou shalt answer in thine own mouth. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the word of God came to Nathan the prophet. Then Nathan said to David, Art thou as God, that thou hast spoken such words as these? Why hast thou done this great evil? thou art a man fighting against God. And the Lord said, I have delivered him into thine hand, for thou wast strong, and wast grown, and wast more mighty than thine brethren. And his mother's name was Jesse the Bethlehemite. And it came to pass the same day, that David rose up to do service in the army. And it was told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Israel at Gob.

24 And David adjured them with theism through all the host, saying, Be strong and of good courage, and be not afraid neither shun, for the Lord is with you. And David went throughout all the land, strengthening to himself all the people from Dan even to Beersheba.

25 And Jonathan was taken ill at an advanced age. And they said, Make him lie down. But he died, and they buried him in the borders of his field at Timnah, which is in the land of Ephraim, beyond Dothan.
men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he flew upon them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such a son of Belial, that one cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on her ass. And she said unto her young men, Go on before me: behold, I come after thee; and all the young men shall follow me. And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath returned turned me evil for good. God do so unto the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light so much as one man child. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off her ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground. And she fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear the words of thine handmaid. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this son of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, 26 whom thou didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath with holden his hand from bloodguiltiness, and from avenging myself with thine own hand, now therefore let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given unto the young men that follow my lord. Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord; and evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have delivered my lord according to all that good which he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee prince over Israel; that this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: and when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: and blessed be thy thou
26 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon? And Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David. And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon; and David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come of a certainty. And David arose, and went into the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host; and Saul lay within the place of the wagons, and the people pitched round about him. Then answered David and said to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay round about him. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand against the Lord's anointed? And David said, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle, and perish. The Lord forbid that I should put forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go. So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them. Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them; and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? And David said to Abner, Art thou not a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy thy king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the Lord's anointed. And now, see, where the king's spear is, and the crust of water. That was at his head. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the Lord that hath stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, curse be before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from the presence of the Lord; and the king of Israel hath come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. And David answered and said, Behold to the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. And the Lord shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed. And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely prevail. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand, and David arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maacah, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he:
and his men, every man with his house-  
hold, even David with his two wives, A-  
hinoam the Jezreelites, and Abigail the  
Carmelitess, Nabal’s wife. And it was  
told Saul that David was fled to Gath:  
and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If now  
I have found grace in thine eyes, let  
them give me a place in one of the  
cities of the land, that I may dwell  
there: for why should thy servant dwell  
in the royal city with thee? Then  
Achish gave him Ziklag that day:  
wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the  
kings of Judah until this day.

6 And the number of the days that Da-
vid dwelt in the country of the Phil-
istines was a full year and four months.

7 And David and his men went up, and  
made a raid upon the Geshurites, and  
the ^Girzites, and the Amalekites: for  
those nations were the inhabitants of  
the land, which were of old, as thou  
goest to Shur even unto the land of  
Egypt.

8 And David smote the land, and  
saved neither man nor woman alive,  
and took away the sheep, and the  
oxen, and the asses, and the camels,  
and the apparel; and he returned, and  
to came to Achish. And Achish said,  
1 Whither have ye made a raid to-day?  
And David said, Against the South of  
Judah, and against the South of the  
Jerahmeelites, and against the South  
11 of the Kenites. And David saved ne-
ther man nor woman alive, to bring  
them to Gath, saying, Lest they should  
tell on us, saying, So did David, and  
so hath been his manner all the while  
he hath dwelt in the country of the  
12 Philistines. And Achish believed Da-
vid, saying, He hath made his people  
Israel utterly to abhor him: therefore  
he shall be my servant for ever.

28 And it came to pass in those days,  
that the Philistines gathered their  
5 hosts together for warfare, to fight  
with Israel. And Achish said unto  
David, Know thou assuredly, that thou  
shal3 gout with me in the host, thou  
2 and thy men. And David said to  
Achish, Therefore thou shalt know  
what thy servant will do. And Achish  
said to David, Therefore will I make  
them keep thee head ever.

3 Now Samuell was dead, and all Israel  
had lamented him, and buried him in  
Ramah, even in his own city. And  
Saul had put away those that had  
familiar spirits, and the wizards, out  
of the land. And the Philistines gathered  
themselves together, and came and  
pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered  
all Israel together, and they pitched in  
5 Gilboa. And when Saul saw the host  
of the Philistines, he was afraid, and  
6 his heart trembled greatly. And when  
Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord  
answered him not, neither by dreams,
was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the 21 night. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thin handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou 22 spakest unto me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thin handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, 23 when thou goest on thy way. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the 24 earth, and sat upon the bed. And the woman had a fattened calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake 25 unleavened bread thereof; and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night. 26 Now the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by the fountain which is in Jezreel. 27 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and David and his men passed on in the rearward with 3 Achish. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell away unto 4 me unto this day? But the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back to his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this fellow reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads 5 of these men? Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, 6 Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands? 7 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, As the Lord liveth, thou hast been right upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the 7 lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. 8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy serv^e so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my 9 lord the king? And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not 10 go up with us to the battle. Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with the servants of thy lord that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. 11 So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel. 30 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and 2 burned it with fire; and had taken captive the women and all that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but carried them off, and went 3 their way. And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were 4 taken captives. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had 5 no more power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Abigail the 6 wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in the Lord his God. 7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. 8 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, 'If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and shalt without fail 9 recover all. So David went, and he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where 10 those that were left behind stayed. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred stayed behind, which were so faint that they could 11 not go over the brook Besor: and they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave 12 him water to drink: and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drank
any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. We made a raid upon the South of the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire. And David said to him, What though thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this troop.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilit even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men.

18 Which rode upon camels and fled. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken: and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David brought back all.

20 And David took all the flocks and herds, which they had before those other cattle; and said, This is David's spoli.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide at the brook Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he laid hands upon him, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them any of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came

24 against us into our hand. And who will hearken unto you in this matter? for as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share alike. And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord; to them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in Ramoth of the South, and to them which were in Jattir; and to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa; and to them which were in Racal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites; and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Ziklag, and to them which were in 7Corashan, and to them which were in Atlach; and to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

31 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down 2slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was greatly dis4tressed by reason of the archers. Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day 7together. And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his nine 3sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto the house of their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of the Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan;

11 And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines 12had done to Saul, all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.
1 And it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in
2 Ziklag; it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head; and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did
3 obeisance. And David said unto him, I know thy name, and I know thine offence, for thou art not come into the camp; and he said unto him, Out of the camp of
4 Israel am I escaped, And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his
5 son are dead also. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his
6 his son be dead? And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen followed him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. And he said unto me, Whose art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalek-
9 ite. And he said unto me, Stand, I pray thee, beside me, and slay me, for anguish hath taken hold of me; because my life is yet whole in me. So I stood beside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with
12 him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lourn, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by
13 the sword. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the
14 son of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to put forth thine hand to
15 destroy the Lord's anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And
16 he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thine mouth hath testi-
17 fied against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed. And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his
18 son: and he bade them teach the children of Judah the song of the bow; how it is written in the book of
19 Jashar. Thou glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places! How are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell it not in Gibeah, in the streets of Ashkelon; lest the daughters of the Philis-
21 tines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncir-
22 cumsed triumph. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty was vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, not anointed with oil. From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided; They were swifter than eagles, They were stronger than lions. Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet and delicately, who put ornaments of gold upon your apparel. How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! Jonathan is slain upon thy high places. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: Very pleasant hast thou been unto me: Thy love to me was wonderful, Passing the love of women. How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!
II. SAMUEL.

21. 1. And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour.

22. Then Abner came, and said again to Asahel: Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23. Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24. But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and Asahel went down and died, when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Gibeon by the way.

25. And the wilderness of Gibeon. And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill.

26. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27. And Joab said, As God liveth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone away, and I should have smitten every one of his brethren.

28. So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29. And Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to Mahanaim.

30. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen

31. men and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

3 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam of the Jezreelites;
II. And Israel said to the captain of the host of his army, "Go down also to the cities of Judah.

And David went to Baal-perazim, and fought with them: and he said, 'The Lord smote them with a great smiting.' Therefore the name of the place is called Baal-perazim.

And they said, 'Go up to Beth-shemesh, and fight with them.' So they went up to Beth-shemesh, and fought with them: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of David, with the gain of their cattle.

And David smote them, so that they were subdued before him. And David said to the Lord, 'Not in mine hollows, O Lord, do I ride, nor in the bulwarks of Palest.'

17. And thou hast made thy people, which thou hast brought out of Egypt, a people as the sheep of Egypt; and they went out in strength: and they fear not, because they are fat as a horse; and they are filled as basins.

18. And thou didst lead them with the cloud by day by day, and in the fire by night, to give them light, that they might go by the way.

19. And thou camest down upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them, nine and forty days, and forty nights: and neither didst thou let us see thy face; neither didst thou speak with us. So we turned from thy presence, and put up our tent three pieces far off: but thou wast not found to us: and the day was long, and the people scattered upon the mountain.

20. And there came a wind from the Lord, and filled the mountain with his glory, and the people heard the voice of the word of God, and did fear, and came forth to the foot of the mountain.

21. And he said unto Moses, 'I have seen the children of Israel, and, behold, they are a stiff-necked people. And now let me alone, that my wrath may be poured out upon them, and that I may consume them, that I may make of thee a great nation.'

22. And Moses said unto God, 'If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my king be gone and see my own people, and that I may hear and see my own people; and let me not see it to death.'

23. And God said, 'I will make a nation greater and mightier than thou art. And thy name shall be called the God of all the people, for all the people of the earth shall call thee, and they shall be thy people. And I will make of thee a great name, that it may be feared in all the earth.'

24. And God said unto Moses, 'I am the Lord: go and get thee down, for thy people are become stiff-necked.'

25. And Moses went down from the mountain, and spread abroad his hands, and his people looked up to heaven. And God spoke, and said unto Moses, 'Thou art not able to bear this people alone: for it is too heavy for thee. And I will give thee help against this people, even against every battle standeth the Lord.'

26. And Moses said unto God, 'I beseech thee, let the Lord go with us, for we shall go and fight for thee.'

27. And God said to Moses, 'Is the Lord among us, that we should be his people? And God said to Moses, 'I will not go with thee, for there is a greater thing than thou canst do.'

28. And God said to Moses, 'I will go with thee, for thou art my servant.' And God said to Moses, 'I will go with thee, for thou art my servant.'

29. And God said to Moses, 'I will go with thee, for thou art my servant.' And God said to Moses, 'I will go with thee, for thou art my servant.'
II. SAMUEL.

3. 35.

if I taste bread, or eat bread, till the sun be down. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zerubbiah be too hard for me: the Lord reward the wicked door according to his wickedness.

4 And when Ish-boseth, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. And Ish-boseth, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: for Rechab also is reckoned to Benjamin: and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day.

4 Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was 5 Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-boseth, as he took his rest at noon. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him in the belly: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of the Aralah all night. And they brought the head of Ish-boseth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-boseth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, and a great tumult fell upon him in Hebron; and I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-boseth, and buried it in the grave of Abner the son of Ner in Hebron.

5 Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be 4 prince over Israel. 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 And the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, 6 Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion; the same is the city of David. And David said on that day, Whosoever smitteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and 7 smite the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, 9 There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. And David dwelt in the strong hold, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo inward. And David waxed greater and greater: for the Lord, the God of hosts, was with him. 10 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they 12 built David an house. And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that the Lord had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, and Ibhar, and Elishua; and Nepheg, and Japhia; and Elishama, and Eliahu, and Eliphelet. 17 And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king
over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of 1811, and went down to the hold. Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? 12 will thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, The Lord hath broken my enemies before me, like the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

21 And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the beech trees. 21 mulberry trees. And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then is the Lord gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the Lord commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou comest to Gezer.

6 And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty two thousand. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, 4 which is called by the Name, even the name of the Lord of hosts that sitteth upon the cherubims. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in 4 the hill; and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was in the hill, with the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord with all manner of instruments made of 4 fir wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with 4 castanets, and with cymbals. And when they came to the threshing-floor of Nachon, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen stumbled. 7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his 4 error; and there he 8 died by the ark of God. And David was displeased, because the Lord had broken forth upon Uzzah: and he called that place 14 Perez-uzzah, unto this day.

9 And David was afraid of the Lord that day; and he said, How shall the ark of the Lord come unto me? So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of the Lord remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. 15 And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy.

13 joy. And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed an ox and a fatling.

14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 A linen ephod. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. And it was so, as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

18 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts. And he communed among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion 4 of flesh, and a cake of raisins. So all the people returned to their own places.

20 every one to his house. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vainfellows shamelessly uncoveth for himself? And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord. And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

17 And it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and the Lord had given him rest from all his enemies 2 round about, that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. And Nathan
said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the Lord is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the Lord came 5unto Nathan, saying, Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for me? 6to dwell in? for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with 7any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me an 8house of cedar? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from 9the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be 10prince over my people, over Israel: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are 11in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as 12at the first, and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover over the Lord telleth thee that the 12Lord will make thee an house. When thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish 13his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the 14throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the 15stripes of children of men; but my mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away 16before thee. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: thy throne shall be estab- 17lished for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David. 18Then David the king went in, and sat before the Lord; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? 19And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; 20and this 21unto thee? for thou knowest thy serv- 21ant, O Lord God. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to 22make thy servant know it. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God; for there is none like thee, neither is there any 23God beside thee, according to all that 24we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went 24to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, and to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst thee out of Egypt, 24from the nations and their gods? And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, Lord, becamest their 25God. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as 26thou hast spoken. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord 27of hosts is God over Israel: and the house of thy servant David shall be 27established before thee. For thou, O 28Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant 28found in his heart to pray 28this prayer unto thee. And now, O Lord God, thou art God, and thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this 29good thing unto thy servant: now there- 29fore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever. 3 And after this it came to pass, that 3David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took 3bride of the mother city out of the hand of 3the Philistines. And he smote Moab, and measured them with the line, mak- 3ing them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites became servants to 3David, and brought presents. David 3smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his 4dominion at the River. And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thou- 4sand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of 5them for an hundred chariots. And when 5the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David smote of 6the Syrians two and sixty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in the 6Syria of Damascus: and 6the Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And
the Lord gave victory to David 7whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and 8brought them to Jerusalem. And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. And when Toli king of Hamath heard that David had smitten 10all the host of Hadadezer, then Toli sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toli. And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels 11of gold, and vessels of brass: these also did king David dedicate for the Lord, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued 12of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of 13of Zobah. And David gat him a name when he returned out of smiting of the Syrians in the Valley of Salt, even 14eighteen thousand men. And he put garrisons in Edom throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the Lord gave victory to David whithersoever he went. 15And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgement and 16justice unto all his people. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was 17recordar, and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Seraiah was 2scribe; 18and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were 11 priests. 9And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake? And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. And the king said, Is there yet not any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, 19Jonathan hath yet a son, which is 4 years old on his feet. And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. And Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant! And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the 20land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat 8 bread at my table continually. And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon 8 such a dead dog as I am? Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have 1 given unto thy master's son. And thou shalt fill the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in the fruit of that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen 11 sons and twenty servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. 13As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. 1213 his sons, and Mephibosheth, when he was a young son, whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were 13 servants unto Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet. 1015 And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanum the son of Na-hash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of 3 Amnon. But the princes of the children of Ammon went unto Hanum their lord, Thineest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? 4 So Hanum took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their butts, and sent them away. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. 7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array
at the entering in of the gate: and the
Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and
the men of Tob and Maacah, were by
9themselves in the field. Now when
Joab saw that the battle was set a-
gainst him before and behind, he chose
of all the choice men of Israel, and
put them in array against the Syrians:
10and the rest of the people he com-
mitted into the hand of 2Abishai his
bro-
th, and he put them in array against
11the children of Ammon. And he said,
If the Syrians be too strong for me,
thou shalt help me: but if the
children of Ammon be too strong for
thee, then I will come and help thee.
12Be of good courage, and let us play
the men for our people, and for the
cities of our God: and the Lord do
13that which seemeth him good. So
Joab and the people that were with
him drew nigh unto the battle against
the Syrians: and they fled before him.
14And when the children of Ammon saw
that the Syrians were fled, they like-
wise fled before Abishai, and entered
into the city. Then Joab returned
from the children of Ammon, and came
15to Jerusalem. And when the Syrinas
saw that they were put to the worse
before Israel, they gathered themselves
16together. And 4Hadadezer sent, and
brought out the Syrians that were
beyond the River: and they came to
Helam, with Shobach the captain of
the host of Hadadezer at their head.
17And it was told David; and he gathered
all Israel together, and passed over
Jordan, and came to Helam. And the
Syrians set themselves in array against
18David, and fought with him. And the
Syrians fled before Israel; and David
slew of the Syrians the men of seven
hundred chariots, and forty thousand
horsemen, and smote Shobach the cap-
tain of their host, that he died there.
19And when all the kings that were serv-
ants to Hadadezer saw that they were
put to the worse before Israel, they
made peace with Israel, and served
them. So the Syrians feared to help
the children of Ammon any more.
20And it came to pass, at the return of
the year, at the time when kings go
out to battle, that David sent Joab,
and his servants with him, and all Is-
rael; and they destroyed the children
of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But
David tarried at Jerusalem.
2 And it came to pass at eventide, that
David arose from off his bed, and
walked upon the roof of the king's
house: and from the roof he saw a
woman bathing; and the woman was
3very beautiful to look upon. And Da-
vad sent and inquired after the woman.
And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba,
the daughter of Eliam, the wife of
4Uriah the Hittite? And David sent
messengers, and took her; and she
came in unto him, and he lay with her;
(for she was purified from her unclean-
ness;) and she returned unto her house.
5And the woman conceived; and she
sent and told David, and said, I am
6with child. And David sent to Joab,
saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite.
7And Joab sent Uriah to David. And
when Uriah was come unto him, David
asked of him how Joab did, and how
the people fared, and how the war
8prospered. And David said to Uriah,
Go down to thy house, and wash thy
feet. And Uriah departed out of the
king's house, and there followed him
9a 9mess of meat from the king. But
Uriah slept at the door of the king's
house with all the servants of his
lord, and went not down to his house.
10And when they had told David, saying,
Uriah went not down unto his house,
David said unto Uriah, Art thou not
come from a journey? wherefore didst
11thou not go down to thine house? And
Uriah said unto David, The ark, and
Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and
my lord Joab, and the servants of my
lord, are encamped in the open field;
shall I then go into mine house, to
cat and to drink, and to lie with my
wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul
12liveth, I will not do this thing. And
David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-
day also, and to-morrow I will let thee
depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem
13that day, and the morrow. And when
David had called him, he did eat and
drink before him; and he made him
drink: and at even he went out to
lie on his bed with the servants of
his lord, but went not down to his
14house. And it came to pass in the
morning, that David wrote a letter to
Joab, and sent it by the hand of
15Uriah. And he wrote in the letter, say-
ing, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of
the hottest battle, and retire ye from
him, that he may be smitten, and die.
16And it came to pass, when Joab 8kept
watch upon the city, that he assigned
Uriah unto the place where he knew
17that valiant men were. And the men
of the city went out, and fought with
Joab: and there fell some of the peo-
ple, even of the servants of David and
18Uriah the Hittite died also. Then Joab
sent and told David all the things con-
cerning the war; and he charged the
messenger, saying, When thou hast
made an end of telling all the things
concerning the war unto the king, it
shall be that, if the king's wrath arise,
and he say unto thee, Wherefore went
ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew
ye not that they would shoot from
the 21wall? who smote Abimelech the son
of 5Jerubbesheth? did not a woman
cast an upper millstone upon him from
him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; but thou shalt not die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah’s wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. And David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. And the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: how will he then vex us, if we tell him that the child is dead? But when David heard that the child was dead, David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required they set bread before him, he would not eat bread before the Lord. And he said, I will not eat bread, nor will I do any service for the Lord, while the child is dead. And the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead, so that he did not arise from the earth seven days. Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm? And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord, The Lord hath taken away the sin of David. But the child is dead. And David was numbered among the people, according to the enumeration of the people, which he had made, to know whether the child should live or die. And David arose in the morning, and went forth into the field to meet the king; and the king said unto David, Didst thou not come this day to enquire of God? and is there any secret thing with thee? Then David answered and said, Is there still any secret thing with the king? And the king said, There is none other but what thou hast spoken: for I have enquired of the Lord. Then answered Nathan, Hast thou not understood that, to me and to my master, and to all that love the Lord, it is not a secret thing? For the things of God are secret with God. And it came to pass the morning after, that the word of God came to Nathan in a vision, saying, I have seen the pride of Saul, and his wickedness; for he is wrath against Jehovah. And the Lord said, I will exalt thine enemy, and will overthrow thine enemies. And the Lord said unto Nathan, Go, and shew David, so that it may be done in thine hand. For I will make thee a witness against Saul, and will even rend his kingdom from him, and will give it unto thy son. And thou shalt stand before me, and I will cause thee to lie down with thy fathers, and I will iniquity be about thine eyes.
by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name 1Jedidiah, for the LORD's sake. 26 Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the 27 royal city. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the 28 city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and 3it be called after 29 my name. And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, 30 and fought against it, and took it. And he took the crown of 4their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of 31 of the city, exceeding much. And he brought forth the people that were there, and put them under saws, and under axes of iron, and 5under hammers of iron, and 6made them pass through the 7brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem. 13 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do any thing unto her. 3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very 4subtil man. And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean 8from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's 5sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat 6it at her hand. So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick; and when the king's son came to see him, Amnon sent Tamar unto the king. Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at 7her hand. Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother 8Amnon's house, and dress him food. So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake 9the cakes. And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out 10every man from him. And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the 11chamber to Amnon her brother. And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my 12sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not 9force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: 13do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not 14withhold me from thee. Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, 15and lay with her. Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said 16unto her, Arise, be gone. And she said unto him, 11Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is 10worse than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door 18after her. And she had 1a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the 19door after her. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went. 20And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath 12Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Ab- 21salom's house. But when king David heard of all these things, he was very 22wroth. And Absalom spake unto Am- 24non neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. 23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had shepherds in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath shee- 25peth with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. 26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And
the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him. Fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled. And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. Then the king arose, and rent his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Joab, and all the king's sons, stood by, while he rent his raiment. And David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lift up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant 36 said, so it is. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept. 37 Very sore. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihur, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day. 38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur. And he was there three years. And the soul of David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead. Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was tender toward Absalom. And Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth. And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king. And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, Of a truth I am a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other and killed him. And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so destroy the heir also; thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the face of the earth. And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and let the king deal gently with his servant. And the king commanded, and they let him go. 10 And his throne be guiltless. And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lorp thy God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the Lorp liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. 13 And he said, Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against the people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished one. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him. 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. For the king will hear, and will deliver his soul out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God. Then thine handmaid answered and said unto the woman, Hidest thou from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 18 thy God be with thee. Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth,
my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from among that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth. And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abasarom again. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, and blessed the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the reb

And quest of his servant. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face. Now in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. And when he polled his head, (now it was at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance. And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and he saw not the king's face. Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me. So Joab came to the king, and told him; and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king. And the king kissed Absalom. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. Absalom said moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and 6 kissed him. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. And it came to pass at the end of forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the Lord. Now Absalom went in his youth two and thirty years old: and he had four hundred men ofJudah for his servants. And Absalom said unto his servants, Now know ye, and understand, that if I go out into any city, then say ye, A解散 of the king's servants are fallen. And thy master's servants will be with Absalom in Gilead, and in the land of Dor, and every man of the Lamanites, and of the Bochim, and of the Cherethites, and of the Mothabites, and of the joiners of the house of the half tribe of Issachar, and of the house of Tola, and of the house of Carah, and of the house of Simeon, and of the house of Levi. And Absalom desired of his father, saying, Behold now, I am of thy right hand; for in thy presence was I brought up: therefore I must needs be thy take the head of thy house. And Absalom rose up, and sat in the gate. And when any man had a suit, then Absalom called unto him, saying, I will be a介质 for thee. And when he had brought in the suit, Absalom sat up to hear, even at the going down of the sun, even at the time he Arise, and sit me in the gate: and he sat.me in the gate. And when the king sat in his gate, and the messenger came and told him, saying, Behold, men of Israel bring a man unto thee, saying, Thy servant Absalom hath spoken thus: And the king rose up, and went forth, and stood by the gate. And Absalom spake first unto his servants, saying, Go ye, pass on. And the servants of Absalom said unto Absalom, Behold, the women are come out and are ye very well? And Absalom spake again unto his servants, and said, Go ye, pass on. And the servants of Absalom told Absalom, saying, Behold, the women are come forth out of the city. Then Absalom said unto his servants,围, and go as you may. And Joseph bade him not to come in, then they used him unmercifully. And when Josue saw Joseph not come in, he called unto him, and said, Joseph, why hast thou not come in? And he said, My lord knew that the women would come forth, my lord, therefore sent I Joseph, and his young man, and said unto them, Go, search the field, whither the women go. And the seven eunuchs of the king, which were brought up with him, and were before the king, 2 were not willing to go in. Then said the king to Joseph, which was yet young, Is there not man in thine house, of the king's kinsmen, or of the princes of the land, whom I may send unto the king's house, to keep thee in the house of the king? And Joseph said unto the king, Behold, my lord the king, have let thy servant speak a word. And the king said, Speak. Joseph said, O my lord the king, have let me now take knowledge of my father and mother, and of my brethren, and of all the children of my father's house: and I will come forth out of the king's house; and if I have found grace in my 2.
II. SAMUEL.

from Gath, passed on before the king. 19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile; 20 return to thine own place. Whereas thou earnest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; 21 mercy and truth be with thee. And Ittai answered the king, and said As the Lord liveth, and as my soul liveth, surely in what place place the Lord the king liveth, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be. And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. And all the country went with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, 24 toward the way of the wilderness. And, lo, Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the 25 city. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habita-

26 tion: but if he say thus, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. 27 him. The king said also unto Zadok the priest, 1Art thou not a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Abiathar thy son, and 28 Jonathan the son of Abiathar. See, I will tarry at the fords of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and he had his head covered, and went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, 31 weeping as they went up. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolish-

32 ness. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the ascent, 3where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth 33 upon his head: and David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then 34 thou shalt be a burden unto me: but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant: then shalt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the 35 priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Abinadab Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every 37 thing that ye shall hear. So Hushai David's friend came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top of the ascent, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a 24 bottle of wine. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink. 3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, my master's son is in Gera: for he came out, and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and man of 4Behial: the Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thine own mischief, because thou art a man of blood. 9 Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? 6Because he curseth, and because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And
David said to Abishai, and to all his servants. Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life; how much more may this Benjamite now do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath hidden him.

It may be that the Lord will look on the wrong done unto me, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing me this day. So David and his men went by the way: and Shimei went along on the hill side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones 3 at him, and cast dust. And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary; and he refreshed himself there.

And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and 16 Ahithophel with him. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come into Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, "God save the king, God save the king. And Ahithophel said to Absalom, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wertest thou not with thy friend? And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I be, and with him will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence. Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give your counsel what we shall do. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the 23 sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man inquired at the 3 oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king 3 only: and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seest is as if all returned: so all the 4 people shall be in peace. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear like-wise what he saith. And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou. And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this 8 time is not good. Hushai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field; and thy father is a man of war, and 9 will not lodge with the people. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, 7 when some of them be fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the 10 people that follow Absalom. And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men. But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together to thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; 8 that thou go to battle in thine own person. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as a 13 one. Moreover, if he 9 be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone 14 found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the Lord had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night 9 at the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. 17 the people that are with him. 11 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by the winepress; and a maid servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David; for they might not be seen 18 to come into the city. But a lad saw them, and told Absalom; and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his court; and they 19 went down thither. And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strew bruised corn 20 thereon; and nothing was known. And Absalom's servants came to the woman..."
to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against thee.

22 So they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was gone over Jordan.

23 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Joab the son of Zeruiah, and Absalom the son of Maachah, went down to meet king David, and fell on his face before the king, and said, thy servant David said, saying, Deed gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. 6So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in 7the forest of Ephraim. And the people of Israel were smitten before the servants of David, and there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there spread over the face of all the country: and the forest devoured more people that day than the sword 9devoured. And Absalom chance to meet the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon his mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak; and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went 10on. And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw 11Absalom hanging in an oak. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou savest it, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? And I would have given thee 12ten pieces of silver, and a girdle. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand pieces of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittab, saying, 3Beware that none touch the young 13man Absalom. Otherwise if I had dealt falsely against his life, (and there is no matter hid from the king,) then thou thyself wouldst have stood aloof. 14Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And Joab took thee three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote 16Absalom, and slew him. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for they saw thatAbsalom was dead. 17 Joab set the trumpet in his hand, and they turned their men that were come to the forest to return to their own house. 18Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reserved to himself the daughters of women, which had pleasant faces. And Absalom brought up beside him to Jerusalem the women of his heaven, for he spares not to 19him. And Absalom went out of Jerusalem, and fled abroad into the wood of Ephraim. And Joab sent messengers throughout all Israel; and they told Absalom. So Absalom rose up, and went to Dagon, and went to the king's palace.
20 Avenged him of his enemies. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but that thou shalt bear no tidings, be not cause the king’s son is dead. Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

21 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou wilt have no reward for the tidings? But come what may, said he, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

22 Now David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes; and, behold, there came a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz and the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king. And the king said, Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king’s servant, even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king: for the king hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee to do thee harm, be as thou went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

And it was told Joab, Behold, the king wepeth and mourneth for Absalom. And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people for the people heard say that day, The king’s servant Joab hath shamed the king’s son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. And the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hastest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had fled every man to his tent. And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines: and now he is fled out of the land from Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why is ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, to bring him to his house. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not my bone and my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me concurrimally in the room of Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, saying, Return thou, and all thy servants. So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jordan.
II. Samuel

16 And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through Jordan in the presence of the king.

17 And there went over 2 a ferry boat to bring over the king’s household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he 2 was come over Jordan.

19 And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I come this day the first of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord’s anointed? And David said, What have I to do with ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

22 And the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king spake unto Mephibosheth the son of Saul, saying, Behold, thy father’s house is restored unto thee, even all that pertained to him from the days of old.

24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest thou not to meet me? And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go 4 with the king; for thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 And the king said unto him, Why hast thou slandered me unto my lord the king? And the king said unto him, Why hast thou slandered me unto him, Why should I care for any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and Ziba divide the land. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim.

33 for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai the Gileadite said unto the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 And the king answered, Go in peace. So he departed from King David.

36 The king said, Shall thy servant go over Jordan with the king? and why should the king recompense thee with me over Jordan? 7

37 such a reward? Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him whatsoever thou shalt require of me, even many thousand pieces of silver, and ten thousand shekels of gold.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him what shall seem good unto thee. And the king answered, And the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king spake unto Mephibosheth the son of Saul, saying, Behold, thine own house and thy own fields have I given unto Barzillai the Gileadite.

40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and brought the king, and his household, over Jordan, and all David’s men with him? And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us; wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we esteemed the king’s cost? or hath he given us any gift? And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, 8 that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

43 And there happened to be there a man of 9 Bojill, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every 2 man to his tents, O Israel. So all the

7 Heb. choose to lay upon.

8 Or, and were we not the first to sound of bringing back our king?

9 That is, north-west.
II. Samuel.

20. 2.

16 the wall, to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

17 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: 19 and so they ended the matter. I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seestkest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up the wall. 21 up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 The woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the 2Cherethites and over the 24Peletites: and Adoram was over the 4tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the 5recorder: and Sheva was the 6scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were priests: and Ira also the Jairite was the 7priest unto David.

24 And there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of the Lord. And the Lord said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put 2to death the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them;) and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah;) and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and witherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord? And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against
II. Samuel

1 Or, to us, 1that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel; let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of the Lord. And 7the king said, I will give them. But the king spared Methilbosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and 8Jonathan the son of Saul. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of 9Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibconites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the Lord, and they fell all seven together: and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first day of the beginning of barley harvest. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the 3street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul, 13Gilboa: and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was intreated for the land. And 15the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. And Eshbi-benob, which was of the sons of the 4giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succored him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of Israel. 16And it came to pass after this, that there was again war with the Philistines at 7Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew 8Saph, which was of the sons of 19the 4giant. And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite slew 9Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like 20a weaver's beam. And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the 4giant. And when he 21defied Israel, Jonathan the son of 12Shimea David's brother slew him. These four were born to the 4giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants. 22And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: and he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine; 3The God of my rock, in him will I trust; My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge; My saviour, thou savest me from violence. 4I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies. 5For the waves of death compassed me, The floods of 13ungodliness made me afraid. 6The cords of 14Sheol were round about me: The snares of death came upon me. 7In my distress I called upon the Lord, Yea, I called unto my God: And he heard my voice out of his temple, And my cry came into his ears. 8Then the earth shook and trembled, The foundations of heaven moved And were shaken, because he was wroth. 9There went up a smoke 15out of his nostrils, And fire out of his mouth devoured: Coals were kindled by it. 10He bowed the heavens also, and came down; And thick darkness was under his feet. 11And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: Yea, he was seen upon the wings of the wind. 12And he made darkness pavilions round about him, Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies. 13At the brightness before him Coals of fire were kindled.
14 The Lord thundered from heaven,  
And the Most High uttered his voice.  
15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them;  
Lightning, and discomfited them.  
16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,  
The foundations of the world were laid bare,  
By the rebuke of the Lord,  
At the blast of the breath of his nostrils.  
17 He sent from on high, he took me;  
He drew me out of many waters;  
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,  
From them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.  
19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:  
But the Lord was my stay.  
20 He brought me forth also into a large place:  
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.  
21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness:  
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompenced me.  
22 For I have kept the ways of the Lord,  
And have not wickedly departed from my God.  
23 For all his judgements were before me:  
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.  
24 I was also perfect toward him,  
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.  
25 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness;  
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.  
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;  
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;  
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;  
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself 27forward.  
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save:  
But thine eyes are upon the haughty,  
3 that thou mayest bring them down.  
29 For thou art my lamp, O Lord;  
And the Lord will lighten my darkness.  
30 For by thee I run 3 upon a troop:  
By my God do I leap over a wall.  
31 As for God, his way is perfect:  
The word of the Lord is tried;  
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.  
32 For who is God, save the Lord?  
And who is a rock, save our God?  
33 God is my strong fortress:  
And he 5 guideth the perfect in his way.  
34 He maketh 6 his feet like hinds' feet:  
And setteth me upon my high places.  
35 He teacheth my hands to war;  
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.  
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:  
And thy gentleness hath made me great.  
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,  
And my 4 feet have not slipped.  
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;  
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.  
39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they cannot arise:  
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.  
40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:  
Thou hast subdued me under those that rose up against me.  
41 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,  
That I might cut off them that hate me.  
42 They looked, but there was none to save;  
Even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.  
43 Then did I beat them small as the dust of the earth,  
I did stamp them as the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.  
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people;  
Thou hast kept me to be the head of the nations:  
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.  
45 The strangers shall 3 submit themselves unto me:  
As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.  
46 The strangers shall fade away,  
And shall 12 come trembling out of their close places.  
47 The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock;  
And exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation:  
48 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,  
And bringeth down peoples under me,  
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:  
Yea, thou liftest me up above them that rise up against me:  
Thou deliverest me from the violent man.  
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the nations,  
And will sing praises unto thy name.  
51 Great deliverance giveth he to his king:  
And sheweth lovingkindness to his anointed,  
To David and to his seed, for evermore.  
23 Now these be the last words of David.  
24 David the son of Jesse saith,  
And the man who was raised on high saith,
The anointed of the God of Jacob,  
And I the sweet psalmist of Israel:  
2 The spirit of the Lorn spake 3by me,  
And his word was upon my tongue.  
3 The God of Israel said,  
The Rock of Israel spake to me:  
One that ruleth over men 4righteously,  
That ruleth in the fear of God,  
4 He shall be as the light of the morning,  
when the sun riseth,  
A morning without clouds;  
When the tender grass springeth out of the earth,  
Through clear shining after rain.  
5 Verily my house is not so with God;  
Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,  
Ordered in all things, and sure:  
For it is all my salvation, and all my desire,  
Although he maketh it not to grow.  
6 But 6the ungodly shall be all of them  
as thorns to be thrust away,  
For they cannot be taken with the hand:  
7 But the man that toucheth them  
Must be armed with iron and the staff of a spear;  
And they shall be utterly burned with fire in their place.  
8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had:  
Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains;  
the same was Adino the Ezionite, against eight hundred slain at  
one time.  
And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodi the son of an Ahohite,  
one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines  
that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel 10were  
gone away: he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary,  
and his hand clave unto the sword:  
And the Lorn wrought a great 11victory that day; and the people returned after  
him only to spoil.  
And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a Hararite.  
And the Philistines were gathered together 12into a troop,  
where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people  
died from the Philistines.  
But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it,  
and slew the Philistines: and the  
13Lorn wrought a great 12victory.  
And three of the thirty chief went down,  
and came to David in the harvest time  
unto the cave of Adullam; and  
the troop of the Philistines were encamped  
in the valley of Rephaim.  
And David was then in the hold, and the garrison  
of the Philistines was then in Beth- 
15lem.  
And David longed, and said,  
Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which  
is by the gate!  
And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines,  
and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate,  
and took it, and brought it to David:  
but he would not drink thereof, but  
17poured it out unto the Lorn.  
And he said, Be it far from me, 0 Lorn, that  
I should do this:  
shall I drink the blood of the men that went 13in jeopardy of their lives; therefore he would not drink it.  
These things did the three mighty  
18men.  
And Abishai, the brother of Joab,  
the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three.  
And he lifted up his spear against  
three hundred and 44and them,  
and had a name among the three;  
19Was he not most honourable of the three?  
therefore he was made their captain:  
howbeit he attained not unto  
the first three.  
And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada,  
the son of 15a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds,  
he slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab:  
he went down also and slew a lion in  
the midst of a pit in time of snow:  
and he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man:  
and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand;  
but he went down to him with a staff,  
and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his  
22own spear.  
These things did Benaiah  
the son of Jehoiada, and had a name  
23among the three mighty men.  
He was more honourable than the thirty, but  
he attained not to the first three.  
And David set him over his 16guard.  
24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one  
of the thirty:  
Elhanan the son of  
25Dodo of Beth-lehem;  
Shammah the  
26Harodite, Elikia the Harodite;  
Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkes the  
27Tekoite;  
Abiezer the Anathothite, Me-  
28bannai the Hushathite; Zalmon the  
29Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite; He-  
leb the son of Bannah the Netophath- 
30ite, Igal the son of Ribai of Gibeah  
31Phel of the Gilonite;  
32Hezro the Carmel- 
33ite, Paarai the Arbite; Igal the son of  
Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite;  
34Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of  
35Gaash; Abi-albon the Arbahite, Az- 
36maveth the Barhumite; Eliahab the  
37Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jona- 
38than; Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam  
39the son of Sharar the Ararite; Eliphelet  
the son of Ahasbai, the son of the  
Macaathite, Eliam the son of Athoth- 
35phel the Gilonite;  
37Hezro the Carmel- 
38ite, Paarai the Arbite; Igal the son of  
Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite;  
37Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the  
Beerothite,  
38armourbearers to Joab  
39the son of Zeruiah; Ira the Itirate;  
39Gareb the Itirate; Uriah the Hittite:  
30thirty and seven in all.  
24 1And again the anger of the Lorn  
was kindled against Israel, and he  
moved David against them, saying, Go,  
2number Israel and Judah.  
And the king said to Joab the captain of the host,  
which was with him, Go now to  
and fro through all the tribes of Israel,  
from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and nu-

3 sum of the people. And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king’s word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

4 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the 6 valley 1 of Gad, and unto Jazer: then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and round about to Zidon, and came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beer-sheba.

5 And the number of the people that were numbered of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

6 And David’s heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: but now, O Lord, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

7 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David’s seer, saying, Go and speak unto David, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days’ pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are 5 great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

8 And when the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: now stay thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-floor of 4 Araunah the Jebusite. And David spake unto the Lord when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father’s house.

9 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David went up according to the saying of Araunah, and Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants 8 coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the threshing instruments and the furniture of the implements of the plough.

10 So David offered up the burnt offering, and the meat offering. And the king said, I will go up by the way of Beersheba. And when he was come thither, David built an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. And the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.
1 Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with 2 clothes, but he gat no heat. Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin; and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord 3 the king may get heat. So they sought for a fair damsels throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the 4 king. And the damsels was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered unto him; but the king knew her not. 5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run 6 before him. And his father had not displeased him 1 at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very good man; and he was 7 born after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest; and they following 8 Adonijah helped him. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with 9 Adonijah. And Adonijah 2 slew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the 10 king's servants: but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called 11 not. Then Nathan spake unto Bath- sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David 12 our lord knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. 13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst thou not, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? 14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after 15 thee, and confirm thy words. And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite min-

1 Or, all his life

2 Or, sacrificed

3 Another reading is, and now, may the lord the king, thou &c.

4 Another reading is, now.

5 Heb. sinners.

6 Another reading is, servant.
I. KINGS.
1. 31.

and did obeisance to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.
32. And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And
33. they came before the king. And the king said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:
34. and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and
35. and say, God save king Solomon. Then ye shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have
36. appointed him to be 1 prince over Israel and over Judah. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and
37. said, Amen: the Lord, the God of my lord king David, shall make thy name greater than the name of my lord king
38. David. So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to
39. Gihon. And Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet;
40. and all the people said, God save king Solomon. And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of
41. them. And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the
42. city being in an uproar? While he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; for thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.
43. And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David
44. hath made Solomon king: and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's
45. mule: and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang and was greatly rejoiced. This is the noise that ye have
46. heard. And also Solomon sitteth on the
47. throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, 2 Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed
48. himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine
eyes even seeing it. And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up,
50. and went every man his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold
51. on the horns of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath
52. laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me 3 this day that he will not slay his
53. servant with the sword. And Solomon said, If he shall show himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon; and Solomon said unto him, Go to thin house.

2. Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged
3. Solomon his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong
4. therefore, and shew thyself a man; and keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes,
5. and his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest 4 prosper in all that thou doest, and whittlerso-
6. ever thou turnest thyself: that the Lord may establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne
7. of Israel. Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did unto me, even when I went to the
8. two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Anasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and 5 shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and
9. in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to

2 Or, reading
3 Or, first of all
4 Or, do wisely
5 Heb. act.
6 Heb. Shed.
man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt bring his head down to the grave with blood. And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the Lord. And now I ask one petition of thee, 2 and I will not deny thee. And she said unto him, Say on. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee. And she said unto him, Be pleased to hear my words. And he said, Speak on. And she said, I have a word to say unto thee. And he said, Say it. And she said, I have heard that thou lovest Adonijah the son of Jacobebed, and that thou hast pleased to love him. Wherefore he is not yet made king; for I have heard how he pleased to love thy father.
41 his servants from Gath. And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good. 42 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with, to make Shimei the son of Gareb, to die? 43 But the Lord hath made thee king over Israel: and now the Lord hath said, Go, show this man kindness for my name's sake; and let him not return again to destroy the inheritance of Judah. 44 Then Solomon went up from thence, and dwelt in the place of the forest of Hareth.

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. 2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built for the name of the Lord until those days. 3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. 5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. 7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or come in. 8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. Give thy servant therefore an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy great people? And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself 12 long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgement; behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I also have given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days. 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 15 And Solomon awoke, and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child two months ago. 18 And the woman whose child was dead came, and fell upon the floor before the woman with the living child, and besought him, saying, Give me my child, for I am but a dead child. 19 And the other woman said, Behold, my lord, my child is even alive; but thy servant's is dead. 20 And this woman said, Behold, my lord, the dead child is mine, and the live child is thy servant's; and now let my lord's judgment be even for it; it is my servant's wickedness of which I have sinned: but as for thy servant, give me my son again. 21 Then the king said, Shall I then set the dead child? for I neither will she nor will she. 22 And the woman said, My lord, let this child fall on me, I pray thee; for to me he only remaineth, and there is no more to set his name before me. 23 And the king said, Give him to the one of you, for we shall not let him go neither to thee, nor to me. 24 And the one said, Let the living child fall on me, I pray thee; for it is I that took it alive, and I gave it thee; but let this one fall on this one. 25 And the other woman said, Live, I pray thee, the child; for it is I that destroyed it. 26 The king said, Give him to the one of you, for we shall not let him go neither to thee, nor to me. 27 Then she said, My lord, give the child to me. 28 And the king said, Which may the mother of this child be? 29 And one of them said, The word of my lord shall be good to thy servant; for it is I that destroyed the child. 30 And she said, My lord, give the child to me. 31 Then he said, Give the child to this woman, and let her live, for she is her mother. 32 And all Israel beheld him, and saw that the king had done all this thing, for to judge the cause right, and that he had not done wrong. 33 Then said the king to Judah, All the men of Israel brought in this wisdom again to the king over Israel, saying, Thy servant our lord, king David, said unto us, Say ye, What shall I say to the king that came to me? So we answered him, say, Sayst thou well.


1 See 2 Chr. 1. 15, 16, 18, 27.
2 Heb. hearing.
3 Heb. heavy.
4 Heb. morning days.
5 Heb. hear.
6 Or, hath not been.
Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it; she is the mother thereof. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged: and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

And king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest; Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahihud, the recorder; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; and Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was over the king's business; and Ahithophel was to the king in the gate; and Shimei was over Beth-geber, which pertained to the region of Cheoram; and Zabad the son of Abiada was over the levy. And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, one by两周.

And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto him, for the ten courses. For they provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto him, every day,景德镇, and two thousand overseers.

And all the children of Israel served king Solomon in the four hundred and threescore years, which he served in the land of Sharon. And Solomon's wisdom exceeded the wisdom of all the children of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about. And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were three thousand.

And he spake of trees, from the cedar which is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

And there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was also a lover of David. And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house for the name of the Lord his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, and there is neither adversary nor evil occurrence. And, behold, I purpose to build an house for the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy house, shall build the house for my name. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon: and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the
7 Zidionians. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have heard the message which thou hast sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household. So 

A Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave 

B Solomon to Hiram year by year. And the 

C Lord gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoni- 

15 ram was over the levy. And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains; 

16 besides Solomon's chief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the 

17 work. And the king commanded, and they 

A hewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the 

B house with wrought stone. And Solo- 

A mon's builders and Hiram's builders and the Gebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 7And it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he 

B began to build the house of 

C the Lord. And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was three score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the 

3 height thereof thirty cubits. And the porch before 

B the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof above these 

4 before the house. And for the house he made 

B windows of fixed lattice-

5 work. And against the wall of the house he 

B built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the 

C oracle: and he made stories round about, and therein the nethermost story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for on the outside he made rebate- 

ments in the wall of the house round about, that the beams should not have 

11 hold in the walls of the house. And the house, when it was in building, was 

B built of stone made ready 

C at the quarry: and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in 

2 the house, while it was in building. The door for the 

B middle side-chambers was in the right 

C side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle chambers, and out of the 

9 middle into the third. So he built the 

B house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and 

C planks of cedar.

10 And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and they 

C rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to 

B Solomon, saying, Concerning this house which thou art building, if thou wilt 

C walk in my statutes, and execute my 

B judgements, and keep all my command- 

ments to walk in them; then will I 

C establish my word with thee, which I 

A spake unto David thy father. And I will 

C dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and 

C finished it. And he built the walls of 

B the house within with boards of cedar; 

C from the floor of the house unto 

B the walls of the cieeling, he covered them on the inside with wood: and he covered the 

C floor of the house with boards 

D of fir. 

15 And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the 

C walls: he even built them for it within, for an oracle, even for the most holy 

C place. And the house, that is, the temple 

C before the oracle, was forty cubits long.

18 And there was cedar on the house 

C within, carved with 

B knobs and open 

B flowers: all was cedar; there was no 

B stone seen. And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the 

B Lord. And within the oracle was a space 

D of twenty cubits in length, and twenty 

C cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: 

C and he covered the 

C altar with cedar. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold; and he 

C drew chains of gold across before the oracle, and he overlaid it with pure 

C gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: also the whole altar that belonged to
23 the oracle he overlaid with gold. 4 And in the oracle he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. And he set the cherub-im within the inner house: and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. And he overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers; and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees, about.

32 So also made he for the entering of the temple door posts of olive wood: the 1 two lintel and door posts were a fifth part of the wall. So he made two doors of olive wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees, about.

33 Trees. So also made he for the entering of the temple door posts of olive wood, one door of fifty cubits, and two doors of thirty cubits; the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work.

36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams. In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Ziv. In the eleventh month, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 And Solomon was building his own house thirteen years: and he finished all his house.

For he built the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five beams, that were upon the pillars; four fillet in a row. And there were prospect in three rows, and light was over against light in three ranks.

And all the doors and posts were square in prospect: and light was over against light in three ranks. And he made the porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and thick beams before them. And he made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedars from floor to floor. And his house where he might dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He made also an house for Pharaoh’s daughter, (whom Solomon had taken to wife,) 9like unto this porch. All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. And the great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams; 10like as the inner court of the house of the Lord, and the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fetched 14 Hiram out of Tyre. 11 He was the son of a widow woman of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. For he fashioned the two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed 16 either of them about. And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits.

17 There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter. So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top of all the 14 pillars: and so did he for the other chapters.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily work, four cubits. And there were chapters above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter. 15 And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof 16 Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof 17 Boaz: and he set up the doors of the house. 

21 about upon the other chapter, and he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof 16 Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the
22 name thereof 1 Boaz. And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was 23 the work of the pillars finished. 2 And he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim round about, and the height thereof was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits compassed it 24 round about. And under the brim of it round about there were knops which did compass it, for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about: the knops were in two rows, cast when it was 25 cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set up upon them above, and all their 26 hinder parts were inward. And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two 27 thousand baths. And he made the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the 28 height of it. And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had 4 borders; 29 and there were borders between the 30 ledges: and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and upon the ledges there was a pedestal above: and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths 30 of hanging work. And every base had four brazen wheels, and axles of brass: and the four feet thereof had 7 under- 31 setters: beneath the laver were the undersetters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their borders were foursquare, not round. 32 And the four wheels were underneath the borders: and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their fel lows, and their spokes, 34 and their nails, were all molten. And there were four under- setters at the four corners of each base: the undersetters 35 thereof were of the base itself. And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the 4 stays thereof and the borders thereof were of the same. And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with 36 round about. 2 After this he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form. 10 And he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. 39 And he set the bases, five on the right 40 side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, 41 toward the south. And 12 Hiram made the 13 lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king 42 Solomon. 43 Solomon in the house of the Lord: the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapter that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapter that were 44 on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two nets; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapter that were 45 upon the pillars; and the ten bases, and the ten 46 lavers on the bases; and the one sea, and 47 the twelve oxen under the sea; and the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: even all 15 these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of 48 the Lord, were of burnished brass. In the 49 plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and 50 Zarethan. And Solomon left all the vessels unwrought, because they were exceeding many: the weight of 51 the brass 40 could not be found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of the Lord: the golden 52 altar, and the table whereupon the 53 shewbread was, of gold; and the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and 54 the tongs of gold; and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the 55 temple, of gold. Thus all the work 56 that king Solomon wrought in the house of the Lord was finished. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the 57 Lord. 8 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of 2 David, which is Zion. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3 And all the children of Israel 4 brought up the ark of the Lord, and brought up the ark of the Lord, and took up the ark. And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels.
that ye be not numbered for multitude. 5 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. 7 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 8 And the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are, unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 9 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord. 10 Then spake Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in thick darkness. 11 I have surely built thee a house of habitation, a place for thee to dwell in for ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel had peace. 15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who blesseth the house of David thy father, and hath had this day given thee to build a house for the Lord, his God. 16 And I have set there in the place which I have chosen to cause my name to dwell for ever. And I have commanded David my father, saying, I will be kind unto thee in that thou hast done, concerning this matter of mine, and hast kept my commandment and my laws; 17 And thou shalt build an house for my dwelling-place, to set my name there for ever. 18 But the Lord said unto me, Thou shalt build an house for my name; thou shalt not build it: for thou art a man of war; Jacob is thy name: but thy brother's name shall be Israel. 19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 20 And the Lord hath established his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the Lord, the God of Israel. And there have I set a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.
thy servants, and of thy people Israel, 

1 when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; whatsoever prayer and supplication soever be made of any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands

39 toward this house: then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children 40 of men;) that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which 41 thou gavest unto our fathers. Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall 43 come and pray toward this house; hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which 44 I have built is called by thy name.

If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built 45 for thy name: then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and 46 maintain their cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that 47 they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which carried them captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I 49 have built for thy name: then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and 50 maintain their cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: 51 for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them 53 whenever they cry unto thee. For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, 56 saying, Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not 8 failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand 57 of Moses his servant. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he 59 commanded our fathers. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the Lord, be nigh unto the Lord our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, 60 every day shall require: that all the peoples of the earth may know that the Lord, he is God; there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before 63 the Lord. And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated 64 the house of the Lord. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord; for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the
I. therefore And 65 fat of the peace offerings. So Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, 66 even fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the Lord had showed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, that the Lord appeared unto Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements; then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever; according as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye and your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: 7 then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples: 8 and though this house be so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and 9 to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the Lord brought all this evil upon them.

10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the 11 Lord and the king's house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty 12 cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and 13 they pleased him not. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul, unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 And this is the 7 reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, 16 and Gezer. Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto his daughter, Solo- 17 mon's wife. And Solomon built Gezer, 18 and Beth-horon the nether, and Baal- ath, and 9 Tanar in the wilderness, in 19 the land, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horse- men, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of 20 his dominion. As for all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not 21 the children of Israel; their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondservants, 22 unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond- servants: but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build 25 Millo. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, burning incense there- with, upon the altar that was before the Lord. So he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in 27 the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the 28 servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train,
I. KINGS. 10.

10. with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom. 7. Dom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. 8. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and justice in his sight. 10. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 11. And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees and precious stones. 12. And the king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen, unto this day. 13. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of her royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants. 14. Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, beside that which the chapmen brought, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the governors of the country. 15. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target. 16. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three thousand pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were six stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two ten lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any other kingdom. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in those days. 22. In the days of Solomon. For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 23. And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart: 24. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 26. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the low land, for abundance. 27. And the horses for the chariot went out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 28. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means. 29. Now king Solomon loved many strange women, besides Pharaoh's daughter, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.
6 And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon. And so did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned away from the Lord, the God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which he had commanded.

11 And the Lord commanded, Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

12 And the Lord raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom; For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in Edom;

16 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom;) that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt;

18 Hadad being yet a little child. And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Gumbah his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Gumbah was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seestest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me depart in any wise.
And he did that which was right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him: and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day.

And the king answered the people, and said unto them, What a thing bringest thou to me? And they said, We have come to thee, that we may speak with thee.

And the king said unto them, What say ye of me, and of my father? And they answered, Thy father made our yoke heavy; but we will make it more grievous. And he said unto them, Ye have spoken well in all that ye have said.

And he said, Behold, wherefore ye have come to me? as I said, so do ye; therefore see, I will surely doevil to the house of Jeroboam.

And he said, Take an hot yoke and I will put thee upon it, and make thee to ride on it; and thou shalt come back no more to the land of Judah.

And he said, she is barren, she shall bear seven times; and in the seventh year she shall bear children, though it were, she shall depart not out of the house of Israel.

And the Lord spake unto Ahijah the Shilonite, saying, Behold, I will raise up unto thee a man of the house of Israel, whose name shall be Ichabod, the glory shall depart from Israel; because of Jonathan the son of Jesse, the Lord doth make him a sign.

And Jeroboam said, It is not so; if it were so, would not the Lord have sent me to speak unto thy father David, and to all Israel, and to all the people of Judah and Benjamin, saying, Wherefore return ye to the king over all Israel? Or will you return to the king over Judah?

And they said, Behold, thou speakest good things to Israel; now therefore we will make a king also to Judah.

And it came to pass, when they saw that, they feared the king of Israel, saying, God doth set a king over the house of Joshua, over the house of David.

3 And Rehoboam went to Shechem, and all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, in Sais.

4 And Jeroboam said unto them, what will ye do unto me? And they answered, We will have ten parts of thy dominion in the name of the king.

5 And he said unto them, Give me two talents of silver. And they gave two talents of silver to him. And he sent them to Jeroboam, saying, Here is two talents of silver, of which thou camest into the hand of king Solomon thy father, because there were found in all Israel a lack of laborers.

6 And he said, The laborers shall receive no more than this; namely, a shekel of silver for each man, and two cor of barley for a shekel of silver, to bring forth the king's revenue.

7 And Jeroboam said unto them, What is this that ye come to me for? And they said, It is not so; but we are come to make an agreement, because thy dominion is over all Israel; for the kingship was turned to thee, because the Lord said, Behold, I will bring this people into bondage again, and will set over them a king over whom they shall be subject.

8 And they said, Wherefore sayest thou, Behold, we come to thee in peace; and thou sayest, Because the kingship was turned to thee, that it is not so; because the Lord has spoken concerning thee, saying, I will bring this people again into bondage again, and will set over them a king over whom they shall be subject.

9 And they said unto him, Wherefore sayest thou, Because the kingship was turned to thee, that it is not so; because the Lord has spoken concerning thee, saying, I will bring this people again into bondage again, and will set over them a king over whom they shall be subject.

10 And he said, When the Lord has spoken concerning me, saying, Behold, I will build thee an house; what is this? For thou camest not to me: but I came unto thee in peace; and the people have not cast out the bad thing.

11 And he said, When the Lord has spoken concerning me, saying, Behold, I will build thee an house; what is this? For thou camest not to me; but I came unto thee in peace; and the people have not cast out the bad thing.

12 And he said, The Lord spoke not with me, saying, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.

13 And he said, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.

14 And he said, A word shall now go forth from me, and I will return to mine rest; and it shall be, if it will be, that I shall speak unto the house of Israel; and I shall not speak to the house of Judah; and this house of Judah shall go out by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; and I will cut off from this house which I have built, not a man to be left in it; for the Lord has spoken it.

15 And he said, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.

16 And he said, A word shall now go forth from me, and I will return to mine rest; and it shall be, if it will be, that I shall speak unto the house of Israel; and I shall not speak to the house of Judah; and this house of Judah shall go out by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; and I will cut off from this house which I have built, not a man to be left in it; for the Lord has spoken it.

17 And he said, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.

18 And he said, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.

19 And he said, For I will build thee an house; but, behold, a people is to be cast out before thee, and to produce the land which thou shalt give to them; and they shall possess it.
shall the kingdom return to the house of David: if this people go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they shall kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. 

And the king took two calves of gold; and he said unto them, *It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.* And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even Bethel, and the other called Dan. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and put up unto the altar man did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. And he went up unto the altar which he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and went up unto the altar, to burn incense.

13 And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah unto Bethel, whose habitation was in the city: and Jeroboam stood up by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar by the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God which cried against the altar, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the favour of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God intreated the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them also they told unto their father. And their father said unto them, What way went he? Now his sons had seen what the man of God went. 12 And they espied him, and said, This is the man of God that spaketh these things. And they came thither at an early hour. And the old prophet took Saddle upon his own {or to} sacrifice, and they led him among their fathers. 13 And they came unto the king, and said unto him, Why, my lord the king, hast thou cut off the head of the man of God to-day, for the life of the king he stood on the same stone. 14 And the king answered and said unto the old prophet, Am not I he that callest thee to-day? and shall I restore thee to thine own house again, and give thee a banquet also, and I will give thee the land of Beth-el. 15 And he said, Thou, and all the house of Israel, shalt see the word of the Lord. 16 And God spake by the hand of the prophet, saying, I have heard what this people have spoken unto the king. 17 And the king said unto the messenger, Get thee back to thy master again, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I will not cause my servants the prophets to fail by the hand of Ahab king of Israel; for now the children of Israel are wholly gone from me. And now take thou thy presence away from me; for I am ready to die.
when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwell. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who 1 was disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: and they had not eaten the carcase, nor torn 29 the ass. And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother! And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried;

32 lay my bones beside his bones. For the saying which he cried by the word of theLord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again from among all the people priests of the high places: 2 whosoever would, he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. And 3 this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which spake concerning me that I should be king over 3 this people. And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a 4 cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Abijah. Now Abijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. And the Lord said unto Abijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee 5 prince over 8 my people Israel, and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes: but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every man-child, him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave: because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: 6 but what? even now. For the Lord shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the River; because they have made their Asherim, provoking the Lord to anger. And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he hath sinned, and wherewith he hath provoked the Lord to anger.

17 made Israel to sin. And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah; and as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. And all Israel buried him, and mourned for him; according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of Abijah his servant Ahijah the prophet. And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold,
they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one year old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there; and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. For they also built them high places, and pillars, and Asherim, on every high hill, and under every green tree; and they served all their gods, which were in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord drove out before the children of Israel. And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: and he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house; and there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

15 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father. Nevertheless for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. Now there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maachah the daughter of Abishalom. And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father. And he removed out of all the land the high places and the images and the Asherim that Solomon his father had made: and he had in abundance forty thousand chariots, and twenty thousand horsemen. And the rest of the acts of Asa, and all that he did, and how he built cities, and defenses, and towers, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants, and sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, There is a league between me and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacha, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah. Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built;
and king Asa built therewith Gaba of
Benjamin, and Mizpah. 1 Now the
rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his
might, and all that he did, and the
cities which he built, are they not
written in the book of the chronicles
of the kings of Judah? But in the time
of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried
in Tирzah; and Elah his son reigned
7 in his stead. And moreover by the
hand of the prophet Jehu the son of
Hanani came the word of the Lord
against Baasha, and against his house,
both because of all the evil that he did
in the sight of the Lord, to provoke
him to anger with the work of his
hands, in being like the house of Jero-
boam, and because he smote him.
8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa
king of Judah began Elah the son
of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah,
and reigned two years. And his serv-
ant Zimri, captain of half his chariots,
conspired against him: now he was
in Atirzah, drinking himself drunk in
the house of Arza, which was over the
10 household in Tirzah: and Zimri went
in and smote him, and killed him, in
the twenty and seventh year of Asa king
of Judah, and reigned in his stead.
11 And it came to pass, when he began to
reign, as soon as he sat on his throne,
that he smote all the house of Baasha:
he left him not a single man child,
neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his
12 friends. Thus did Zimri destroy all
the house of Baasha, according to the
word of the Lord, which he spake
against Baasha by Jehu the prophet,
13 for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins
of Elah his son, which they sinned, and
wherewith they made Israel to sin,
to provoke the Lord, the God of Israel,
to anger with their vanities. Now the rest
of the acts of Elah, and all that he did,
are they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel?
15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa
king of Judah did Zimri reign
seven days in Tirzah. Now the
people were encamped against Gibbe-
thon, which belonged to the Philistines.
16 And the people that were encamped
heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and
hath also smitten the king: where-
fore all Israel made Omri, the captain
of the host, king over Israel that
day in the camp. And Omri went up
from Gibeathom, and all Israel with
him, and they besieged Tirzah. And
18 it came to pass, when Zimri saw that
the city was taken, that he went into the
4 castle of the king's house, and
brought the king's house over him with
fire, and died, for his sins which he
sinned in doing that which was evil
in the sight of the Lord, in walking in
the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin
which he did, to make Israel to sin.
20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and
his treason that he wrought, are they
not written in the book of the chron-
icles of the kings of Israel?
21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel: and reigned twelve years: six years

24he reigned in Tirzah. And he bought the hill 1 Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he 2 built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, 3 Samaria. And Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and dealt wickedly all that were before him. 26him. For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the Lord, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of kings of Israel? So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord above all the kings of Israel that were before him. 31all that were before him. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam, this man, Ahab, and his wife Jezebel, 2 Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. And Ahab made the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the Lord, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him. 3 in his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of Segub his youngest son Segub; according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun. 17 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was 6 of the sojourners of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord, the God of Israel, liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, 2 but according to my word. And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. 4 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. 10 So he arose and went to Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow woman was there gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. 11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called unto her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand. 12 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in the barrel, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. 13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and thy son. 14 and for thy son. For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. The barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

17 And Elijah. And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? 19thou art come unto me to bring my son to remembrance, and to slay my son! And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O
And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And the famine was sore in Samaria. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was over the household. (Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly: for he was a faithful man;) and Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty men in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go through the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, 1 that we lose not all the beasts. So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Elijah? And he answered him, It is I, go, tell him, Say, Thus saith the Lord, I have heard thy cry, and will not thy servant deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay thee? As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me. And Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to-day. So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Is it thou, thou troubler of Israel? And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and wentest after Baalim. Now therefore send, and gather unto me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the Asherah four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets to-21 gether unto mount Carmel. And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

18 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, am left a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty. And fear not their threats, neither be afraid of their words; peradventure, the Lord God will send rain to-morrow, and we shall die of hunger neither nor thirst. So they took the things given them, and dressed it, and called on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, he is God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken. And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; and call ye on the name of your god, as ye do daily, and say, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they 24 leaped about the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lances; till the blood gushed out upon them. And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening oblation: but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was thrown down. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of
the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening oblation, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, O Lord, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou, Lord, art God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, O Lord, the Lord is God. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there. And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink; and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Make ready thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. And it came to pass in a little while, that the heaven grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and whithal he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 2Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them 3by to-morrow about this time. 4And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left 4his servant there. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and, behold, an angel touched him, 6and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baked on thecoal, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and 7drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mountain of God. 8And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. 11And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake: and after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And the Lord said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, thou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: and Jelob the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou
I. KINGS.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that shall escape from the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet will I leave seven thousand in Israel, whose knees have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth of them shall eat no bread after the manner of him that dieth by the sword.

19 Wherefore said Elisha unto the elders, Did I not tell you when I sent to mine master Hazaiah, saying, Why seest thou this great multitude? should not this great multitude speak to the king of Syria, and shall I again return? shall not I return to my master? Then said the elders, Go thou.

20 And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and fought against it.

21 And he sent messengers unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the king of Syria, What seest thou? and Ahab answered, I see nothing. And he said, Let not him that hath conspired against thine life obtain honour; let none of him that seeketh thy soul entice him that hath conspired against thee.

22 Then said the messengers of the king of Syria to Ahab, Say thou, Thus saith the king of Syria, Though I have an hundred thousand chariots, thou have not chariots in thy coasts. And Ahab said, Thou hast spoken well.

23 And the messengers of the king of Syria said again unto him, Say thou, Thus saith the king of Syria, Even I will put my bands upon the wall of Samaria, and I will break it down; and thou shalt die the death of a man.

24 And Ahab said unto Elisha, Is there any word from the Lord to bring again this seat to me? And Elisha said, Behold, thou hast seen him, how he hath fought against me? if he be peaceable towards me this day, then he shall give me thine eyes: but if not, then I know how he斗eth against me.

25 And the messengers came again unto the king, and said, Thus saith the king of Syria, shall I repair to thee? and the king said, Go hither.

26 And when Elisha was come unto him, behold, there was a company of prophets standing to meet him. And he said unto them, Wherefore go ye to meet the man? for what have I done for you, that ye go to meet me?

27 And they said unto him, Thus saith the king, Thy servant came; and I sat in my house, and the watchmen told me, saying, Behold, there come men down by their feet.

28 And he said, What then spakest thou? he said, I have heard that the ships are come down by the coast from Tyre, and they shall bring charcoal thither; wherefore should I wait for thee?

29 And he said, What then seest thou? And he said, I see a youth binding on the head of his master's ass a hundred shekins of silver, and two changes of clothes.

30 So he said, Return upon me, I pray thee, when this hath taken place: for the people are not yet departed out of Samaria.
that Ben-hadad mustered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against
27 Israel. And the children of Israel were mustered, and were victualled, and went against them; and the children of Israel encamped before them like two little flocks of kids; but the
28 Syrians filled the country. And 1 man of God came near and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians have said, The Lord is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that
29 I am the Lord. And they encamped one against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred
30 red thousand footmen in one day. But the rest fled into Aphek, and came into the city, and the wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, 31 into an inner chamber. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, we pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive?
32 he is my brother. Now the men 3 observed diligently, and hastened 4 to catch whether it were 5 his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.
34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, 6 said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.
35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to
36 smite him. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found
37 him, and slew him. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting
38 and wounding him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his
39 headband over his eyes. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king; and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be escaped, then he shall live; but if so be that he be slain, his blood be on his own head. If he be slain, then thou shalt know that thy servant had no hand to do any evil or good. And the king said, What shall I do for the man? 40 a talent of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be; thyself
41 hast decided it. And he hasted, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him
42 that he was of the prophets. And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore thy life shall go for thy life, and thy people for his
43 people. And the king of Israel sent to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.
21. And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the
2 palace of Ahab king of Samaria. And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the
3 worth of it in money. And Naboth said to Ahab, The LoRD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my
4 fathers unto thee. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreel-
5 ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and
6 would eat no bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard
8 of Naboth the Jezreelite. So she wrote 9 letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, and that dwelt with
9 Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth
10 on high among the people; and set two men, sons of 8 Delial, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst 9 curse God and the
king. And then carry him out, and 11 stone him, that he die. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who dwelt in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth's son Igliam among the men of Belial, bare witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did curse God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. 14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: 16 for Naboth is not alive, but dead. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. 17 And the word of the Lord came to 18 Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which dwelleth in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 it. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shalt dogs lick thy blood, even thine. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? and he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to do that which is evil. 21 And evil in the sight of the Lord. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will utterly sweep thee away, and will cut off from Ahab every man child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at 22 large in Israel: and I will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provoked me to anger, and hast made me a reproach among all the 23 and Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel. 24 bel 3 by the rampart of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. 25 (But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, whom 26 Jezebel his wife stirred up. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the 27 children of Israel.) And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay 28 in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the 29 Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house. 22 And they continued three years with- 2 out war between Syria and Israel. 4 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came 3 down to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we 4 be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the 6 word of the Lord to-day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the 7 king. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the Lord, that we might inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the Lorn, Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, 9 Let not the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an 6 officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son 10 of Imlah. Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the 11 prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made his horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With iron will I smite the Edomites and all the 12 sin. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel. 24 bel 3 by the rampart of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. 25 (But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, whom 26 Jezebel his wife stirred up. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the 27 children of Israel.) And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay 28 in sackcloth, and went softly. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the 29 Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house. 22 And they continued three years with- 2 out war between Syria and Israel. 4 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came 3 down to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we 4 be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the 6 word of the Lord to-day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the 7 king. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the Lord, that we might inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the Lorn, Micaiah the son of Imlah: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, 9 Let not the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an 6 officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son 10 of Imlah. Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the 11 prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made his horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With iron will I smite the Edomites and all the
I. I speak. And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper; and the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speakest unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the Lord? And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd; and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me? And me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear thou the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner; and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king’s son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hear, ye peoples, all of you. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a certain man drew his bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness; wherefore he said unto the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle increased that day; and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even; and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; (now the harlots washed themselves there;) according unto the word of the Lord which he spake. Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

22:49. L. KINGS. 283

1 Or, decide
2 Heb. in his simplicity
3 Or, the lower armour and the breast-plate
4 See 2 Chr. xx. 31, 32.
And Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this sickness. But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Now therefore thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed. And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words? And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite. Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O man of God, the king hath sent, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto him, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties: but now let my life be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And he died according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And it came to pass, when the Lord would take Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with Elihu from Gilgal. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the
11 And Elisha said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-
3d. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-
el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And 
4 And Elisha said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to 
5 Jericho. And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elisha said unto him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And 
7 they two went on. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and 
8 they two stood by Jordan. And Elisha took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. 
9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elisha said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but 
11 if not, it shall not be so. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder; and Elisha went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 
12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them 
13 in two pieces. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord, the God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they were divided hither and thither: and 
15 Elisha went over. And when the sons of the prophets which were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not? 
19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the land 6miscarrieth. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to 
21 him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters: there shall not be from hence any more 
22 death or miscarrying. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spake. 
23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth 8little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. And he looked behind him and saw them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tore forty and two children of them. And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria. 
3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 
2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the 9pillar of Baal that his father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 
4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster; and herendered unto the king of Israel 30 the wool of an hundred thousand lambs, and of an hundred thou-
5 sand rams. But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab 6rebelled against the king of Israel. And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. 
7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaph-
that the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against
me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of 9the wilderness of Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor

10for the beasts that followed them. And the king of Israel said, Alas! for the Lord hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand

11of Moab. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, which poured

12water on the hands of Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king

13of Edom went down to him. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand

14of Moab. And Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of

15the Lord came upon him. And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this

17valley full of trenches. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water: and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your

18beasts. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will also deliver the Moabites into your hand.

19And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, and every spring of water.

20And ye shall gather together all that are able to go and put on armour, and upward, and stand on the border. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water

23over against them as red as blood: and they said, This is blood; the kings

are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now

therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: and they went forward 24into the land

25smiting the Moabites. And they beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and fell all the good trees: until in Kir-hareseth only they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and

26smote it. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom: but they

27not. Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And 5there was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead: and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bondmen.

And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the

3house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels;

4borrow not a few. And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside

5that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought the ves-

sels to her, and she poured out. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the

oil stayed. Then she came and told the man of God, and said, It came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

9And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which pass-

10eth by us continually. Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber 6on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a
candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in 11thither. And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the 12 chamber and lay there. And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, 15 she stood before him. And he said unto her, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast 4 been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine 14own people. And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her 15husband is old. And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood 16in the door. And he said, At this season, when the time 4 cometh round, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, 17 I anoint him unto thine handmaid. And the woman conceived, and bare a son 18 at that season, when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her.

And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father 19to the reapers. And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his 20mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the 22door upon him, and went out. And she called unto his husband, and said, 23Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses. And I may run to the man of God, and come again. 25And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well. Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding.

And she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, 26yonder is the Shunammite: run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with thy child? And she answered, It is well.

And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from 28me, and hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me? 29Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my 30staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, 31and followed her. And Gehazi passed on before him, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor 6 hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, Saying, The child is not awake.

And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and 32laid upon his bed. He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them 33twain, and prayed unto the Lord. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands; and he 4 stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child 35 was warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro: and went up, and 6 stretched himself upon him: 7 and the child succzed seven times, and the child opened his 36eyes. And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite, So he called her. And when she was come in unto 37him, he said, Take up thy son. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

And Elisha came again to Gilgal; and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shrouded them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they 41could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

And there came a man from Taelshalishah, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in his sack. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. And his 43servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall 44leave thereof. So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.
5 Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man 1 with his master, and honourable, because by him the Lord had given 2 victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty 2 man of valour, but he was a leper. And the Syrians had gone out in bands, and had brought away captives out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she 3 waited on Naaman’s wife. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were 1 with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him 4 of his leprosy. And 4 one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. 5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thou- sand 4 pieces of gold, and ten changes of 6 raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, be- hold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him 7 of his leprosy. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but consider, I pray thee, and see how he 8seeketh a quarrel against me. And it was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet 9 in Israel. So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood 10 at the door of the house of Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, 11 and 7 thou shalt be clean. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the 12 leper. Are not 8 Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and 13 went away in a rage. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and 14 be clean? Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was 15 clean. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Be- hold now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a 9 present of thy servant. But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he re- fused. And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules’ burden of earth; for thy serv- ant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but 16 unto the Lord. In this thing the Lord pardon thy servant; when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to wor- ship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this 19thing. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him 10a little way.

20 But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to 22 meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from the hill country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of 23 raiment. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and 24 they bare them before him. And when he came to the 11 hill, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they 25 departed. But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no 26 whither. And he said unto him, 27Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and 27 menservants and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his pre- 28 sence a leper as white as snow.

6 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. 2Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go 3 ye. And one said, Be content, I pray
II.

and

And

and

there, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, 5 they cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, 6 my master! for it was borrowed. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither: 7 and I made the iron to swim. And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Now the king of Syria warred against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my 4 camp. And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are coming down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. 10 And the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is 12 for the king of Israel? And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that 13 thou speakest in thy bedchamber. And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. And when the 4 servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, 16 my master! how shall we do? And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be 17 with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to Samaria. And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lorp, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lorn opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in 21 midst of Samaria. And the king of

Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? 22 shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. And he prepared great provision for them; and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore 4 pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kohah of dung for five pieces of silver.

27 Help, my lord, O king. And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, whence shall I help thee out of the threshold? 28 or out of the winepress? And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. 29 And we boiled his son, and did eat him: and I said unto her, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day; and we will eat thy son to-morrow. 30 And she said, My son, she said, My son, let this cup, and let me dip the top thereof in the wall, that I may dip the top thereof in the wall, and my son wilt live. 31 And he went up, and came to the place of Shaphat, which is beside Michmash: and the king sent unto him, saying, What seest thou? And he said, I see a young man an hundred cubits far off, 32 and a servant with him. And he said, Where is he? And Elisha said, Behold, he is before thee: go and take him: for he is the one that smote my master with blindness. And he said, Go in, and tell him, Thus saith the Lorn, Because thou hast smote my servant with blindness with a rod, 33 there shall be two rods in the hand of his master in the day that he goeth down to meet him: one rod shall be unto thy brother Ben-hadad, and the other rod shall be to the arrows of the men that hast smote thee. 34 And there shall come the King, and all his host with them, and they shall come down, and see the people in the midst of the city, and the famine; and they shall be hungry enough. 35 And he said, What seest thou? And he said, I see two baskets of bread on a wall. And he said, Give it unto the captain of my host. And Elisea said, Thus saith the Lorn, This is the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord, To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for 2 a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might this thing
be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 Now there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate; and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and went in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went 9 and hid it. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, 8 punishment will overtake us: now therefore come, let us go and tell 10 the king's household. So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they 11 were. And 3 he called the porters; and they told it to the king's household 12 within. And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and 13 get into the city. And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left 4 in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed;) and let us send and 14 see. They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and 15 see. And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord. 17 And the king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate; and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spake when the 18 king came down to him. And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria; 19 and that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but 20 shalt not eat thereof: it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

8 Now Elisha had spoken unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the Lord hath called for a famine; and it shall also 2 come upon the land seven years. And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines three years. And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her 4 house and for her land. Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha 5 hath done. And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, came to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored 6 to life. And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain 5 officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of 8 God is come hither. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine
and, and go meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying,

9 Shall I recover of this sickness? So Hazaël went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty eunes' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit the Lord hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

10 And he settled his countenance steadfastly upon him, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. And Hazaël said, Why weepeth my lord? and he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child.

11 And it came to pass when he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazaël reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, 4 the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and the son of Joram king of Edom, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said, Go in and anoint him. And they went in, and anointed him, and he carried him up to the top of a chamber.

10 And he said unto his young man, Run, fetch me a bow and an arrow. And he went, and took them, and came again.

11 And the man of God said, Go again; and he went again. And he said, Take for me, I pray thee, the bow and the arrows that I see before me this day. And he took them, and said unto him, My master the Lord shewed me to do this today: and now I have obeyed my master. And he said, Go to the mountain, Elisha. And he went to the mountain, and came and stood on the top thereof.

12 And he said, Wherefore straw I here, my lord the king? for thy servant heard that the kings of Syria are compassed about to come unto the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazaël king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. And king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazaël king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 And Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said, Go in and anoint him. And they went in, and anointed him, and he carried him up to the top of a chamber.

10 And he said unto his young man, Run, fetch me a bow and an arrow. And he went, and took them, and came again.

11 And the man of God said, Go again; and he went again. And he said, Take for me, I pray thee, the bow and the arrows that I see before me this day. And he took them, and said unto him, My master the Lord shewed me to do this today: and now I have obeyed my master. And he said, Go to the mountain, Elisha. And he went to the mountain, and came and stood on the top thereof.

12 And he said, Wherefore straw I here, my lord the king? for thy servant heard that the kings of Syria are compassed about to come unto the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.
came forth to the servants of his lord; and one said unto him, is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know 12 the man and what his talk was. And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have 13 anointed thee king over Israel. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him 1 on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet, 14 saying, Jehu is king. So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, 15 because of Hazael king of Syria; but king 2 Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If this be your mind, then let none escape and go forth out of the 16 city, to go to tell it in Jezreel. So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to 3 Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And 4 Ahaziah king of Judah was come 17 down to see Joram. Now the watchman 5 stood on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them; and let him 18 say, 6 Is it peace? So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. 19 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for 20 he driveth furiously. And Joram said, 4 Make ready. And they made ready his chariot. And Joram king of Israel and 5 Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in the 22 portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother 6 Jezebel 23 and her witchcrafts are so many? And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery. 24 O Ahaziah. And Jehu drew his bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his 25 chariot. Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord 6 laid this burden 26 upon him; Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this 7 plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according 27 to the word of the Lord. 8 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smiteth him also in the chariot: and they 9 smote him at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, 28 and died there. And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. 29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah. 30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and tired her head, and 31 looked out at the window. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, 9 Is it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's mur- 32 derer? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? and who is he that 33 or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he 34 trode her under foot. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and he said, See now to this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. 35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of 36 her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the 37 Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: 38 and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel. 10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jez- reel, even the elders, and unto them that 2 brought up the sons of Ahab, saying, And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; 3 look ye out the best and most meet of your master's sons, and set him on his fa- ther's throne, and fight for your master's 4 house. But they were exceedingly a- fraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how then shall
II. KINGS.

293

5 we stand? And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up the children, went to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Which is good in thine eyes. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and will bring me up the children, as thou hast brought me up this day; 7 then bring me my son Elah, that I may kill him. And the king said, Go your way. And they arose, and brought him up to him from the house of his father.

8 And thou shalt come to me, and shalt say, Thy servant Jehu is come unto thee; and thou shalt do thus and thus: and thou shalt slay me, even as I have done with Ahab. And king Jehoshaphat said, What will ye have me to do, that I should give thee? Service or tribute? And they answered, Service. Therefore the king hired forty thousand horsemen.

9 And he sought to make peace with the king of the second kingdom, even with the king of Babylon: so the king of Babylon made him294

10 the帅 of the sea, and the30 generals of the horse, and the captains of the host.

And he went forth to the man in the field. And Jehu said, Is it for peace? And he answered, No; but for thy lord's son's head.

11 And Jehu said, Then take the king's charger, and go, and say, Thus saith Jehu, saying, This is what the Lord saith, Take his head down to the water.

12 And Jehu said, Take his head, and come, and carry it down to the water. But one of the young men of the guard spake, saying, Behold, the king hearkeneth not to any man, neither doth he respect any: therefore, I pray thee, let us beseech thee, let us desire thy face to-day. And they spake against him, saying, Behold, thou seekest a quarrel, and there is none, but thou wouldst set the kingdom on fire.

13 And when his servants were come, and asked him, Why is there still noise in the city? they told him, They are come to seek for the king: for they said, The king planted to-day a son.

14 Then he called on name a young man, and said, Take hold of the charger of the king's son. And they said, As thy word, my lord.

15 Then he said, Lend me thine hand. And he gave him his hand: and he took him up into the chariot. And he went forth to the Jordan, he and all his men, and took with him ten men of him that were with him.

16 And when they came to Beth-el, the tamar was there: and Jonathan the son of the king killed thirty men before the king, whom he sought for: and as man was going, Jonathan killed him, and fell down in his chariot.

17 And he also went on from Beth-el, and passed on to Rimmon, and came to Abel-beth-maacah, and to the king's house: and as man told him, Behold, the king's son is come to the city.

18 And he said, Go, ask. And they went, and found him, according to the word of the Lord: he spake to him; and he said, Thus saith the Lord, Say, Thus saith the Lord, I will shew thee what thou shalt do to the house of Ahab, and what the dog of the house of Ahab shall be, 19 and the sons, and the worshippers of Baal, and all his servants, shall be as the dogs on the earth, and none shall save them.

20 And he saw Elisha the prophet, who was on the way to go to Samaria; and he said unto him, Go down to meet Jehu, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, My servant Jehu shall take possession of the house of Ahab, and he shall slain all his house, 21 and shall destroy Baal out of Israel, and will make his house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, 5 and as pin of the 1 shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

22 And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up into the chariot.

23 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord. So they made him ride in his chariot.

24 And when he came to Samaria, he smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to him by Elijah.

25 And when he had departed thence, he came to the Jordan: and there Jeroboam's son Joash the king of Israel, with all the host of Israel, came; and they set themselves in battle array against Jehu.

26 And the messengers of Jeroboam said unto him, Say, Thus saith the king, ...
32 In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them
33 in all the coasts of Israel: from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the
Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the
valley of Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. Now the rest of the acts of Jehn, and
all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the
35 chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehn slept with his fathers: and they
buried him in Samaria. And Jehoiahaz
36 his son reigned in his stead. And the
time that Jehn reigned over Israel in
Samaria was twenty and eight years.

11 Now when Athaliah the mother of
Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she
arose and destroyed all the seed of
2 royal. But Jehoshabe, the daughter of
king Joarim, sister of Ahaziah, took Jo-
ash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him
away from among the king's sons that
were slain, even him and his nurse, and
3 put them in the 2bedchamber; and they
hid him from Athaliah, so that he was
3 not slain. And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six years:
And Athaliah reigned over the land.

4 And in the seventh year Jehoioada
sent and fetched the captains over
hundreds, of the 5Carites and of the
6guard, and brought them to him into
the house of the Lord; and he made a
4 covenant with them, and took an
oath of them in the house of the
Lord, and shewed them the king's
5son. And he commanded them, saying,
This is the thing that ye shall
do: a third part of you, that come
in on the sabbath, shall be keepers
6 of the watch of the king's house; and a
third part shall be at the gate Sur;
and a third part at the gate behind
the guard: so shall ye keep the
7 of the house, and be a barrier. And
the two companies of you, even all
that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep
the watch of the house of the
8 Lord about the king. And ye shall
compass the king round about, every
man with his weapons in his hand;
and he that cometh within the ranks,
let him be slain: and be ye with the
king when he goeth out, and when
9 he cometh in. And the captains over
hundreds did according to all that
Jehoioada the priest commanded: and
they took every man his men, those
that were to come in on the sabbath,
with those that were to go out on
the sabbath, and came to Jehoioada the
10 priest. And the priest delivered to
the captains over hundreds the spears
and shields that had been king Da-
vad's, which were in the house of the
11 Lord. And the guard stood, every
man with his weapons in his hand,
from the right 7side of the house to
the left side of the house, along by the
altar and the house, by the king round
12 about. Then he brought out the king's
son, and put the crown upon him, and
gave him the testimony; and they made
him king, and anointed him; and they
capped their hands, and said, 9 God
save the king. And when Athaliah
heard the noise of the guard and of the
people, she came to the people into the
14 house of the Lord: and she looked, and,
behold, the king stood by the pillar,
as the man was, and was the captains
and the trumpets by the king; and all
the people of the land rejoiced, and blew
with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her
clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 And Jehoioada the priest commanded
the captains of hundreds that were
set over the host, and said unto them,
Have her forth between the ranks; and
him that followeth her slay with the
sword: for the priest said, Let her
not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16 So they made way for her; and she went
by the way of the horses' entry to the
king's house: and there was she slain.

17 And Jehoioada made a covenant
between the Lord and the king and the
people, that they should be the Lord's
people; between the king also and the
18 people. And all the people of the land
went to the house of Baal, and brake
it down; his altars and his images
brake they in pieces thoroughly, and
slew Mattan the priest of Baal before
the altars. And the priest appointed
19 officers over the house of the Lord.

19 And he took the captains over
hundreds, and the Carites, and the
guard, and all the people of the land;
and they brought down the king from
the house of the Lord, and came by the
way of the gate of the guard unto the
king's house. And he sat on the
20 throne of the kings. So all the
people of the land rejoiced, and the city
was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with
the sword at the king's house.

21 Jehoash was seven years old when
22 he began to reign. In the seventh
year of Jehn began Jehoash to reign;
and he reigned forty years in Jeru-
salem: and his mother's name was
2 Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Jehoash
did that which was right in the eyes of
the Lord all his days wherein Je-
hoioada the priest instructed him. How-
beit the high places were not taken
away: the people still sacrificed and
burnt incense in the high places.

4 And Jehoash said to the priests, All
the money of the hallowed things that
is brought into the house of the Lord,
23 in current money, 24 the money of the
persons for whom each man is rated, and
all the money that it cometh into any
man's heart to bring into the
house of the Lord, let the priests

8 Or, put upon him the crown and the testi-
mony. 9 Or, Let the king live.

10 Or, on the platform.

11 Heb. officers.

12 Or, even the money of every one that
pro-
voketh the num-
bering.

13 Heb. each man the money of the
souls of his
estima-
tion.
II. KINGS.

295

take it to them, every man from his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house, whereassoever any breach shall be found. But it is so, that when they had repaired the breaches of the house, the priest had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no more money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. And the priests consented that they should take no more money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the Lord: and the priests that kept the 1door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord. And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's 2scribe and the high priest came up, and they 3put up in bags and told the money that was found 11 in the house of the Lord. And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they 4paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, who wrought upon the house of the Lord.

12 And to the masons, and the hewers of stone, for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 But there were not made for the house of the Lord cups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord: 4for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therein the house of the Lord. Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work: for they dealt faithfully. The money for the guilt offerings, and the money for the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the Lord: it was the priests'.

17 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and all that he wrought in the city of David; and Amaziah his son that reigned in his stead.

13 In the thirty and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, continually. And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria oppressed them. And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as before.

6 So, in the time of Jotham the son of Jeroboam king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Nebat king of Israel went up to wage war against the Lord; and he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, his father; and he died, according to all that he did, and his sins, whereewith he made Israel to sin.

7 The Asherah also in Samaria. For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like the dust in threshing. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz king of Israel to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin: but he walked in the sins of the kings of Israel. Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Joash died, and they buried him with his fathers, and placed upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his
sickness whereof he died: and Joash, the king of Israel, came down unto him, and wept over him, and said, 2 My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows. 3 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it. And Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The Lord's arrow of victory over Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them. 4 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the hands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. 5 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet. 6 And Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. But the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet. And Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel. 7 In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel began Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. 8 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jeholdimm of Jerusalem. 9 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had done. 10 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain his father: but the children of the murderers he put not to death: according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, as the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall 11 die for his own sin. He slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took 12 Sela by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. 13 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The 14 thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and thou hast despised me, shewing thyself might against me. But the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, 15 because he had called him, saying, What seest thou? and he said, I see the band of the seers, and Elisha the son of Shaphat. 16 Therefore the Lord smote Amaziah, and he fell down sick; neither was he restored by the physicians. 17 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, from first to last, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Sion by the king's sons. 18 And Joash his son reigned in his stead. 19 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoahaz son of Jehoahaz king of Israel 18 years. 20 To Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish; and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers. 21 And all the kings of the children of Israel, and such as had seen Ahab's kingdom, 22 and Amaziah, the son of Joash, king of Judah, died.
the people of Judah took 1 Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father 22 Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. 23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. 24 And he made Israel sin. He restored the border of Israel from the entering in of Hamath unto the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the Lord, the God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher. For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam 25 the son of Joash. Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damasus, and Hamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 26 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead. 27 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began 2 Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. 28 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem; and his mother’s name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 29 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 30 And the Lord smote the king; so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a 2 several house. And Jotham his son was over the household, judging the people of the land. Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead. 31 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and 11 reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 12 The kings of Israel. This was the word of the Lord which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass. 13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned 14 the space of a month in Samaria. And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 15 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. There came against the hand of the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to 20 confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not 21 there in the land. Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 22 In the fifth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to sin. And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the 2 castle of the king’s house, with Argob and Arieh; and with him were fifty men of the
Gileadites: and he slew him, and 26 reigned in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, wherewith he made Israel to s
d
d

sin. In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham.

31 The son of Uzziah. Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 4 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the upper gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? In those days the Lord began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lord his God, like David his father. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasuries of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin. And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. And Urijah the priest built an altar; according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against the altar.

12 king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near unto the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon the altar. And the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of his altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by. Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brased oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. And the covered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry
II. KINGS.

17. In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him. Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him presents. And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor, on the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 And it was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared not the commandments and statutes of the Lord, whom the Lord had cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they made. And the children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. And they set them up pillars and Asherim upon every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the Lord carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the Lord.

12 Yet the Lord testified unto Israel, and unto Judah, by the hand of every prophet, and of every seer, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed not in the Lord their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the nations which were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them that they should not do like them. And they forsook all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18 And the Lord turned the counsel of Ahaz and of the kings of Syria, away from attacking Jerusalem, to attack the children of Israel, and the land of Judah; and Amaziah was helped by the king of Egypt.

21 Therefore the Lord was angry with Jerusalem, and removed Israel out of his sight: there was no place left but the tribe of Judah only.

23 for he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin. And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which killed some of them. Wherefore they spake unto the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed away, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach thee the manner of the God of the land. So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them not to burn incense any more in the high places. And the people of the land made a statute with all the people, that they should do no other evil. For all the people did still discern between the high places that were in the cities of their kings, and between the place which God had chosen, and his temple in Jerusalem. And they feared the Lord, and served their own God, and turned after the counsel of the priests of Israel which were come out of Samaria, who dwelt at Beth-el; and they feared the Lord, and made burnt offerings on the high places. But they feared the commandment of the Lord, lest the priests of Israel should stop their hand from offering burnt offerings and sacrifices in the high places; wherefore they feared the priests of Israel, and hearkened unto them;

25 and the high places were not taken away; yet the heart of the children of Israel turned not from their evil way, from doing according to all the works of the Amorites, of whom the Lord had cast them out before the children of Israel."

299
29 how they should fear the Lord. Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities where-
30 in they dwelt. And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Ha-
31 math made Ashima, and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech,
32 the 3 gods of Sepharvaim. So they feared the Lord, and made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in
33 the houses of the high places. They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had
34 been carried away. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named
35 Israel; with whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve
36 them, nor sacrifice to them: but the Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall ye sacrifice:
37 and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not
38 fear other gods: and the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods:
39 but the Lord your God shall ye fear; him shall ye serve, and to his word shall ye hearken.
40 of all your enemies. Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their
41 former manner. So these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children’s children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz
2 king of Judah began to reign. 2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his
3 mother’s name was Abi the daughter
4 of Zechariah. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that David his father
5 had done. He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asheral: and he brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the child-

5 Or, it was called
6 That is, A piece of brass.
Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this whereunto ye trust?

20in whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me? Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt: whereupon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. And how canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, which the Lord hath put in the hand of his master the king of Assyria? And thou dost not in thy dreams dream of horses, or in thy vision see them standing by the mountains of Samaria. Assyria, and I and my master: and how shall I speak unto this great king, whose words are such as mine words are?

25And for horsemen? Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. Then said I Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, saying, Hold ye the sword, and cause the sun to go down? Therefore hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

7So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed,
11. and thine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

20. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And 

31. fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of the Lord shall perform this.

32. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the Lord.

20. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord. And said, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4. And it came to pass, after Isaiah was gone out into the middle part of the city, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying, Turn again, and say to Hezekiah the prince of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer; I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house.
6 of the Lord. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for thy servant David's sake. And Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that this shall come to pass? And Isaiah said, The sign which the Lord will give thee is this; the shadow on the degrees shall go down ten degrees.

12 The son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days? Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the

21 Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

21 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. And he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord. And he made his son to pass through the fire, and practised sorcery, and used enchantments, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger. And he cast forth the house of his sons the precious things of the house of Baal, that he had made, in the house of which the Lord said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than they of the nations, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel. And the Lord spoke by his servants the 11 prophets, saying, Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey 15 and a spoil to all their enemies; because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside
his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in
the sight of the Lord. Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chroni-
cles of kings of Judah? 1And Man-
asseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the

daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: and he forsook the Lord, the God of his fathers, and walked not in

the way of the Lord. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house.

24 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made

Josiah his son king in his stead. Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

22 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daugh-
ter of Adaiah of Bozkath. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azahiah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house

of the Lord, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the
doors have gathered of the people:

and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the Lord; and let them give it to the workmen which are in

the house of the Lord, to repair the

6 breaches of the house; unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons; and for buying timber and

7 hewn stone to repair the house. How-

beit there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faith-

fully. And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the

Lord. And Hilkiah delivered the book

to Shaphan, and he read it. And Shap-

phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have emptied out the

money that was found in the house, and

have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the

10 house of the Lord. And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the

priest hath delivered me a book. And

11 Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he

12 rent his clothes. And the king command-

ed Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of the

Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and

13 Asaiah the king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the

words of this book that is found: for

great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of

this book; to do according unto all that

14 which is written concerning us. So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and

Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went

unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of

Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the 6th quarter;) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the

Lord, the God of Israel, Tell ye the man

16 that sent you unto me, Thus saith the

Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of this book:

17 which the king of Judah hath read; be-

cause they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore

my wrath shall be kindled against this

place, and it shall not be quenched. But

unto the king of Judah, who sent you to

inquire of the Lord, thus shall ye say to

him, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: As touching the words which

19 thou hast heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that

20 they should become a desolation and a

curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and

wept before me; I also have heard thee,

therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place.

23 And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of

Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up to the house of the
II. KINGS.

305

10 Or, ran from them

11 Or, destruction

12 Or, obelisks

13 Or, sacrificed

14 Or, even in all... and of

15 Or, men. Moreover the altar that was at Beth- el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; and he burned the high place and stamped it with the base thereof, and burned the Asherah.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who prophesied.

17 And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth- el. And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones.

18 And he came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth- el.

19 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba of Benjamin unto Nemeth; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

20 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant.

22 And it came to pass, that, when they had finished offering all the sacrifices, that all the king's servants came, and brought every man his servant, and every man his maidservant, and they served the Lord.

23 And Josiah put away that which was vile in his sight, out of all the places of the high places of the sons of Brigham, that were in the gates of Jerusalem, and out of all the places that were about Jerusalem in the mount of the house of the Lord.
25 In the house of the Lord. And like unto
him was there no king before him, that
turned to the Lord with all his heart,
and with all his soul, and with all his
might, according to all the law of Moses;
neither after him arose there any like
26 him. Notwithstanding the Lord turned
not from the fierceness of his great wrath,
wherewith his anger was kindled against
Judah, because of all the provoca-
tions that Manasseh had provoked.

27 him withal. And the Lord said, I will
remove Judah also out of my sight, as
I have removed Israel, and I will cast
off this city which I have chosen, even
Jerusalem, and the house of which I
28 said, My name shall be there. Now
the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all
that he did, are they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of

Jehovah? 1 In his days Pharaoh-nech
king of Egypt went up against the king
of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and
king Josiah went against him; and he
slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen
30 him. And his servants carried him
in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and
brought him to Jerusalem, and buried
him in his own sepulchre. 2 And
the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son
of Josiah, and anointed him, and made
him king in his father's stead.

31 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years
old when he began to reign; and he
reigned three months in Jerusalem:
and his mother's name was Hamutal
the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in
the sight of the Lord, according to all
that his fathers had done. And Pha-
raro-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah
in the land of Hamath, 3 that he might
not reign in Jerusalem; and put the
land to a 4 tribute of an hundred talents
34 of silver, and a talent of gold. And
Pharaoh-nechah made Eliakim the son
of Josiah king in the room of Josiah
his father, and changed his name to
Jehoiakim: but he took Jehoahaz away;
and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and
the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the
land to give the money according to the
commandment of Pharaoh: he ex-
pected the silver and the gold of the
people of the land, of every one accord-
ing to his taxation, to give it unto
Pharaoh-nechah.

36 4Jehoiakim was twenty and five years
old when he began to reign; and he
reigned eleven years in Jerusalem:
and his mother's name was Zebidah
the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in
the sight of the Lord, according to all
that his fathers had done. In his
days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
came up, and Jehoiakim became his
servant three years: then he turned
2 and rebelled against him. And the
Lord sent against him bands of the
Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians,
and bands of the Moabites, and bands
of the children of Ammon, and sent
them against Judah to destroy it, ac-
cording to the word of the Lord, which
he spake by the hand of his servants
3 the prophets. Surely at the command-
ment of the Lord came this upon Ju-
dah, to remove them out of his sight,
for the sins of Manasseh, according to
4 all that he did: and also for the inno-
cent blood that he shed; for he filled
Jerusalem with innocent blood: and
5 the Lord would not pardon. Now
the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and
all that he did, are they not written
in the book of the chronicles of the
6 kings of Judah? So Jehoiakim slept
with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son
7 reigned in his stead. And the king of
Egypt came not again any more out of
his land: for the king of Babylon had
taken, from the brook of Egypt unto
the river Euphrates, all that pertained
to the king of Egypt; for Jehoiakim
8 Jehoiachin was eighteen years old
when he began to reign; and he
reigned in Jerusalem three months:
and his mother's name was Nehushta
the daughter of Elkanathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in
the sight of the Lord, according to all
that his father had done. At that
time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar
king of Babylon came up to Jeru-
 salen, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
came unto the city, while his servants
12 were besieging it; and Jehoiachin the
king of Judah went out to the king
of Babylon, he, and his mother, and
his servants, and his princes, and his
6 officers: and the king of Babylon took
him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the trea-
ures of the house of the Lorn, and the
treasures of the king's house, and cut
in pieces all the vessels of gold which
Solomon king of Israel had made in
the temple of the Lord, as the Lord
14 had said. And he carried away all
Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all
the mighty men of valour, even ten
thousand captives, and all the crafts-
men and the smiths; none remained,
save the poorest sort of the people of
16 the land. And he carried away Jehoia-
chin to Babylon; and the king's mother,
and the king's wives, and his 6 officers,
and the 7 chief men of the land, car-
ried he into captivity from Jerusalem
16 to Babylon. And all the men of
might, even seven thousand, and the
craftsmen and the smiths a thousand,
all of them strong and apt for war,
even them the king of Babylon brought
17 captive to Babylon. And the king
of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abigail, the daughter of Jeruel.

19 Daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 In the eleventh year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and besieged it; and Zedekiah rebuked against the king of Babylon.

21 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about.

22 Now in the eleventh year of his reign, in the fiftieth year that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem;

23 And in the eleventh year of his reign, in the first month, the ninetieth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, the officer of the captain of the guard, unto Jerusalem;

24 And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house,

25 burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldaeans, that were with him, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

26 And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took there of little残余 of the people that were left in the city, and them that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away

27 captive. But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vine

28 dressers and husbandmen. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases and the brazen sea that were in the house of the Lord, did
and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin, king of Judah out of prison; and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

12 Adam, Seth, Enosh; Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared; Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech, Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
5 The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 The sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
1 In Gen. x. 3. Eliphath.
2 In Gen. x. 4. Dodanim.
13 Diphath, and Toarcum. And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 In Gen. x. 11. yrs.
14 * will.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whence came the Philistines), and Caphtorim.
17 The sons of Shem: Elam, and Assur, and Arphachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Me-shech. And Arphachshad begat Shehah, 19 and Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother’s name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; and Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba, and Obiphir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.
24,25 Shem, Arphachshad, Shelah; Eber, Peleg, Reu; Serug, Nahor, Terah; Abram (the same is Abraham). The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, Mishma, and Dumah, Massa; Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 And the sons of Keturah, Abraham’s concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
45 Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And Caleb died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah.
45 reigned in his stead. And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. And Shaul died, and Baal-
1. Ishi, the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. And Beal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife’s name was Mchetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab. And Hadad died. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke ⁴Aliah, duke ⁴Jetheth, duke Oholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinion; duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar; duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

2. These are the sons of Israel; Renben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar and Zebulun, Dan, Joseph and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad and Asher.

3. The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born unto him of Bath-shun the Canaanitess. And Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him. And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Perez and Zerah; sons of fourteen years. And the sons of Judah were five. The sons of Perez; Hezron and Hamul. And the sons of Zerah; ⁴Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Hamin, and their sister, Dara; five of them in all. And the sons of Carmi; ⁴Achar, the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai. And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; and Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz; and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinaid the second, and Shimaa the third; and Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth; ⁴Seraiah the sixth, David the seventh; and his sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; ⁴Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. And Abigail bare Amasa to Zeruiah’s son, Jesse. And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite. And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jeruthoth; and these were his sons; Jesher, Shobal, and Ardon. And Azubah died, and Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur. And Hur begat ⁴Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel. And after the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead; whom he took to wife when he was three-score and ten years old; she bare him Segub. And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. And Geshur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, and ⁴Hebron, and the villages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

4. And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrahath, then Abiah Hezron’s wife bare him Ashhur the father of Tekoa. And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Oziel, and Meshulim, and Me-zahab. ⁴Oziel begat Abinaid, and Maaz, and Joel, and Jamin, and Ibattai. ⁴Oziel begat Me-zahab, and ⁴Joel begat Eliphlet. And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Manz, and Janin, and Eker. And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Shammai were Sheshai, and Jada; and the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur. And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Ahiam, and Mibzer. And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children. And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshai, and the sons of Sheshai; ⁴Ahli. And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without children, and the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza.

5. These are the sons of Jerahmeel. Now Sheshan had no sons, but had a daughter, Shalah. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

6. And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad, and Zabad begat Ephphal, and Ephpphal begat Obed; and Obed begat ⁴Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah; and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah, and Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai begat Shallum; and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elisahma. And the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Meshua his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Maresah the father of Hebron. And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shama. And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat Shammai. And the sons of Shammai; Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth-zur; and of Beth-zur; Ephphal, Caleb’s concubine, bare Haran, and then Hur, and Haran, and Gazez, and Haran begat Gazez. And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephrah, and Shaaph. Maacah, Caleb’s concubine, bare Sheber and Tirhanah. She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa. These were the sons of Caleb; the firstborn of Hur, the father of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim; ⁴Sahmah the father of Beth-lehem, Haraph the father of Beth-gader. And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, half of the Mennonoth. And the families of Kiriath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites. The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Neta- phathites, Atroth-beth-joab, and half
of the Manahathites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Schemathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

3 Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith; the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by English. 4Eglah his wife. Six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel: 6 and Ibar, and Elishama, and Eliphelet; and Naham, and Nepheg, and Jaazaniah, and Esh-Shalah, and Elizaphan, and Tlatha, and 9 Elipelet, nine. All these were the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines; and Tamar was their sister. And Solomon’s son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, 11 Jehoshaphat his son; Joram his son, 12 Ahaziah his son, Joash his son; Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son; 13 son; Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, 14 Manasseh his son; Amon his son, Josiah; 15 son. And the sons of Josiah; the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakin, the third Zedekiah, the fourth 16 Shallum. And the sons of Jeholakim: 17 And the sons of Jecoliah, 18 Shallu, and Shemuel, and Shaphat, and Maachiah, Elam, and Joseph, 19 shealtit his son, and Malchiram, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshaia, and Nedabiah. And the sons of Pedaiah; Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the 2 sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith were their sister: and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed; 21 ed, five. And the 2 sons of Hananiah; Pedalzai, and Jeshua: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of 22 Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. And the sons of Shecaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neriah, and 23 Shaphat, six. And the 3 sons of Neriah; Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam. 24 three. And the sons of Elioenai; Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4 The sons of Judah; Perez, Hezron, 2 and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. And 3 Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

And these were the sons of the father of Etam; Jezeel, and Ishma, and Idash: and the name of their sister was 6 Hazzledelponi: and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hassah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of 7 Beth-lehem. And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. And Naarah bare him Ahaz- amin, and Heleber, and Temeni, and Haasshahtern. These were the sons of 8 Naarah. And the sons of Helah were 9 Zere, Ezhah, and Ethnan. And Hakkok begat Ammih, and Zobelshah, and the families of Abarhel the son of 10 Huram. And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thon wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And 11 God granted him that which he requested. And Cheleb the brother of Shubah begat Mohir, which was the 12 father of Eshton. And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of 13 Ir nahash. These are the 14 men of Rechab. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and 14 sauces, and Jerahmeel. These are the 15 men of the sons of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh; Iru, and Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah; 16 Kenaz. And the sons of Jahleleel; Ziphi, 17 and Ziphah, Hirah, and Asavil. And the sons of Elraim; Jeshaiah, and Jehonadab, and Jeush, and 18 and Shimri, and Shemiramah. These were the 19 sons of Ephraim; and Zalal. And the sons of Ephraim, 20 and the sons of Zaanannim; Gath-rimmon. The sons of Ephraim were thirty and two tribes: 21 and the sons of Ziph, the sons of hitherto: Ziphi. And the sons of the sons of the sons of 22 and the sons of the sons of the sons of the sons of 23 And the 7 records are ancient. These were the potters, and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah; there they dwelt with the king for his work. 24 The sons of Simeon; 25 and Nemu, and
I. CHRONICLES.

1 In Gen. xvi. 10, Jachin.
2 In Gen. xvi. 10, Zohar.

25 Jamin, 4 Jarib, 2 Zerah, Shaul: Shallum
his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma, Hamnuel his
son, Zaccur his son, Shimeii his son.
27 And Shimeii had sixteen sons and six
daugthers: but his brethren had not
many children, neither did all their
family multiply, like to the children of
28 Judah. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba,
29 and Moladah, and Hazar-shual; and at
30 Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad; and
at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Zik-
31 lag; and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-
susim, and at Beth-biri, and at Shaaraim.
These were their cities unto the reign
32 of David. And their villages were Etam,
and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and
33 Ashan, five cities: and all their villages
that were round about the same cities,
unto Baal. These were their habi-
tations, and they have their genealogy.
34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Jo-
35 shah the son of Amaziah; and Joel, and
Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of
36 Seraiah, the son of Asiel; and Elieoenai,
and Jaakolah, and Jeshohimah, and
Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and
37 Benjamin; and Ziza the son of Shiphah,
the son of Allon, the son of Jediah, the
son of Shimeii, the son of Shemar-
38 iah; these mentioned by name were
princes in their families: and their
39 fathers' houses increased greatly.
And they went to the entering in of Gedor,
even unto the east side of the valley,
40 to seek pasture for their flocks. And
they found fat pasture and good, and
the land was wide, and quiet, and
peaceable; for they that dwelt there
aforetime were of Ham. And these
written by name came in the days of
Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote
their tents, and the Meunim that were
found there, and destroyed them utterly,
unto this day, and dwelt in their
stead: because there was pasture there
42 for their flocks. And some of them,
even of the sons of Simeon, five hun-
dred men, went to mount Seir, having
for their captains Pelatiah, and Near-
iah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons
45 of Ishi. And they smote the remnant
of the Amalekites that escaped, and
dwelt there unto this day.
5 And the sons of Reuben, the firstborn of
Israel, (for he was the firstborn;) but,
forasmuch as he defiled his father's
coch, his birthright was given unto
the sons of Joseph the son of Israel;
and the genealogy is not to be reckoned
after the birthright. For Judah prev-
21 above his brethren, and of him
3 came the 4 prince; but the birthright
3 was Joseph's): the sons of Reuben
the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and
4 Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons
of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his
5 son, Shimeii his son; Meach his son,
6 Reiah his son, Baal his son; Beerah
his son, whom 5 Tilgath-pilneser king
of Assyria carried away captive: he
7 was prince of the Reubenites. And
his brethren by the families, when the
genealogy of their generations was
reckoned; the chief, Joel, and Zechar-
siah, and Bela the son of Azaz, the son
of Shemaa, the son of Joel, who dwelt in
Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-noon;
9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the
entering in of the wilderness from the
river Euphrates: because their cattle
were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the days of Saul they made war
with the Hagrites, who fell by their
hand; and they dwelt in their tents
throughout all the land east of Gilead.
11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against
them, in the land of Bashan, as far as
unto Salchu: Joel the chief, and
Shapham the second, and Jahanah,
13 Shaphat in Bashan: and their brethren
of their fathers' houses; Michael, and
Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and
Jakan, and Zia, and Eber, seven.
14 These were the sons of Abihail the son
of Huri, the son of Jaroch, the son of
Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of
Jehosh, the son of Jahdo, the son of
15 Buz; Abi the son of Abdiel, the son of
Guni, chief of their fathers' houses.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and
in their towns, and in all the suburbs
17 of Sharon, as far as their borders. All
these were reckoned by genealogies in
the days of Jotham king of Judah, and
in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.
18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites,
and the half tribe of Manasseh, of
valiant men, men able to bear buckler
and sword, and to shoot with bow,
and skilful in war, were forty and four
thousand seven hundred and thres-
to, that were able to go forth to war.
19 And they made war with the Hagrites,
with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.
20 And they were helped against them,
and the Hagrites were delivered into
their hand, and all that were with
them: for they cried to God in the
battle, and he was intreated of them,
because they put their trust in him.
21 And they took away their cattle; of their
camels and their thousand, and of sheep
and two thousand, and of 9 men an hundred
22 thousand. For there fell many slain,
because the war was of God. And they
dwelt in their stead until the captivity.
23 And the children of the half tribe of
Manasseh dwelt in the land: they
increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon.
24 And Senir and mount Hermon. And
these were the heads of their fathers'
houses; even Ephraim, and Ishi, and
Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremia, and
Hodaviah, and Jahziel, mighty men of
valour, famous men, heads of their
fathers' houses.
I. CHRONICLES.

5.

23 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the peoples of the land;
29 whom God destroyed before them. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilghath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and unto the river of Gozan, unto this day.

6 The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

8 And the children of Amran: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. And the sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. Eleazar begat Phinehas, and Phinehas begat Abishua, and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat  
6 25.  

9 And the sons of Levi; Levi begat Jeremai, and Jeremai begat Iddo, and Iddo begat Abiathar, and Abiathar begat Ahimaaz, and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan; and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executeth the priest’s office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem.

10 And the sons of Kohath: Amran, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

11 The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni and Shimei.

12 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

13 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

14 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

15 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

16 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

17 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

21 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

22 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

23 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

24 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

25 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

26 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

27 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

28 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

29 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

30 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

31 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

32 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

33 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

34 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

35 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

36 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

37 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

38 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

39 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

40 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

41 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

42 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

43 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

44 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

45 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

46 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

47 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

48 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

49 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

50 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

51 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

52 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families
were thirteen cities. And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath were given
by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half tribe, the half of Ma-
2 nassel, ten cities. And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families,
out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe
of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
3 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out
of the tribe of Renben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe
of Zebulun, twelve cities. And the child-
ren of Israel gave to the Levites the
cities with their suburbs. And they gave
by lot out of the tribe of the children of
Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe
of the children of Benjamin, these cities with their suburbs by name.
4 And some of the families of the tribe
of Kohath had cities of their borders
67 out of the tribe of Ephraim. And they
gave unto them the cities of refuge.
Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim
with her suburbs; Gezer also with her
suburbs; 2 and Jokmeam with her
suburbs, and Beth-horon with her
suburbs; 9 and Aijalon with her suburbs,
and Gath-rimon with her suburbs:
70 and out of the half tribe of Manasseh;
Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with
her suburbs, for the rest of the
71 family of the sons of Kohath. Unto
the sons of Gershom were given, out of
the family of the half tribe of Mas-
seh, Golan in Bashan with her sub-
urbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs;
72 and out of the tribe of Issachar;
Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath
73 with her suburbs, Japhlet with her
suburbs, and Amem with her
suburbs; and out of the tribe of Asher;
Masah with her suburbs, and Abdon
75 with her suburbs; and Hakok with her
suburbs, and Rapho with her sub-
76urbs; and out of the tribe of Naphtali;
Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs,
and Hammon with her suburbs,
and Kirjathaim with her suburbs. Unto
the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari,
were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun,
Kimmovon with her suburbs, Tabor
78 with her suburbs: and beyond the
Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of
Jordan, were given them, out of the
tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilder-
ness with her suburbs, and Jahazah
79 with her suburbs, and Kedemoth with
her suburbs, and Mephaath with her
suburbs: and out of the tribe of Gad;
Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs,
and Mahanaim with her suburbs, and
Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer
with her suburbs.
7 And of the sons of Issachar; Tola,
and 2 Pahah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.
2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Re-
phath, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Iba-
man, and Shemesh, twelve heads of their
fathers' houses, to wit, of Tola, eight
men of valour in their generations;
their number in the days of David
was two and twenty thousand and six
hundred. And the sons of Uzzi; Iz-
rahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah;
Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Is-
4 shiah, five: all of them chief men. And
with them, by their generations, after
their fathers' houses, were bands of
the host for war, six and thirty thou-
sand: for they had many wives and
5 sons. And their brethren among all
the families of Issachar, mighty men
of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy,
were fourscore and seven thousand.
6 The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Be-
cher, and Jedaiel, three. And the sons
of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel,
and Jerahmeel, and Japhlet, and Jo-
6 shiah, and Bani, and Sh琐richt
8 and four. And the sons of Deber;
Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer,
and Eliocmai, and Omri, and Jeremoth,
and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth.
9 All these were the sons of Deber. And
they were reckoned by genealogy, after
their generations, heads of their
fathers' houses, mighty men of valour,
twenty thousand and thirty
8 and four. And the sons of Jedaiel; Bilhah,
and the sons of Bilhah; Jensch, and Ben-
jamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah,
and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahil-
ah: shahar. All these were sons of Jedaiel,
according to the heads of their fathers'
houses, mighty men of valour, seven-
ten thousand: and they were able to go forth in the host for
12 war. 4 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the
sons of 1 'Ir, Hushim, the sons of 6 Aher.
13 The sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, and
Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons
of Bilhah.
14 The sons of Manasseh; Asriel, whom
his wife bare: (his concubine the Aram-
ites bare Machir the father of Gilead:
15 and Machir took a wife of Huppim and
Shuppim, 11 whose sister's name was Maacah;) and the name of the second
was Zelophehad; and Zelophehad had
16 daughters. And Maacah the wife of Ma-
chir bare a son, and she called his name
Teresh; and the name of his brother
was Shersheal; and his sons were Uml
17 and Rakem. And the sons of Uml;
Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead
the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hamul Leheth bare Ish-
hod, and 12 Abiezer, and Mahlah. And
the sons of Shemidha were Ahiam, and
Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tabath his son, and Eleshe his son, and Tahath 21his son, and Zabul his son and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Eldad, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came 22down to take away their cattle. And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort 23him. And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. 24And his daughter was Sheerah, who built Beth-horon the nether and the upper 25per, and Uzzen-sheerah. And Rephaiah was his son, and Resheph, and Teclah 26his son, and Tahan his son; Ladan his son, Ammihu his son, Elishua. 27And his son; Nun his son, Joshua his 28son. And their possessions and habitations were Beth-horon and the nether and the upper, and 29Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, 30unto Azzah and the towns thereof; 29and by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and their towns, Taanach and their towns, Megiddo and their towns, Dor and their towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel. 30The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who was the 32father of Bithaith. And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham. 33And Shua their sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Biriam, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japh 34let. And the sons of Shomer; Abi, and Johath, and Jehubbah, and Aram. 35And the sons of Helem his brother; Zopham, and Immah, and Shelesh, and Amal. The sons of Zopham; Suah, and Harnapher, and Shimei, and Beral, and 37Imrah; Ezcar, and Hoth, and Shamna, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and 38Beera. And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pسا, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Hammiel, and Rizia. 40All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

And Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and 2Abrah 3and the third; Noah the fourth, and Rapha 4the son, and Bela had sons, 9Adar, 4and Gera, and Ablad; and Abihud, 5and Naaman, and Ahoah; and Gera, 6and 10Shephuphan, and Hirah. And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried 7them captive to Manahath: and Nan, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them captive, and he gave them to Uzza 8and Ahihab, And Shaphan begat children in the field of Moab, after he had 11sent them away; Hushim and 9Baara were his wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobah, and Zibzib, 10and Meshua, and Malcaun; and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Miriam. These were his 11sons, heads of fathers' houses. And of Hushim he begat Abitub and Elpaal. 12And the sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built Ozo 13and Lod, with the towns thereof; and 14Birrah, and Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabi- 14tants of Gath; and Ahio, Shashak, 15and Jeremoth; and Zebadiah, and Arad, 16and Eder; and Michael, and Ishpah, 17and Japhlet, and Eber, and Zabad, and 18Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, 19and Heber; and Ishmerai, and Izliah, 19and Jobah, the sons of Elpaal; and 20Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi; and 21Elkanai, and Zillethai, and Eliel; and 22Adah, and Bernaiah, and Shimrath, 22the sons of Shimei; and Ishpun, and 23Eber, and Eliel; and Abdon, and Zichri, 24and Hanan; and Hananiah, and Elam, 25and Anthothijah; and Iphdeiah, and 26Penuel, the sons of Shashak; and 27Shamsharai, and Sheharai, and Athlai; 27alias; and Jaaresliah, and Elijah, and 28Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. These 29were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt in Jerusalem. And in Gibeah there dwelt the father of Gibeon, 30whose wife's name was Maacah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and 31Kish, and Jareb, and Heber, and Shaph 32and Ahio, and 14Zecher. And Mikloth 33begat Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over 33against their brethren. And Ner begat 34Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul 35began against Jonathan, and Malchiel, and 36Abinadab, and 17Eshbaal. And the 37son of Jonathan was 18Merib-baal; 35and Merib-baal began Micaiah. And the sons of Micaiah, Pithon, and Melech, and 36Tarca, and Ahaz. And Ahaz began 39Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah began Alemeth, and Azmetha, and Zimmir; and 37Zimri began Moza: and Moza began Bine 38and Raphia was his son, Eleashah his 39son, Azel his son: and Azel had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocher, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were 40the sons of Azel. And the sons of Eshek his brother; Ulam his firstborn, Jensch 40the second, and Eliphelet the third. And the 40sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.
9 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel: and
2 Judaiah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. All these which were chosen to be
3 porters in the 6 gates were two hundred and twelve. 
4 These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, even the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
5 On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. And their brethren, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from 6 time to time to be with them: for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in a set office, and were over the chambers and over the treasures in the house of God. And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge thereof was upon them, and to them pertaining the opening thereof
7 morning by morning. And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale were they taken out. Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the 8 frankincense, and the spices. And some of the sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices. And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were baked in pans. And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shewbread, to prepare it 9 every sabbath. And these are the singers, heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, who dwelt in the chambers and were free from other service: for they were employed in their work day and night. These were heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt at Jerusalem.
10 And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was 11 Maacah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and 12 Nadab; and Gedor, and Ahio, and 13 Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and
14 Abinadab, and Eshbaal. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-
15 baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Ahaziah; and Ahaziah begat Ahekath; and Ahekath begat Zizim; and Zizim begat Moza; and Moza begat Binea; and Bipaiah his

---

1 See Neh. xi. 3, &c.
2 In Neh. xi. 11.
3 In Neh. xi. 17.
4 In Neh. xi. 17.
5 In Neh. xi. 17.
6 Heb. thrones.
7 Heb. Tent.
8 Or, trust.
9 Heb. Towards the four winds.
10 See ch. viii. 35.
I. CHRONICLES.
9. 43.

son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:
41 and Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocher, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 1Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell 2down in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and 2Abinadab, and 3Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers.

4Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith: lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. 6So Saul died, and his three sons; and 7all his house died together. And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and died; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and 9his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, 10and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.

And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 11they gathered themselves together, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the 5oak in Jabesh, and fasted 13seven days. So Saul died 6for his trespass which he committed against the Lord, because of the word of the Lord, which he kept not; and also for that he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire therefor 14by, and inquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

12Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, 2Ichabod, 2we are thy bone and thy flesh. In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leiddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be 8prince 3over my people Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel. And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (the same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, 5were there. And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion; the same is the city of David. And David said, Whosoever smite the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. And Joab the son of Zerubiah went up first, and was 7the chief. And David dwelt in the strong hold; therefore they called 8it the city of David. And he built the city round about, from Millo even round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city of David. And David waxed greater and greater; and for the Lord of hosts was with him.

10 10Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who 2shewed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel. And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam, the son of a Hachmonite, the chief of the thirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred 32and slew them at one time. And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before him 14fore the Philistines. And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great triumph.

And three of the thirty chief went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines were encamped in the valley of Rephaim. And David was then in the hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out upon the ground. And his men said unto him, Behold, we be weary, and semen of Israel; and thou shalt be 8prince 3over my people Israel. Therefore he would not drink it. These
20 things did the three mighty men. And 
1^1Abishai, the brother of Joab, he was 
chief of the three: for he lifted up his 
spear against three hundred and slew 
them, and had a name among the three. 
21 Of the three, he was more honour-
able than the two, and was made their 
captain: howbeit he attained not to the 
first three. Benaiah the son of Jehoi-
ada, the son of a valiant man of Kab-
zeed, who had done mighty deeds, he 
slew the two sons of Ariel of Moab; he 
went down also and slew a lion in the 
midst of a pit in time of snow. And 
he slew an Egyptian, a man of great 
stature, five cubits high; and in the 
Egyptian's hand was a spear like a 
weaver's beam; and he went down to 
him with a staff, and plucked the spear 
out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew 
him with his own spear. These things 
did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and 
had a name among the three mighty 
men. Behold, he was more honourable 
than the thirty, but he attained not to 
the first three: and David set over 
his guard.

26 Also the mighty men of the armies; 
Asaahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan 
the son of Dodo of Bethlehem; 
27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the 
Pelonite; 
28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-
ezer the Mahathite; 
Sibbecai the Hushathite, Elhaacah the 
Maharai, Netophath the Netophathite, 
Eliarai the Haruphitite. 
31 Jediael the son of Hashem the Gathite, 
Benaiah the son of Jehoiachin, 
Keba the son of Jeshua the Netophathite, 
34 Ithai the Azariah, Johanan the son of 
Shima the Harodite, Hananiah the son of 
Shelmitha, 
36 Micah the son of Barzillai the Meonite. 
These were chief of the mighty men, which 
were in the stronghold for might and 
hand in all Israel.

13 Or, drew the bow

14 Or, violence

15 Or, over
captains of thousands that were of Manasseh. And they helped David against the band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. For from day to day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God. And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, which came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord. The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, 25 armed for war. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 26 Of the children of Levi four thousand 27 and six hundred. And Jehoiada was the leader of the house of Aaron, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; and Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. And of the children of Benjamin, the brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. 30 And of the children of Ephraim, mighty men of valor, of the house of Asaph, three thousand; and with them were 31 fathers' houses. And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king. And of the children of Issachar, men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were 33 at their commandment. Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand; and that could order the battle array, and were not of double heart. 34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand 36 and six hundred. And of Asher, such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, forty thousand. And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. 39 And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had made preparation for them. Moreover they that were nigh unto them, even as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victual of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel. 13 And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, 2 even with every leader. And David said unto all the assembly of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, 4 with whom the priests and Levites which are in their cities have suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. And all the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. So David assembled all Israel together, from Shihor the brook of Egypt even unto the enter ing in of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jeearim. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalath, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, to bring up from thence the ark of God, the Lord that sitteth upon the cherub, which is called by the Name. And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might: even with songs, and with harps, and with psaltery, and with timbrel, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put forth his hand to the ark: and there he died. 11 And all the assembly of Israel were displeased, because the Lord had broken forth upon Uzza: and he called that place Perez-uzza, unto this day. 12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had. 14 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him a house. And David perceived that the Lord had exalted him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake.
3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters. And these are the names of the children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, 5 Nathan, and Solomon; and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpelet, and 7 Nepheg, and Japhia; and Elisahama, and Eliphelet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, 9 and went out against them. Now the Philistines had come and made a raid

In the valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and will thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up: for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath broken mine enemies by mine hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire. And the Philistines yet again made a raid in the valley. And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

14 And David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

15 And David made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto its place, which he had prepared for it. And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren 6 an hundred and twenty; of the sons of Merari; Asahiah the chief, and his brethren 7 two hundred and twenty; of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty: 8 of the sons of Elisaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two 9 hundred: of the sons of Hebron; Elishua the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve. And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, and said unto them, Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord, the God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it. For because ye bare it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not according to the ordinance.

14 And the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord, the God of Israel.

15 And the children of the sons of Levi and the children of the sons of Merari brought the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the Lord. And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kolah; and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jazziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel, the son of Hiah was door-keeper, the singer, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed, with cymbals of brass to sound aloud; and Zechariah, and Azriel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries set to 6 Alamoth; and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps set to 7 the Sheminith, to lead. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over the song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful. And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark. And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nathaniel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiel, the sons of the door-keepers, the singers, 8 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy: and it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they sacrificed
seven bullocks and seven rams. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: and David had upon him an ephod

Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with psalteries and harps. And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart. And they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord. And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion of flesh, and a cake of raisins.

And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, to celebrate and to thank and praise the Lord, the God of Israel; 5 of Israel: Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, "Jediel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jediel, with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

Then on that day did David first ordain to give thanks unto the Lord, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

2 O give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name; Make known his doings among the peoples.

3 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him; 4 Talk ye of all his marvellous works.

5 Glory ye in his holy name; Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

6 Seek ye the Lord and his strength; Seek his face evermore.

7 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; His wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;

8 O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

9 He is the Lord our God; His judgements are in all the earth.

10 Remember his covenant for ever, The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

The covenant which he made with Abraham, And his oath unto Isaac;

11 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute, To Israel for an everlasting covenant:

12 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The 7lot of your inheritance:

13 When ye were but a few men in number;

14 Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;

15 And they went about from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people.

16 He suffered no man to do them wrong;

17 Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

18 Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones, And do my prophets no harm.

19 Sing unto the Lord, all the earth; Shew forth his salvation from day to day.

20 Declare his glory among the nations, His marvellous works among all the peoples.

21 For great is the Lord, and highly to be praised: He also is to be feared above all gods.

22 For all the gods of the peoples are idols:

23 But the Lord made the heavens.

24 Honour and majesty are before him: Strength and gladness are in his place.

25 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the peoples.

26 Give unto the Lord glory and strength.

27 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: Bring an offering, and come before him:

28 Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

29 Tremble before him, all the earth: The world also is established that it cannot be moved.

30 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; And let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

31 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; Let the field exult, and all that is therein:

32 Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before the Lord, For he cometh to judge the earth.

33 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,
And gather us together and deliver us from the nations, 
To give thanks unto thy holy name, 
And to triumph in thy praise.

36. Blessed be the Lorp, the God of Israel, 
From everlasting even to everlasting.

And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

37. So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38. And Obed-edom with their brethren, thrreescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be 39. doorkeepers: and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place

40. that was at Gibeon, to offer burnt offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded unto Israel; and with him Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever;

41. and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for the songs of God: and the sons of Jeduthun to be

42. at the gate. And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

17. 2. And it came to pass, when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord dwelleth under curtains.

2. And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan.

4. to Nathan, saying, Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5. for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day: but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6. In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar?

7. Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the shepherdcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be 5 prince over my people Israel: and I have been with thee whithersoever thou wastent, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel: and I will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that the Lord will 11 build thee an house. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his 13 throne for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

14. but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for ever.

15. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16. Then David the king went in, and sat before the Lord; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree.

18. O Lord God. What can David say yet more unto thee concerning the honour which is done to thy servant? 19. for thou knowest thy servant. O Lord, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 4 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, which thou redeemedst out of Egypt? For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Lord, becamest their God.

22. And now, O Lord, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 4 And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to
26 pray before thee. And now, 0 Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this
27 good thing unto thy servant: and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house
of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord, hast
blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

18 And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and sub-
due them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.
2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought
3 presents. And David smote Hadare-
zer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by
4 the river Euphrates. And David took
from him a thousand chariots, and
seven thousand horsemen, and twenty
thousand footmen: and David houghed
all the chariot horses, but reserved of
5 them for an hundred chariots. And
when the Syrians of Damascus came
to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah,
David smote of the Syrians two and
6 twenty thousand men. Then David put
garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and
the Syrians became servants to David,
and brought presents. And the Lord
gave victory to David whithersoever
he went. And David took the shields of
gold that were on the servants of Hadare-
zzer, and brought them to Jerusalem.
8 And from Tiberias and from Cun, cities
of Hadarezer, David took very much
brass, wherewith Solomon made the
brass sea, and the pillars, and the
9 vessels of brass. And when Tou king
of Hamath heard that David had smitten
all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,
10 he sent Hadoram his son to king David,
to salute him, and to bless him, because
he had fought against Hadarezer and
smitten him; for Hadarezer had wars
with Tou; and he had with him all
manner of vessels of gold and silver
11 and brass. Then the king of Tou came
in the valley of Salt eighteen thousand.
12 And he put garrisons in Edom; and
all the Edomites became servants to
David. And the Lord gave victory to
David whithersoever he went.
14 And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed judgement and justice
unto all his people. And Joab the son
of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jeho-
shaphat the son of Ahilud was the
15 corder. And Zeleok the son of Ahitub,
and Abimelech the son of Abiathar,
were priests; and Shavsha the 2
scribe;
17 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was
over the Cherethites and the Peleth-
ites; and the sons of David were
chief about the king.

9 See
2 Sam.
17. 25.
into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with Shopnach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians the men of seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shopnach the captain of the host. And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

20 And it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. And Joab took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and cut them with saws, and with hammers of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the Philistines; and the giant: and they were subdued. And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was six like a weaver's beam. And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was born unto the giant. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him. These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants. And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them. And Joab said, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel? Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab. And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

10 And Joab said unto David, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, put away my sin, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying, Go, speak unto David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I will stretch out my hand upon Edom. 10 And all of them; choose thee one of them, that I may do unto thee. 11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Take thou one of three things: 12 either three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtake thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord; for very great are his mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 And Gad sent a pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand swordsmen. 15 And men. And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lord hearkened, and he repented him of the evil: and said to the destroying angel, It is enough: stay thine hand. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O Lord
my God, be against me, and against my father’s house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued.
18 Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord. And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing-wheat. And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build thereon an altar unto the Lord; for the full price shalt thou give it me: that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing-floor with the wheat for the meal offering; I give it all. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer a burnt offering without cost.
22 So David gave to Ornan the six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
23 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. And the Lord commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
24 At that time, when David saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For the tabernacle of the Lord, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibon. But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the Lord. Then David said, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel. And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and 4 brass in abundance without weight; and cedar trees without number for the Sidonians and they of Tyre brought 5 cedar trees in abundance to David. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for the Lord must be exceed-ingly magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.
6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the Lord, and to set an altar for burnt offerings, and an altar for grain-offerings, for the people of the Lord’s appointment, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar for the peace of Israel; and to set the ark of the covenant of the Lord in the place which David his father had prepared there for it. 7 For the Lord had said unto David, Solomon my son, whom I have chosen to be my son, shall build my name, and shall build a house for my name: Solomon went out of his father’s presence full grown, and was forty years old when he began to reign.
8 And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom and discretion, and gave him favour in the sight of all the nations of the earth. And Solomon’s wisdom exceeded the wisdom of all the kings of the earth. 9 And the speech of the Lord came to Solomon, saying, Solomon, my son, I have chosen thee according to my heart, to be my son, and I have made thee king over my people Israel. 10 Then Solomon went in to Jerusalem from the high place that was in Gibeon, where the Lord appeared to David his father; and Solomon reigned over Israel.
11 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen thy kingdom. 12 For mine own name’s sake have I come to thee, and will build an house for my name, and will set there my throne for ever. 13 And now arise, prepare a倒在 another reading, 14 Or, low estate
covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

23 Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. And the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward; and the number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. Of these, twenty and four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers and judges; and four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

24 And David divided them into courses according to the sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. Of the Gershonites:

3. Ladan and Shimei. The sons of Ladan; Jehiel the chief, and Zetham.

9. Joel, three. The sons of Shimei; Shelomoth, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' houses of Ladan.

10. And the sons of Shimei; Ziza, and Jemuel. And the sons of Shelomith, and the sons of Zizah the second; but Jemuel and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckon.

13. The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and 14. to bless in his name, for ever. But as for Moses the man of God, his sons were 15. named among the tribe of Levi. The sons of Moses; Gershon and Eliezer.

16. The sons of Gershon; Sheuel the 17. chief. And the sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Reuben, 18. had very many. The sons of 19. Izhar; Shelomith the chief. The sons of Hebron; Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jeriah the fourth. 20. Zimmeth the third. The sons of Uziel; Micah the chief, and Ishiah the second. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushri. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, 22. and Kish. And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them to wife. The sons of Mushri; Mahli, 24. and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' houses of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of the Lord, from twenty years old and upward. For Da-
13 the twelfth to Jakim; the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab; 14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to 15 Immer; the seventeenth to Hezir; the 16 eighteenth to Happizzez; the nineteenth to 17 Pelah; the twentieth to Jeshebeab; 18 the two and twentieth to Delaiah, the four 19 and twentieth to Maaziah. This was the 20 order of their service, to come into the 21 house of the Lord according to their 22 number, given unto them by the hand of 23 Aaron their father, as the Lord, the God 24 of Israel, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, 1 Shubael: of 21 the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. Of Reh- 22 habiah: of the sons of Rehobam, Isshiah 23 the chief. Of the Izharites, 2 Shelo- 24 moth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jaz- 25 hath. And the sons of Heman, Jeria- 26 h the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel 27 the third, Jekameam the fourth. The 28 sons of Uzziel, Micah: of the sons of 29 Micah, Shamir. The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah, 30 the sons of Merari; Mahli and 31 Mushii: the sons of Jaziaziah, Bena. The 32 sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno and 33 Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. Of Mah- 34 li; Eleazar, the chief, who had no sons. Of Kish: 35 the sons of Kish, Jerahmeel. And the 36 sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and 37 Jerimoth. These were the sons of the 38 Levites after their fathers’ houses.

31 These likewise cast lots even as their 32 brethren the sons of Aaron in the pre- 33 sence of David the king, and Zadok, and 34 Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers’ 35 houses of the priests and of the 36 Levites; the fathers’ houses of the chief 37 even as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover David and the captains of 26 the host separated for service certain 27 of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, 28 and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy 29 with harps, with psalteries, and with 30 cymbals: and the number of them that 31 did the work according to their service 32 was: of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and 33 Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asareel, 34 the sons of Asaph; under the hand of 35 Asaph, who prophesied after the order 36 of the king. Of Jeduthun: the sons of 37 Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Je- 38 shaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six; 39 under the hands of their father Jedu- 40 than with the harp, who prophesied in 41 giving thanks and praising the Lord. Of 42 Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, 43 Mattaniah, Zechariah, Uzziel, Shebuel, 44 Jeri- 45 moth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Gid- 46 dalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekahash, 47 Malletio, Hothir, Mahazioth: all these 48 were the sons of Heman the king’s seer 49 in the words of God, to lift up the horn. 50 And God gave to Heman fourteen sons 6 and three daughters. All these were 7 under the hands of their father for song in 8 the house of the Lord, with cymbals, 9 psalteries, and harps, for the service of 10 the house of God: 10 Asaph, Jeduthun, 11 and Heman being under the order of 12 the king. And the number of them, 13 with their brethren that were instructed 14 in singing unto the Lord, even all that 15 were skilful, was two hundred four- 16 score and eight. And they cast lots 17 for their charges, all alike, as well the 18 small as the great, the teacher as the 19 scholar. Now the first lot came forth 20 for Asaph to Joseph: the second to 21 Gedaliah; he and his brethren and sons 22 were twelve: the third to Zaccur, his 23 sons and his brethren, twelve: the fourth 24 to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 25 the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his 26 brethren, twelve: the sixth to Bukkiah, 27 his sons and his brethren, twelve: the 28 seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his 29 brethren, twelve: the eighth to 30 Jeshiaiah, his sons and his brethren, 31 twelve: the ninth to Mattaniah, his 32 sons and his brethren, twelve: the tenth to 33 Shimel, his sons and his brethren, 34 twelve: the eleventh to Azarel, his sons 35 and his brethren, twelve: the twelfth 36 to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren. 37 the third, Hothir, his sons and his brethren, 38 twelve: the fourth to Mallotbi, his sons 39 and his brethren, twelve: the fifth to 40 Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren, 41 twelve: the sixth to Hananiah, his sons 42 and his brethren, twelve: the seventh to 43 Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, 44 twelve: the eighth to Mallothi, his sons 45 and his brethren, twelve: the ninth to 46 Eliam, his sons and his brethren, ten: 47 the tenth to Shelomith, his sons and his 48 brethren, twelve: the eleventh to 49 Hothir, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 50 the twelfth to Romamti-ezer, his sons 51 and his brethren, twelve: the thirteenth to 52 Shereth, his sons and his brethren, ten: 53 the fourteenth to Hanaani, his sons 54 and his brethren, twelve: the fifteenth to 55 Mallothi, his sons and his brethren, ten: 56 the sixteenth to Hashabiah, his sons 57 and his brethren, twelve: the seventeenth to 58 Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, ten: 59 the eighteenth to Hashabiah, his sons 60 and his brethren, twelve: the nineteenth to 61 and his brethren, ten: the twentieth to 62 and his brethren, twelve: the eleventh to 63 and his brethren, ten: the twelfth to 64 and his brethren, twelve: the thirteenth to 65 and his brethren, ten: the fourteenth to 66 and his brethren, twelve: the fifteenth to 67 and his brethren, ten: the sixteenth to 68 and his brethren, twelve: the seventeenth to 69 and his brethren, ten: the eighteenth to 70 and his brethren, twelve: the nineteenth to 71 and his brethren, ten: the twentieth to 72 and his brethren, twelve: the eleventh to 73 and his brethren, ten: the twelfth to 74 and his brethren, twelve: the thirteenth to 75 and his brethren, ten: the fourteenth to 76 and his brethren, twelve: the fifteenth to 77 and his brethren, ten: the sixteenth to 78 and his brethren, twelve: the seventeenth to 79 and his brethren, ten: the eighteenth to 80 and his brethren, twelve: the nineteenth to 81 and his brethren, ten: the twentieth to 82 and his brethren, twelve: the eleventh to 83 and his brethren, ten: the twelfth to 84 and his brethren, twelve: the thirteenth to 85 and his brethren, ten: the fourteenth to 86 and his brethren, twelve: the fifteenth to 87 and his brethren, ten: the sixteenth to 88 and his brethren, twelve: the seventeenth to 89 and his brethren, ten: the eighteenth to 90 and his brethren, twelve: the nineteenth to 91 and his brethren, ten: the twentieth to

1. Othni, and Rephael, and Obad, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah.  
2. All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their brethren, able men in strength for the service, three score and two of Obed-edom. And Mesheleniah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief;) Hilkim the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were twelve thirteen. Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having 1 charges like as their brethren, to minister in the house of the Lord.  
3. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to their fathers’ houses, for every gate. And the lot eastward fell to 2 Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward To Obed-edom southward; 16. and to his sons the storehouse. To Shuppim and Hosah westward, by the gate of 3 Shallecheth, at the causeway that goeth up, ward against ward. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse, house two and two. For 4 Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at 19 Parbar. These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

4. And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasuries of the 5 dedicated things. The sons of 7 Ladan; the sons of the Gershomites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers’ houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite; 22 Jehiel. The sons of Jehiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasuries.

5. Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: and Shelumel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was 25 over the treasures. And his brethren; of Eliezerv came Rehahiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomoth his son. This Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers’ houses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the 27 host, had dedicated. 9 Out of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to re- 28 pair the house of the Lord. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; whoseover had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of 18 Shelomoth,
Amasai, the son of Zicri, the Gileadite, was the captain of the tenth month, and his out-officers were Zabdi and Eliada. 

23 And David took the tenth month for his king's use, and reigned over all Israel, and set judges over all Israel, and officers over the tribes of Israel.

24 And Jonathan, David's son, married Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they became the mothers of David seven sons, and three daughters: and the names of the sons were Jerimoth, Shimei, Jaakah, Shephatiah, Reegu, style, and Haagma. And the names of the daughters were Baspa, Abihail, and the aera.
the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of the 10th place of the mercy-seat: and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit for the courts of the house of the Lord, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated 11th things also for the courses of the priests, and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the 12th house of the Lord: of gold by weight for the vessels of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service: of silver for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service: by weight also for the candlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, silver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick: and the gold by weight for the tables of shewbread, for every table: and silver 15th for the tables of silver: and the candlesticks, and the basins, and the cups of pure gold: and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl: and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl: 16th and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the cherubim, even of the cherubim, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the 17th Lord. All this, said David, have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of the Lord, even all the works of this pattern. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the Lord God, even my God, is with thee: he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the 19th house of the Lord be finished. And, behold, there are the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work every willing man that hath skill for any manner of service: also the captains and all the mighty men of valor shall be wholly at thy commandment.

And David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for 29th the Lord God. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold, and the silver for the things of silver, and the brass for the things of brass, the iron for the things of iron, and wood for the things of wood: 4onyxes, stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colours, and all manner 30th of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. Moreover also, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the 4th holy house: even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: 5th of gold for the things of gold, and of silver for the things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly of his own will, this is the offering, 6th unto the Lord? Then the princes of the fathers' houses, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly, and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, under the hand of Jediel the Overseer. 9th Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord; and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, O Lord, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom. O Lord, and thou art exalted as head 12th above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou rulest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and 13th to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to build this house of thy holy name, and to offer thy burnt offerings, and to set up the vessels? 14th And now I have prepared with all my might for this house, and for the things of the house of God, even for gold, and for silver, and for brass, and for iron, and for stones, and for all manner of precious stones. And now I have seen with joy thy people,
which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. O Lord, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee: and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel; and did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord to be prince, and Zadok to be 23 priest. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel 24 obeyed him. And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted 25 themselves unto Solomon the king. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. 26 Now David the son of Jesse reigned 27 over all Israel. 28 And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the 2 history of Samuel the seer, and in the 3 history of Nathan the prophet, and in the 4 history of Gad the seer; with all his reign and his nights, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

1 And Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. And Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, 2 and the heads of the fathers' houses. So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of the Lord had made in the wilderness. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kiriatath-jearim to the place that David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the brazen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, 1 was there before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it. 4 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the Lord, which was at the tent of meeting, and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it. 7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great kindness unto David my father, and hast made me king in his stead. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. 10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of them that hate thee, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: 12 wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like. So Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting unto Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel.
2 Chronicles

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. And the king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king’s merchants received them in judgment for twenty pieces of silver; for a measure of hay for the horse, and six measures of flour for a head of swine.

15 And he provided provisions for all the horsemen, one供给 for thirty days, and so provided for all the king’s horsemen.

16 The king went to Gibeon to offer thereon burnt offerings, because that was the chief high place: for that was an altar of stone, which king David had overlaid with gold.

17 And there David offered burnt offerings and offerings for the congregation of the Lord. And he sanctified Solomon his son, which should succeed him, and reign in his stead. And the Lord appeared to Solomon twice, when he yet stood on the Emmanuel, and spake with him, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and I have chosen this place to build an house for my name, and to set up my throne thereon. If I have now found favour in thy sight, O Lord my God, shew also in the sight of this people, and of thy servant David thy goodness, from heaven; that this house, which I have builded, may continue for ever. And the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he was sitting in the judgement seat of the gate; and the Lord said unto him, Hear now, I am going to make thee a wise and understanding man, and will increase thy days, and will make thee a name, which shall be established for ever. Therefore, my servant David shall have no child to reign in his stead, because he hath not kept this my commandment and my judgments, which I have commanded my servant David. But I will not take it from the throne which I have set up over Israel; because of my servant David, whom I chose, he having done that which was right in my eyes. And I will establish his kingdom over Israel for ever, as I promised him; and I will give to Israel rain in due season, and a blessing in the land; and I will cause to grow up the corn, and the vine, and the oil, and the scented herbs. And I will break the enemy out of the land, and will deliver you out of the hand of the enemy; and I will make you to be as a name, not only among the nations, but also among the many kingdoms. And I will give to you, and to your seed, after you, such as cannot be numbered for multitude; as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore. And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years. He was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourteen years in Jerusalem. And Solomon built Bethel and Goiim, and Dan.

18 And Solomon sent them to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with my father David, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me. Behold, I build an house for the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods. But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heavens and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn incense before him? Now therefore send me a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and in blue, and that can skill to grave all manner of graving, to be with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. And send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great. And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cuttimber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thou-

11 sand baths of oil. Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord loveth his people, he hath made thee king over them. Huram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, 14 ing, of Huram my father’s, the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device: that there may be a place appointed unto him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. Now therefore the wheat and the barley, and the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred. 18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awark.

3 Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, which he made ready the place that David had appointed, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And he began to build in the second month of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. 3 Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length, by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

And the porch that was before the house, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was sixty cubits, and the height an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. And the greater he house he eied with four tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon palm trees and chains. And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. He also-

7 Or, even Huram my father. See ch. iv. 10. 8 See ch. i. Kings vii. 14.
laid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and
and the cherubim on the walls. And he made the most holy house; the length thereof, according to the breadth
of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting
to six hundred talents. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper
chambers with gold. And in the most holy house, he overlaid the cherubim of image work; and they overlaid them
with gold. And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one cherub was five cubits,
reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing
of the other cherub. And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also,
joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their
faces were toward the house. And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought
cherubim thereon. 14 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter
that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. And he made chains in the oracle, and put them on the tops of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 15 And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz. Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. 16 Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 17 And made it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about, 18 for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about. The oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. It stood up on twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. And it was an hand breadth thick: and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thou-

sand baths. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things
as belonged to the burnt offering they washed in them: but the sea was for
the priests to wash in. And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and
he set them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an
hundred basins made of gold. Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. And he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, to
ward the south. And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So Huram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon.

12 mon in the house of God: the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two chapiters which were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars; and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars. He made also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. 14 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all the vessels thereof, did 15 Huram his father make for king Solomon for the house of the Lord.

17 of bright brass. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass 19 could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon was
20 the shewbread; and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the ordinance before
fore the oracle of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs.

22 of gold, and that perfect gold; and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the firepans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, to
witt, of the temple, were of gold. Thus all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of the Lord was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated: even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God.
elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the congregation of the house of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests.

6 the Levites bring up. And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto its place, into the oracle of the house, in the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim.

8 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherub covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And 3 the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: 10 and there it is, unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put there at Horeb, 2 when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came 11 out of Egypt. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and they did not keep their courses; also the Levites were which the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:) it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments 3 of music, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord, so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord filled the house of God.

6 4 Then spake Solomon, the Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built thee an house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 gregation of Israel stood. And he said, Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be 5 prince over my people Israel: but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son shall come forth from thy loins, he shall build the house for my name, which I shall set there for ever.

10 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the Lord, the God of Israel.

13 And he stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: (for Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon the stand, and upon the altar, stood) and spake unto the Lord: first he spake unto the Lord, saying, Lord, thou hast made me king over my people Israel; and I am but a little child: I know not how to go before thee, or to sit upon the throne of my father David.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Thou hast well spake of me. Now therefore, O Lord, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

17 Now therefore, O Lord, the God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house.

19 which I have built! Yet have thou
respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth  
20 before thee: that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward  
21 this place. And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven;  
22 and when thou hearest, forgive.  
1 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before  
23 thine altar in this house: then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him  
24 according to his righteousness. And if thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in  
25 this house: then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to their fathers.  
26 fathers. When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in  
27 this house: then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel,  
28 when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy  
29 people for an inheritance. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness  
30 there be; what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands  
31 toward this house: then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men;)  
32 that they may fear thee. to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.  
33 Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy  
34 great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house:  
35 then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house which  
36 I have built is called by thy name. If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have  
37 built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their  
38 cause. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that  
39 they carry them away captive unto a land far off or  
37 near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely,  
38 and have dealt wickedly; if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I  
39 have built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their  
40 cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee. Now, O my God, let I be  
30 see thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer  
41 that is made in this place.  
3 Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength; let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice  
42 in 9goodness. O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the 10mercies of David thy servant.  
7 Now when Solomon had made an end of prayer, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the  
2 Lord filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord  
3 filled the Lord's house. And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto the  
3 Lord, saying, For he is good; for his 4mercy endureth for ever.  
11 Then the
king and all the people offered sacrifice before the Lord. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. Therefore Solomon gave to the queen mothers of all the kings a talent of gold.

3 And the priests stood according to their offices; the Levites also with instruments of song of David, which he made to praise the Lord, and of Asaph and of his brethren, according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of David king of Israel.

4 And they set up the altar before the window of the Temple of the Lord, before the partition of the sanctuary, where the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord was.

5 And Solomon offered burnt sacrifices and meat offerings, and made his peace with the Lord to restore the altar of the Lord.

6 And he set the Levites in the city of David, to bring in the harvest, to press the wine, and to do all manner of service in the king's house; and Jehoshaphat their ruler, and Hananiah their captain of masters, and Azariah the ruler of the king's house, and Zabadiiah the other ruler of the king's house.

7 And all Israel made a sacrifice there before the Lord, and ate and rejoiced before the Lord with great gladness, because they had offered to the Lord the things consecrated by fire, and the meat offering, and they had eaten and drunk in their joy.

8 And they blessed the Lord, and said, Blessed be my king, and blessed be his kingdom, which he hath established for his fathers' sake, and I will set up his throne for ever; his kingdom shall not be destroyed, nor his name shall fail before me for ever.

9 And Solomon reigned over all Israel in all the cities of his dominion.

10 And the whole congregation of Israel offered a sacrifice before the Lord that day, offering 22,000 oxen and 120,000 rams, and 180,000 goats.

11 And they ate and drank that day before the Lord seven days, and offered burnt offerings to the Lord seven days and seven days more.

12 And the king charged Hiram the Tyrian, saying, Give me timber of Cedars, to build me a palace to dwell therein; for I shall dwell in this palace, and not in this house forever; for these are costly stones, and I shall dwell therein, and I will contemplate the place of God's dwelling, and the place where my throne shall be.

13 And Hiram king of Tyre answered in the name of the king, saying, I will give thee the best Cedars, which are in my forest; and my servants shall bring them to the sea, and carry them in carts out of the sea unto Joppa; and thou shalt carry them up to Jerusalem.

14 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which he gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own land, with her servants.

15 And the weight of gold that was brought to Solomon in one year was six hundred talents of gold;

16 And as king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, if a present did please the king; so he gave her, whatever she desired, besides that which she had brought to the king.

17 And it came to pass in Jerusalem, that Solomon loved many strange women, after the manner of all his kings before him.

18 And Solomon went to Egypt, and built there Megiddo, andITION, 335

19 In thirty and one years did Solomon build his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the hall of the kings, and all the houses of his kingdom.

20 And all the people that were left to the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Pharaohs servants, who remained: and they gave them wives and daughters to the people of Israel, and caused the children of Israel to commit whoredom, thereby they corrupted the children of Israel.

21 And Solomon made working instruments of gold: and the weight of the ornaments that he made for the temple of the Lord, and for king Solomon, was a hundred and twenty pounds of pure gold.

22 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the temple of the Lord: and he made all the vessels that were in the house of God: as the weight of gold that was prepared, so was the weight of silver.

23 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which he gave her. Then she turned and went to her own land, she and her servants.

24 And king Solomon sent Hiram five hundred measures of trade silo, and six hundred measures of fine flour for one journey.

25 And of oil for lighting, ten thousand pecks; and wine, ten thousand pipes.

26 And he ruled over all the kings from the river unto the land of the Philistines, even to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver as common as clay, and cedars as the fir tree. And the abundance of Solomon went in all this, and in all that he desired to he.

28 And king Solomon made a navy of ships at Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

29 And Hiram sent down to Solomon twice; in the first year he sent by the hand of an expert workman, who had knowledge, and in the second year sent he him by twenty expert workmen.

30 And Solomon went to make war with Hamath-zobah, and克服 it.

31 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

32 And he built as Lebanon, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

33 And all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Hivites, and the children of Israel consumed them not, of them did Solomon raise a levy of bondmen, unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen.

34 Then Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the Lord have come.

35 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch, even as the duty of every
day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasuries.

16 concerning the treasures. Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished. So the house of the Lord was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Ezem, on the sea shore in the land of Edom, and Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon of Ophir, and fetched thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

18 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was not any thing hid from Solomon which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom.

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceedest the fame that I heard. 7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 And I spake unto the king, saying, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted thee in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, todo judgement and justice. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought almug trees and precious stones. And the king made of the almug trees terraces for the house of the Lord, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred three-score and six talents of gold; 14 beside that which the chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target. 16 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold; and there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing counted for in the days of Solomon.

21 men. For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, and to hear the riddle of Solomon. 24 which God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. And Solomon had four thousand chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at
26 Jerusalem. And he ruled over all the kings from the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance.

28 And they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the 2History of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

30 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

32 And Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed. And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. And he said unto them, Counsel me and speak ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father’s loins. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereunto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king heartened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the Lord might establish his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. Are we not our own kings? Therefore now, behold, the king hearken not unto the voice of the roar of the people.

17 Thus came to them, and they so spake unto him, that he returned to them. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day.

11 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, and an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam, son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they heartened unto the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam. And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defense in Judah. He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, and Beth-zur, and Socho, and Adullam, and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, and Adoniram, and Lachish, and Azekah, and Zorah, and Aljalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities. And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine. And every city had shields and spears; and they made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin became strong before the inhabitants of the other cities.

13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resort ed to him out of all their border. For the Levites left their suburbs and their
possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem for Jeroboam and his sons cast them out, that they should not execute the priest's office unto the Lord: 

15 and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the he-goats, and 

16 for the calves which he had made. And after them, out of all the tribes of Is-

rael, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord, the God of Israel, came to Jeru-

salem to sacrifice unto the Lord, the 

17 God of their fathers. So they strength-

ened the kingdom of Judah, and made 

Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, 

three years: for they walked three 

years in the way of David and Solomon. 

18 And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahal-

ath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of 

David, and Abihail the daughter of 

Uriel. 

19 of Eliah the son of Jesse; and she bare 

him sons; Jersh, and Shemariah, and 

20 Zaham. And after her he took 

Machah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare 

him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and 

21 Shelomith. And Rehoboam loved 

Machah the daughter of Absalom above 

all his wives and threescore concubines: for (he took eighteen wives, and threescore 

concubines, and begat twenty and eight 

sons and threescore daughters.) And 

Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of 

Machah to be chief, even the prince 

among his brethren; for he was minded 

23 to make him king. And he dealt wisely, 

and dispersed of all his sons throughout 

all the lands of Judah and Ben-

jamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave 

them victual in abundance. And he 

sought for them many wives. 

12 And it came to pass, when the king-

dom of Rehoboam was established, 

and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with 

2 him. 

5 And it came to pass in the fifth 

year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak 

king of Egypt came up against Jeru-

salem, because they had trespassed 

against the Lord, with twelve hun-

red chariots, and threescore thousand 

horsemen: and the people were with-

out number that came with him out of 

Egypt; the Libim, the Sukkim, 

and the Ethiopians. And he took the 

fenced cities which pertained to Judah, 

5 and came unto Jerusalem. Now She-

maiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, 

and to the princes of Judah, that were 

gathered together to Jerusalem be-

cause of Shishak, and said unto them, 

Thus saith the Lord, Ye have for-

saken me, therefore have I also left 

6 you in the hand of Shishak. Then 

the princes of Israel and the king hum-

bled themselves; and they said, The 

7 Lord hath avenged Israel. And when the 

Lord saw that they humbled them-

selves, the word of the Lord came to 

Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled 

themselves; I will not destroy them: 

but I will grant them some deliv-

erance, and my wrath shall be poured 

out upon Jerusalem by the 

8 hand of Shishak. Nevertheless they 

shall be his servants; that they may 

know my service, and the service of 

9 kingdoms of the countries. So Shishak 

king of Egypt came up against Jeru-

salem, and took away the treasures of 

the house of the Lord, and the treasures 

of the king's house; he took all away: 

he took away also the shields of gold 

10 which Solomon had made. And king 

Rehoboam made in their stead shields 

of brass, and committed them to the hands 

of the captains of the guard, that 

11 kept the door of the king's house. And 

it was so, that as oft as the king en-

tered into the house of the Lord, the 

guard came and bare them, and brought 

them back into the guard chamber. 

12 And when he humbled himself, the 

wrath of the Lord turned from him, that 

he would not destroy him altogether: 

and moreover in Judah 8 there were 

13 good things found. 9 Soking Rehoboam 

strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and 

reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and 

one years old when he began to reign, 

and he reigned seventeen years in Je-

rusalem, the city which the Lord had 

chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, 

to put his name there: and his mother's 

name was Naamiah the Ammonitess. 

14 And he did that which was evil, be-

cause he set not his heart to seek the 

15 Lord. 10 Now the acts of Rehoboam, 

first and last, are they not written in 

the 11 histories of Shemaiah the prophet 

and of Iddo the seer, 12 after the manner 

of genealogies? And there were wars 

between Rehoboam and Jeroboam con-

tinually. 

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, 

and was buried in the city of Davi-

d: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead. 

13 In the eighteenth year of king Jero-

boam began Abijah to reign over Judah. 

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem; 

and his mother's name was 14 Michal 

the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. 15 And 

there was war between Abijah and Je-

roboam. And Abijah joined battle with 

an army of valiant men of war, even 

four hundred thousand chosen men: 

and Jeroboam set the battle in array 

against him with eight hundred thou-

sand chosen men, who were mighty men 

of valour. And Abijah stood up upon 

mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill 

country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, 

5 O Jeroboam and all Israel; ought ye 

not to know that the Lord, the God of 

Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel 

to David for ever, even to him and to 

6 his sons by a covenant of salt? Yet Je-

roboam the son of Nebat, the servant 

of Solomon the son of David, rose up, 

and rebelled against his lord. And there
were gathered unto him vain men, sons of 
Jachin, which strengthened them- 
selves against Rehoboam, the son of 
Solomon; when Rehoboam was young 
and tenderhearted, and could not with- 
stand them. And now ye think to 
withstand the kingdom of the Lord in 
the hand of the sons of David; and ye 
be a great multitude, and there are 
with you the golden calves which Je-ro-
boaom made you for gods. Have ye not 
driven out the priests of the Lord, the 
sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have 
made you priests after the manner of 
the peoples of other lands? so that who-
soever cometh to consecrate himself 
with a young bullock and seven rams, 
the same may be a priest of them that 
are no gods. But as for us, the Lord 
is our God, and we have not forsaken 
him; and we have priests ministering 
unto the Lord, the sons of Aaron, and 
the Levites in their work: and they 
burn unto the Lord every morning and 
every evening burnt offerings and sweet 
incense: the shewbread also set they 
in order upon the pure table; and the 
candlestick of gold with the lamps 
thereof, to burn every evening: for we 
keep the charge of the Lord our God; 
but ye have forsaken him. And, behold, 
God is with us at our head, and his 
priests with the trumpets of alarm to 
sound an alarm against you. O children 
of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord, 
the God of your fathers: for ye shall 
not prosper. But Jeroboam caused an 
ambushment to come about behind 
them: so they were before Judah, and 
the ambushment was behind them. 
And when Judah looked back, behold, 
the battle was before and behind them: 
and they cried unto the Lord, and the 
priests sounded with the trumpets. 
Then the men of Judah gave a shout: 
and as the men of Judah shouted, it 
came to pass, that God smote Jero-
boaom and all Israel before Abijah and 
the children of Israel fled before Judah: 
and the ambushment was behind them. 
And when Judah looked back, behold, 
the battle was before and behind them: 
and they cried unto the Lord, and the 
priests sounded with the trumpets. 
Then the men of Judah gave a shout: 
and as the men of Judah shouted, it 
came to pass, that God smote Jero-
boaom and all Israel before Abijah and 
Judah. And the children of Israel 
prevailed against Jeroboam, and took 
cities from him, Beth-el with the towns 
 thereof, and Jehoshaphat with the towns 
 thereof, and 2 Ephron with the towns 
 thereof. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength 
in the days of Abijah: and the 
Lorp smote him, and he died. But 
Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto 
himself fourteen wives, and begat 
twenty and two sons, and sixteen 
22 daughters. And the rest of the acts of 
Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, 
are written in the commentary of the 
prophet IIsaiah.

14 4 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and 
they buried him in the city of David, 
and Asa his son reigned in his stead: 
in his days the land was quiet ten 
years. And Asa did that which was 
good and right in the eyes of the Lord 
his God: for he took away the strange 
altars, and the high places, and brake 
down the pillars, and hewed down 
the Asherim; and commanded Judah 
to seek the Lord, the God of their 
fathers, and to do the law and the com-
mandment. Also he took away out of 
all the cities of Judah the high places 
and the sun-images: and the kingdom 
was quiet before him. And he built 
fenced cities in Judah: for the land 
was quiet, and he had no war in those 
years; because the Lord had given 
him rest. For he said unto Judah, Let 
us build these cities, and make about 
them walls, and towers, gates, and 
bars; the land is yet before us, because 
we have sought the Lord our God; we 
have sought him, and he hath given 
us rest on every side. So they built 
and prospered. And Asa had an army 
that bare bucklers and spears, out of 
Judah three hundred thousand; and 
out of Benjamin, that bare shields and 
drew bows, two hundred and fourscore 
thousand: all these were mighty men 
of valour. And there came out against 
them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army 
of a thousand thousand, and three hun-
dred chariots; and he came unto Mare-
shall. Then Asa went out to meet him, 
and they set the battle in array in the 
valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. And 
Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and 
said, Lord, I have none beside thee 
that helpeth between the mighty and 
him that hath no strength: help me, O 
Lord our God; for we rely on thee, and 
in thy name are we come against this 
multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; 
let not men prevail against thee. So 
the Lord smote the Ethiopians before 
Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethio-
pians fled. And Asa and the people 
that were with him pursued them unto 
Gerar: and there fell of the Ethiopians 
so many that they could not recover 
themselves; for they were destroyed 
before the Lord, and before his host; 
and they carried away very much booty. 
And they smote all the cities roundabout 
Gerar; for THE fear of the Lord came 
upon them: and they spoiled all the 
cities; for there was much spoil in them. 
They smote also the tents of cattle, and 
carried away sheep and camels, and 
came to Jerusalem. 

15 And the spirit of God came upon 
2 Azariah the son of Oded: and he
went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: the Lord is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye forsake him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for long seasons Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law: but when in their distress they turned unto the Lord, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the land. And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city: for God did vex them with all adversity. But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack: for your work shall be rewarded. And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him. So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they sacrificed unto the Lord in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into the covenant to seek the Lord, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; and that whatsoever would not seek the Lord, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the Lord gave them rest round about about. And also Maacah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and cast it at the brook Kidron. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali. 5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away out of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. 8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth thou shalt have wars. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in the prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the 11 people the same time. And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

13 physicians. And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried in the oneonga; and they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothe-
18. 16.  II. CHRONICLES.  341

caries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.
17 And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself
against Israel. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and
set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his
father had taken. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in
the first ways of his father David,
and sought not unto the Baalim; but
sought to the God of his father, and
walked in his commandments, and not
after the doings of Israel. Therefore
the Lord established the kingdom in his
hand; and all Judah brought to Jeho-
shaphat presents; and he had riches
and honour in abundance. And his
hand was lifted up in the ways of the
Lord: and furthermore he took away
the high places and the Asherim out
7 of Judah. Also in the third year of
his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-
hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and
Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in
8 the cities of Judah; and with them
the Levites, even Shemaiah, and Ne-
thaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel,
and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan,
and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-
adoriah, the Levites; and with them
Elishama and Jehoram, the priests.
9 And they taught in Judah, having
the book of the law of the Lord with
them; and they went about through-
out all the cities of Judah, and taught
10 among the people. And 1 the fear of
the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of
the lands that were round about Judah, so
that they made no war against Jeho-
shaphat. And some of the Philistines
brought Jehoshaphat presents, and
silver for tribute; the Arabian also
brought him flocks, seven thousand
and seven hundred rams, and seven
thousand and seven hundred he-goats.
12 And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly;
and he built in Judah castles and
13 cities of store. And he had many works in
the cities of Judah; and men of war,
mighty men of valour, in Jerusalem.
14 And this was the numbering of them
according to their fathers' houses: of
Judah, the captains of thousands; Ad-
nah the captain, and with him mighty
men of valour three thousand thousand:
15 and next to him Jehohanan the cap-
tain, and with him two hundred and
16 fourscore thousand; and next to him
Amasiah the son of Zichri, who will-
ingly offered himself unto the Lord;
and with him two hundred thousand
17 mighty men of valour: and of Benja-
min; Eliafa a mighty man of valour,
and with him two hundred thousand
18 armed with bow and shield: and next
to him Jehozabad, and with him an
hundred and fourscore thousand ready
19 prepared for war. These were they
that waited on the king, beside those
whom the king put in the fenced cities
throughout all Judah.
18 Now Jehoshaphat had riches and
honour in abundance; and he joined
2 affiliation with Ahab. 2 And after certain
years he went down to Ahab to Samaria.
And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for
him in abundance, and for the people
that were with him, and moved him to
3 go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. And
Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehosha-
phat king of Judah, Will thou go with
me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered
him, I am as thou art, and my people
as thy people; and we will be with thee
4 in the war. And Jehoshaphat said unto
the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee,
5 at the word of the Lord to-day. Then
the king of Israel gathered the prophets
together, four hundred men, and said
unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead
to battle, or shall I forbear? And they
said, Go up; for God shall deliver it
6 into the hand of the king. But Jeho-
shaphat said, Is there not here besides
a prophet of the Lord, that we might
7 inquire of him? And the king of Israel
said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet
one man by whom we may inquire of
the Lord; but I hate him; for he never
prophesieth good concerning me, but
always evil: the same is Micaiah the
son of Imla. 4 And Jehoshaphat said,
Let not the king say so. Then the king
of Israel called an 8 officer, and said,
Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.
9 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat
the king of Judah sat each on his throne,
arrayed in their robes, and they sat in
4 an open place at the entrance of the
gate of Samaria; and all the prophets
10 prophesied before them. And Zedekiah
the son of Chenaanah made him horns
of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord,
With these shalt thou push the Syrians,
11 until they be consumed. And all the
prophets prophesied so, saying, Go
up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for
the Lord shall deliver it into the hand
12 of the king. And the messenger that
went to call Micaiah spake to him,
saying, Behold, the words of the pro-
phets declare good to the king with
one month: let thy word therefore, I
pray thee, be like one of theirs, and
13 speak thou good. And Micaiah said,
As the Lord liveth, what my God saith,
14 that will I speak. And when he was
come to the king, the king said unto
him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-
gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And
he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they
15 shall be delivered into your hand. And
the king said to him, How many times
shall I adjure thee that thou speak
unto me nothing but the truth in the
16 name of the Lord? And he said, I saw

1 Or, a terror from the Lord
2 See 1 Kings vili. 2, &c.
3 Or, another
4 Heb. a threshing-floor
5 Heb. Meath.
II. Chronicles. 18. 16.

all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house
17 in peace. And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning thee?
18 rerning me, but evil? And he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his
19 left. And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said
21 unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so.
22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee. Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and
26 to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hear, ye peoples, all of you.
28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the
30 battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him, but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a certain man drew his

bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died. And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem; and Jehu the son of Hanani the soer went out to meet him, and said to King Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the wicked, and love them that hate the Lord? for this thing wrath is upon thee from before the Lord.
3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and hast set thine heart to seek God.
4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem; and he went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back unto the Lord, the God of their fathers.
5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord; and he is with you.
6 You? In the judgement. Now therefore let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.
7 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, for the judgement of the Lord, and for controversies. And they re-
9 turned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. And whensover any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judg-
ments, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the Lord, and so wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall
11 not be guilty. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the Lord; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the Lord's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. 12 Deal courageously, and Jehoshaphat will be with you, good.
20 And it came to pass after this, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the 2 Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh...
a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar (the 3 sanctuary of En-gedi). And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek unto the Lord: and he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek help of the Lord: even out of all the cities of Judah. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court; and he said, O Lord, the God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and art not thou ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and in thine hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee. Didst not thou, O Lord our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever? And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If evil come upon us, the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we will stand before this house, and before thee, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction. And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and de-strayed them not; behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee. And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives, and their children. Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation; and he said, Hearken ye, all Judah and Jerusalem, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the Lord unto you, Fear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude: for the battle is not yours, but God's. Tomorrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up before the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them; for the Lord is with you. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the Lord, worshipping the Lord. And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korahites, stood up to praise the Lord, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the Lord, and praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and say, Give thanks unto the Lord: for his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his reign is an everlasting kingdom. And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set liers in wait against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of mount Seir, every one helped to destroy another. And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth. And there were none that escaped. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking the spoil: so much was the spoil. And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Beracah; for there they blessed the Lord: therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Beracah, unto this day. Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies. And they came to Jerusalem with psalters and harps and trumpets unto the house of the Lord. And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel. So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about. And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right.
33. in the eyes of the Lord. Howbeit the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel.

35. And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same did very wickedly.

36. And he joined himself with Heshbon, the son of Jehu, the son of Shalman, the son of the kings of Syria; and they made ships in Ezion-geber.

37. Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the Lord hath destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 king of Israel. And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

4. Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

7. Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a lamp to him and to his children alway. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the ten chariots. So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand: because he had forsaken the Lord, the God of his fathers.

11. Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, and led Judah astray. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah; but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like as the house of Ahab did; and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father’s house, which were better than thyself; behold, the Lord will smite thee with a great plague, thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy sub- stance: and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness.

16. day by day. And the Lord stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians which are beside the Ethiopians: and they came up against Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king’s house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18. And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed without being desired: and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Athaliah the 37 daughter of Omri. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead.

6. and the Syrians wounded Joram. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And 10 Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel,
7 because he was sick. Now the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jezus the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had made to cut off the house of Ahaziah. 8 of Ahaziah. 2 And it came to pass, when Jezus was executing judgment upon the house of Ahaziah, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to 9 Ahaziah, and slew them. 3 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (now he was hiding in Samaria,) and they brought him to Jezus, and slew him; and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the Lord with all his heart. 4 And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

10 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed of the house of Ahaziah. 11 But Jehoshebah, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the bedchamber. So Jehoshebah, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adiah, and Elissaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' houses of Israel,

3 and they came to Jerusalem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the Lord hath spoken concerning the sons of 4 David. This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the 10 doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the 6 house of the Lord. But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy; but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses. And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house 10 of God. And he set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about.

11 And the king came up into the house of the Lord, and went into the royal Egyptian chariot that was in the king's court, and went out into the gate of the king's house, and the people cried after the king. Then they brought out the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and arrayed him, and anointed him; and they made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, 12 God save the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord; and she looked, and beheld, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also played upon instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord. So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of the horse gate to the king's house: and they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the 17 Lord's people. And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord under the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing.

18 According to the order of David. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors
of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord; and they came through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon 21 the throne of the kingdom. So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword.

24 So Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest. And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to 5 remove the house of the Lord. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit 6 the Levites hastened it not. And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the tax of Moses the servant of God, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tent of the congregation of Israel, which is in the wilderness?

7 And at the king's commandment they made to search, and the Levites had the money; and they gave it into the hand of the officers of the house of the wood and of the stone.

8 And the officers of the house of the wood prepared the altar, and sanctified the altar, and consecrated the vessels of the house of God, which were in the house of the Lord.

10 And they gave money unto the weight of workmen and to such as were in the open fields, that bring provisions for the congregation of the people, and for the distribution to the priests and the Levites, and such as were the gatekeepers, and to all that were in the work.

12 And when they had made an end, they brought 12 money in abundance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord: and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of the Lord.

So the workmen wrought; and the work was perfected in those words, and they set the priests in their offices, and the Levites in their divisions, to give thanks and praise unto the Lord. And they furnished David the king, and his sons after him for the service of the sanctuary, as it was written in the law of Moses, as the Lord commanded Israel.

14 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters. And when he had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and 10 vessels of gold and silver.

15 Thus all the days of Jehoiada. But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; and he was hundred and thirty years old when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God, and toward his house.

17 And his house. Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then 18 the king hearkened unto them. And they forsook the house of the Lord, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their 19 guiltiness. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord: and they testified against them:

20 But they would not give ear. And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, and have built houses unto Baal, and worketh evil in his sight.

21 And now, why do ye fortify my house, while ye break the wall of Zion? But the princes of Judah set the head man's son in the king's house, and brought him unto the king, and set him upon the throne of the kingdom.

22 Then all the princes that were in the king's house, and his officers, and all the king's sons, and his daughters, and all that had knowledge of the king's knowledge, came to Jehoiada.

23 And they took the king's son, and brought him forth in theANGER of the people, and in the charge of the princes of the fathers, and of all the king's brethren, and of his kinsfolk, and of his officers; and they brought him unto the king's house, and set him upon the throne of the kingdom.

24 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword, and put down the Asherim and the idols out of the house of the Lord. And all those who were found, even the priests and the Levites, took up the garments of Athaliah by the way of the house of the Lord, and put them in the vaults that were under the altar of the Lord. Then they hewed down the Altars of the Baal, and cut down the groves thereof; and filled them with the bones of their priests unto this day.

25 Moreover, they appointed officers to repair the house of the Lord their God, and to holiness thereof.

26 And it came to pass when the Levites heard that the king had commanded, they took up for the Lord their God a great multitude of priests and Levites.

27 And with them came Jehoiada the son of Jeiel, and Zechariah the son of Maaseiah, chief priests; and with them were brought up Treasures for the house of God, 28 and treasurers, and steward, and the--my-
25 Amsamiah was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jemah, the daughter of Shashak, of the Benjaminites. 26 He did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Amosiah his father had done. 27 He sought God in the days of Azariah the high priest, using the priestly council. 28 And he repaired the torn wall of Jerusalem from the Broder gate to the corner gate, by the valley gate; 29 and he repaired the house of the Lord; and as much as he perceived he repaired. 30 He also provided stores for Judah and for Jerusalem. 31 He built towers in the desert, and hewed out ditches, and had barbacorns made. 32 He built cities for defense in Judah; and he had ditches made, and had stores of provisions and oil and honey. 33 And the armor-bearers made him shields and spears; and every man had his armor of brass. 34 Amosiah set captains over the hundreds of fighting men, and over militiamen, and over commanders of thousands. 35 And when Amosiah was strong, he reformed all Judah; and he made the people walk in the law of the Lord his God; but after him were of the sons of Amosiah princes of Judah. 36 But the children of Amosiah became chief in Judah, as chief amongst his sons, for he ranked them in the book of the kingdom of the Lord. 37 But the children of Amosiah were not few; in the book of the kings they are written of as chief of the king's business. 38 The children of Amosiah were, according to the book of the kings, chief in Judah. 39 And his son Azariah was made king in his stead. 40 Now when Amosiah was old and sick, he made his son Azariah king. 41 And the rest of the acts of Amosiah the king, first and last, see they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and in the book of the kings of Israel. 42 Then Azariah king of Judah and Jotham his son came to Jerusalem, and with him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, the son of Shimea. 43 And Amaziah went to fight against the Philistines, and they called for help. And the Philistines came out, and they came to Azemah, and smote the Judahites, even to Azemah, and killed about a thousand men. 44 And Amaziah went from thence, and smote the Philistines, until he came to Ekron. And they killed a thousand men, and took the town. 45 And the king went to the temple of Dagon, and went down thence to Ekron. And Amaziah met with him; and they brought him up from his seat. 46 Then Amaziah the king of Judah returned, and came and dwelt at Jerusalem; for he feared Jehoash king of Israel. 47 And Amaziah gathered all Judah, and asked them, and they gave him an army of a hundred thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen, and fifty valiant men, to help him. 48 And he wrote letters to corrend against Jehoash the son of Ahaziah king of Israel, saying, For thy father Jehoshaphat gave my father Jehoram dishonour, when he gave me on every side a great help, to fight against thy father Joram. 49 And now, see, I have a son Azariah, the son of Jehoash, forty years old, whom I have anointed; and he shall assist thee, and thou shalt assist him. 50 And see now, behold, there is with thee beside him Elishama the son of Shaphan, and Zechariah the son of Meshhe, and Shallum the son of Yobiah, and Jozabad the son of Shammua, faithful in the service of the Lord thy God. 51 See, be strong, and of a good courage. And when thou hast done all the works that the Lord thy God commandeth thee, thou shalt enter into the city that the Lord thy God giveth thee. 52 Only be strong and of a good courage; see, thou shalt not fear, neither be thou dismayed before the king of the Ammonites. 53 And I will surely deliver thee, and all the sons of Israel with thee, and I will also deliver thee out of the hand of the king of the Ammonites. 54 And when Amaziah heard thissay, he sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Ahaziah king of Israel, saying, What have I sinned, that thou shouldst have given me up into the hand of Judah, I and my father's house, and that I should have killed a king, even mine enemy? 55 But Jehoash the king of Israel answered, Because I am better than my father Joram, and my mother better than his mother princess. 56 And the king of Israel said, Lest the Lord should make me a prey in thy hand. Now then hear me. 57 And Amaziah said, I will send a message unto the king of Edom. And Amaziah sent messengers unto Edom, saying, What hast thou against me, that thou hast come to fight against me in the house of God? See now, that the行動屬是 house of God is the holy place, and that thou hast defiled it. 58 And the Edomites were angry with the king of Judah, and with the king of Israel, and came up together to Jerusalem. 59 And Amaziah gathered the people together, according to the house of Judah, to number them, from twenty years old and up, and found them three hundred thousand valiant men, able to go forth to war, and seven hundred horsemen. 60 But Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the son of Jaaziah, the son of Ahaziah king of Israel, saying, Come, let us meet before the Lord, to battle a battle of God. 61 And Jehoash the son of Ahaziah king of Israel answered Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The Luzites sought the Caldonites, and God delivered them into our hand. Now therefore let God deliver thee into the hand of Israel. 62 So Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-horon by the wayside, and took him to Beth-horon. 63 And he took of the king a hundred talents of gold, and of the king's goods one hundred talents of silver, and a crown of gold, which was upon his head, and of the king's sons' crowns, and brought them to Jerusalem. 64 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah was a man of valour, and he reigned in Jerusalem. And he was twenty-five years old when he began to reign. 65 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, see they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and in the book of the kings of Israel. 66 And Amaziah slept with his fathers, and Joash his son succeeded him in his kingdom. 67 And Joash the son of Ahaziah began to reign over Judah. He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign. 68 And he reigned six years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Shaharobaddon. 69 And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Amosiah his father had done. 70 But his heart was not humble with respect to the house of the Lord his God, as the heart of David was humble. 71 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might, and how he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, see they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. 72 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and how he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, see they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. 73 And when Joash was sick, his servants made a conspiracy, and smote him in his house, and killed him, and reigned he was twenty and five years old. 74 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might, see they are written in the book of the kings of Israel. 75 And Joash was倒在 the bed of his fathers, and they buried him in the king's chamber: and Amaziah his son succeeded him in his kingdom.
II. CHRONICLES.

25. 27.

II. 26 And all the people of Judah took 2Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. 3Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jechiliiah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. And he set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who 4had understanding in the vision of God; and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

6And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in the country of Ashdod, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in 8Gur-baal, and the Meunim. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong.

Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. 10And he built towers in the wilderness, and hewed out many cisterns, for he had much cattle; in the lowland also, and in the 11plain: and he had husbandmen and vine-dressers in the mountains and in the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry. Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jezel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the heads of fathers' houses, even the mighty men of valour, was two thousand three hundred and six hundred. And under their hand was 8a trained army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. And Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and 15and bows, and stones for slinging. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the battlements, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up 10so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the Lord his God; for he went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the 17altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were 18valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thee honour from the Lord God. Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, before the altar of incense. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the honour was taken from him. 21And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a 22书面 several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord; and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. 22The rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, 23write. So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

27 14Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah had done; howbeit he entered not into the temple of the Lord. And 3the people did yet corruptly. He built the upper gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of Ophel he built much. Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand 15measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the Lord his God. Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written
II. CHRONICLES.

in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And Joatham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

28 Azariah was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, like David his father: 2 but he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also Baal images. 3 for the Baalim. Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnoom, and burnt his children in the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away of his great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. 6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord, the God of their fathers. And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

7 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. 8 But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Odeel: and he went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord, the God of your fathers, was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage which hath reached up unto heaven. And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not even with you trespasses of your own against the Lord your God? Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us a trespass against the Lord, to add unto our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. And the men which have been expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him. For again the Emimites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captive seven thousand and sixty men, five hundred talents of silver, and six thousand talents of brass. 18 Also he took away the Brazen sea, and the肄urn of the house of the Lord, and the two bowls of gold, and took them to Damascus. 19 For the Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Socoh, and Gilgal, and Ahijah, and the king's spoil, and all the cities of Japhlet, and Gimzo, and Dexa, and the king's vessels: and the Philistines had put away the images and the graven images, and had cast them into the fire. 20 Against the Lord, and Tilghath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but he strengthened himself in the hand of the Lord. 21 Not for Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria. 22 But it helped him not. And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord, this same king Ahaz. 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him; and he said, Because the gods of Syria helped me when I was in the land of Damascus, therefore also will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord, the God of his fathers. Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 The kings of Judah and Israel. And Ahaz slew with his fathers, and buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; for they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old;
and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired 4 them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the 5 east, and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites: now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and 7 turned their backs. Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to be 1 tossed to and fro, to be an astonishment, and an 9 hissing, as ye see with your eyes. For, 10 our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our 10 wives are in captivity for this. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from 11 us. My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the 11 son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel: and of the Gershonites, Joash the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of 13 Josiah: and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel: and of the sons of 14 Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah: and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimri; and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemai- 15 ah and Uzziel. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of 16 the Lord. And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it cut 17 abroad to the brook Kidron. Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord; and they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within the palace, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt offering; with all the vessels thereof, and the table of shewbread, with all the vessels 19 thereof. Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of burnt offering.

22 Of the Lord. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood upon 23 the altar. And they brought near the he-goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they 24 laid their hands upon them: and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood upon the altar, to make atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering 25 should be made for all Israel. And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for the commandment was of the Lord 26 by his prophets. And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the 27 priests with the trumpets. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of 28 Israel. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and 30 worshipped. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads
II. CHRONICLES.

31 and worshipped. Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have con-
secrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near and bring enter-
cise into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the Lord your God, that his fierce anger may
9 turn away from you. For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and
their children shall find compassion before them that led them captive,
and shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and
merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.
10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and
Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed at them, and mocked
them. Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled
themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah was the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the com-
mandment of the king and of the princes

13 by the word of the Lord. And there assembled at Jerusalem much people
to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great con-
gregation. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem,
and all the 5altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the
5brook Kidron. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of
the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sancti-
tified themselves, and brought burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.
16 And they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of
Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received
17 of the hand of the Levites. For there were many in the congregation that
had not sanctified themselves. Therefore the Levites were ashamed of the
thing, and killed the passover for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them
18 unto the Lord. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and
Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did
they eat the passover otherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed
for them, saying, The good Lord par
19 don 6every one that setteth his heart to seek God, the Lord, the God of
his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the
20 sanctuary. And the Lord hearkened to
21 Hezekiah, and healed the people. And the children of Israel, that were left
at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great glad-
ness; and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing
with loud instruments unto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto
all the Levites that were well skilled
in the service of the Lord. So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, and 1 making confession to the 23 Lord, the God of their fathers. And the whole congregation took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness. 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and a great number 25 of priests sanctified themselves. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, 26 rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. 27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake in pieces the pillars, and hewed down the Asherim, and brake down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, 2 into their own cities. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise the Lord, 3 the great God. And they gave all in accordance with the ordinance of David the man of God, and the counsel of his sons, Zechariah and Jedaiah the son of Joakim, the son of Nethaniel, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 4 the sons of the high priest. Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might 5 give themselves to the law of the Lord. And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance; 6 in the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things 6 brought they in abundantly. And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto the Lord their 7 God, and laid them by heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished 8 them in the seventh month. And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord, and 9 his people Israel. Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites 10 concerning the heaps. And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since the people began to bring the oblations into the house of the Lord, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the Lord hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord; and 12 they prepared them. And they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimeai his brother was second. 13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jeremoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Beniah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler 14 of the house of God. And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the most holy things. And under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, and Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their 4 set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: beside them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of the Lord, 5 as the duty of every day required, for their service in their charges 17 according to their courses; and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their 18 courses; 6 and them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation; for in their 4 set office they 19 sanctified themselves in holiness: also for the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every service of the city, there were men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites. 20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and he wrought that which was good and right and 7 faithfulness before the Lord his God. And in every
work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought 2 to win them for himself. And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that 2 he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. So there was gathered much people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? And he took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and raised it up to the towers, and 2 the other wall without-out, and strengthened Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spoke com-fortably to them, saying, Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for 3 there is a greater with us than with him: with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were in Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide 3 the siege in Jerusalem? Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were not the gods of the nations of the lands any ways able to deliver their land out of mine hand? Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver 15 you out of mine hand? Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neith-er believe ye him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your 2 God deliver you out of mine hand, and of the hand of my fathers? Doth not Hezekiah say, He wrote also 10 letters, to rail on the Lord, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand. And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might 19 take the city. And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the nations of the earth, which are the 20 work of men's hands. And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and 21 cried to heaven. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels 22 slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other. And they gathered them on every side. And many brought gifts unto the Lord, and to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto the Lord; and he spake unto him, and gave him a 2 sign. But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he provided him treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of goodly vessels; storehouses also for the increase of corn and wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in folds. Moreover he provided him
cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given
30 him very much substance. This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper spring of
the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side
of the city of David. And Hezekiah
31 prospered in all his works. Howbeit in
the business of the 4 ambassadors of the
princes of Babylon, who sent unto him
to inquire of the wonder that was done
in the land, God left him, to try him,
that he might know all that was in his
32 heart. Now the rest of the acts of Hez-
ekiah, and his good deeds, behold, they
are written in the vision of Isaiah the
prophet the son of Amoz, in the book
33 of the kings of Judah and Israel. And
Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and
they buried him in the ascent of the
sepulchres of the sons of David: and all
Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
did him honour at his death. And Ma-
nasses his son reigned in his stead.

33 3Manasseh was twelve years old when
he began to reign; and he reigned fifty
2 and five years in Jerusalem. And he
did that which was evil in the sight of the
Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast
out 3 before the children of Israel. For he
built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down;
and he reared up altars for the Baalim,
and made Ashereth, and worshipped all
the host of heaven, and served them.
4 And he built altars in the house of the
Lord, whereof the Lord said, In Jeru-
salem shall my name be for ever. And
he built altars for all the host of heaven
in the two courts of the house
6 of the Lord. He also made his child-
ren to pass through the fire in the
valley of the son of Hinnom: and he
practised 4 augury, and used enchant-
ments, and practised sorcery, and dealt
with them that had familiar spirits, and
with wizards: he wrought much evil in
the sight of the Lord, to provoke him
to anger. And he set the graven image
of the idol, which he had made, in the
house of God, of which God said to
David and to Solomon his son, In this
house, and in Jerusalem, which I have
chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,
6 will I put my name for ever; neither
will I any more remove the foot of Israel
from off the land which I have
appointed for your fathers; if only
they will observe to do all that I have
commanded them, even all the law and
the statutes and the ordinances by the
9 hand of Moses. And Manasseh made
Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
to err, so that they did evil more than
did the nations, whom the Lord de-
stroyed before the children of Israel.
10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and
to his people: but they gave no heed.
11 Wherefore the Lord brought upon them
the captains of the host of the king
of Assyria, which took Manasseh 8 in
chains, and bound him with fetters,
12 and carried him to Babylon. And when
he was in distress, he besought the
Lord his God, and humbled himself
greatly before the God of his fathers.
13 And he prayed unto him; and he was
intreated of him, and heard his sup-
plications; and brought him again to
Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then
Manasseh knew that the Lord he
was God.
14 Now after this he built an outer wall
to the city of David, on the west side
of Gihon, in the valley, even to the
entering in at the fish gate; and he
compassed about Ophel, and raised it
up a very great height: and he put
4 valiant captains in all the fenced cities
of Judah. And he took away the strange
gods, and the idol out of the house of
the Lord, and all the altars that he
had built in the mount of the house of
the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and
16 cast them out of the city. And he
5 built up the altar of the Lord, and
offered thereon sacrifices of peace offer-
ings and of thanksgiving, and
commanded Judah to serve the Lord, the
17 God of Israel. Nevertheless the people
did sacrifice still in the high places, but
18 only unto the Lord their God. Now
the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and
his prayer unto his God, and the words
of the seers that spake to him in the
name of the Lord, the God of Israel,
behold, they are written among the acts
19 of the kings of Israel. His prayer also,
and how God was intreated of him, and
all his sin and his trespass, and the
places wherein he built high places, and
set up the Asherim and the graven
images, before he humbled himself;
behold, they are written in the history
20 of 6 Hozai. So Manasseh slept with
his fathers, and they buried him in his
own house; and Amon his son reigned
in his stead.
21 7Amon was twenty and two years old
when he began to reign; and he reigned
22 two years in Jerusalem. And he did that
which was evil in the sight of the Lord,
as did Manasseh his father: and Amon
sacrificed unto all the graven images
which Manasseh his father had made,
23 and served them. And he humbled
not himself before the Lord, as Man-
asseh his father had humbled himself;
but this same Amon trespassed more
24 and more. And his servants conspired
against him, and put him to death in his
25 own house. But the people of the land
slew all them that had conspired
against king Amon; and the people of the land
made Josiah his son king in his stead.
24 9Josiah was eight years old when
he began to reign; and he reigned
thirty and one years in Jerusalem.
2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.
3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images.
4 And they brake down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewn it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged
5 Judah and Jerusalem. And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, 2
7 their ruins round about. And he brake down the altars, and beat the Asherim, and the graven images into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.
8 Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maseah the governor of the city, and Josiah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.
9 And they came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the 4door, had gathered of the land of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, 2 and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
10 And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to amend
11 and repair the house; even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had
12 destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshillem, of the sons of the Kohathites; 7 to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of
13 instruments of music. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and
14 porters. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the Lord
15 given by Moses. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book in the house of the Lord, And Hilkiah
16 delivered the book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed 17 to thy servants, they do it. And they have 9 emptied out the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the
18 workmen. And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read therein before the king,
19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he 20 rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and 10 Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and
21 Asahiah the king's servant, saying, Go ye, inquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do according un-
22 to all that is written in this book. So Hilkiah, and whom the king had commanded, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of
11 Tokhath, the son of 12 Hasrakep, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jeru-
23 salam in the 13second quarter;) and
25 they spake to her to that effect. And she said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man
24 that sent you unto me, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before
25 the king of Judah: because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall
26 not be quenched. But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast
27 heard, because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have
28 heard thee, saith the Lord. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in
II. CHRONICLES.

34. 28.

peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof. And they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

32 And Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

1 And he said unto the Levites that tugged all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders: now serve the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses by your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, and let there be for each a portion of a fathers' house of the Levites. And kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 And Josiah gave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance. And his princes gave for a freewill offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.
commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco, from the month of God, and came to

23 fight in the valley of Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king spake to his servants, Have me away;

24 for I am sore wounded. So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of the LORD, and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 1 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father’s stead in Jerusalem.

2 All the army of Neco were come to Jerusalem: and Josiah was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and amered the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehovahaikel. And Neco took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehovahaikel was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in 7 letters, to carry him to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his first temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehovahaikel, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found 4 in him, and his heart, and they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehovahachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehovahachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; for the days of the king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of Israel.

14 Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was

17 no remedy. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or ancient; he gave

18 them all into his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed

20 all the goodly vessels thereof. And those that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia;

21 to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.

22 12 Now in the first year of 13 Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in

23 writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: And the whole house of Israel, being grieved by all his servants, the LORD his God, be with him, and let him go up.
1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing,

2 saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in

3 Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord, the God of Israel, (he is

4 God,) which is in Jerusalem. And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free will offering for the house of God which

5 is in Jerusalem. Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up to build the house of the Lord

6 which is in Jerusalem. And all they that were round about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that

7 was willingly offered. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of

8 his gods; even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of

9 Judah. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand

10 knives; thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

12 Now these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nechemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshah, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of

3 the people of Israel: the children of Parosh, two thousand and

4 seventy and two. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy

5 and two. The children of Arah, seven

6 hundred seventy and five. The children

7 of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight

8 hundred and twelve. The children of

9 Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty

10 and four. The children of Zattu, nine

11 hundred forty and five. The children of Zacci, seven hundred and threescore.

12 The children of Bani, six hundred forty

13 and two. The children of Bebai, six

14 hundred twenty and three. The children

15 of Azgad, a thousand two hundred

16 twenty and two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

17 The children of Bigvai, two thousand

18 fifty and six. The children of Adin, four

19 hundred fifty and four. The children

20 of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

21 The children of Bezai, three hundred

22 twenty and three. The children of

23 Jerahmeel, an hundred and twenty

24 and three. The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty

25 ty and three. The children of Gib

26 bar, ninety and five. The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and

27 three. The men of Netophah, fifty and

28 six. The men of Anathoth, an hundred

29 twenty and eight. The children of

30 Azmaveth, forty and two. The children

31 of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and

32 Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and

33 six. The children of Ramah and Geba,

34 seven hundred and twenty and one. The men of

35 Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

36 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred

37 twenty and three. The children

38 of Nebo, fifty and two. The children

39 of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

40 The children of the other Elam, a thou-

41 sand two hundred fifty and four. The

42 children of Harim, three hundred

43 thirty and four. The children of Senah,

44 three thousand and six hundred and

45 thirty. The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine

46 hundred seventy and three. The children

47 of Immmer, a thousand fifty and two.

48 The children of Pashhur, a thousand

49 four hundred and seven. The children

50 of Harim, a thousand and
40. The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Asaph, were seventeen, and two hundred twenty and eight. The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine. The Nethinim: the children of Zia, the children of Hasumpha, the children of Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, the children of Lehanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub, the children of Hagab, the children of Shamai, the children of Hanan, the children of Gikdel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reienah, the children of Rekem, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzan, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai, the children of Asam, the children of Meumim, the children of Nepishim; the children of Baskn, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harbur, the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehidah, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tenah, the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon’s servants: the children of Solai, the children of Hasam, the children of Sera, the children of Sneh; and the children of Ami. All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon’s servants, were three hundred ninety and two. And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers’ houses, and their seed, whether they were of Israel; the children of Deluah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred and sixty and five: and of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, who took refuge in the house of his fathers. They were called after their name. These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found; therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood.

63. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and three score, beside their menservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing women.

66. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand, and one hundred priests’ garments.

70. So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to have the oversight of the work of the house of the Lord. Then stood Jeshua
with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: and the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the order of David king of Israel. And they sang one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endueth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, the old men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept, with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity built a temple unto the Lord, the God of Israel; then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto him, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assyria, which brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, saith unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we will build with our own hands. Then the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin spake unto the heads of fathers' houses of the rest of the children of Israel. This is the house in Jerusalem which they rebuilt, and laid the foundation thereof in the first day of the month Abib, in the twelfth year of Artaxerxes king of Persia.

Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions, that dwell in Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the river, peace, and good will. Then the letter which Artaxerxes the king had sent with his messenger came to them, and they returned answer to him. And Shimshai, and Rehum, and Shimshai, the ruler of an house, and their companions, laid their hands upon the letter, and sealed it. And in the days of Artaxerxes when Bishlam, Mithredath, Tobul, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian character, and set forth in the Syrian tongue. Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Taraphites, the Aparisites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanites, the Dehavites, the Elamites, and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the river, and so forth. This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men beyond the river, and so forth. Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellions and the bad city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will endanger the kings. Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; and that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city laid waste. We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the river. Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the river, peace, and good will, and so forth. The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me. And I decreed to search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all the country beyond the river; and tribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto them. Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? Then when the copy of the king's decree was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased unto the second
year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel 1prophesied they unto them. Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and with them were the

3prophets of God, helping them. At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to

4finish this wall? 2Then spake we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Daris, and then his answer should be returned by letter concerning it.

6 The copy of the letter which Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Aphasrachites, which were beyond the river, sent unto Daris the king:

7they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Daris the king,

8king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who gave you a decree to build this

10house, and to finish this wall? We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at the head of

11them. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away

13into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of

14God. And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor;

15and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of

16God be builded in its place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not completed.

17Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the 5archives, where the treasures were

2laid up in Babylon. And there was found at 6Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record.

3In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree; Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; with three rows of new timber, and let the expenses

5be given out of the king's house: and also let the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jeru-

6salem, every one to its place, and then shalt put them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and

7your companions the Aphasrachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far

7from thence: let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place.

8Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that

9they be not hindered. And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day with

10out fail: that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this
word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be

12 made a dunghill for this: and the God that hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter the same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, because that Darius the king had sent, did accordingly with all diligence. And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all the children of Israel were pure; and they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord, the God of Israel, did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

7 Now after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of 2 of Hilkiab, the son of Shallum, the son 3 of Zadok, the son of Abihud, the son of Aamariah, the son of Azariah, the son of 4 Meirioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son 5 of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abi-

shua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord, the God of Israel, had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the king of Persia on this matter. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For upon the first day of the first month he began to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. And Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lo"d, and of his statutes 12 to Israel. 4 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and so forth. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go 14 to Jerusalem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent 5 of the king and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand; and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16 and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the provinces of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which 17 is in Jerusalem; therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that 19 do ye after the will of your God. And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out 20 of the king's treasure house. And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra
the priest, the scribe of the law of the
God of heaven, shall require of you,
22 it be done with all diligence, unto an
hundred talents of silver, and to an
hundred measures of wheat, and to an
hundred baths of wine, and to an hund-
red baths of oil, and salt without pre-
scribing how much. Whatsoever is
commanded by the God of heaven, let
it be done exactly for the house of the
God of heaven; for why should there
be wrath against the realm of the
king and his sons? Also we certify you, that
touching any of the priests and Levites,
the singers, porters, Nethinim, or serv-
ants of this house of God, it shall not
be lawful to impose tribute, custom, or
toll, upon them. And then, Ezra, after
the wisdom of thy God that is in thine
hand, appoint magistrates and judges,
which may judge all the people that
are beyond the river, all such as know
the laws of thy God; and teach ye him
26 that knoweth them not. And whoso-
ever will not do the law of thy God,
and the law of the king, let judgement
be executed upon him with all dili-
gence, whether it be unto death, or
to banishment, or to confiscation of
goods, or to imprisonment.
27 Blessed be the LORD, the God of our
fathers, which hath put such a thing as
this in the king's heart, to beautify the
the son of Josiphiah, which is in Jerusa-
lem; and hath extended mercy unto me
before the king, and his counsellors,
and before all the king's mighty princes.
And I was strengthened according to
the hand of the LORD my God upon me,
and I gathered together out of Israel
chief men to go up with me.
3 Now these are the heads of their fa-
thers' houses, and this is the genealogy
of them that went up with me from
Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the
2 king. Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom:
of the sons of Uthman, Daniel: of the
3 sons of David, Hattush. Of the sons
of Shecaniah; of the sons of Parosh,
Zechariah: and with him were reckoned
by genealogy of the males an hundred
and fifty. Of the sons of Pahath-moab,
Eliehoenai the son of Zerahiah; and
5 with him two hundred males. Of the
sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel;
6 and with him three hundred males. And
of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of
Jonathan; and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the
son of Athaliah; and with him seventy
8 males. And of the sons of Shephatiah,
Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with
9 him fourscore males. Of the sons of
Joab, Obadiah the son of Johel; and
with him two hundred and eighteen
10 males. And of the sons of Shelomith,
the son of Josiphiah; and with him
11 an hundred and threescore males. And
of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the
son of Babel; and with him twenty
12 and eight males. And of the sons of
Asgad, Johanan the son of Hakattan;
and with him an hundred and ten males.
13 And of the sons of Adonikam, that
were the last; and these are their
names, Eliphelet, Jenul, and Shemaiah,
14 and of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and
Zab-bud; and with them seventy males.
15 And I gathered them together to the
river that runneth to Ahava; and
there we encompassed three days; and
I viewed the people, and the priests,
and found there none of the sons of
16 Levi. Then sent I for Eliezer, for
Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elatan,
and for Jarib, and for Elatan, and
for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for
Meshullam, chief men; also for Joi-
arih, and for Elatan, four which were
17 teachers. And I sent them forth unto
Ido the chief at the place Cas-
piphia; and I told them what they
should say unto Ido, and his brethren
the Nethinim, at the place Cas-phia,
that they should bring unto us minis-
ters for the house of our God. And
according to the good hand of our God
upon us they brought us a man of
discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the
son of Levi, the son of Israel; and She-
 rebiah, with his sons and his brethren,
18 eight hundred and fifty, and Hashabiah,
and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari,
his brethren and their sons, twenty;
20 and of the Nethinim, whom David and
the princes had given for the service of
the Levites, two hundred and twenty
Nethinim: all of them were expressed
by name. Then I proclaimed a fast
there, at the river Ahava, that we might
humble ourselves before our God, to
seek of him a straight way, for us,
and for our little ones, and for all our
22 substance. For I was ashamed to ask
of the king a band of soldiers and horse-
men to help us against the enemy in
the way: because we had spoken unto
the king, saying, The hand of our God
is upon all them that seek him, for
good; but his power and his wrath is
against all them that forsake him.
23 So we fasted and besought our God
for this: and he was intreated of us.
24 Then I separated twelve of the chiefs
of the 8priests, even Sherebiah, Hash-
abiah, and ten of their brethren with
them; and weighed unto them the sil-
er, and the gold, and the vessels, even
the offering for the house of our God,
which the king, and his counsellors,
and his princes, and all Israel there
26 present, had offered: I even weighed
into their hand six hundred and fifty
talents of silver, and silver vessels
and gold, and the vessels; of gold an
hundred talents; and twenty bowls of gold, of a
thousand darics; and two vessels of fine

1 Another reading is, Zacevur.
2 Aram. rooting out.
3 Or, which had understand-
ing.
4 The text as printed is, Ido, his brother.
5 Or, In-
soehel.
6 In Neh. xii. 34, Levites.
7 Or, besides.
8 In Neh. xii. 24, Levites.

12–6
28 bright brass, precious as gold. And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the Lord, the God of your fathers.

29 fathers. Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 of the Lord. So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the lier in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode 3 there three days. And on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the lier in wait by the way.

33 written at that time. The children of the captivity, which were come out of exile, offered burnt offerings unto the Lord of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering; all this was a burnt offering unto the Lord. And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the river; and they furthered the people and the house of God.

9 Now when these things were done, the princes shewed near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat astonied until the evening oblation. And at the evening oblation I arose up from my humiliation, even with my garment and my mantle rent; and I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God; and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our guiltiness is grown up unto the heavens. Since the days of our fathers we have been exceeding guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoiling, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. And now for a little moment grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape and to give us a memorial in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little 9 reviving in our bondage. For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ruins thereof, and to give us a 9 wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness. Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your Children for ever. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us a remnant, shall we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hast consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? O Lord, the God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our guiltiness: for none can stand before thee because of this.

10 Now while Ezra prayed, and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and
the Lord.

4 Heb. the rains.

5 Or, give thanks.

6 Or, as thou hast said, so it be, doth teach us to do.

7 Heb. stand.

8 Or, concerning this matter.

children: for the people wept very sore.

1 And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one
of the sons of Elam, answered and said
unto Ezra, We have trespassed against
our God, and have married strange
women of the peoples of this land: yet
now there is hope for Israel concerning
this thing. Now therefore let us make
a covenant with our God to put away
all the wives, and such as are born
of them, according to the counsel of
my lord, and of those that tremble at the
commandment of our God; and let it
be done according to the law. Arise;
for the matter belongeth unto thee, and
we are with thee: be of good courage,
and do it.

Then arose Ezra, and made
the heads of the priests, the Levites,
and all Israel, to swear that they would
do according to this word. So they
6 swears. Then Ezra rose up from before
the house of God, and went into the
chamber of Jehohanan the son of Elia-
shib: and when he came thither, he
did eat no bread, nor drink water: for
he mourned because of the trespass
of them of the captivity. And they
made proclamation throughout Judah
and Jerusalem unto all the children of
the captivity, that they should gather
themselves together unto Jerusalem;
and that whosoever came not within
three days, according to the counsel
of the princes and the elders, all his
stance should be 3 forfeited, and him-
self separated from the congregation
of the captivity. Then all the men
of Judah and Benjamin gathered them-
selves together unto Jerusalem within
the three days: it was the ninth month,
on the twentieth day of the month:
and all the people sat in the broad
place before the house of God, trem-
bling because of this matter, and for
the great rain. And Ezra the priest
stood up, and said unto them, Ye have
trespassed, and have married strange
women, to increase the guilt of Israel.

Now therefore 1 make confession unto
the Lord, the God of your fathers, and
do his pleasure: and separate your-
selves from the peoples of the land,
and from the strange women. Then
all the congregation answered and said
with a loud voice, 6 As thou hast said.

13 concerning us, so must we do. But
the people are many, and it is a time
of much rain, and we are not able to
stand without, neither is this a work
of one day or two: for we have great-
ly transgressed in this matter. Let
now our princes 7 be appointed for
all the congregation, and let all them
that are in our cities which have mar-
ried strange women come at appointed
times, and with them the elders of
every city, and the judges thereof,
until the fierce wrath of our God be
turned from us, 8 until this matter be
13 despatched. Only Jonathan the son of
Asaiah, and Johanan the son of
Tikvah 8 stood up against this matter;
and Meshullam and Shabbethai the
16 Levites helped them. And the children
of the captivity did so. And Ezra the
priest, with certain heads of fathers'
houses, after their fathers' houses, and
all of them by their names, were separ-
ated; and they sat down in the first
day of the tenth month to examine
the 17 matter. And they made an end with
all the men that had married strange
women by the first day of the first
18 month. And among the sons of the
priests there were found that had mar-
ried strange women: namely, of the
sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozanak,
and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eli-
19ezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. And
they gave their hand that they would
put away their wives, and be clean.
They offered a ram of the flock for their
20 guilt. And of the sons of Immer;
21 Hanani and Zebadiah. And of the
sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah,
and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.
22 And of the sons of Pashhur; Elia-
23ezer, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Joza-
25 bad, and Elasah. And of the Levites;
Jozabad, and Shimri, and Kelah (the
same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and
21 Eliezer. And of the singers; Elia-
23shib: and of the porters; Shallum,
and 25 Telem, and Uri. And of Israel: of
the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Izziah,
and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Elea-
26 nar, and Maleijah, and Benijah. And
of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zech-
ariah, and Jehiel, and Aliji, and Jere-
27 moth, and Elijah. And of the sons of
Zattu; Eliaenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah,
and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 And of the sons of Bebai; Jehohanan,
29 Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlay. And of the
sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malchiah,
and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, 10 Jeremo-
30 th and of the sons of Pathai; Adna,
and Cheelah, Benahia, Maaseiah, Mat-
taniah, Bezaile, and Binnui, and Manas-
31 sch. And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer,
Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shim-
32 con; Benjamin, Malchiah, Shemar-iah.
30 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattanai,
Mattattah, Zabad, Eliephelet, Jeremai,
34 Manasseh, Shimei. Of the sons of
35 Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel; Ben-
36 naijah, Bedeiah, 11 Chelelui; Vaniah,
37 Meremoth, Eliashib; Mattaniah, Mat-
38 tenai, and 12 Jasaan; and Bani, and
39 Binnui, Shimei; and Shelmiah, and
40 Nathan, and Adaiah; Machnebedai,
41 Shasbai, Sharar; Azarel, and Shel-
42 emah, Shemariah; Shallum, Amariah,
43 Joseph. Of the sons of Nebo; Jelel,
Matthithiah, Zabad, Zebina, 13 Idde,
44 Joel, Beniah. All these had taken
strange wives: and 14 some of them had
wives by whom they had children.

9 Or, were appointed over this.

10 An other reading is, and Eromath.

11 An other reading is, Jash-

12 An other reading is, Jud-

13 An other reading is, Jud-

14 Or, some of the wires had
borne children.
THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

1 Or, history
2 See ch. II.
3 Or, castle

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven, 5 and said, I beseech thee, 0 Lorp, the God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepest covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: yea, I and my father’s house 7 have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter thee among the people: but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to cause my name to dwell there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. 10 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. (Now I was cupbearer to the king.)

2 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, that I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before 2 before time sad in his presence. And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid. 3 And I said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers’ sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. 4 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldst send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers’ sepulchres, that I may build it. 5 It. And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. 6 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may let me pass through till I come unto Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king’s 4 forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me. Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army 10 and horsemen. And when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast 13 that rode upon. And I went out by night by the valley gate, even toward the dragon’s well, and to the
NEHEMIAH.

3 Then Eliezer the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of 2Hammah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Han-

2 and. And next unto him built the men of Jericho. And next to them built Zacceur the son of Imri. And the fish gate did the sons of Hasserah build; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshe-

5 zabel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the 6 work of their 4lord. And the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Fasah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah,

which appertained to the throne of the 8 governor beyond the river. Next unto him repaired Uzziah the son of Har-

nah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the 6apothecaries, and they 7fortified Jerusalem 9even unto the broad wall. And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of

10 Jerusalem. And next unto them re-

11 Hashabneiah. Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashubah the son of Pahath-

12 wall, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanum, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall un-

14 thereof. And the dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth-hac-

3 In Is. ch. viii. 6. Shallum.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azub, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the securches of David, and unto the pool that was made, and unto the house

17 of the mighty men. After him re-

19 trict of Keilah. And next to him re-

20 at the turning of the wall. After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly re-

21 house of Eliashib the high priest. After him repaired Meremoth the son of Uri-

22 and. And after him repaired the

23 priests, the men of the 30Plain. After them repaired Benjamin and Hash-

3 Or. deputies

2 Or. The hundred

3 Heb. him.

4 Or. lords

5 Or. the gate of the old city, or of the old wall

6 Or. per-

7 Or. left

8 Another rendering is, Zucoa.
Maseehah the son of Ananiyah beside his own house. After him repaired Bowni the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, and unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai repaired over against the turning of the wall, and the tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. After him repaired Jabez.

26 In the son of Parosh repaired. (Now the Nethinim dwell in Ophel, unto the place over against the water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and

27 unto the wall of Ophel. Above the horse gate the priests, every one over against his own house. After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Zedek, and Hanum the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchijah one of the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Haminphakad, and

32 to the 4 ascent of the corner. And between the ascent of the corner and the sheep gate the goldsmiths and the merchants.

4 But it came to pass that, when Sanballat heard that we had builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation. So he mocked the Jews, and spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? 5 will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps thereof? and 6 will they fill them again? Or, will sheep fortify them alone? Or, will they fortify the wall alone?

6 But it came to pass that, when Sanballat heard that we had builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation. So he mocked the Jews, and spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? 5 will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps thereof? and 6 will they fill them again? Or, will sheep fortify them alone? Or, will they fortify the wall alone?

7 But it came to pass that, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped,

8 then they were very wroth; and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to 9 cause confusion therein. But we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, before 10 cause of them. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and 12 cause the work to cease. And it came to pass that, when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times from all places, Ye must return.

13 unto us. Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, 14 their spears, and their bows. And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Do not ye fear of them: Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, 15ers, your wives and your houses. And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 uno unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind the 17 all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his 18 weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the 19 trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

20 uno unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind the all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

21 uno unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind the all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and

23 uno unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind the all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and

23 uno unto his work. And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind the all the house of Judah. They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another:
2 their brethren the Jews. For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many; let us get corn, 3 that we may eat and live. Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let us get corn, because of the dearth. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute upon our fields and 4 our vineyards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to help it; for 5 other men have our fields and our vineyards. 6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted with myself, and contended 7 with the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. And I said unto them, We after our ability have 8 redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found not a word. 9 Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? 10 And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise. Also I shot out every man from his house, and from his labour, 12 that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I, and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor. But the former governors that were before me were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants 15 bare rule over the people: but so did 16 not I, because of the fear of God. Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither 17 unto the work. Moreover there were at my table of the Jews and the rulers an hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that were round about us. 18 Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine; yet for all this I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. 19 Rememberest thou, O my God, how I walked in the midst of my people of whom ye did make me ruler, 20 to be their governor in the land, fear, and reproach, with famine, and with the sword? Yea, for our mistakes we are sold, and our fathers with us: 21 and now, our God, what shall we say after this? for we are not able to come up unto the mountain. 22 Then returned the first return of the captivity, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. And in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia was 23 the beginning of my exile seventeen years. Then the seven and twenty years came to an end. 24 And I came to the house of God at Jerusalem, and learned of the commandment of the God of heaven, and I was grieved with the zeal of God of heaven, and with the fire that burneth.
12 will not go in. And I discerned, and, lo, God had not sent him: but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 For this cause was I afraid, and did so, and sin, that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. 14 me. Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. And it came to pass, when all our enemies heard thereof, that all the heathen that were about us feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. 16 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah to wife. Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

7 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites: 2 the Levites were appointed, that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of the castle, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand on guard, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house. Now the city was wide and large: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built. And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and I found written therein: 3 These are the children of the province, that went out of captivity, and were carried away from Babylonia, with Zerubbabel, Joshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Baruch, Shechaniah, the road of the castle, Binnui, Shereb, Rehum, and Sherephathai, Shemaiah, age, the son of Rechab, who had hired him. 4 The number of the men of the people of Israel: the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred and seventy and nine and two. The children of Shephathiah, one thousand three hundred seventy and two. The children of Zaccur and Sherephathai, one thousand forty and four. The children of Shemaiah, one thousand forty and five. The children of Seraiah, one thousand forty and six. The children of Cassai, seven thousand three hundred and thirty and seven. The children of their sons, and their sons, and their sons, unto the three hundred and seventy and two. The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eight.

6 I also let them inherit the cities of waste, that were built, and the produce of the vineyards, and the gardens. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred and fifty and four. The children of Adonikam, one thousand six hundred and thirty and seven. The children of Bigvai, two thousand three hundred and forty and seven. The children of Adin, two thousand two hundred and fifty and five. The children of Nebedai, two thousand three hundred and thirty and seven. The children of Theyb, two thousand two hundred and forty and eight. The children of Ima, six hundred and forty and five. The children of Zebai, six hundred twelve. The children of Hariph, one thousand twenty and five and twelve. The children of Bebai, two thousand twenty four. The children of Hariph, an hundred and twenty five and twelve. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred four and twenty and eight. The men of Beth-azmavoth, forty and two. The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. The men of Ramah and Gibeon, six hundred and thirty and one. The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred and twenty and three. The men of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty and five. The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and three. The children of Sconah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty. The priests: the children of Jediaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and eight and three. The children of Immer, a thousand and forty and seven. The children of Hodeiah, a thousand and seventeen. The Levites: the children of Joshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of the house of Hodeiah, forty and seven. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and five and eight. The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. The children of Zorobabel, of the children of Zera, the children of Zaccur, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. The children of Zerubbabel, the children of Shema, the children of Jediael, the children of Hinnom, the children of Hasupha, the children of Shobai, the children of Chadur, the children of Geber, the children of Seraiah, the children of Haroll, the children of Barsel, the children of Clemai, the children of Cushi.
Another reading, Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Gazezah, the children of Athaliah, the children of Ammon. All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred sixty and two. And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. And of the priests: the children of Hobaiah, the children of Hakkez, the children of Barzillai, which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore 2 were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and seventy three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and eight singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. And some from among the heads of fathers' houses gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasury a thousand ducats of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. And some of the heads of fathers' houses gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand ducats of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver. And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thou-

3 Heb. from the light.

4 Heb. lower.

5 See Ezra III. 1.  

6 See Ezra III. 1.

7 Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

8 Or, governor.

9 Or, and caused them to understand.
12 neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. And they found written in the law, how that the Lord had commanded by Moses, that children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the week. And they went forth and published in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths; for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

9 Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. And they stood upon their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God a fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God. Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshaiah, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God. Then the Levites, Jeshaiah, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God from everlasting to everlasting: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou art the Lord, even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. Thou art the Lord, the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of Canaan, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgasite, even to give it unto his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them; and didst get thee a name, as it is this day. And thou didst divide the sea before them, that they went through the midst of the sea on dry land; and their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. Moreover thou leestest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

15 Moses thy servant; and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commandedst them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy commandments and to thy provocation; and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their neck, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracions and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsookest them not. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. Thou gavest also thy good spirit to
instruct them, and with thekelest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest
21 them water for their thirst. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the
wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their
22 feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, which thou
didst allot after their portions: so they possessed the land of Sihon, even
the land of the king of Heshbon, and
23 the land of Og king of Bashan. Their
children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them in-
to the land, concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should
24 go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou
subduedst before them the inhabi-
tants of the land, the Canaanites, and
gavest them into their hands, with their
kings, and the peoples of the land, that
they might do with them as they would.
25 And they took fenced cities, and a fat
land, and possessed houses full of all
good things, cisterns hewn out, vine-
yards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in
abundance: so they did eat, and were
filled, and became fat, and delighted
themselves in thy great goodness.
26 Nevertheless they were disobedient,
and rebelled against thee, and cast thy
law behind their back, and slew thy
prophets which testified against them to
turn them again unto thee, and Levites,
and thy priests, and gavest them
wrongs great provocations. Therefore
thou deliveredst them into the hand of
their adversaries, who distressed them:
and in the time of their trouble, when
they cried unto thee, thou hearest from
heaven; and according to thy manifold
mercies thou gavest them saviours who
saved them out of the hand of their
adversaries. But after they had rest,
they did evil again before thee: there-
fore leftest thou them in the hand of
their enemies, so that they had the
dominion over them: yet when they
returned, and cried unto thee, thou
hearest from heaven; and many times
didst thou deliver them according to thy
mercies; and testifiedst against them,
that thou mightest bring them again unto
thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and
hearkened not unto thy command-
ments, but sinned against thy judge-
ments, (which if a man do, he shall live
in them,) and withdrew the shoulder,
and hardened their neck, and would
30 not hear. Yet many years didst thou
bear with them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit through thy
prophets: yet would they not give ear; therefore
gavest thou them into the hand of the
31 peoples of the lands. Nevertheless
in thy manifold mercies thou didst not
make a full end of them, nor forsoke
them; for thou art a gracious and mer-
32 ciful God. Now therefore, our God,
the great, the mighty, and the terri-
ble God, who keepest covenant and
mercy, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come up-
on us, on our kings, on our princes,
and on our priests, and on our pro-
phets, and on our fathers, and on all
thy people, since the time of the kings
33 of Assyria unto this day. Howbeit
thou art just in all that is come upon
us; for thou hast dealt truly, but we
34 have done wickedly: neither have our
kings, our princes, our priests, nor our
fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened
unto thy commandments and thy testi-
monies, wherewith thou didst testify
against them. For they have not
served thee in their kingdom, and in
thy great goodness that thou gavest
them, and in the large and fat land
which thou gavest before them, nei-
ter turned they from their wicked
36 works. Behold, we are servants this
day, and as for the land that thou
gavest unto our fathers to eat the
fruit thereof and the good thereof,
37 behold, we are servants in it. And it
yields much increase unto the kings
whom thou hast set over us because of
our sins: also they have power
over our bodies, and over our cattle,
at their pleasure, and we are in great
38 distress. And yet for all this we
make a sure covenant, and write it;
and our priests, our Levites, and our
priests, seal unto it.
10 Now those that sealed were, Nehem-
iah the Tirshatha, the son of Hacai-
2iah, and Zebediah; Seraiah, Azariah,
3 Jeremiah; Pashhur, Ananiah, Malchi-
4jah; Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch;
5, 6 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah; Daniel,
7 Ginnethon, Baruch; Meshullam, Abi-
8jah, Mijamin; Maaziah, Bilgai, She-
9naiah: these were the priests. And
the Levites: namely, Jeshaun the son
of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of He-
10 nadad, Kadmie; and their brethren,
Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah,
11 Hanan; Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah;
12 Zattu, Shebuel, Sherebiah; Ho-
13 diah, Bani, Benum. The chiefs of the
people: Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam,
15 Zattu, Bani: Binnui, Azgad, Bebai;
16, 17 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin; Ater, Hezek-
18iah, Azzur; Hodiah, Hashum, Bezial;
19, 20 Hariph, Anathoth, Nobai; Magpiash,
21 Meshullam, Hezir; Meshezabel, Zea-
22 dok, Jaddua; Pelaiah, Hanan, Ana-
23iah; Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub;
24, 25 Halleshah, Pihla, Shokeb; Rehum,
26 Hashabnah, Maaseiah; and Ahiah,
27 Hanan, Anan; Malluch, Harim, Ba-
28 anah. And the rest of the people, the
priests, the Levites, the porters, the
singers, the Nethinim, and all they
that had separated themselves from
the peoples of the lands unto the law
of God, their wives, their sons, and
their daughters, every one that had knowledge and understanding; they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; and that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; and if the peoples of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day: and that we would forgo the seventh year, and the 32nd of every debt. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; for the shewbread, and for the continual meal offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. And we cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written 35 in the law: and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord: also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God; and that we should bring the firstfruits of our ground unto the Lord: and of the fruit of all manner of trees, 4 the wine and the oil, unto the priests, 5 to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites; 6 for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 7 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the heave offering of the corn, of the wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God. 11 And the princes of the people dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts in the other cities. And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. 12 Now these are the chiefs of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants. And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziyah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez; and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. All the sons of Perez that dwelt in Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Koliah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of g. the son of Jeshua. And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and nine and eight. And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second over the city. Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, Seraijah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Mernaioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of our God, 12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelahah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred and forty and two: and Amasiah the son of Azarel, the son of Ahaz, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, and their brethren, mighty men of valor, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zadok, the son of Haggedolin. And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashubah, the son of Bunni; and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God; and Mattaniah, the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to bring in thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbak-
brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were an hundred seventy and
two. And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the
cities of Judah, every one in his in-
21 heritance. But the Nethinim dwelt in
Ophel: and Zizah and Gishpah were over
22 the Nethinim. The overseer also of the
Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the
37 son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the
son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of
the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the
23 business of the house of God. For there
was a commandment from the king
concerning them, and 1a settled provi-
sion for the singers, as every day re-
quired. And Pethahiah the son of Me-
shezabel, of the children of Zerah the
son of Judah, was at the king's hand
in all matters concerning the people.
25 And for the villages, with their fields,
some of the children of Judah dwelt
in Kiriath-arba and the 2towns there-
of, and in Dibon and the 2towns there-
of, and in Jekez-leek and the villages
thereof; and in Jeshua, and in Moladah,
37 and Bethi-pelet; and in Hazar-shual,
and in Beer-sheba and the 2towns there-
of; and in Ziklag, and in Meconah
29 and in the 2towns thereof; and in En-
rinmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth;
30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages,
Lachish and the fields thereof, Azek-
ah and the 2towns thereof. So they
camped from Beer-sheba unto the
31 valley of Hinnom. The children of
Benjamin also dwelt from Geba out-
ward, at Michmeth and Aija, and at
32 Beth-el and the 2towns thereof; at Ana-
33 koth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah,
34 Gittaim, Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat;
35 Loe, and Ono, 3the valley of craftsmen.
36 And of the Levites, certain courses
in Judah were joined to Benjamin.
12 Now these are the priests and the
Levites that went up with Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Se-
2 raiah, Jeremiah, Ezra; Amariah, Mal-
luch, Hattush; Shecaniah, Rehum,
4 Meremoth; Idolo, Ginnethoi, Abijah;
5 6Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah; Shemaiah,
7 and Joarib, Jediael; Sallu, Amok, Hil-
8 kiah, Jediah. These were the chiefs
of the priests and of their brethren in
8 the days of Jeshua. Moreover the Le-
vites: Jeshua, Binumi, Kadriel, She-
rebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which
was over 4the thanksgiving, he and his
9 brethren. Also Bakkaijah and Unno,
their brethren, were over against them
10 in the days of Jeshua. And Jehoiakim
11 begat Eliasib, and Elia-
11 shib begat Joiada, and Joiada begat Jo-
12 than, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the days of Jozias were priests,
heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah,
13 Mernaiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; of
Ezra, Meshullum; of Amariah, Jeho-
14 hanan; of 6Malluchi, Jonathan; of She-
15 baniah, Joseph; of Harim, Adna; of
16 Meraioth, Helkai; of Idolo, Zechariah;
17 of Ginnethon, Meshullam; of Abijah,
Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Pit-
18 tai; of Bilgah, Shammua; of Sh-
19 uahai, Jehonathan; and of Joiarib,
20 Mattenai; of Jediael, Uzzi; of Sallai,
21 Kahath; of Amok, Eber; of Hilkiah,
22 Hashabiah; of Jediael, Netanel. The
Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada,
and Johanan, and Jaddua, were record-
3d heads of fathers' houses: also the
priests, b in the reign of Darius the
23 Persian. The sons of Levi, heads of
fathers' houses, were written in the
book of the chronicles, even until the
days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashab-
iah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of
Kadmiel, with their brethren over a-
gainst them, to praise and give thanks,
according to the commandment of
David the man of God, ward against
25 ward. Mattaniah, and Bakkukiah,
Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub,
were porters keeping the ward at the
26 storehouses of the gates. These were in
the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua,
the son of Jozadak, and in the days of
Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra
the priest the scribe.
27 And at the dedication of the wall
of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out
of all their places, to bring them to Je-
rusalem, to keep the dedication with
28 and with harps. And the sons of the
singers gathered themselves together,
both out of the 7plain round about Je-
rusalem, and from the villages of the
29 Netophathites; also from Beth-gilgal,
and out of the fields of Geba and Az-
maroth; for the singers had builded
30 them villages round about Jerusalem.
30 And the priests and the Levites purified
themselves; and they purified the peo-
dle, and the gates, and the wall. Then I
brought up the princes of Judah upon
the wall, and appointed two great com-
panies that gave thanks and went in
31 procession; wherefore one went on the
right hand upon the wall toward the
32 dung gate: and after them went Ho-
shiai, and half of the princes of Judah,
33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah,
35 and Jeremiah, and certain of the priests'
sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son
of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the
son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah,
the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;
36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Az-
arel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel,
and Judah, Hanani, with the musical
instruments of David the man of God;
and Ezra the scribe was before them:
37 and by the fountain gate, and straight
before them, they went up by the
stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward. And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the Furnaces, even unto the broad wall; and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of 2 Hinnom, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the broad wall.

40 The gate of the guard. So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and 41 the half of the 2 rulers with me: and the priests, Eliajun, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micahiah, Elisonai, Zechariah, and

42 Hananiah, with trumpets; and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and 43 Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezbabiah their overseer.

44 And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

45 And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and Levites that waited. And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and Asaph of old there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they sanctified for the Levites; and the Levites sanctified for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and there was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into blessing. And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 Now before this, Elzinshib the priest, who was appointed over the 6 chambers of the house of our God, being allied to Tobias, had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforesaid they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the 6 heave offerings for the priests. But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went unto the king, and after certain days I asked leave of the king: and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Elzinshib had done for Tobias, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobias out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and this brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal offerings, and ings and the frankincense. And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the 2 rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together,

12 and set them in their place. Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasury. And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelumiel the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiiah; and next to them was Hanan the son of Zacur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute amongst their brethren. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading winepresses on the sabbath, and bringing in 9 sheaves, and lading asses therewith; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day? Did not your fathers there enter into the assembly of God for ever; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into blessing. And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

19 profaning the sabbath. And it came to pass, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be
shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath; and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden 20be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once 21 or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye 1 about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the 22 sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy. 23 In these days also I the Jews that 2had married women of Ashdod, of 24 Ammon, and of Moab: and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews’ language, but according to the language 25 of each people. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters 26 for your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did strange women cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our God in marrying strange women? 28 And one of the sons of Joiaud, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: there- 29 fore I chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the sanctuary; and, fastening in the priest’s house, and of the Levites, and of the 30 vites. Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Levites, every one in 31 his work; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

1 Now it came to pass in the days of 1 Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty 2 provinces:) that in those days, when 3 the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Susa 3 the palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before 4 him; when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days. 5 And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Susa the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the 6 king’s palace; there were hangings of 3 white cloth, and of 4 green, and of 5 blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the canopies were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and white, 7 and yellow, and black marble. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from 8 another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the 6 bounty of the king. 8 And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do ac- 9 cording to every man’s pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which be- 10 longed to king Ahasuerus. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Bigthan, Sayari, the 7 chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11 to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the peoples and the princes her beauty: 12 for she was fair to look on. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king’s commandment by the chamber- lains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. 13 Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king’s manner toward all that knew 14 law and judgement;) and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memn- ean, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king’s face, and 15 sat first in the kingdom: What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to
law, because she hath not done the
bidding of the king Ahasuerus by
16the chamberlains? And Memucan
answered before the king and the princes,
Vashti the queen hath not done worse
to the king only, but also to all the
princes, and to all the peoples that
are in all the king's chambers of the king
Ahasuerus. For this deed of the queen
shall come abroad unto all women, to
make their husbands contemptible in
their eyes, when it shall be reported,
The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti
to be brought in before
18him, but she came not. And this day
shall the princesses of Persia and
Media which have heard of the deed
of the queen say the like unto all the
king's princes. So shall there arise

3Heb. that it pass not away.
4Heb. unto her consolation.

2 After these things, when the wrath of
king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remem-
bered Vashti, and what she had done,
2and what was decreed against her. Then
said the king's servants that ministered
unto him, Let there be fair young vir-
gins sought for the king: and let the
king appoint officers in all the pro-
vinces of his kingdom, that they may
gather together all the fair young vir-
gins unto Shushan the palace, to the
house of the women, unto the custody of
3Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper
of the women; and let their things for
4purification be given them: and let the
maiden which pleaseth the king be
queen instead of Vashti. And the thing
pleased the king; and he did so.
5There was a certain Jew in Shushan
the palace, whose name was Mordecai,
the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the
6son of Kish, a Benjamite; who had been
carried away from Jerusalem with the
captives which had been carried away
with 6Jehoniah king of Judah, whom
Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon
had carried away. And he 7brought up
Hadarass, that is, Esther, his uncle's
daughter: for she had neither father
nor mother, and the maiden was fair
and beautiful; and when her father
and mother were dead, Mordecai took
8her for his own daughter. So it came
to pass, when the king's command-
ment and his decree was heard, and
when many maidens were gathered
together unto Shushan the palace, to
the custody of Hegai, that Esther
was taken into the king's house, to
the custody of Hegai, keeper of the
9women. And the maiden pleased him,
and she obtained kindness of him;
and he speedily gave her her things
for purification, with her portions,
and the seven maidens, which were
meet to be given her, out of the
king's house: and he removed her and
her maidens to the best place of the
10house of the women. Esther had not
shewed her people nor her kindred;
for Mordecai had charged her that she
11should not shew it. And Mordecai
walked every day before the court of
the women's house, to know how Esther
did, and what should become of her.
12Now when the turn of every maiden
was come to go in to king Ahasuerus,
after that it had been done to her ac-
cording to the law for the women, twelve
months, (for so were the days of their
purifications accomplished, to wit, six
months with oil of myrrh, and six
months with sweet odours, and with the
things for the purifying of the women,)
13then in this wise came the maiden unto
the king, whatsoever she desired was
given her to go with her out of the
house of the women unto the king's
14house. In the evening she went, and
on the morrow she returned into the
second house of the women, to the
custody of Shashgaz, the king's cham-
berlain, which kept the concub-
ines: she came in unto the king no
more, except the king delighted in her,
15and that she were called by name. Now
when the turn of Esther, the daughter
of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who
had taken her for his daughter, was
come to go in unto the king, she required
nothing but what Hegai the king's cham-
berlain, the keeper of the women,
appointed. And Esther obtained favour
in the sight of all them that looked up-

16on her. So Esther was taken unto king
Ahasuerus into his house royal in the
tenth month, which is the month Te-
beth, in the seventh year of his reign.
17And the king loved Esther above all
the women, and she obtained grace and
favour in his sight more than all the vir-
gins; so that he set the royal crown upon
her head, and made her queen instead of
18Vashti. Then the king made a great feast
unto all his princes and his servants,
even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the bounty of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate. Esther had not yet showed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him. In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the 8 door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king.

22 on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to Mordecai, who shewed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king thereof in Mordecai's name. And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

3 After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence unto Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he heartened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. But he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai; wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar.

5 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from those of every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's signet ring; and published throughout all the king's provinces.

13 the king's ring. And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. A copy of the writing, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mordecai knew all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, crying with a loud and a bitter cry; and came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. And Esther's maidsens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him; but he refused it not. Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the
writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people. And Hathach came and told Esther the words of 10 Mordecai. Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message 11 unto Mordecai, saying: All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the 12 king these thirty days. And they told 13 to Mordecai Esther's words. Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, 14 more than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou 15 art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? Then Esther bade them 16 return answer unto Mordecai, Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidsens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, 17 I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him. 5 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the 2 entrance of the house. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. 3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even to 4 the half of the kingdom. And Esther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared 5 for him. Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king 6 and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall 7 be performed. Then said Esther, My petition and my request is, 8 is; if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to 9 the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the 10 king hath said. Then went Haman forth that day joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up nor 11 moved for him, he was filled with 10 wrath against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his 11 friends and his wife. And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein 12 the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared 13 but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. 13 Yet all this availith me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting 14 at the king's gate, Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a 15 gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made. 6 On that night 8 could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. 2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the 4 door, who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahas- 3 uel. And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is no 4 thing done for him. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he 5 had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the 6 king said, Let him come in. So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall I do unto this man whom 7 the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would
the king delight to do honour more than 7 to myself? And Haman said unto the king, For the man whom the king de- 
8 lighteth to honour, let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, on, and on the head of which a crown
9 royal is set: and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, and pro- 
claim before him. Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to
10 honour. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sit- 
teth at the king's gate: let nothing fail
11 of all that thou hast spoken. Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and pro- 
claimed before him. Thus shall it be 
done unto the man whom the king de-
12 lighteth to honour. And Mordecai came 
again to the king's gate. But Haman 
13 hastened to his house, mourning and hav-
ing his head covered. And Haman re- 
counted unto Zeresh his wife and all his 
friends every thing that had befallen 
14 him. Then said his wise men and Zer-
15 esh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, be-
fore whom thou hast begun to fall, be of 
the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not pre-
16 vail against him, but shalt surely fall 
17 before him. While they were yet talking 
with him, came the king's chamberlains, 
18 and hasted to bring Haman unto the 
banquet that Esther had prepared.
7 So the king and Haman came 2 to 
19 banquet with Esther the queen. And 
the king said again unto Esther on the 
second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall begranted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the
10 kingdom it shall be performed. Then 
Esther the queen answered and said, If 
19 I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people 
4 at my request: for we are sold, I and my 
person, to be destroyed, to be shain, and 
10 to perish. But if we had been sold for 
bondmen and bondwomen, I had held 
my peace; 8 although the adversary 
could not have compensated for the 
5 king's damage. Then spake the king 
Hahserus and said unto Esther the 
queen, Who is he, and where is he, that 
6 durst presume in his heart to do so? And 
10 Esther said, An adversary and an enemy, 
even this wicked Haman. Then Haman 
12 was afraid before the king and the 
7 queen. And the king arose in his wrath 
from the banquet of wine and went into 
the palace garden; and Haman stood 
up to make request for his life to Esther 
the queen; for he saw that there was 
evil determined against him by the 
8 king. Then the king returned out of the 
palace garden into the place of the 
banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen 
upon the couch whereby Esther was. 
Then said the king, Will he even force 
the queen before me in the house? As 
the word went out of the king's mouth, 
9 they covered Haman's face. Then said 
Harchonah, one of the chamberlains 
that were before the king, Behold also, 
the 4gallows fifty cubits high, which 
10 Haman hath made for Mordecai, who 
spake good for the king, standeth in 
the house of Haman. And the king 
said, Hang him thereon. So they 
10 hanged Haman on the gallows that 
he had prepared for Mordecai. Then 
10 was the king's wrath pacified.
8 On that day did the king Ahasuerus 
give the house of Haman the Jews' 
enemy unto Esther the queen. And 
10 Mordecai came before the king and 
12 said, That had told what he was unto 
er. And the king took off his ring, which he had 
taken from Haman, and gave it unto 
Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai 
3 over the house of Haman. And Esther 
10 spake yet again before the king, and 
10 fell down at his feet, and besought him 
10 with tears to put away the mischief 
10 of Haman the Agagite, and his device 
10 that he had devised against the Jews. 
4 Then the king held out to Esther the 
golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and 
5 stood before the king. And she said, 
If it please the king, and if I have 
found favour in thy sight, and the king 
10 shal: this day appear right before the king, and I be 
pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to 
reverse the letters devised by Haman 
the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, 
which he wrote to destroy the Jews 
10 that are in all the king's provinces: 
6 for how can I endure to see the evil 
that shall come unto my people? or how 
can I endure to see the destruction of 
7 my kindred? Then the king Ahasu- 
10 rus said unto Esther the queen and 
10 to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have 
10 given Esther the house of Haman, and 
10 him they have hanged upon the 
gallows, because he had his hand upon 
8 the Jews. Write ye also 2 to the Jews, 
10 as it liketh you, in the king's name, 
10 and seal it with the king's ring; for 
the writing which is written in the 
king's name, and sealed with the king's 
9 ring, may no man reverse. Then were 
10 the king's scribes called at that time, 
10 in the third month, which is the month 
10 Siuen, on the three and twentieth day 
thereof; and it was written according 
to all that Mordecai commanded up- 
10 to the Jews, and to the satraps, 
and the governors and princes of the

1 Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head
2 Or, to drink.  
3 Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage 
4 Heb. tree.  
5 Or, concerning
provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing. 10 And according to their language. And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by post on horseback, riding on swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the 11 stud: wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, their little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. 12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, 13 which is the month Adar. A copy of the writing, 2 that the decree should be given out into every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. 14 Mies. So the posts that rode upon swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in 15 Shushan the palace. And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan shouted and 16 was glad. The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honor of their enemies: and in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and a good day. And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them. 9 Now in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had 2 rule over them that hated them; the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them was fallen upon 3 all the peoples. And all the princes of the provinces, and the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was fallen 4 upon them. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces: for the man Mordecai waxed 5 greater and greater. And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and 7 destroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, 8 and Poratha, and Adalia, and Arida- 9 th, and Parmashta, and Arisai, and 10 Aridai, and Vaizatha, the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jews' enemy, slew they; but on the 11 spoil they laid not their hand. On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought 12 before the king. And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be 13 done. Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged 14 upon the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be done; and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they 15 hanged Haman's ten sons. And the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred and seventy thousand of their 16 enemies, and on the spoil they laid not their hand. And the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; but on the spoil they 17 laid not their hand. This was done on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of 18 feasting and gladness. But the Jews that were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth 19 day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another. 20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and
21 far, to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, 22 yearly, as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending portions one 23 to another, and gifts to the poor. And the Jews mulletook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written 24 unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume 25 them, and to destroy them; but when the matter came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should 26 be hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which 27 had come unto them, the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time 28 thereof, every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from 29 their seed. Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all 3 authority to confirm this second letter of Purim, 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, from the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, 31 with words of peace and truth, to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, in the matter of the fastings and their 32 ery. And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 And the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the 3 kings of Media and Persia? For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that 2 feared God, and eschewed evil. And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of 4 all the children of the east. And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters 5 to eat and to drink with them. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and 5 renounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and 4 Satan came also among them. And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and 7 from walking up and down in it. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? 5 for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that 9 feareth God, and escheweth evil. Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, 10 Doth Job fear God for nought? Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? then hast blessed the work of his hands, and his
1. And Job said unto God, \\

2. If thou, being my Maker, art not satisfied with me, but comest to try me, and must needs put thy hand upon me, \\

3.岂不以你为非我所造，你何以取赎我的价值？我有何过与你，你必显为大，以义待我。 \\

4.我所行的，与你为有关系，岂可隐藏不提？我行的事，你必知道。 \\

5.我用什么言语回答你呢？我口中所出，有何法度呢？ \\

6.我地的界限，并你所设立为业的，就是你坚固的磐石，我曾建造。 \\

7.你曾用何法使磐石出水，用暗中磐石所含的水， \\

8.使水出乃有大面的鱼，使河流中多有水族， \\

9.地上虽有大马士革的下限，也都使我看见。 \\

10.因此我用舌头言说，我说谎，我嘴里祷告撒旦，自以为聪明。
Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?  
12 Why did the knees receive me?  
Or why the breasts, that I should suck?  
13 For now should I have lien down and been quiet;  
I should have slept; then had I been at rest;  
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth,  
Which built up waste places for themselves;  
15 Or with princes that had gold,  
Who filled their houses with silver;  
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been;  
As infants which never saw light.  
17 There the wicked cease from troubling;  
And there the weary be at rest.  
18 There the prisoners are at ease together;  
They hear not the voice of the taskmaster.  
19 The small and great are there;  
The servant is free from his master.  
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,  
And life unto the bitter in soul;  
21 Which longs for death, but it cometh not;  
And dig for it more than for hid treasures;  
22 Which rejoiceth exceedingly,  
And are glad, when they can find the grave?  
23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid,  
And whom God hath hid in death?  
24 For my sighing cometh before I eat,  
And my roarings are poured out like water.  
25 For the thing which I fear cometh upon me,  
And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.  
26 I am not at ease, neither am I quiet,  
Neither have I rest;  
But trouble cometh.

4 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,  
2 If one assay to commune with thee,  
Will thou be grieved?  
But who can withhold himself from speaking?  
3 BefieIod, thou hast instructed many,  
And thou hast strengthened the weak hands,  
4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling,  
And thou hast confirmed the feeble knees.  
5 But now it is come unto thee, and thou faintest;  
It toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.  
6 Is not thy fear of God thy confidence,  
And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?  
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent?  
Or where were the upright cut off?

8 According as I have seen, they that plow iniquity,  
And sow trouble, reap the same.  
9 By the breath of God they perish,  
And by the blast of his anger are they consumed.  
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion,  
And the teeth of the young lions, are broken.  
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey,  
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.  
12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me,  
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.  
13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,  
When deep sleep falleth on men,  
14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,  
Which made all my bones to shake.  
15 Then a spirit passed before my face;  
The hair of my flesh stood up.  
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;  
A form was before mine eyes:  
17 There was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,  
18 Shall mortal man be more just than God?  
Shall a man be more pure than his Maker?  
18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants;  
And his angels he chargeth with folly:  
19 How much more them that dwell in houses of clay,  
Whose foundation is in the dust,  
Which are crushed before the moth!  
20 Betwixt morning and evening they are destroyed:  
They perish for ever without any regarding it.  
21 Is not their tent-cord plucked up within them?  
They die, and that without wisdom;  
5 Call now; is there any that will answer thee?  
And to which of the holy ones wilt thou turn?  
2 For vexation killeth the foolish man,  
And the snares of the sly one.  
3 I have seen the foolish taking root;  
But suddenly I cursed his habitation.  
4 His children are far from safety,  
And they are crushed in the gate,  
Neither is there any to deliver them.  
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,  
And taketh it even out of the thorns,  
And the snare gapeth for their substance.  
6 For affliction cometh not forth of the dust,  
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;  
7 But man is born unto trouble,  
As the sparks fly upward.  
8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I commit my cause;
9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable;
Marvellous things without number:
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 So that he setteth up on high those that be low;
And those which mourn are exalted to safety,
12 He frustrateth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.
13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness:
And the counsel of the froward is carried headlong,
14 They meet with darkness in the daytime,
And grope at noonday as in the night.
15 But he saveth from the sword 2 of their mouth,
Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope,
And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth:
Therefor despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up;
He woundeth, and his hands make whole,
19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles;
Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death;
And in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.
22 At destruction and death thou shalt laugh;
Neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field;
And the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tent is in peace;
And thou shalt visit thy fold, and shalt miss nothing.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great,
And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age,
Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is;
Hear it, and know thou it 6 for thy good.

6 Then Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my vexation were but weighed,
Or, Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?  
24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace;  
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.  
25 How forcible are words of uprightness!  
But what doth thy arguing reprove?  
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words?  
Seeing that the speeches of one that is  
desperate are as wind.  
27 Yea, ye would cast lots upon the fatherless,  
And make merchandise of your friend.  
28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me;  
29 For surely I shall not lie to your face.  
30 Return, I pray you, let there be no injustice;  
Yea, return again, my cause is righteous.  
31 Is there injustice on my tongue?  
Cannot my taste discern mischievous things?  
32 Is there not a warfare to man upon earth?  
And are not his days like the days of an hireling?  
33 As a servant that earnestly desireth the shadow,  
And as an hireling that looketh for his wages:  
34 So am I made to possess months of vanity,  
And wearisome nights are appointed to me.  
35 When I lie down, I say,  
"When shall I arise? but the night is long;  
And I am full of tossings to and fro  
unto the dawning of the day."  
36 My flesh is clothed with worms and cloths of dust;  
My skin is closed up and breaketh out afresh.  
37 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,  
And are spent without hope.  
38 Oh remember that my life is wind:  
Mine eye shall no more see good.  
39 The eye of him that seeth me shall behold me no more:  
Thine eyes shall be upon me, but I shall not be.  
40 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away,  
So he that goeth down to Sheol shall come up no more.  
41 He shall return no more to his house,  
Neither shall his place know him any more.  
42 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;  
I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;  
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.  
43 And, I, a sea, or a sea-monster,  
That thou livest a watch over me?  
44 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,  
My couch shall ease my complaint;

8. 13.  
14 Then thou searest me with dreams,  
And terrifyest me through visions;  
15 So that my soul chooseth straining,  
And death rather than these my bones.  
16 I loathe my life; I would not live alway:  
Let me alone; for my days are vanity.  
17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him,  
And that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him,  
18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning,  
And try him every moment?  
19 How long wilt thou not look away from me,  
Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?  
20 If I have sinned, what do I unto thee,  
O thou 12 watcher of men?  
Why hast thou set me as a mark for thee,  
So that I am a burden to myself?  
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression,  
And take away mine iniquity?  
For now shall I lie down in the dust;  
And thou shalt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.

8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
2 How long wilt thou speak these things?  
And how long shall the words of thy mouth  
be like a mighty wind?  
3 Doth God pervert judgment?  
Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?  
4 If thy children have sinned against him,  
And he have delivered them into the hand of their transgression:  
5 If thou wouldest seek diligently unto God,  
And make thy supplication to the Almighty;  
6 If thouwert pure and upright;  
Surely now he would awake for thee,  
And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.  
7 And though thy beginning was small,  
Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.  
8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,  
And apply thyself to that which their fathers have searched out:  
9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,  
Because our days upon earth are a shadow;)  
10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,  
And utter words out of their heart?  
11 Can the 13 rush grow up without mire?  
Can the 13 flag grow without water?  
12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down,  
It withereth before any other herb.  
13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
And the hope of the godless man shall perish:

14 Whose confidence shall break in sunder,
And whose trust is a spider's web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand:
He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
16 He is green before the sun,
And his shoots go forth over his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap,
He beholdeth the place of stones.
18 If he be destroyed from his place,
Then shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
And out of the earth shall others spring.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
Neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
21 He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
And thy lips with shouting.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame;
And the tent of the wicked shall be no more.

9 Then Job answered and said,
2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
2 But how can man be just with God?
3 If he be pleased to contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength:
Who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know it not,
When he overturneth them in his anger.
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;
And sealeth up the stars.
8 Which alone stretcheth out the heavens,
And treadeth upon the waves of the sea.
9 Which maketh the Bear, Orion, and the Pleiades,
And the chambers of the south.
10 Which doeth great things past finding out;
Yea, marvellous things without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not:
He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he seizeth the prey, who can hinder him?
Who will say unto him, What dost thou?
13 God will not withdraw his anger;
The helpers of 11 Rahab do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
And choose out my words to reason with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer;
I would make supplication to mine adversary.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me;
Yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest,
And multiplyeth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,
But filleth me with bitterness.
19 If we speak of the strength of the mighty,
Lo, he is there!
And if of judgement, who will appoint me a time?
20 Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me:
Though I am perfect, it shall prove me perverse.
21 I am perfect; I regard not myself;
I despise my life.
22 It is all one; therefore I say,
He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the snare catch him suddenly,
He will mock at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked;
He covereth the face of the judges thereof;
If it be not he, who then is it?
25 Now my days are swifter than a post:
They flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the 22 swift ships:
As the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will put off my sad countenance, and 23 be of good cheer:
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 I shall be condemned;
Why then do I labour in vain?
30 If I wash myself 24 with snow water,
And make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch,
And mine own clothes shall abhor me.
32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
That we should come together in judgement.
33 There is no 25 daysman betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his terror make me afraid:
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him;
For I am not so in myself.
10My soul is weary of my life;  
I will give free course to my complaint;  
I will speak in the bitterness of my  
soul.  
2I will say unto God, Do not condemn  
me;  
Shew me wherefore thou contendest with  
me.  
3Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst  
oppresse,  
That thou shouldst despise the 1work  
of thine hands,  
And shine upon the counsel of the  
wicked?  
4Hast thou eyes of flesh,  
Seest thou as man seeth,  
5Are thy days as the days of man,  
Or thy years as man's days,  
6That thou inquiriest after mine iniquity,  
And searchest after my sin,  
7Although thou knowest that I am not  
wicked;  
And there is none that can deliver out  
of thine hand?  
8Thine hands have framed me and  
shaped me  
Together round about; yet thou dost  
destroy me.  
9Remember, I beseech thee, that thou  
hast fashioned me as clay;  
And wilt thou bring me into dust again?  
10Hast thou not cast me out as milk,  
And curdled me like cheese?  
11Thou hast clothed me with skin and  
flesh,  
And knit me together with bones and  
sinews.  
12Thou hast granted me life and favour,  
And thy 2visitation hath preserved my  
heart.  
13Yet these things thou didst hide in  
thine heart;  
I know that this is with thee;  
14If I sin, then thou markest me,  
And thou wilt not acquit me from  
mine iniquity.  
15If I be wicked, woe unto me;  
And if I be righteous, yet shall I not  
lift up my head;  
3Being filled with iniquity  
And looking upon mine affliction.  
16And if my 4head exalt itself, thou  
shamest me as a lion;  
And again thou shewest thyself  
marvellous upon me.  
17Thou renewest thy witnesses against  
me,  
And increasest thine indignation upon  
me;  
4Changes and warfare are with me.  
18Wherefore then hast thou brought me  
forth out of the womb?  
I had given up the ghost, and no eye  
had seen me.  
19I should have been as though I had  
not been;  
I should have been carried from the  
womb to the grave.  
20Are not my days few? 5cease then,  
And let me alone, that I may take  
comfort a little,  
21Before I go whence I shall not return,  
Even to the land of darkness and of  
the shadow of death;  
22A land of thick darkness, as darkness  
unto itself;  
A land of the shadow of death, without  
y any order,  
And where the light is as darkness.

11Then answered Zophar the Naamathihle, and said,  
2Should not the multitude of words be  
answered?  
And should a man full of talk be justified?  
3Should thy boastsings make men hold  
their peace?  
And when thou mockest, shall no man  
make thee ashamed?  
4For thou sayest, My doctrine is pure,  
And I am clean in thine eyes.  
5But Oh that God would speak,  
And open his lips against thee;  
6And that he would shew thee the secrets  
of wisdom,  
7That it is manifold in effectual work- 
ing!  
Know therefore that God 8exacteth of  
thee less than thine iniquity deserv-  
eth.  
8Canst thou by searching find out God?  
Canst thou find out the Almighty unto  
perfection?  
9It is high as heaven; what canst thou  
do?  
Deeper than 11Shol; what canst thou  
know?  
9The measure thereof is longer than the  
earth,  
And broader than the sea.  
10If he pass through, and shut up,  
And 12call unto judgement, then who  
can hinder him?  
11For he knoweth vain men:  
He seeth iniquity also, 13even though  
he considereth it not.  
1214But vain man is void of understand-  
ing,  
Yea, man is born as a wild ass's colt,  
13If thou set thine heart aright,  
And stretch out thine hands toward him;  
14If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far  
away,  
And let not unrighteousness dwell in  
thy tents;  
15Surely then shalt thou lift up thy face  
without spot;  
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt  
not fear:  
16For thou shalt forget thy misery;  
Thou shalt remember it as waters that  
are passed away.  
17And thy life shall 15be clearer than the  
noonday;  
Though there be darkness, it shall be  
as the morning.  
18And thou shalt be secure, because there  
is hope;
Yea, thou shalt search about thee, and shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid;
Yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall have no way to flee,
And their hope shall be the giving up of the ghost.

12 Then Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you:
I am not inferior to you:
Yea, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one that is a laughing-stock to his neighbour,
A man that called upon God, and he answered him:
The just, the perfect man is a laughing-stock.
5 In the thought of him that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune;
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.
6 The tents of robbers prosper,
And they that provoke God are secure;
 Into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee;
The fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee;
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee;
The fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these,
That the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing,
And the breath of all mankind.
11 Both not the ear try words,
Even as the palate tasteth its meat?
12 With aged men is wisdom,
And in length of days understanding.
13 With him is wisdom and might;
He hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again;
He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up;
Again, he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him is strength and effectual working;
The deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled,
And judgeth maketh he fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings,
And bindeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth priests away spoiled,
And overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth the speech of the trusty,
20 Only do not two things unto me, 
Then will I not hide myself from thy face: 
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me; 
And let not thy terror make me afraid. 
22 Then call thou, and I will answer; 
Or let me speak, and answer thou me. 
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? 
Make me to know my transgression and my sin. 
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, 
And holdest me for thine enemy? 
25 Wilt thou harass a driven leaf? 
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble? 
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, 
And makest me to inherit the iniquities of my youth: 
27 Thou putttest my feet also in the stocks, 
And markest all my paths; 
Thou drawest thee a line about the soles of my feet: 
28 Though I am like a rotten thing that consumeth, 
Like a garment that is moth-eaten. 
29 Man that is born of a woman 
Is of few days, and full of trouble. 
2 He cometh forth like a flower, 
And is cut down; 
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. 
3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, 
And bringest me into judgement with thee? 
4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one. 
5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months is with thee, 
And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass; 
6 Look away from him, that he may rest, 
Till he shall accomplish what he executeth in his day. 
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, 
That it will sprout again, 
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease. 
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, 
And the stock thereof die in the ground; 
9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, 
And put forth boughs like a plant. 
10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: 
Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? 
11 As the waters fail from the sea, 
And the river dryeth and drieth up; 
12 So man lieth down and riseth not: 
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, 
Nor be roused out of their sleep. 
13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in Sheol, 
That thou wouldest keep me secret, 
until thy wrath be past,
That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he live again? 
All the days of my warfare would I wait, 
Till my release should come. 
15 Thou shouldest call, and I would answer thee: 
Thou wouldst have a desire to the work of thine hands. 
16 But now thou numberest my steps: 
Dost thou not watch over my sin? 
17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, 
And thou findestest up mine iniquity. 
18 And surely the mountain falling 
Cometh to nought, 
And the rock is removed out of its place; 
19 The waters wear the stones; 
The overflowings thereof wash away 
The dust of the earth: 
And thou destroyest the hope of man. 
20 Thou prevaillest for ever against him, 
And he passeth; 
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away. 
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; 
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them. 
22 But his flesh upon him hath pain, 
And his soul within him morneth.
15 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said, 
2 Should a wise man make answer with vain knowledge, 
And fill his belly with the east wind? 
3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, 
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good? 
4 Yea, thou dost away with fear, 
And restrainest 17 devotion before God. 
5 For thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth, 
And thou choosest the tongue of the crafty. 
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, 
And not I; 
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee. 
7 Art thou the first man that was born? 
Or wast thou brought forth before the hills? 
8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God? 
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? 
9 What knowest thou, that we know not? 
What understandest thou, which is not in us? 
10 With us are both the grayheaded and 
The very aged men, 
Much elder than thy father. 
11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee, 
And the word that dealeth gently 
With thee?

1 Heb. And he is like. 2 Or, withdraw. 3 Or, that a clean thing could come out of an unclean not one can. 4 Heb. cease. 5 Or, have pleasure in. 6 Or, lieeth low. 7 See Is. xix. 5. 8 Heb. are gone. 9 Or, the grave. 10 Or, will it. 11 Or, change. 12 Or, Thou shalt call, and I will. 13 Heb. fadeth away. 14 Or, Only for his flesh hath pain, and for himself. 15 Heb. Knowledge of wind. 16 Heb. diminisheth. 17 Or, meditation. 18 Or, thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity. 19 Or, dost thou hear in the council. 20 Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? And why do thine eyes wink?
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, And lettest such words go out of thy mouth.
14 What is man, that he should be clean? And he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones; Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
16 How much less one that is abominable and corrupt, A man that drinketh iniquity like water!
17 I will shew thee, hear thou me; And that which I have seen I will declare:
18 (Which wise men have told From their fathers, and have not hid it;
19 Unto whom alone the land was given, And no stranger passed among them:)
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
21 Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor.
22 A sound of terrors is in his ears; In prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him:
23 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, And he is waited for of the sword;
24 Distress and anguish make him afraid; They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle;
25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God, And he hath behaved himself proudly against the Almighty;
26 He hath filled up his hand with a stiff neck, Because he hath covered his face with his fatness, And made collops of fat on his flanks;
27 And he hath dwelt in 5 desolate cities, In houses which no man inhabited, Which were ready to become heaps. 
28 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, Neither shall their produce bend to the earth.
29 He shall not depart out of darkness; The flame shall dry up his branches, And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
30 Let him not trust in vanity, deceiving himself: For vanity shall be his recompence.
31 It shall be accomplished before his time, And his branch shall not be green. He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
32 For the company of the godless shall be barren, And fire shall consume the tents of bribery.
33 They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity, And their belly prepareth deceit.
34 Then Job answered and said, I have heard many such things; 
35 Miserable comforters are ye all. Shall vain words have an end? Or what provoketh thee that thou answerest?
36 I also could speak as ye do; If your soul were in my soul's stead, I could join words together against you, And shake mine head at you.
37 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, And the solace of my lips should assuage your grief.
38 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged; And though I forbear, what am I eased?
39 But now he hath made me weary: Thou hast made desolate all my company.
40 And thou hast laid fast hold on me, which is a witness against me: And my leanness riseth up against me, it testifieth to my face.
41 He hath torn me in his wrath, and persecuted me;
42 He hath smitten me upon his teeth: Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
43 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; They gather themselves together against me.
44 God delivereth me to the ungodly, And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.
45 I was at ease, and he brake me asunder; Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, and dashed me to pieces:
46 He hath also set me up for his mark. His arrows compass me round about, He eleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
47 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; He runneth upon me like a 15 giant.
48 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, And have laid my horn in the dust. My face is fowl with weeping, And on my eyelids is the shadow of death;
17 Although there is no violence in mine hands, And my prayer is pure.
18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, And let my cry have no resting place.
19 Even now, behold, my witness is in heaven, And he that voneth for me is on high.
20 My friends scorn me; But mine eye poureth out tears unto God;
21 That he would maintain the right of a man with God, And of a son of man with his neighbor!
22 For when a few years are come, I shall go the way whence I shall not return.
23 My spirit is consumed, my days are extant, The grave is ready for me.
24 Surely there are mockers with me, And mine eye abideth in their provocation.
25 Give now a pledge, be surety for me with thyself; Who is there that will strike hands with me?
26 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding:
Therefore shall they not exalt them.
27 He that denonneth his friends for a prey,
Even the eyes of his children shall fail.
28 He hath made me also a byword of the people; And I am become an open abhorring.
29 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow.
30 Upright men shall be astonied at this, And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.
31 Yet shall the righteous hold on his way, And he that hath clean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.
32 But return ye, all of you, and come now: And I shall not find a wise man among you.
33 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, Even the thoughts of my heart.
34 They change the night into day: The light, say they, is near unto the darkness.
35 If I look for Sheol as mine house; If I have spread my couch in the darkness;
36 If I have said to corruption, Thou art my father; To the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister;
37 Where then is my hope? And as for my hope, who shall see it?
38 It shall go down to the bars of Sheol, When once there is rest in the dust.
39 How long will ye lay snares for words? Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
40 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, And are become unclean in your sight?
41 Thou that tearst thyself in thine anger, Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? Or shall the rock be removed out of its place?
42 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, And the spark of his fire shall not shine.
43 The light shall be dark in his tent, And his lamp above him shall be put out.
44 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, And his own counsel shall cast him down.
45 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, And he walketh upon the toils.
46 A gin shall take him by the heel, And a snare shall lay hold on him.
47 A noose is hid for him in the ground, And a trap for him in the way.
48 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, And shall chase him at his heels.
49 His strength shall be hungerbitten, And calamity shall be ready for his halting.
50 It shall devour the members of his body.
51 Yea, the firstborn of death shall devour his members.
52 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusted; And he shall be brought to the king of terrors.
53 There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his: Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
54 His roots shall be dried up beneath, And above shall his branch be cut off.
55 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, And he shall have no name in the street.
56 He shall be driven from light into darkness, And chased out of the world.
57 He shall have neither son nor son’s son among his people, Nor any remaining where he sojourned.
58 They that come after shall be astonied at his day, As they that went before were afraid.
59 Surely such are the dwellings of the unrighteous, And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.
60 Then Job answered and said, How long will ye vex my soul,
And break me in pieces with words?  
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: 
Ye are not ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.  
4 And be it indeed, that I have erred, 
Mine error remaineth with myself.  
5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, 
And plead against me my reproach: 
6 Know now that God hath set a time in my cause, 
And hath compassed me with his net.  
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: 
I cry for help, but there is no judgement:  
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, 
And hath set darkness in my paths.  
9 He hath stripped me of my glory, 
And taken the crown from my head.  
10 He hath broken me down on every side, 
And I am gone:  
And mine hope hath he plucked up like a tree.  
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, 
And he counteth me unto him as one of his adversaries.  
12 His troops come on together, and cast up their way against me, 
And encamp round about my tent.  
13 He hath put my brethren far from me. 
And mine acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.  
14 My kinsfolk have failed, 
And my familiar friends have forgotten me.  
15 They that dwell in mine house, 
And my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.  
16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer, 
Though I intreat him with my mouth.  
17 My breath is strange to my wife, 
And my supplication to the children of my mother's womb.  
18 Even young children despise me; 
If I arise, they speak against me.  
19 All my inward friends abhor me, 
And they whom I loved are turned against me.  
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, 
And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.  
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; 
For the hand of God hath touched me.  
22 Why do ye persecute me as God. 
And are not satisfied with my flesh?  
23 Oh that my words were now written! 
Oh that they were inscribed in a book!  
24 That with an iron pen and lead 
They were graven in the rock for ever!  
25 But I know that my redeemer liveth, 
And that he shall stand up at the last upon the earth:  
26 And after my skin hath been thus destroyed, 
Yet shall my flesh I see God: 
And mine eyes shall behold, and not another. 
My reins are consumed within me.  
28 If ye say, How will we persecute him! 
29 Seeing that the root of the matter is found in me: 
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: 
For wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, 
That ye may know there is a judgement.  
20 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, 
2 Therefore do my thoughts give answer to my heart, 
Even by reason of my haste that is in me.  
3 I have heard the reproach which puttest me to shame, 
And the spirit of my understanding answereth me. 
4 Knowest thou not this of old time, Since man was placed upon earth. 
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, 
And the joy of the godless but for a moment? 
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, 
And his head reach unto the clouds;  
7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: 
They which have seen him shall say, Where is he?  
8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: 
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.  
9 The eye which saw him shall see him no more; 
Neither shall his place any more behold him.  
10 His children shall seek the favour of the poor, 
And his hands shall give back his wealth. 
11 His bones are full of his youth, 
But it shall lie down with him in the dust.  
12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, 
Though he hide it under his tongue;  
13 Though he spare it, and will not let it go, 
But keep it still within his mouth;  
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, 
It is the gall of asps within him. 
15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: 
God shall cast them out of his belly.  
16 He shall suck the poison of asps: 
The viper's tongue shall slay him.  
17 He shall not look upon the rivers, The flowing streams of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down; According to the substance that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.

19 For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor;
He hath violently taken away an house, 2 and he shall not build it up.

20 Because he knew not quietness 3 within him,
He shall not save aught of that where-in he delighteth.

21 There was nothing left that he devoured not;
Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits;
The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
And shall rain it upon him 5 while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
And the bow of brass shall strike him through,

25 He draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body:
Yea, the glittering point cometh out of his gait;
Terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures:
A fire not blown by man shall devour him;
6 It shall consume that which is left in his tent.

27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity,
And the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart,
His goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God,
And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

21 Then Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech;
And let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me, and I also will speak;
And after that I have spoken, 7 mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint 8 to man? And why should I not be impatient?

5 Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am troubled, And horror taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established with them in their sight,
And their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are 10 safe from fear,
Neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;
Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
And their children dance.

12 They 11 sing to the timbrel and harp,
And rejoice at the sound of the pipe.

13 They spend their days in prosperity,
And in a moment they go down to 12 Sheol.

14 Yet they said unto God, Depart from us;
For we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? And what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

16 13 Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
The counsel of the wicked is far from me,

17 How oft is it that the lamp of the wicked is put out? That their calamity cometh upon them? That God distributeth sorrows in his anger?

18 That they are as stubble before the wind,
And as chaff that the storm carrieth away?

19 12 Ye say, God layeth up his iniquity for his children.
Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may know it.

20 Let his own eyes see his destruction,
And let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him,
When the number of his months is cut off in the midst? 1

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? Seeing he judgeth those that are high,

23 One dieth in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet;

24 His 16 breasts are full of milk,
And the marrow of his bones is moistened.

25 And another dieth in bitterness of soul,
And never tasteth of good.

26 They lie down alike in the dust,
And the worm covereth them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, And the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? And where is the tent wherein the wicked dwelt?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? And do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the evil man is 17 reserved to the day of calamity? That they are 18 led forth to the day of wrath?

31 Who shall declare his way to his face?
15 Or, that which remained shall be theirs. 
2 Or, their abundance.
3 Or, as otherwise read. 
4 They shall be thine in prosperity.
5 Or, for fear of thee.
6 Heb. the man of arms. 
7 Or, land. 
8 Heb. he whose person is exalted.
9 Or, dark thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee. 
10 Heb. head. 
11 Or, on the vault. 
12 Or, Dark thou not mark. 
13 Or, to. 
14 Heb. them. 
15 Or, More over he is born to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. 
16 Or, they shall keep. 
17 Or, with a faithfulness. 
18 Or, for fear of thee. 
19 Job. 21. 
20 Or, sweet as honey. 
21 Or, with the mouth. 
22 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said;
23 Can a man be profitable unto God? Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself. 
24 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect? 
25 Is it for thy fear of him that he reprovest thee, That he entereth with thee into judgement? 
26 Is not thy wickedness great? Neither is there any end to thine iniquities. 
27 For thou hast taken pledges of thy brother for nought, And stripped the naked of their clothing. 
28 They that be not given water to the weary to drink, And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry. 
29 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; And the honourable man, he dwelt in it. 
30 Thou hast sent widows away empty, And the arms of the fatherless have been broken. 
31 Therefore snares are round about thee, And sudden fear troubleth thee, 
32 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
33 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee. 
34 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
35 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
36 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
37 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
38 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
39 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
40 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
41 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
42 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
43 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
44 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
45 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
46 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
47 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
48 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
49 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
50 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
51 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
52 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
53 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
54 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
55 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
56 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
57 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
58 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
59 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
60 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
61 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
62 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
63 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
64 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
65 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
66 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
67 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
68 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
69 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
70 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
71 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
72 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
73 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
74 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
75 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
76 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
77 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
78 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
79 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
80 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
81 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
82 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
83 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
84 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
85 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
86 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
87 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
88 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
89 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
90 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
91 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
92 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
93 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
94 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
95 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
96 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
97 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
98 Or, darkness, that thou causest not see, And abundance of waters covereth thee.
He hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

But he knoweth the way that I take; When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

My foot hath held fast to his steps; His way have I kept, and turned not aside.

I have gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have treasured up the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Because I was not cut off before the darkness, Neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.

Why are times not laid up by the Almighty? And why do they which know him not see his days?

There are that remove the landmarks; They violently take away flocks, and feed them.

They drive away the ass of the fatherless, They take the widow’s ox for a pledge.

They turn the needy out of the way: The poor of the earth hide themselves together.

Behold, as wild asses in the desert, They go forth to their work, seeking diligently for meat.

The wilderness yieldeth them food for their children.

They cut their provender in the field; And they glean of the vintage of the wicked.

They lie all night naked without clothing, And have no covering in the cold.

They are wet with the showers of the mountains, And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast, And take a pledge of the poor.

So that they go about naked without clothing, And being an-hungred they carry the sheaves;

They make oil within the walls of these men; They tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

From out of the populous city men groan, And the soul of the wounded crieth out: Yet God imputeth it not for folly.

These are of them that rebel against the light; They know not the ways thereof, Nor abide in the paths thereof.

The murderer riseth with the light, he killeth the poor and needy; And in the night he is as a thief.

The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, Saying, No eye shall see me: And he is 4dismiseth his face.

In the dark they dig through houses: They shoot themselves up in the day-time.

They know not the light.

For the morning is to all of them as the shadow of death; For they know the terrors of the shadow of death.

He is swift upon the face of the waters;

Their portion is cursed in the earth: He turneth not by the way of the vineyards.

Drought and heat consume the snow waters:

Sodon shall be consumed which have sinned.

The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him: He shall be no more remembered:

And unrighteousness shall be broken as a tree.

He devoureth the barren that beareth not; And doeth not good to the widow.

He draweth away the mighty also by his power:

He riseth up, and no man is sure of life, 23 God giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon;

And his eyes are upon their ways.

They are exalted: yet a little while, and they are gone;

Yea, they are brought low, they are taken out of the way as all other, And are cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

And if it be not so now, who will prove me a liar, And make my speech nothing worth?

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 25 And the stars are not pure in his sight:

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 25 And the stars are not pure in his sight:

And the sons of men, which is a worm!
When trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty, And call upon God at all times?
11 I will teach you concerning the hand of God; That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; Why then are ye become altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, And the heritage of oppressors, which they receive from the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death, And his widows shall make no lamentation.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, And prepare raiment as the clay; He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, And the innocent shall divide the silver.
17 He buildeth his house as the 19 moth, And as a booth which the keeper maketh.
19 He hath down rich, but he 20 shall not be gathered;
18 He openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 Terrors overtake him like waters; A tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; And it sweepeth him out of his place.
22 For God shall hurl at him, and not spare: He would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, And shall hiss him out of his place.
24 Surely there is a mine for silver, And a place for gold which they refine.
25 Iron is taken out of the 22 earth, And brass is molten out of the stone.
26 Man setteth an end to darkness, And searcheth out to the utmost bound The stones of thick darkness and of the shadow of death.
27 He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn; Even the waters forgotten of the foot; they are diminished, they are gone away from man.
28 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.
29 The stones thereof are the place of sapphires, 25 And it hath dust of gold.
30 That path no bird of prey knoweth,
Neither hath the raven’s eye seen it;  
8The proud beasts have not trodden it,  
Nor hath the fierce lion passed thereby.  
9He putteth forth his hand upon the  
flinty rock;  
He overturneth the mountains by the  
roots.  
10He cutteth out 2 channels among the  
rocks;  
And his eye seeth every precious thing.  
11He bindeth the streams 5 that they  
trickle not;  
And the thing that is hid bringeth he  
forth to light.  
12But where shall wisdom be found?  
And where is the place of understanding?  
13Man knoweth not the price thereof;  
Neither is it found in the land of  
the living.  
14The deep saith, It is not in me;  
And the sea saith, It is not with me.  
15It cannot be gotten for gold,  
Neither shall silver be weighed for the  
price thereof.  
16It cannot be valued with the gold of  
Ophir,  
With the precious 5 onyx, or the  
sapphire.  
17Gold and glass cannot equal it:  
Neither shall the exchange thereof be  
jewels of fine gold.  
18No mention shall be made of coral or  
of crystal:  
Yea, the price of wisdom is above  
7 rubies.  
19The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,  
Neither shall it be valued with pure  
gold.  
20Whence then cometh wisdom?  
And where is the place of understanding?  
21Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all  
living,  
And kept close from the fetters of the  
air.  
22Destruction and Death say,  
We have heard a rumour thereof with  
our ears.  
23God understandeth the way thereof,  
And he knoweth the place thereof.  
24For he looketh to the ends of the earth,  
And seeth under the whole heaven;  
25To make a weight for the wind;  
Yea, he meteth out the waters by  
measure.  
26When he made a decree for the rain,  
And a way for the lightning of the  
thunder:  
27Then did he see it, and  10 declare it;  
He established it, yea, and searched it  
out.  
28And unto man he said,  
Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is  
wisdom;  
And to depart from evil is under- 
standing.  
29And Job again took up his parable,  
and said,
25 I chose out their way, and sat as chief,
And dwelt as a king in the army,
As one that comforteth the mourners.

30 But now they that are younger than I
Have I in derision,
Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yea, the strength of their hands, whereunto should it profit me?
Men in whom I ripe age is perished.
3 They are gaited with want and famine;
They gnaw the dry ground. In the
gloom of wasteness and desolation.
4 They pluck salt-wort by the bushes;
And the roots of the broom are their
meat.
5 They are driven forth from the midst
of men;
They cry after them as after a thief.
6 In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell,
In holes of the earth and of the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they bray;
Under the nettles they are gathered together.
8 They are children of fools, yea, children of fools;
They are scourg'd out of the land.
9 And now I am become their song,
Yea, I am a byword unto them.
10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
And spare not to spit in my face.
11 For he hath loosed his cord, and afflicted me,
And they have cast off the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the rabble;
They thrust aside my feet,
And they cast up against me their ways of destruction.
13 They mar my path,
They set forward my calamity,
Even men that have no helper.
14 As through a wide breach they come:
In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves upon me.
15 Terrors are turned upon me,
They chase mine honour as the wind;
And my welfare is passed away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out within me;
Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 In the night season my bones are pierced,
And the pains that gnaw me take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease is my
garment disfigured:
It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire,
And I become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not answer me:
I stand up, and thou lookest at me.

21 Thou art turned to be cruel to me:
With the might of thy hand thou persecutest me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou
causeth me to ride upon it;
And thou dissoLvest me in the storm.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death,
And to the house appointed for all living.
24 Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand;
Though it be in his destruction, one may
utter a cry because of these things.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble?
Was not my soul grieved for the needy?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came;
And when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boil, and rest not;
Days of affliction are come upon me.
28 I go mourning without the sun:
I stand up in the assembly, and cry
for help.
29 I am a brother to jackals,
And a companion to ostriches.
30 My skin is black, and fulleth from me,
And my bones are burned with heat.
31 Therefore is my harp turned to mourning,
And my pipe into the voice of them that weep.

31 I made a covenant with mine eyes;
How then should I look upon a maid?
2 For what is the portion of God from above,
And the heritage of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is it not calamity to the unrighteous,
And disaster to the workers of iniquity?
4 Dost not he see my ways,
And number all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity,
And my foot hath basted to deceit;
6 (Let me be weighed in an even balance,
That God may know mine integrity:)
7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And mine heart walked after mine eyes,
And if any spot hath cleaved to mine hands:
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat;
Yea, let the produce of my field be
rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been enticed unto a woman,
And I have laid wait at my neighbour's door:
10 Then let my wife grudge unto another,
And let others bow down upon her.
11 For that were an heinous crime;
Yea, it were an iniquity to be punished
by the judges:
12 For it is a fire that consumeth unto
Destruction,
And would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, When they contended with me:
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? And did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel alone, And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (Nay, from my youth he grew up with me as with a father, And I have been her guide from my mother’s womb;) 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, Or that the needy had no covering;
20 If his loins have not blessed me, And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, Because I saw my help in the gate:
22 Then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade, And mine arm be broken from the bone,
23 For calamity from God was a terror to me, And by reason of his excellency I could do nothing.
24 If I have made gold my hope, And have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because mine hand had gotten much;
26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, Or the moon walking in brightness;
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, And my mouth hath kissed my hand;
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges: For I should have lied to God that is above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, Or lifted up myself when evil found him;
30 (Yea, I suffered not my mouth to sin By asking his life with a curse;)
31 If the men of my tent said not, 'Who can find one that hath not been satisfied with his flesh?'
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street; But I opened my doors to the traveller;
33 If I was like Adam I covered my transgressions, By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom; 34 Because I feared the great multitude, And the contempt of families terrified me, So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—
35 Oh that I had one to hear me! (Lo, here is my signet, let the Almighty answer me;)
And that I had the indictment which mine adversary hath written!
36 Surely I would carry it upon my shoulder; I would bind it unto me as a crown.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; As a pruident would I go near unto him.
38 If my hand cleave unto me against me, And the furrows thereof weep together;
39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, And thornbush instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had waited for Job with words.
5 But there is a spirit in man, And the breath of the Almighty giveth them understanding.
6 It is not the great that are wise, Nor the aged that understand judgement.
7 Therefore I 10 said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
8 Behold, I waited for your words, I listened for your reasons, Whilst ye searched out what to say.
9 Yea, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none that convinced Job, Or that answered his words, among you.
10 But God spake unto me: The spirit of the Lord spake by me:
11 Let me say, We have found out wisdom; God through-eth him down, not man; now he be.
Neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They are amazed, they answer no more:
They have not a word to say.
16 And shall I wait, because they speak not,
Because they stand still, and answer no more?
17 I also will answer my part,
I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of words;
The spirit within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent: 
Like new bottles ⑤ it is ready to burst. 
20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed; 
I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, respect any man's person; 
Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles; 
Else would my Maker soon take me away.
33 Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech, 
And hearken to all my words.
2 Behold now, I have opened my mouth, 
My tongue hath spoken in my ⑤ month.
3 My words shall utter the uprightness of my heart: 
And that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
4 The spirit of God hath made me, 
And the breath of the Almighty giveth me life.
5 If thou canst, answer thou me; 
Set thy words in order before me, stand forth.
6 Behold, ⑥ I am toward God even as thou art; 
I also am formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid. 
Neither shall my pressure be heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, 
And I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,
9 I am clean, without transgression; 
I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me;
10 Behold, he findeth ⑤ occasions against me, 
He counteth me for his enemy; 
11 He puffeth his feet in the stocks, 
He marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, I will answer thee, in this thou art not just; 
For God is greater than man.
13 Why dost thou strive against him? 
For he giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh ⑩ once, 
Yea twice, though man regardeth it not.
15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, 
When deep sleep falleth upon men,
In slumberings upon the bed; 
16 Then he ⑦ openeth the ears of men, 
And sealeth their instruction, 
17 ⑧ That he may withdraw man from his purpose, 
And hide pride from man; 
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, 
And his life from perishing by the ① sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, 
And with continual strife in his bones:
20 So that his life abhorreth bread, 
And his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; 
And his bones that were not seen stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the pit, 
And his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be with him ⑪ an angel, 
An interpreter, one ⑪ among a thousand, 
To shew unto man ⑫ what is right for him;
24 ⑯ Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, 
Deliver him from going down to the pit, 
I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; 
He returneth to the days of his youth:
26 He prayeth unto God, and he is favourable unto him; 
So that he setteth his face with joy: 
And he restoreth unto man his righteousness.
27 ⑫ He singeth before men, and saith, 
I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, 
And ② it profited me not: 
28 He hath redeemed my soul from going into the pit, 
And my life shall behold the light.
29 Lo, all these things doth God work, 
Two, yea thrice, with a man,
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, 
That he may be enlightened with the light of ⑲ the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: 
Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me:
Speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, hearken thou unto me: 
Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.
34 Moreover Eliphaz answered and said, 
2 Hear my words, ye wise men; 
And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.
3 For the ear trieth words, 
As the palate tasteth meat.
4 Let us choose for us that which is right: 
Let us know among ourselves what is good.
5 For Job hath said, I am righteous,
And God hath taken away my right:
6 Notwithstanding my right I am accounted a liar;
2 My wound is incurable, though I am without transgression.
7 What man is like Job, Who drinketh up scorching like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, And walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing That he should delight himself with God. Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding:
10 For he it from God, that he should do wickedness, And from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, And cause every man to find according to his ways.
12 Yea, of a surety, God will not do wickedly, Neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.
13 Who gave him a charge over the earth? Or who hath disposed the whole world?
14 If he set his heart upon man, If he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;
15 All flesh shall perish together, And man shall turn again unto dust.
16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: Hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shall even one that hateth right govern? And wilt thou condemn him that is just and mighty?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art vile? Or to nobles, Ye are wicked?
19 How much less to him that respecteth not the persons of princes, Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor?
20 For they all are the work of his hands, In a moment they die, even at midnight;
The people are shaken and pass away, And the mighty are taken away without hand.
21 For his eyes are upon the ways of a man, And he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
23 For he slancith not further to consider a man; That he should go before God in judgement.
24 He breaketh in pieces mighty men in ways past finding out, And setteth others in their stead.
25 Therefore he taketh knowledge of their works; And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men In the open sight of others;
27 Because they turned aside from following him, And would not have regard to any of his ways:
28 So that they caused the cry of the poor to come unto him, And he heard the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giveth quietness, who then can condemn him? And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? Whether it be done unto a nation, or unto a man, alike:
30 That the godless man reign not, That there be none to ensure the people.
31 For hath any said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:
32 That which I see not teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more.
33 Shall his recompence be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it? For thou must choose, and not I: Therefore speak what thou knowest.
34 Men of understanding will say unto me, Yea, every wise man that heareth me: Job speaketh without knowledge, And his words are without wisdom.
36 Would that Job were tried unto the end, Because of his answering like wicked men.
37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, He clappeth his hands among us, And multiplieth his words against God.
38 Moreover Elihu answered and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be thy right, Or sayest thou, My righteousness is more than God's, 3 That thou sayest, What advantage will it be unto thee? And, What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?
4 I will answer thee, And thy companions with thee. 5 Look unto the heavens, and see; And behold the skies, which are higher than thou.
6 If thou hast sinned, what doest thou against him? And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? Or what receiveth he of thine hand? 8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art; And thy righteousness may profit a son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out;
They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who giveth songs in the night;
11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
12 There they cry, but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 How much less when thou sayest
2 thou beholdest him not,
The cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!
15 But now, because he hath not visited in his anger,
3 Neither doth he greatly regard arrogation;
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He multiplieth words without knowledge.

36 Elihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee;
For I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
4 For truly my words are not false:
One that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any:
He is mighty in strength of under-standing.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked:
But giveth to the afflicted their right.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous:
But with kings upon the throne He setteth them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters,
And be taken in the cords of affliction;
9 Then he sheweth them their work,
And their transgressions, that they have behaved themselves prouly.
10 He openeth also their ear to instruction,
And commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they hearken and serve him,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in 7pleasures.
12 But if they hearken not, they shall perish by the sword,
And they shall die without knowledge.
13 But they that are godless in heart lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth,
And their life perisheth among the 8unclean.
15 He delivereth the afflicted 13 by his affliction,
And openeth their ear 15 in oppression.
16 Yea, he would have 14 led thee away
15 out of distress
Into a broad place, where there is no straitness;
And that which is set on thy table should be full of fatness.
17 But thou 15 art full of the judgement of the wicked:
Judgement and justice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be 18 led away by thy sufficiency;
Neither let the greatness of the ransorn turn thee aside.
19 Will thy riches suffice, 20 that thou be not in distress,
Or all the forces of thy strength?
20 Desire not the night,
When peoples 21 are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
22 Behold, God doth lothly in his power:
Who is a teacher like unto him?
23 Who hath enjoined him his way?
Or who can say, Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?
24 Remember that thou magnify his work,
Whereof men have snug.
25 All men have looked thereon;
Man beholdeth it afar off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not;
The number of his years is unsearchable.
27 For he draweth up the drops of water,
Which distil in rain 22 from the skies:
28 Which the skies pour down
And drop upon man abundantly.
29 Yea, can any understand the spreading of the clouds,
The thunderings of his pavilion?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light 24 around him;
And he 25 covereth the bottom of the sea.
31 For by these he judgeth the peoples;
He giveth meat in abundance.
32 He covereth his hands with the 36 lighting;
And giveth it a charge 27 that it strike the mark.
33 The noise thereof telleth concerning 28 him,
The cattle also concerning 29 the storm
That cometh up.
37 At this also my heart trembleth,
And is moved out of its place.
2 Hearken ye unto the noise of his voice,
And the 30 sound that goeth out of his mouth.
38. 20.  

**JOB.** 405

3 He sendeth it forth under the whole heaven,  
And his lightning unto the ends of the earth.  
4 After it a voice roareth;  
He thundereth with the voice of his majesty;  
And he stayeth them not when his voice is heard,  
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice;  
Great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.  
6 For he saith to the snow, Fall thou on the earth;  
Likewise to the shower of rain,  
And to the showers of his mighty rain.  
7 He sealeth up the hand of every man;  
That all men whom he hath made may know it.  
8 Then the beasts go into coverts,  
And remain in their dens,  
9 Out of the chamber of the south cometh the storm;  
And cold out of the north.  
10 By the breath of God ice is given:  
And the breadth of the waters is straitened.  
11 Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;  
He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his lightning;  
12 And it is turned round about by his guidance,  
That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them  
Upon the face of the habitable world;  
13 Whether it be for correction, or for his land,  
Or for mercy, that he cause it to come.  
14 Hearken unto this, O Job:  
Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.  
15 Dost thou know how God layeth his charge upon them,  
And causeth the lightning of his cloud to shine?  
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,  
The wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?  
17 How thy garments are warm,  
When the earth is still by reason of the south wind?  
18 Caust thou with him spread out the sky,  
Which is strong as a molten mirror?  
19 Teach us what we shall say unto him;  
For we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.  
20 Shall it be told him that I would speak?  
Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?  
21 And now men see not the light which is bright in the skies;  
But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.  
22 Out of the north cometh golden splendour;  
God hath upon him terrible majesty.

**23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out; he is excellent in power:**  
And in judgement and plenteous justice he will not afflict.  
24 Men do therefore fear him:  
He regardeth not any that are wise of heart.

38 Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,  
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel  
By words without knowledge?  
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;  
For I will demand of thee, and declare thee thou art wrong.  
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?  
Declare, if thou hast understanding,  
5 Who determined the measures thereof,  
If thou knowest?  
Or who stretched the line upon it?  
6 Whereupon were the foundations thereof fastened?  
Or who laid the corner stone thereof?  
7 When the morning stars sang together,  
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?  
8 Or who shut up the sea with doors,  
When it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb;  
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,  
And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,  
10 And prescribed for it my decree,  
And set bars and doors,  
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;  
And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?  
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days began,  
And caused the dayspring to know its place;  
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,  
And the wicked be shaken out of it?  
14 It is changed as clay under the seal;  
And all things stand forth as a garment;  
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden,  
And the high arm is broken.  
16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?  
Or hast thou walked in the recesses of the deep?  
17 Have the gates of death been revealed unto thee?  
Or hast thou seen the gates of the shadow of death?  
18 Hast thou comprehended the breadth of the earth?  
Declare, if thou knowest it all.  
19 Where is the way to dwelleth of light,  
And as for darkness, where is the place thereof;  
20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof,
And that thou shouldst discern the paths to the house thereof?
19 Doubtless, thou knowest, for thou wast born, and the number of thy days is great!
20 Hast thou entered the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?
21 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?
22 By what way is the light parted, or the east wind scattered upon the earth?
23 Who hath cleft a canal for the water-flood, or a way for the lightning of the thunder;
24 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein is there no man;
25 To satisfy the waste and desolate ground; and to cause the tender grass to spring forth?
26 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
27 Out of whose womb came the ice, and the dry lustre of heaven, who hath gendered it?
28 The waters are hid as with stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.
29 Canst thou bind the Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?
30 Canst thou lead forth the Mazzaroth in their season; or canst thou guide the Bear with her train?
31 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Canst thou establish the dominion thereof in the earth?
32 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
33 Canst thou send forth lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?
34 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the mind?
35 Who can number the clouds by wisdom? or who can pour out the bottles of heaven;
36 When the dust runneth together into a mass, and the clods cleave fast together?
37 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness? or satisfy the appetite of the young lions;
38 When they couch in their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait? Who provideth for the raven his food, when his young ones cry unto God, and wander for lack of meat?

39 Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or causeth thou mark when the hind do calve?
40 Canst thou number the months that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
41 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young, they cast out their sorrows.
42 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up in the open field; they go forth, and return not again.
43 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
44 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the salt land his dwelling place.
45 He scorneth the tumult of the city, neither heareth he the shoutings of the driver.
46 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.
47 Will the wild ox be content to serve thee? or will he abide by thy crib?
48 Canst thou bind the wild ox with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?
49 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave to him thy labour?
50 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather the corn of thy threshing-floor?
51 The wing of the ostrich rejoiceth; but are her pinions and feathers kindly?
52 For she maketh her eggs on the earth, and warmeth them in the dust, and forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may trample them.
53 She is hardened against her young ones, as if they were not hers; though her labour be in vain, she is without fear.
54 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
55 What time she lifteth up herself on high, She scorneth the horse and his rider.
56 Hast thou given the horse his might? Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder-mining? or made him to leap as a locust? The glory of his snorting is terrible.
57 He putteth his hand upon the rocks, and maketh the cliffs tremble.
58 He goeth out to meet the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him,
The flashing spear and the javelin.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;
2 Neither believeth he that it is the voice of the trumpet.
25 As oft as he goeth forth he saith, Ahn!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
And stretcheth her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging there,
Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
29 From thence she spighteth the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And where the slain are, there is she.

40 Moreover the Lord answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth contend with the Almighty?
He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the Lord, and said,
4 Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?
I lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, and I will not answer;
Yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 Girld up thy loins now like a man:
I will demand of thee, and declare
thee unto me.
8 wilt thou even disannul my judgement?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be justified?
9 Or hast thou an arm like God?
And canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;
And array thyself with honour and majesty.

11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger:
And look upon every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low;
And tread down the wicked where they stand.
13 Hide them in the dust together;

Bind their faces in the hidden place.
14 Then will I also confess of thee
That thine own right hand can save thee.
15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee;
He eateth grass as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the muscles of his belly.
17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:
The sinews of his thighs are knit together.
18 His bones are as tubes of brass;
His limbs are like bars of iron.
19 He is the chief of the ways of God:
He only that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food;
Where all the beasts of the field do play.
21 He lieth under the lotus trees,
In the covert of the reed, and the fen.
22 The lotus trees cover him with their shadow;
The willows of the brook compass him about.
23 Behold, if a river overflow, he trembleth not:
He is confident, though Jordan swell even to his month.
24 Shall any take him when he is on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with a snare?

41 Canst thou draw out Leviathan with a fish hook?
Or press down his tongue with a cord?
2 Canst thou put a rope into his nose?
Or pierce his jaw through with a hook?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?
Or will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee,
That thou shouldest take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the bands of fishermen make traffic of him?
Shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron,
Or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain:
Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that he dare stir him up:
Who then is he that can stand before me?
11 Who hath first given unto me, that I should repay him?
Whatsoever is under the whole heaven
is mine.
11 I will not keep silence concerning his
limbs.
12 Nor his mighty strength, nor his comely
proportion.
13 Who can strip off his outer garment?
Who shall come within his double
bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face?
2 Round about his teeth is terror.
15 His strong scales are his pride,
Shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between them,
17 They are joined one to another;
They stick together, that they cannot
be sundered.
18 His neckings flash forth light,
And his eyes are like the eyelids of the
morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning torches,
And sparks of fire leap forth.
20 Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth,
As of a seething pot and burning
rushes.
21 His breath kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth from his mouth.
22 In his neck abideth strength,
And terror danced before him.
23 The flake of his flesh are joined
together:
They are firm upon him; they cannot
be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone;
Yea, firm as the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth himself up,
the mighty are afraid:
By reason of consternation they are
beside themselves.
26 If one lay at him with the sword, it
cannot avail;
Not the spear, the dart, nor the pointed
shaft.
27 He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee:
Slingstones are turned with him into
stubble.
29 Clubs are counted as stubble:
He laugheth at the rushing of the
javelin.
30 His underparts are like sharp pot-
sherd:
He spreadeth as it were a threshing
wain upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a
pot:
He maketh the sea like ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him;
One would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like,
That is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth every thing that is high:
He is king over all the sons of pride.

Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do all things,
And that no purpose of thine can be
restrained.
3 Who is he that hideth counsel with-
out knowledge?
Therefore have I uttered that which I
understood not,
Things too wonderful for me, which I
knew not.
4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will
speak;
5 I will demand of thee, and declare
thou unto me.
6 I had heard of thee by the hearing of
the ear;
But now mine eye seeth thee,
7 Wherefore 1 abhor myself, and repent
In dust and ashes.

And it was so, that after the Lord had
spoken these words unto Job, the Lord
told to Eliphaz the Tenamite, My wrath
is kindled against thee, and against thy
two friends: for ye have not spoken of me
the thing that is right,
as my servant Job hath. Now there-
fore, take unto you seven bullocks and
seven rams, and go to my servant Job,
and offer up for yourselves a burnt
offering: and my servant Job shall pray
for you; for him will I accept, that I
deal not with you after your folly; for
ye have not spoken of me the thing
that is right, as my servant Job hath.

So Eliphaz the Tenamite and Bildad
the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite
went, and did according as the Lord
commanded them: and the Lord ac-
teped Job. And the Lord turned the
captivity of Job, when he prayed for
his friends: and the Lord gave Job
twice as much as he had before. Then
came there unto him all his brethren,
and all his sisters, and all they that
had been of his acquaintance before,
and did eat bread with him in his
house: and they bemoaned him, and
comforted him concerning all the evil
that the Lord had brought upon him:
every man also gave him a three
piece of
money, and every one a ring of gold.

So the Lord blessed the latter end of
Job more than at his beginning; and he
had fourteen thousand sheep, and six
thousand camels, and a thousand yoke
of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

He had also seven sons and three
daugughters. And he called the name
of the first, Jemimah; and the name
of the second, Keziah; and the name
of the third, Keren-happuch. And in
all the land were no women found
so fair as the daughters of Job: and
their father gave them inheritance
among their brethren. And after this
Job lived an hundred and forty years,
and saw his sons, and his sons' sons,
even four generations. So Job died,
being old and full of days.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water, that bringeth forth its fruit in its season, whose leaf also doth not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Why do the nations rage, and the peoples meditate a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together. Against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure: Yet I have set my king Upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will tell of the decree: The Lord said unto me, Thou art my son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1 Or, Be ye angry  
2 Or, The evil man  
3 Or, wind instruments  
4 Or, The exulting one  
5 Or, From the shepherds' songs  
6 Or, It is not possible that he  
7 Or, to me  
8 Or, a bounding gulf  
9 Or, He who makes smooth their tongue  
10 Or, from their counsellors  
11 Or, So shall all those  
12 Or, shall  
13 Or, take refuge  
14 Or, So shall

4.4

1 Stand in awe, and sin not:  
Commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still,  
[Selah]
2 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,  
And put your trust in the Lord.
3 Many there be that say, Who will shew us any good?  
Lorn, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
4 Thou hast put gladness in my heart,  
More than they have when their corn and their wine are increased.
5 In peace will I both lay me down  
And sleep:  
For thou, Lord, alone makest me dwell in safety.

5 For the Chief Musician; with the 3 Nehiloth.  
A Psalm of David.
1 Give ear to my words, O Lord,  
Consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God:  
For unto thee do I pray.
3 O Lord, in the morning shalt thou hear my voice;  
In the morning will I order my prayer unto thee, and will keep watch.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:  
5 Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
6 The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight;  
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
7 But as for me, in the multitude of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house:  
In thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness  
Because of mine enemies;  
Make thy way plain before my face.
9 For there is no 7 faithfulness in their mouth;  
Their inward part is 8 very wickedness:  
Their throat is an open sepulchre;  
They flatter with their tongue.
10 Hold them guilty, O God;  
Let them fall 10 by their own counsels;  
Thrust them out in the multitude of their transgressions;  
For they have rebelled against thee.
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice,  
Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them:  
Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou wilt best the righteouse;  
O Lord, thou wilt compass him with favour as with a shield.

6 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments, set to 32 the Sheminith.  
A Psalm of David.
1 O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger,  
Neither chasen me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord; for  
I am withered away:
O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul also is sore vexed:  
And thou, O Lord, how long?
4 Return, O Lord, deliver my soul:  
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:  
In 13 Sheol who shall give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning;  
Every night make I my bed to swim;  
I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;  
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;  
For the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The Lord hath heard my supplication;  
The Lord will receive my prayer.
10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed  
and sore vexed:  
They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

7 Shigraion of David, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.
1 O Lord my God, in thee do I 14 put my trust;  
Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me:
2 Let he tear my soul like a lion,  
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
3 O Lord my God, if I have done this;  
If there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him  
that was at peace with me;  
(Yea, I have delivered him that without cause was mine adversary:)  
5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;  
Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,  
And lay my glory in the dust.  [Selah]
6 Arise, O Lord, in thine anger,  
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries:  
And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgement.
7 And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about:  
And over them return thou on high.
8 The Lord ministereth judgement to the peoples:  
Judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity 16 that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:  
For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

13 See Gen. xxxvii. 25.
14 Or, take refuge
15 Or, So shall
16 Or, be it unto me
10 My shield is with God,
Which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God is a righteous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation
every day.

12 If a man turn not, he will whet his
sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the
instruments of death;
He maketh his arrows fiery shafts.

14 Behold, he worketh with iniquity;
Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and
brought it forth falsschool.

15 He hath made a pit, and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which
he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his
own head,
And his violence shall come down
upon his own pate.

17 I will give thanks unto the Lord
according to his righteousness:
And will sing praise to the name of
the Lord Most High.

For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith.
A Psalm of David.

1 O Lord, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the
earth!
Who hast set thy glory upon the
heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings
hast thou established strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
That thou mightest still the enemy
and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the
work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou
hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful
of him?
And the son of man, that thou visitest
him?

5 For thou hast made him but little
lower than 4God,
And crownest him with glory and
honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion
over the works of thy hands;
Thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the
sea,
Whatsoever passeth through the paths
of the seas,

9 O Lord, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the
earth!

9 For the Chief Musician: set to Muth-laben.
A Psalm of David.

1 I will give thanks unto the Lord with
my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy marvellous
works:

2 I will be glad and exult in thee:

I will sing praise to thy name, O thou
Most High.

3 When mine enemies turn back,
They stumble and perish at thy
presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right
and my cause;
Thou satest in the throne judging
righteously.

5 Thou hast rebuked the nations, thou
hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast blotted out their name for
ever and ever.

6 The enemy are come to an end, they
are desolate for ever;

8 And the cities which thou hast over-
thrown,
Their very memorial is perished.

7 But the Lord sitteth as king for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judg-
ment.

8 And he shall judge the world in right-
conson:
He shall minister judgement to the
peoples in uprightness.

9 The Lord also will be a high tower for
the oppressed,
A high tower in times of trouble;
And they that know thy name will put
their trust in thee;

For thou, Lord, hast not forsaken
them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the Lord, which
dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the peoples his doings.

12 For he that maketh inquisition for
blood remembereth them:
He forgetteth not the cry of the poor.

13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord;
Behold my affliction which I suffer
of them that hate me,
Thou that liestest me up from the gates
of death;

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise:
In the gates of the daughter of Zion,
I will rejoice in thy salvation.

15 The nations are sunk down in the
pit that they made:
In the net which they hid is their
own foot taken.

16 The Lord hath made himself known,
hath executed judgement:

17 The wicked shall return to Sheol,
Even all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not always be for-
gotten,
Nor the expectation of the poor perish
for ever.

19 Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail:
Let the nations be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O Lord:
Let the nations know themselves to be
but men.

10 Why standest thou afar off, O Lord?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of
trouble?
| 1 or he hath holy pursuit the poor | 2 In the pride of the wicked the poor is holy pursued; 3 Let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. 4 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and 5 the covetous renowneth, yea, contenteth the Lord. 4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, saith, He will not require it. All his thoughts are, There is no God. 5 His ways are 6 firm at all times; Thy judgements are far above out of his sight: As for all his adversaries, he puffeth at them. 6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be moved: To all generations shall not be in activity. 7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and oppression: Under his tongue is mischief and iniquity. 8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: In the covert places doth he murder the innocent: His eyes are privily set against the helpless. 9 He lurketh in the covert as a lion in his den: He lieth in wait to catch the poor: He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his net. 10 a He croucheth, he boweth down, and the helpless fall by his strong ones. 11 He saith in his heart, God hath forgotten: He hideth his face; he will never see it. 12 Arise, O Lord; O God, lift up thine hand: Forget not the poor. 13 Wherefore doth the wicked contend with God, and say in his heart, Thou wilt not require it? 14 Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to take it into thy hand: The helpless committeth himself unto thee: Thou hast been the helper of the fatherless. 15 Break thou the arm of the wicked; And as for the evil man, seek out his wickedness till thou find none. 16 The Lord is King for ever and ever: The nations are perishèd out of his land. 17 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the meek: Thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: 18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that man which is of the earth may be terrible no more. 19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. 1 In the Lord put I my trust: How say ye to my soul, Flee 12 as a bird to your mountain? 2 For, lo, the wicked bend the bow: They make ready their arrow upon the string, That they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart. 3 If the foundations be destroyed, What can the righteous do? 4 The Lord is in his holy temple, The Lord, his throne is in heaven; His eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men. 5 The Lord trieth the righteous: But the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth. 6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares: Fire and brimstone and burning wind shall be the portion of their cup. 7 For the Lord is righteous; he loveth righteousness: 16 The upright shall behold his face. 12 For the Chief Musician; set to 18 the Shemith. A Psalm of David. 1 Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; For 19 the faithful fail from among the children of men. 2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: With flattering lip, and with a double heart, do they speak. 3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that speaketh great things: 4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; Our lips are our own: who is lord over us? 5 For the spoiling of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, Now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety at whom they puff. 6 The words of the Lord are pure words; As silver tried in a furnace on the earth, purified seven times. 7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. 8 The wicked walk on every side, When vileness is exalted among the sons of men. 13 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. 1 How long, O Lord, wilt thou forget me for ever? How long wilt thou hide thy face from me? 2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, Having sorrow in my heart all the day? How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me? 3 Consider and answer me, O Lord my God: Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death; 14 Or, ye birds. 15 Or, For the foundations are destroyed; what hath the righteous wrought! 16 Or, righteous acts. 17 Or, His countenance doth behold the upright. 18 Or, the eighth. 19 Or, faithfulness faileth. 20 Heb. with us. 21 Or, to the needy. 22 Or, to the church. 23 Or, he shaketh for.
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; 
Lest mine adversaries rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; 
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation: 
6 I will sing unto the Lord, 
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

14 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David. 
1 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have done abominable works; 
There is none that doeth good.
2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, 
To see if there were any that did understand, 
That did seek after God.
3 They are all gone aside; they are together become filthy; 
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? 
Who eat up my people as they eat bread, 
And call not upon the Lord.
5 There were they in great fear: 
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye put to shame the counsel of the poor, 
Because the Lord is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! 
When the Lord 3 bringeth back the captivity of his people, 
Then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

15 A Psalm of David. 
1 L ORD, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle? 
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, 
And speaketh truth in his heart.
3 He that speaketh truth in his lips, 
Nor doeth evil to his friend, 
Nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a reprobate is despised; 
But he honoureth them that fear the Lord.
5 He that sweareth to his own hurt, 
And changeth not.
6 He that putteth not out his money to usury, 
Nor taketh reward against the innocent, 
That he doeth these things shall never be moved.

16 Michtam of David. 
1 Preserve me, O Lord: for in thee do I put my trust.
2 I have said unto the Lord, Thou art my 
3 I have no good beyond thee.
4 As for the saints that are in the earth. 
5 They are the excellent in whom is all my delight.
6 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that 
7 exchange the Lord for another god:
8 Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer.
9 Nor take their names upon my lips.
5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: 
Thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; 
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel:
8, my reins instruct me in the night seasons.
9 I have set the Lord always before me: 
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
10 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell in safety.
11 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol; 
Neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.
12 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: 
In thy presence is fulness of joy; 
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

17 A Prayer of David. 
1 Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry: 
Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; 
Let thine eyes be held with equity.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; 
Thou hast tried me, and hast found me nothing; 
I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress,
4 As for the works of men, by the word of thy lips 
I have kept me from the ways of the violent.
5 My steps have held fast to thy paths, 
My feet have not slipped.
6 Have called upon thee, for thou wilt answer me, O God: 
Incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest them which put their trust in thee.
8 From them that rise up against them, 
by thy right hand;
9 Keep me as the apple of the eye, 
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings, 
From the wicked that spoileth me,
My deadly enemies, that compass me about.
They are inclosed in their own fat:
With their mouth they speak proudly.
They have now compassed us in our steps:
They set their eyes to cast us down
to the earth.

He is like a lion that is greedy of his prey,
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

Arise, O Lord,
Confront him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from the wicked by thy sword;

From men, by thy hand, O Lord,
From men of the world, whose portion
is in this life,
And whose belly thou fillest with thy treasure:
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I love thee, O Lord, my strength.
The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my strong rock, in him will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower.

I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.
The cords of death compassed me,
And the floods of ungodliness made me afraid.
The cords of Sheol were round about me:
The snare of death came upon me.
In my distress I called upon the Lord, And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry before him came into his ears.
Then the earth shook and trembled,
The foundations also of the mountains moved
And were shaken, because he was wroth.
There went up a smoke 10 out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devour'd:
Coals were kindled by it.
He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And thick darkness was under his feet.
And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yes, he flew swiftly upon the wings of the wind.
He made darkness his hiding place, his pavilion round about him;

Darkness of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
At the brightness before him his thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
The Lord also thundered in the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice;
Hailstones and coals of fire.
And he sent out his arrows, and scattered them;
Yea, lightnings manifold, and disseminated them.
Then the channels of waters appeared,
And the foundations of the world were laid bare,
At thy rebuke, O Lord,
At the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of many waters.
He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from them that hated me, for they were too mighty for me.
They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the Lord was my stay.
He brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
For I have kept the ways of the Lord,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
For all his judgments were before me,
And I put not away his statutes from me.
I was also perfect with him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself froward.
For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
For thou wilt light my lamp:
The Lord my God will lighten my darkness.
For by thee I run upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the Lord is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
For who is God, save the Lord?
19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament sheweth his handy-
work.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice cannot be heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out
of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run
his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven,
And his circuit unto the ends of it:
And there is nothing hid from the
heat thereof.
7 The law of the Lord is perfect, re-
storing the soul;
The testimony of the Lord is sure,
making wise the simple.
8 The precepts of the Lord are right,
rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of the Lord is
pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the Lord is clean, en-
during for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they than gold,
yea, than much fine gold;
Sweeter also than honey and the
honeycomb.
11 Moreover by them is thy servant
warned:
In keeping of them there is great re-
w ard.
12 Who can discern his errors?
Clear thou me from hidden faults.
13 Keep back thy servant also from
presumptuous sins:
Let them not have dominion over me:
then shall I be perfect,
And I shall be clear from great trans-
gression.
14 Let the words of my mouth and the
meditation of my heart be acceptable
in thy sight,
O Lord, my rock, and my redeemer.

20 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 The Lord answer thee in the day of trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob set thee
up on high;
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And strength thee out of Zion;
3 Remember all thy offerings,
And accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah
4 Grant thee thy heart's desire,
And fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will triumph in thy salvation, And in the name of our God we will set up our banners: The Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord saveth his anointed; He will answer him from his holy heaven With the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: But we will make mention of the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are bowed down and fallen; But we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, Lord! Let the King answer us when we call.

21 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, And hast not withheld the request of his lips. [Selah]

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of thy goodness; Thou settest a crown of fine gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, thou gavest it him; Even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: Honour and majesty dost thou lay upon him.

6 For thou makest him most blessed for ever: Thou makest him glad with joy in thy presence.

7 For the king trusteth in the Lord, And through the lovingkindness of the Most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery furnace in the time of thine anger, The Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, And the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, And their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: They imagined a device, which they are not able to perform.

12 For thou shalt make them turn their back, Thou shalt make ready with thy bow-strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: So will we sing and praise thy power.

22 For the Chief Musician; set to Aljeleth hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

7 Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou answerest not; And in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou art holy. O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: They trusted in thee, and were not ashamed.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; A reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn; They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 Commit thyself unto the Lord; let him deliver him: Let him deliver him, seeing he delighteth in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb; Thou didst make me trust when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: Thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near; For there is none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gape upon me with their mouth, As a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am assured like water; And all my bones are out of joint: My heart is like wax; It is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: The assembly of evil-doers have inclosed me;

17 They pierced my hands and my feet. They look and stare upon me:

18 They part my garments among them, And upon my vesture do they cast lots.

19 But be not thou far off, O Lord: O thou my succour, haste thee to help me,

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; My darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth;
25. 12. THE PSALMS.

Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen
thon hast answered me.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren;
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred
the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 Of thee cometh my praise in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the Lord that seek after him:
Let your heart live for ever.

27 All the ends of the earth shall remem-
ber and turn unto the Lord:
And all the kindreds of the nations
shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the Lord's:
And he is the ruler over the nations.

29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat
and worship:
All they that go down to the dust
shall bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.

30 A seed shall serve him;
It shall be told of the Lord unto the
next generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his
righteousness
Unto a people that shall be born, that
he hath done it.

23 A Psalm of David.

1 The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not
want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green
pastures:
He leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul:
He guideth me in the paths of
righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Ye, though I walk through the valley
of the shadow of death,
I will fear no evil; for thou art with me:
Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in
the presence of mine enemies:
Thou hast anointed my head with oil;
my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me
all the days of my life:
And I will dwell in the house of the
Lord for ever.

24 A Psalm of David.

1 The earth is the Lord's, and
the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the
Lord?
And who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure
heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto
vanity,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive a blessing from the
Lord,
And righteousness from the God of
his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that
seek after him,
That seek thy face, 6 O 7 God of Ja-
cob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye everlasting
doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory?
The Lord strong and mighty,
The Lord mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Yea, lift them up, ye everlasting doors:
And the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory?
The Lord of hosts,
He is the King of glory. [Selah

25 A Psalm of David.

1 Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, in thee have I trusted,
Let me not be ashamed;
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, none that wait on thee shall be
ashamed:
They shall be ashamed that deal
treacherously without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O Lord;
Teach me thy paths.

5 Guide me in thy truth, and teach me;
For thou art the God of my salvation;
On thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mer-
cies and thy lovingkindnesses;
For they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth,
or my transgressions:
According to thy lovingkindness re-
member thou me,
For thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright is the Lord:
Therefore will he instruct sinners in
the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement:
And the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord are loving-
kindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and
his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O Lord,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord?
Him shall he instruct in the way that
he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease;  
And his seed shall inherit the land.  
14 The secret of the Lord is with them  
that fear him;  
2 And he will show them his covenant.  
15 Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord;  
For he shall pluck my feet out of the net.  
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy  
upon me;  
For I am desolate and afflicted.  
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged:  
O bring thou me out of my distresses.  
18 Consider mine affliction and my travail;  
And forgive all my sins.  
19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many;  
And they hate me with cruel hatred.  
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:  
Let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.  
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me,  
For I wait on thee.  
22 Redeem Israel, O God,  
Out of all his troubles.

26 A Psalm of David.
1 Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity:  
I have trusted also in the Lord without wavering.  
2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me;  
Try my reins and my heart.  
3 For thine lovingkindness is before mine eyes;  
And I have walked in thy truth.  
4 I have not sat with vain persons;  
Neither will I go in with dissemblers.  
5 I hate the congregation of evil-doers,  
And will not sit with the wicked.  
6 I will wash mine hands in innocency;  
So will I compass thine altar, O Lord:  
7 That I may make the voice of thanksgiving to be heard,  
And tell of all thy wondrous works.  
8 Lord, I love the habitation of thine house,  
And the place where thy glory dwelleth.  
9 Gather not my soul with sinners,  
Nor my life with men of blood:  
10 In whose hands is mischief,  
And their right hand is full of bribes.  
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:  
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.  
12 My foot standeth in an even place:  
In the congregations will I bless the Lord.

27 A Psalm of David.
1 The Lord is my light and my salvation;  
whom shall I fear?  
The Lord is the strength of my life;  
of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When evil-doers came upon me to eat up my flesh,  
Even mine adversaries and my foes,  
they stumbled and fell.  
3 Though an host should encamp against me,  
My heart shall not fear;  
Though war should rise against me,  
Even then will I be confident.  
4 One thing have I asked of the Lord,  
that will I seek after;  
That I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life,  
To behold the beauty of the Lord,  
And to inquire in his temple.  
5 For in the day of trouble he shall keep me secretly in his pavilion:  
In the covert of his tabernacle shall he hide me;  
He shall lift me up upon a rock.  
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me;  
And I will offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy;  
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.  
7 Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice:  
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.  
8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face;  
My heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.  
9 Hide not thy face from me;  
Put not thy servant away in anger:  
Thou hast been my help;  
Cast me not off, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.  
10 For my father and my mother have forsaken me,  
But the Lord will take me up.  
11 Teach me thy way, O Lord;  
And lead me in a plain path,  
Because of mine enemies.  
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine adversaries:  
For false witnesses are risen up against me,  
and such as breathe out cruelty.  
13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord  
In the land of the living.  
14 Wait on the Lord:  
Be strong, and let thine heart take courage;  
Yea, wait thou on the Lord.

28 A Psalm of David.
1 Unto thee, O Lord, will I call;  
My rock, be not thou deaf unto me:  
Lest, if thou be silent unto me,  
I become like them that go down into the pit.  
2 Hear the voice of my supplications,  
when I cry unto thee,  
When I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.  
3 Draw me not away with the wicked,  
And with the workers of iniquity;  
Which speak peace with their neighbours,
30 A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication of the House; a Psalm of David.

4 I will extol thee, O Lord; for thou hast raised me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

30 Or, drawn

5 Another reading is, from among them that go down to the pit.

6 Or, His favour is for a life time

7 Or, may come in to lodge at even.

10 Heb. memorial. See Ex. xli. 13.

11 Heb. may come in to lodge at even.
8 And thou hast not shut me up into
the hand of the enemy;
Thou hast set my feet in a large place.
9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for
I am in distress:
Mine eye wasteth away with grief, yea,
my soul and my body.
10 For my life is spent with sorrow,
and my years with sighing:
My strength faileth because of mine
iniquity, and my bones are wasted away.
11 Because of all mine adversaries I am
become a reproach,
Yea, unto my neighbours exceedingly,
and a fear to mine acquaintance:
They that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of
mind:
I am like a broken vessel.
13 For I have heard the defaming of
many,
Terror on every side:
While they took counsel together aga
gainst me,
They devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord:
I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand:
Deliver me from the hand of mine
enemies, and from them that perse
cut me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy
servant:
Save me in thy lovingkindness.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord; for
I have called upon thee:
Let the wicked be ashamed, let them
be silent in Sheol.
18 Let the lying lips be dumb;
Which speak against the righteous
insolently,
With pride and contempt.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which
thou hast laid up for them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for them
that put their trust in thee, before
the sons of men!
20 In the covert of thy presence shalt thou
hide them from the plottings of man:
Thou shalt keep them secretly in a
pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the Lord:
For he hath shewed me his marvellous
lovingkindness in a strong city.
22 As for me, I said in my haste, I am
cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou hearest the voice of
my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O Lord, the Lord, all ye his saints:
The Lord preserveth the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud
doer.
24 Be strong, and let your heart take
courage,
All ye that hope in the Lord.

32 A Psalm of David. Maschil.
1 Blessed is he whose transgression is
given, whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom the
Lord imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed
old
Through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy
upon me:
My moisture was changed as with the
drought of summer.
[Selah
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and
mine iniquity have I not hid:
I said, I will confess my transgres
sions unto the Lord;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of
my sin.
[Selah
6 For this let every one that is godly
pray unto thee in a time when thou
mayest be found:
Surely when the great waters overflow
they shall not reach unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding place; thou wilt
preserve me from trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about with
songs of deliverance.
[Selah
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in
the way which thou shalt go:
I will counsel thee with mine eye
upon thee.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule,
which have no understanding:
Whose trappings must be bit and
bridle to hold them in,
Else they will not come near unto
thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked:
But he that trusteth in the Lord,
mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye
righteous:
And shout for joy, all ye that are
upright in heart.

33 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous:
Praise is comely for the upright.
2 Give thanks unto the Lord with harp;
Sing praises unto him with the psaltery
of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song;
Play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the Lord is right;
And all his work is done in faithful
ness.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgement:
The earth is full of the lovingkindness
of the Lord.
6 By the word of the Lord were the
heavens made;
And all the host of them by the breath
of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea
together as an heap:
He layeth up the deeps in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the Lord:
1 Or a great power
2 Or, wait for
3 Or, feigned madness
4 Or, hold guilty
5 Or, and the battle axe against
6 Heb. darkness and slippery places
7 Or, the pit of their net

Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought:
He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of none effect.
11 The counsel of the Lord standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord;
The people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The Lord looketh from heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men;
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the earth;
15 He that fashioneth the hearts of them all,
That considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by 1 the multitude of an host:
A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety:
Neither shall he deliver any by his great power.
18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him,
Upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul hath waited for the Lord:
He is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us,
According as we have hoped in thee.

A Psalm of David; when he 3 changed his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.
1 I will bless the Lord at all times:
His praise shall continually be in my mouth.
2 My soul shall make his boast in the Lord:
The meek shall hear thereof, and be glad.
3 O magnify the Lord with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the Lord, and he answered me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened:
And their faces shall never be confounded.
6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him,
And saved him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the Lord is good:
Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints;
For there is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:
But they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me;
I will teach you the fear of the Lord.
12 What man is he that desireth life,
And loveth many days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the Lord are toward the righteous,
And his ears are open unto their cry.
16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 The righteous cried, and the Lord heard,
And delivered them out of all their troubles.
18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart,
And saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
But the Lord delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked:
And they that hate the righteous shall be condemned.
22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants:
And none of them that trust in him shall be condemned.

A Psalm of David.
1 Strive thou, O Lord, with them that strive with me:
Fight thou against them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, 5 and stop the way against them that pursue me:
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
4 Let them be ashamed and brought to dishonour that seek after my soul:
Let them be turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind,
And the angel of the Lord driving them on.
6 Let their way be 6 dark and slippery,
And the angel of the Lord pursuing them.
7 For without cause have they hid for me 7 their net in a pit,
Without cause have they digged a pit
for my soul.
8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; And let his net that he hath hid catch himself: 9 With destruction let him fall therein. And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: It shall rejoice in his salvation. 10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like unto thee, Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him? 12 Untirighteous witnesses rise up; They ask me of things that I know not. 13 They reward me evil for good, To the bereaving of my soul. 15 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I afflicted my soul with fasting; And my prayer returned into mine own bosom. 14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother: I bowed down mourning, as one that waketh his mother. 15 But when I halted they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: The sibals gathered themselves together against me, and said, We know it not; They did me, and ceased not: 16 Like the profane mockers in feasts, They gashed upon me with their teeth. 17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? Rescue my soul from their destructions, My darling from the lions. 18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people. 19 Let not them that be mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause. 20 For they speak not peace: But they devise deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land. 21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me: They said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it. 22 Thou hast seen it, O LORD; keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me. 23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgement, Even unto my cause, my God and my Judge. 24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; And let them not rejoice over me. 25 Let them not say in my heart, 10 Aha, so would we have it: Let them not say, We have swallowed him up. 26 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that rejoice at mine hurt: Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me. 27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: Yea, let them say continually, The LORD be magnified, Which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. 28 And my tongue shall talk of thy righteousness, And of thy praise all the day long.

36 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David the servant of the LORD. 1 The transgression of the wicked saith within 14 my heart, There is no fear of God before his eyes. 2 For he deviseth in himself his own eyes, That his iniquity shall not be found out and be hated. 3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: He hath left off to be wise and to do good. 4 He deviseth iniquity upon his bed; He setteth himself in a way that is not good: He abhorreth not evil. 5 Thy lovingkindness, O Lord, is in the heavens; Thy faithfulness reacheth unto the skies. 6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God; Thy judgements are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast. 7 How precious is thy lovingkindness, O Lord! And the children of men take refuge under the shadow of thy wings. 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; And thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. 9 For with thee is the fountain of life: In thy light shall we see light. 10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; And thy righteousness unto the upright in heart. 11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, And let not the hand of the wicked drive me away. 12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: They are thrust down, and shall not be able to rise.

37 A Psalm of David. 1 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, Neither be thou envious against them that work unrighteousness. 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, And wither as the green herb. 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; Follow thou faithfulness. 4 Delight thyself also in the LORD;
And he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.
5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; Trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.
6 And he shall make thy righteousness to go forth as the light, And thy judgement as the noonday.
7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; Fret not thyself, it tendeth only to evil-doing.
9 For evil-doers shall be cut off: But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the land.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and he shall not be.
11 But the meek shall inherit the land; And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the just, And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 The LORD shall laugh at him:
For he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow; To cast down the poor and needy, To slay such as be upright in the way:
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, And their bows shall be broken.
16 Better is a little that the righteous hath Than the abundance of many wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18 The LORD knoweth the days of the perfect: And their inheritance shall be for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the time of evil: And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, And the enemies of the LORD shall be as the excellency of the pastures: They shall consume; in smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: But the righteous dealeth graciously, and giveth; he that is lowly.
22 For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the land; And they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 A man's goings are established of the LORD; And he delighteth in his way.
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:

For the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and now am old; Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed begging their bread.
26 All the day long he dealeth graciously, and lendeth; And his seed is blessed.
27 Depart from evil, and do good; And dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgment, And forsaketh not his saints; They are preserved for ever: But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land, And dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom, And his tongue speaketh judgement.
31 The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, And seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, Nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power, And spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil.
36 But one passed by, and, lo, he was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright:
For the latter end of that man is peace.
38 As for transgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
The latter end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
He is their strong hold in the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD helpeth them, and rescueth them:
He rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them, Because they have taken refuge in him.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, And thy hand presseth me sore.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation; Neither is there any health in my bones because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head:  
3 My wounds stink and are corrupt,  
2 Because of my foolishness.
1 Heb. best.

5 I am 1 pained and bowed down greatly;  
6 I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with burning;  
8 And there is no soundness in my flesh.
9 I am faint and sore bruised;  
10 I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
11 Lord, all my desire is before thee;  
12 And my groaning is not hid from thee.
13 My heart troubleth, my strength falleth me:
14 As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
15 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my plague;  
16 And my kinsmen stand afar off.
17 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me;  
18 And they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things,  
19 And imagine deceit all the day long.
20 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;  
21 And I am as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
22 You, I am as a man that heareth not,  
23 And in whose mouth are no reproofs.
24 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope:  
25 Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.
26 For I said, Lest they rejoice over me:  
27 When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.
28 For I am ready to halt,  
29 And my sorrow is continually before me.
30 For I will declare mine iniquity;  
31 I will be sorry for my sin.
32 But mine enemies are lively, and are strong:  
33 And they that hate me 3 wrongfully are multiplied.
34 They also that render evil for good  
35 Are adversaries unto me, because I follow the thing that is good.
36 Forsake me not, O Lord:  
37 O my God, be not far from me.
38 Make haste to help me,  
39 O Lord my salvation.

39 For the Chief Musician, for Jeduthun.  
1 A Psalm of David.
4 I said, I will take heed to my ways,  
5 That I sin not with my tongue:  
6 I will keep my mouth with a bridle,  
7 While the wicked is before me.
8 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace;  
9 Even from good;  
10 And my sorrow was stirred.
11 My heart was hot within me:  
12 While I was musing the fire kindled:  
Then spake I with my tongue:

4 Lord, make me to know mine end,  
5 And the measure of my days, what it is;  
6 Let me know how frail I am.
7 Behold, thou hast made my days as handbreadths;  
8 And mine age is as nothing before thee;
9 Surely every man  
10 at his best estate is altogether vanity.  
11 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew;
12 Surely they are disquieted in vain:  
13 He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
14 And now, Lord, what wait I for?  
15 My hope is in thee.
16 Deliver me from all my transgressions:  
17 Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
18 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth;  
19 Because thou didst it.
20 Remove thy stroke from me:  
21 I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
22 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,  
23 Thou 21 makest his beauty to consume away like a moth:  
24 Surely every man is vanity.  
25 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry;  
26 Hold not thy peace at my tears:  
27 For I am a stranger with thee,  
28 A sojourner, as all my fathers were.
29 0 spare me, that I may 12 recover strength,  
30 Before I go hence, and be no more.

40 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 I waited patiently for the Lord;  
2 And he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.
3 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay;  
4 And he set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.
5 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:  
6 Many shall see it, and fear,  
7 And shall trust in the Lord.
8 Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust,  
9 And respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
10 Many, O Lord my God, are the wonderful works which thou hast done,  
11 And thy thoughts which are to usward:
12 They cannot be set in order unto thee;  
13 If I would declare and speak of them,  
14 They be more than can be numbered.
15 Sacrifice and offering thou hast no delight in:
16 Mine ears hast thou opened:  
17 Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.
18 Then said I, Lo, I am come;  
19 I am come:  
20 My pleasant voice and my song;  
21 I will come to the house of God  
22 My lad shall sing praises unto thee.  
23 O Lord, let the light of thy countenance shine upon us.  
24 Lord, let thy mercies come upon us:  
25 Refresh thou the soul of thy servant;  
26 For mine soul is full of troubles.  
27 For I am full of terrors;  
28 I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath filled.
29 Lord, shut thou mine eyes  
30 When I shall sleep;  
31 Do not let mine enemies say, Oh that it were so.  
32 Lord, in thy goodness, turn again to me according to the multitude of thy mercies.
In the roll of the book it is written of me:
6 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
7 Yea, thy law is within my heart.
8 I have published righteousness in the great congregation;
9 Lo, I will not refrain my lips,
Or, I will not keep silence, thou knowest.
10 I have not hid thy righteousness
within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy lovingkindness
and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies
from me, O Lord;
Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about,
Mine iniquities have overtaken me, so that I am not able to look up;
They are more than the hairs of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.

13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me:
Make haste to help me, O Lord.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded
together That seek after my soul to destroy it:
Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.
15 Let them be desolate by reason of their shame
That say unto me, Aha, Aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice
and be glad in thee;
Let such as love thy salvation say continually,
The Lord be magnified.
17 But I am poor and needy;
Yea, the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

1 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor:

The Lord will deliver him in the day of evil.
27 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth;
And deliver not thou him unto the will of his enemies.
28 The Lord will support him upon the couch of languishing:
Thou madest all his bed in his sickness.
4 I said, O Lord, have mercy upon me:
Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speak evil against me, saying,
When shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity;
His heart gathereth iniquity to itself;
When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me:
Against me do they devise my hurt.
8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him:
And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, Hath lifted up his heel against me.
10 But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon me, and raise me up,
That I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou delightest in me,
Because mine enemies doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And settest me before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel,
From everlasting and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

BOOK II.

42 For the Chief Musician; Maschil of the sons of Korah.
1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God:
When shall I come and appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night,
While they continually say unto me,
Where is thy God?
4 These things I remember, and pour out my soul within me,

How I went with the throng, and led them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise, a multitude keeping holyday.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul?
And why art thou disquieted within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him
For the health of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me:
Therefore do I remember thee from the land of Jordan,
And the Hermons, from the hill Mizar.
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
8 Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, And in the night his song shall be with me, Even a prayer unto the God of my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 As with a sword in my bones, mine adversaries reproach me; While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

43 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength; why hast thou cast me off? Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me: Let them bring me unto thy holy hill, And to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, Unto God my exceeding joy: And upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

44 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of Korah. Maccab. 6
1 We have heard with our ears, O God, Our fathers have told us, What work thou didst in their days, in the days of old.
2 Thou didst drive out the nations with thy hand, and plantedst them in; Thou didst afflict the peoples, and didst spread them abroad.
3 For they gat not the land in possession by their own sword, Neither did their own arm save them: But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, Because thou hadst a favour unto them.
4 Thou art my King, O God; Command deliverance for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our adversaries: Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow, Neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our adversaries, And hast put them to shame that hate us.
8 In God have we made our boast all the day long, And we will give thanks unto thy name for ever. [Selah]
9 But now thou hast cast us off, and brought us to dishonour; And goest not forth with our hosts.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the adversary: And thy enemies which hate us spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; And hast scattered us among the nations.
12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, And hast not increased thy wealth by their price.
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, A scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations, A shaking of the head among the peoples.
15 All the day long is my dishonour before me, And the shame of my face hath covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; By reason of the enemy and the avenger.
17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back, Neither have our steps declined from thy way;
19 That thou hast sore broken us in the place of jackals, And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, Or spread forth our hands to a strange god;
21 Shall not God search this out? For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? Arise, cast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Rise up for our help, And redeem us for thy lovingkindness' sake.

45 For the Chief Musician; set to"[Shoshannim];
a Psalm of the sons of Korah. Maschil. A Song of loves.
1 My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter;
2 I speak the things which I have made touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairier than the children of men;
Grace is poured into thy lips: Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, 0 mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
Because of truth and meekness and righteousness:
And thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows are sharp;
The peoples fall under thee;
They are in the heart of the king's enemies.
6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia;
Out of ivory palaces stringed instruments have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters are among thy honourable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the king desire thy beauty:
For he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift;
Even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.
13 The king's daughter within the palace is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold,
14 She shall be led unto the king in brodered work:
The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:
They shall enter into the king's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou shalt make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

46 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah; set to Alamoth. A Song.
1 God is our refuge and strength,
A very present help in trouble.
2 Therefore will we not fear, though the earth do change,
And though the mountains be moved in the heart of the seas;
3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. [Selah]
4 There is a river, the streams whereof make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved;
God shall help her, and that right early.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The Lord of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our refuge. [Selah]
8 Come, behold the works of the Lorn,
What desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;
He burneth the chariots in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I am God:
I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The Lord of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our refuge. [Selah]

47 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.
1 O clap your hands, all ye peoples;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For the Lord Most High is terrible;
He is a great King over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the peoples under us,
And the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our inheritance for us,
The excellency of Jacob whom he loved. [Selah]
5 God is gone up with a shout,
The Lord with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth:
Sing ye praises with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.
9 The princes of the peoples are gathered together
To be the people of the God of Abraham:
For the shields of the earth belong unto God;
He is greatly exalted.

48 A Song; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.
1 Great is the Lord, and highly to be praised,
In the city of our God, in his holy mountain.
2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth,
Is mount Zion, on the sides of the north,
The city of the great King.
3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They passed by together.
5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
They were dismayed, they hastened away.
6 Trembling took hold of them there;
Pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 With the east wind
Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God:
God will establish it for ever. [Selah]
9 We have thought on thy lovingkindness, O God,
In the midst of thy temple.
10 As is thy name, O God,
So is thy praise unto the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion be glad,
Let the daughters of Judah rejoice,
Because of thy judgements.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her:
Tell the towers thereof.
13 Mark ye well her bulwarks,
Consider her palaces;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for ever and ever;
He will be our guide even unto death.

49 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of the sons of Korah.
1 Hear this, all ye peoples;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high,
Rich and poor together.
3 My mouth shall speak wisdom;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable;
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil,
When iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul is costly,
And must be let alone for ever.)
9 That he should still live alway,
That he should not see corruption.
10 For he seeth that wise men die,
The fool and the brutish together perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever,
And their dwelling places to all generations;
They call their lands after their own names.
12 But abideth not in honour:
He is like the beasts that perish.
13 Their way is like the mummy's folly:
Yet after men approve their sayings. [Selah]
14 They are appointed as a flock for Sheol;
Death shall be their shepherd;
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning;
And their beauty shall be for Sheol to consume,
That there be no habitation for it.
15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of Sheol:
For he shall receive me. [Selah]
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the glory of his house is increased;
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend after him.
18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul,
And men praise thee, when thou dost well to thyself;
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers;
They shall never see the light.
20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

50 A Psalm of Asaph.
1 Even God, the Lord, hath spoken,
And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined forth.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: A fire shall devour before him, And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens above, And to the earth, that he may judge his people:
5 Gather my saints together unto me; Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness; For God is judge himself.
7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify unto thee: I am God, even thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices;
9 Thy burnt offerings are continually before me.
10 I will take no bullock out of thy house, Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
11 For every beast of the forest is mine, And the cattle upon a thousand hills.
12 I know all the fowls of the mountains: And the wild beasts of the field are mine.
13 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
14 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, Or drink the blood of goats?
15 Offer unto God the sacrifice of thanksgiving; And pay thy vows unto the Most High:
16 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.
17 But unto the wicked God saith, Whence hast thou to do to declare my statutes And that thou hast taken my covenant in thy mouth?
18 Seeming thou hastest instruction, And castest my words behind thee.
19 When thou sawest a thief, thou consentedst with him, And hast been partaker with adulterers.
20 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, And thy tongue frameth deceit.
21 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; Thou 2nd slanderest thine own mother’s son.
22 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: But I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.
23 Now consider this, ye that forget God, Lest I bear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
24 Who so offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving, glorifieth me;
25 And to him that ordereth his conversation aright Will I shew the salvation of God.
51 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David:
1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, And cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: And my sin is ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, And done that which is evil in thy sight:
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest, And be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; And in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, all thy desirest truth in the inward parts:
And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create 15 in me a clean heart, O God; And renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast not thou away from thy presence; And take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: And uphold me with a 15 free spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways:
And sinners shall 16 be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips; And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice; Else would I give it: Thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: Build thyself the walls of Jerusalem:
19 Then shalt thou delight in the sacrifices of righteousness, in burnt offering and whole burnt offering: Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.
52 For the Chief Musician. Maschil of David: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? The mercy of God endureth continually.
2 Thy tongue deviseth very wickedness; Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good; And lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Selah]
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, 1 O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, He shall take thee up, and Pluck thee out of thy tent, And root thee out of the land of the living. [Selah]
6 The righteous also shall see it, and fear, And shall laugh at him, saying, 7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; But trusted in the abundance of his riches, And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will give thee thanks for ever, because thou hast done it: And I will wait on thy name, for it is good, in the presence of thy saints.

53 For the Chief Musician: set to Mahalath. Maschil of David.

14 The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity; There is none that doeth good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, To see if there were any that did understand, That did seek after God.
3 Every one of them is gone back; they are together become filthy; There is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people as they eat bread, And call not upon God.
5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: For God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath rejected them.
6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

54 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David; when the Ziphites came and said to Saul, Behold not David hide himself with us? 1 I Save me, O God, by thy name, And judge me in thy sight.
2 Hear my prayer, O God; Give ear to the words of my mouth. 3 For strangers are risen up against me, And violent men have sought after my soul: They have not set God before them. [Selah]
4 Behold, God is mine helper: The Lord is 8 of them that uphold my soul.
5 He shall requite the evil unto mine enemies: Destroy thou them in thy truth.
6 With a freewill offering will I sacrifice unto thee: I will give thanks unto thy name, O Lord, for it is good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble; And mine eye hath seen my desire upon mine enemies.

55 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. Maschil of David.

1 Give ear to my prayer, O God; And hide not thyself from my supplication.
2 Attend unto me, and answer me: I am restless in my complaint, and moan.
3 Because of the voice of the enemy, Because of the oppression of the wicked; For they cast iniquity upon me, And in anger they persecute me.
4 My heart is sore pained within me: And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, And horror hath overwhelmed me.
6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!
7 Lo, then would I wander far off, I would lodge in the wilderness. [Selah]
8 I would haste me to a shelter From the stormy wind and tempest.
9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongue: For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof; Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof; Oppression and guile depart not from her streets.
12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; Then I could have borne it: Neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; Then I would have hid myself from him:
58. I. THE PSALMS. 431

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal, My companion, and my familiar friend.
14 We took sweet counsel together, We walked in the house of God with the throng.
15 Yet death come suddenly upon them, Let them go down alive into the pit: For wickedness is in their dwelling, in the midst of them.
16 As for me, I will call upon God; And the Lord shall save me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noonday, will I complain, and moan; And he shall hear my voice.
18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace 4 from the battle that was against me:
For they were many that strove with me.
19 God shall hear, and 5 answer them, Even he that abideth of old, [Selah] The men who have no changes, And who fear not God.
20 He hath put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him: He hath profaned his covenant.
21 His mouth was smooth as butter, But his heart was war: His words were softer than oil, Yet were they drawn swords.
22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee:
He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.
23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not live out half their days: But I will trust in thee.

56 For the Chief Musician; set to 7 Jonath elem rehokin. A Psalm of David; Mich'tam: when the Philistines took him in Gath.
1 Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up:
All the day long he fighting oppresseth me.
2 Mine enemies would swallow me up all the day long:
For they be many that fight proudly against me.
3 What time I am afraid, I will put my trust in thee.
4 In God I will praise his word: In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can flesh do unto me?
5 All the day long they wrest my words: All their thoughts are against me for evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, They mark my steps,
Even as they have waited for my soul.
7 Shall they escape by iniquity? In anger cast down the peoples, O God.
8 Thou tellest my wanderings: Put thou my tears into thy bottle; Are they not in thy book?
9 Then shall mine enemies turn back in the day that I call:
This I know, that God is for me.
10 In God will I praise his word:
In the Lord will I praise his word.
11 In God have I put my trust, I will not be afraid;
What can man do unto me?
12 Thy vows are upon me, O God:
I will render thank offerings unto thee.
13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death:
Hast thou not delivered my feet from falling?
That I may walk before God In the light of 13 the living.

57 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashheth. A Psalm of David; Mich'tam: when he fled from Saul, in the cave.
1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;
For my soul taketh refuge in thee: Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I take refuge.
Until these calamities be overpast.
2 I will cry unto God Most High;
Unto God that performeth all things for me.
3 He shall send from heaven, and save me, When he that would swallow me up reproacheth me; [Selah] God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
4 My soul is among lions;
I lie among them that are set on fire, Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.
6 They have prepared a net for my steps; My soul is bowed down:
They have digged a pit before me; They are fallen into the midst they thereof themselves.
7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.
8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp:
14 I myself will awake right early.
9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples: I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, And thy truth unto the skyes.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;
Let thy glory be above all the earth.

58 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashheth. A Psalm of David; Mich'tam.
17 Do ye indeed 18 in silence speak righteousness?
1 Or, judge uprightly, by the sons of men.

Do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: They go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which hearkeneth not to the voice of charmers, Charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away as water that runneth upon a high road:

When he aimeth his arrows, let them be as though they were cut off.

8 Let them be as a snail which melteth and passeth away: Like the untimely birth of a woman, that hath not seen the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, He shall take them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that men shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: Verily there is a God that judgeth in the earth.

59 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashbeth. A Psalm of David: Michtam: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God:

Set me on high from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, And save me from the bloodthirsty men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; The mighty gather themselves together against me:

Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: Awake thou to help me, and behold.

5 Even thou, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, Arise to visit all the heathen: Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah]

6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth; Swords are in their lips: For who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; Thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 O my strength, I will wait upon thee: For God is my high tower.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me:

God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: Scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, Let them even be taken in their pride, And for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more:

And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob.

Unto the ends of the earth. [Selah]

14 And at evening let them return, let them make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.

15 They shall wander up and down for meat, And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy strength; Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:

For thou hast been my high tower, And a refuge in the day of my distress.

Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing praises:

For God is my high tower, the God of my mercy.

60 For the Chief Musician; set to 32 Shushan Eduth: Michtam of David, to teach: when he strove with Araam-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

1 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down;

Thou hast been angry; O restore us again.

2 Thon hast made the land to tremble; thou hast rent it: Heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: Thou hast made us to drink the wine of staggering.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, 3 That it may be displayed because of the truth. [Selah]

5 That thy beloved may be delivered, Save with thy right hand, and answer 14us.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult:

I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Or, some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, His strength.

10 Or, them. That He in wait for me.

11 Or, Make them wander to and fro.

13 Or, like them that have not seen the sun.

14 Or, Even as raw flesh, even so, shall fury encom them away.

5 Heb. fruit.

6 Heb. merc.

7 Or, nations.

8 Or, Heb. that are merciful to any wicked transgressors.

9 Or, Heb. who, say they, doth hear?
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the defence of mine head; Judah is my 1 sceptre.
8 Moab is my washpot; 2 upon Edom will I cast my shoe: Philistia, shut thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city? Who hath led me unto Edom?
10 Hast not thou, O God, cast us off? And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
11 Give us help against the adversary: For vain is the 3 help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: For he is that shall tread down our adversaries.

Hear my cry, O God; Attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed:
Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a refuge for me, A strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will dwell in thy tabernacle for ever: I will take refuge in the covert of thy wings. [Selah]
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: Thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: His years shall be as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, That I may daily perform my vows.

1 My soul waiteth only upon God: From him cometh my salvation.
2 He only is my rock and my salvation: He is my high tower; I shall not be greatly moved.
3 How long will ye set upon a man, That ye may slay him, all of you, Like a bowing wall, like a tottering fence?
4 They only consult to thrust him down from his excellency; They delight in lies: They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah]
5 My soul waiteth only upon God; For my expectation is from him.
6 He only is my rock and my salvation: He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.
7 With God is my salvation and my glory: The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

11 10
8 Trust in him at all times, ye people; Pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us. [Selah]
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: In the balances they will go up; They are together lighter than vanity.
10 Trust not in oppression, And become not vain in robbery: If riches increase, set not your heart thereon.
11 God hath spoken once, Twice have I heard this; That power belongeth unto God:
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.
1 O God, thou art my God; 14early will I seek thee:
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,
In a dry and weary land, where no water is.
2 So have I looked upon thee in the sanctuary, To see thy power and thy glory.
3 For thy lovingkindness is better than life; My lips shall praise thee.
4 So will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, And meditate on thee in the night watches.
7 For thou hast been my help, And in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: Thy right hand upholdeth me.
9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall be given over to the power of the sword: They shall be a portion for foxes.
11 But the king shall rejoice in God: Every one that swareth by him shall glory;
For the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint:
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of evil-doers;
From the tumult of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who have whet their tongue like a sword, 
And have aimed their arrows, even bitter words: 
4 That they may shoot in secret places at the perfect; 
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not. 
5 They encourage themselves in an evil purpose; 
They commune of laying snares privily; 
They say, Who shall see them? 
6 They search out iniquities; 1 We have accomplished, say they, a diligent search: 
And the inward thought of every one, and the heart, is deep. 
7 But God shall shoot at them; 
With an arrow suddenly shall they be wounded, 
8 So they shall be made to stumble, their own tongue being against them: 
All that see them shall wag the head. 
9 And all men shall fear; 
And they shall declare the work of God, 
And shall wisely consider of his doing. 
10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; 
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

65 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A Song of David.
1 1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion; 
And unto thee shall the vow be performed. 
2 O thou that hearest prayer, 
Unto thee shall all flesh come. 
3 Iniquities prevail against me: 
As for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. 
4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, 
That he may dwell in thy courts: 
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, 
The holy place of thy temple. 
5 By terrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness, 
O God of our salvation; 
Thou that art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, 
6 And of them that are afar off upon the sea: 
6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; 
Being girded about with might: 
7 Which stilleth the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves; 
And the tumult of the peoples. 
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: 
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. 
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it, 
Thou greatly enrichest it; 
The river of God is full of water; 
Thou providest them corn, 7 when thou hast so prepared 8 the earth. 
10 Thou waterest them abundantly; 
Thou settest the ridges thereof; 
Thou makest it soft with showers; 
Thou blessest the springing thereof. 
11 Thou crownest 9 the year with thy goodness; 
And thy paths drop fatness. 
12 11 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: 
And the hills are girded with joy. 
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; 
The valleys also are covered over with corn; 
They shout for joy, they also sing.

66 For the Chief Musician. A Song, a Psalm. 
1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth; 
2 Sing forth the glory of his name: 
Make his praise glorious. 
3 Say unto God, How terrible are thy works! 
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies 12 submit themselves unto thee. 
4 All the earth shall worship thee, 
And shall sing unto thee; 
They shall sing to thy name.  {Selah}
5 Come, and see the works of God; 
He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men. 
6 He turned the sea into dry land; 
They went through the river on foot: 
There 13 did we rejoice in him. 
7 He ruled by his might for ever; 
His eyes observe the nations: 
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves.  {Selah}
8 O bless our God, ye peoples, 
And make the voice of his praise to be heard: 
9 Which 14 holdeth our soul in life, 
And suffereth not our feet to be moved. 
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us; 
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. 
11 Thou broughtest us into the net; 
Thou layedst a sore burden upon our loins. 
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; 
We went through fire and through water; 
But thou broughtest us out into 15 a wealthy place. 
13 I will come into thy house with burnt offerings, 
I will pay thee my vows, 
14 Which my lips have uttered, 
And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in distress. 
15 I will offer unto thee burnt offerings of fatlings, 
With the incense of rams; 
I will offer bullocks with goats.  {Selah}
16 Come, and hear, all ye that fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done for my soul, 
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, 
And he was exalted with my tongue. 
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, 
The Lord will not hear; 
19 But verily God hath heard; 
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer. 
20 Blessed be God, 
Which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

67 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a Song. 
1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us, 
And cause his face to shine upon us; [Selah] 
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, 
They may dwell health among all nations. 
3 Let the peoples praise thee, O God; 
Let all the peoples praise thee. 
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: 
For thou shalt judge the peoples with equity, 
And govern the nations upon earth. [Selah] 
5 Let the peoples praise thee, O God; 
Let all the peoples praise thee. 
6 The earth hath yielded her increase: 
God, even our own God, shall bless us. 
7 God shall bless us; 
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

68 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, a Song. 
1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered; 
Let them also that hate him flee before him. 
2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: 
As wax melteth before the fire, 
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God. 
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them exult before God; 
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness. 
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: 
Cast upon a high way for him that rideth through the deserts; 
His name is Jah; and exult ye before him. 
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, 
Is God in his holy habitation. 
6 God setteth the solitary in families: 
He bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity; 
But the rebellions dwell in a parched land. 
7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, 
When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah] 
8 The earth trembled, 
The heavens also dropped at the presence of God: 
Even yon Sinai trembled at the presence of God, the God of Israel. 
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, 
Thou didst confirm thine inheritance, 
when it was weary. 
10 Thy congregation dwelt therein: 
Thou, O God, didst prepare of thy goodness for the poor. 
11 The Lord giveth the world: 
The women that publish the tidings are a great host. 
12 Kings of armies flee, they flee: 
And she that tarryeth at home divideth the spoil. 
13 Will ye lie among the sheepfolds, 
As the kings of a dove covered with silver, 
And her pinions with yellow gold? 
14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein, 
It was as when it snoweth in Zalmon.
15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan; 
16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains, 
At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode? 
Yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever. 
17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, 
Even thousands upon thousands: 
The Lord is among them, [as in Sinai, in the sanctuary. 
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led thy captivity captive; 
Thou hast received gifts among men, 
Yea, among the rebellions also, that the Lord God might dwell with them. 
19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily beareth our burden, 
Even the God who is our salvation. [Selah] 
20 God is unto us a God of deliverances; 
And unto Jehovah the Lord belong the issues from death. 
21 But God shall smite through the head of his enemies, 
The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his guiltiness. 
22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, 
I will bring them again from the depths of the sea; 
23 That thou mayest dip thy foot in blood, 
That the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from thine enemies. 
24 They have seen thy going, 0 God, 
Even the goings of my God, my King, 
25 The singers went before, the minstrels followed after,
In the midst of the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations, Even the Lord, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.
27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, The princes of Judah and their council, The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem Kings shall bring presents unto thee.
30 Rebuke the wild beast of the reeds, The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the peoples,
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall hasten to stretch out her hands unto God.
32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; [Selah]
33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which are old; Lo, he uttereth his voice, and that a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: His excellency is over Israel, And his strength is in the skies.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: The God of Israel, he giveth strength and power unto his people.
Blessed be God.

For the Chief Musician; set to *Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.*
1 Save me, O God; For the waters are come in unto my soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing:
I am come into deep waters, where the floods overwork me,
3 I am weary with my crying; my throat is dried:
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: They that would cut me off, being mine enemies, wrongfully, are mighty:
Then I restored that which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; And my sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee be ashamed through me, O Lord God of hosts:
Let not those that seek thee be brought to dishonour through me, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach;
Shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, And an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;
And the reproaches of them that reproach thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
11 When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a proverb unto them.
12 They that sit in the gate talk of me; And I am the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, Answer me in the truth of thy salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink:
Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overthrow me, Neither let the deep swallow me up;
And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Answer me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies turn thou unto me.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant:
For I am in distress; answer me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou knowest my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour:
Mine adversaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness:
And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none;
And for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gave me also gall for my meat; And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table before them become a snare;
And when they are in peace, let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not;
And make their loins continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, And let the fierceness of thine anger overtake them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate; Let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the sorrow of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: And let them not come into thy righteousness.
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of life, And not be written with the righteons.
29 But I am poor and sore sorrowful: Let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.
30 I will praise the name of God with a song, And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
31 And it shall please the Lord better than an ox, Or a bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
32 The meek have seen it, and are glad: Ye that seek after God, let your heart live.
33 For the Lord heareth the needy, And despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let heaven and earth praise him, The seas, and every thing that moveth therein.
35 For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah: And they shall abide there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it; And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

70 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David; To bring to remembrance.
14 Make haste, O God, to deliver me; Make haste to help me, O Lord.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded That seek after my soul; Let them be turned backward and brought to dishonour That delight in my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back 5 by reason of their shame; That say, Aha, Aha.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee; And let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I am poor and needy; Make haste unto me, O God: Thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

716 In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust: Let me never be ashamed.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and rescue me: Bow down thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou to me a rock of habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: Thou hast given commandment to save me; For thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: Thou art my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb:
7 Thou hast he that took me out of my mother's bowels: My praise shall be continually of thee.
8 I am as a wonder unto many; But thou art my strong refuge.
9 My mouth shall be filled with thy praise And with thy honour all the day.
10 Cast me not off in the time of old age; Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
11 For mine enemies speak concerning me; And they that watch for my soul take counsel together,
12 Saying, God hath forsaken him: Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver,
13 O God, be not far from me; O my God, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.
15 But I will hope continually, And will praise thee yet more and more.
16 My mouth shall tell of thy righteousness, And of thy salvation all the day; For I know not the numbers thereof.
17 I will come with the mighty acts of the Lord God; I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
18 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth; And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
19 Yea, even to hell, O God, forsake me not; Until I have declared thy strength unto the next generation, Thy might to every one that is to come.
20 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high; Thou who hast done great things, O God, who is like unto thee?
21 Thou, which hast shewed us many and sore troubles, Shalt quicken us again, And shalt bring us up again from the depths of the earth.
22 Increase thou my greatness, And turn again and comfort me.
23 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, Even thy truth, O my God: Unto thee will I sing praises with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.
24 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee; And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:
For they are ashamed, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

72 A Psalm of Solomon.
1 Give the king thy judgements, O God, And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, And thy poor with judgement.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, And the hills, in righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people, He shall save the children of the needy, And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee while the sun endureth, And so long as the moon, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass:
   As showers that water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; And abundance of peace, till the moon be no more.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
   And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
   And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents:
   The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him:
   All nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth;
   And the poor, 5 that hath no helper.
13 He shall have pity on the poor and needy,
   And the souls of the needy he shall save.
14 He shall redeem their soul from oppression and violence;
   And precious shall their blood be in his sight:
15 And they shall live; and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:
   And men shall pray for him continually;
16 They shall bless him all the day long.
17 There shall be abundance of corn in the 10th earth upon the top of the mountains;
   The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon:
   And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
18 His name shall endure for ever;
   His name shall 11 be continued 12 as long as the sun:
   And men shall 13 be blessed in him;
   All nations shall call him happy.
19 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel,
   Who only doeth wondrous things:
20 And blessed be his glorious name for ever;
   And let the whole earth be filled with his glory.
   Amen, and Amen.
21 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

BOOK III.

73 A Psalm of Asaph.
1 Surely God is good to Israel,
   Even to such as are pure in heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone;
   My steps had well nigh slipped.
3 For I was envious at the 2 arrogant,
   When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For there are no bands in their death:
   But their strength is firm.
5 They are not 4 in trouble as other men;
   Neither are they plagued like other men.
6 Therefore pride is as a chain about their neck;
   Violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness:
   They have more than heart could wish.
8 They scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression;
   They speak 6 loftily.

9 They have set their mouth in the heavens,
   And their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore 6 his people return hither:
   And waters of a full cup are 9 wrung out by them.
11 And they say, How doth God know?
   And is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these are the wicked;
   And, being alway at ease, they increase in riches.
13 Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
   And washed my hands in innocence;
14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
   And 10 chastened every morning.
15 If I had said, I will speak thus;
   Behold, I had dealt treacherously with the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought how I might know this,
   It was too painful for me;

5 Or, and him that hath
6 Or, weak
7 Or, fraud
8 Or, he
9 Or, an handful
10 Or, land
11 Or, have issue
12 Heb, before the sun.
13 Or, bless themselves
14 Or, against
15 Another reading is, he will bring back his people.
16 Or, drained
17 Heb, my chastisement was
18 Heb, It was taken in mine eyes
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, And considered their latter end.
18 Surely thou settest them in slippery places: Thou castest them down to destruction.
19 How are they become a desolation in a moment! They are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when one awaketh; So, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 For my heart was grieved, And I was pricked in my reins: 22 So British was I, and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: Thou hast holden my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, And afterward receive me to glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: But God is the strength of my heart and my portion for ever.
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: Thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
23 But it is good for me to draw near unto God:
I have made the Lord God my refuge, That I may tell of all thy works.

Maschil of Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old, Which thou hast redeemed to be the tribe of thine inheritance; And mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual ruins, All the evil that the enemy hath done in the sanctuary.
4 Thine adversaries have roared in the midst of thine assembly; They have set up their ensigns for signs.
5 They have seen as men that lifted up Axes upon a thicket of trees.
6 And now all the carved work thereof together They break down with hatchet and hammers.
7 They have set thy sanctuary on fire; They have profaned the dwelling place of thy name even to the ground.
8 They said in their heart, Let us make havoc of them altogether: They have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: There is no more any prophet; Neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
10 How long, O God, shall the adversary reproach? Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why drawest thou back thy hand, even thy right hand? Pluck it out of thy bosom and consume them.

12 Yet God is my King of old, Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength; Thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, Thou gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave the flood and flood:
Thou driest up mighty rivers.
16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: Thou hast prepared the sun and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth:
Thou hast made summer and winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord,
And that a foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the wild beast:
Forget not the life of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant:
For the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of violence.
21 Let not the oppressed return ashamed:
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause:
Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee all the day.
23 Forget not the voice of thine adversaries:
The tumult of those that rise up against thee ascendeth continually.

75 For the Chief Musician; set to Al-tashelth. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.
1 We give thanks unto thee, O God; We give thanks, for thy name is near:
Men tell of thy wondrous works.
2 When I shall set the time, I will judge uprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved:
I have set up the pillars of it. [Selah]
4 I said unto the arrogant, Deal not arrogantly:
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high; Speak not with a stiff neck.
6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
1 Nor yet from the south, cometh lifting up.
2 But God is the judge; He putteth down one, and lifteth up another.
3 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine 300ameth; It is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: Surely the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall 4 wring them out, and drink them.
5 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
6 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off: But the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

76 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.
1 In Judah is God known: His name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his 5 tabernacle, And his 6 dwelling place in Zion.
3 There he brake the arrows of the bow; The shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Selah]
4 Glorious art thou and excellent, 8 from the mountains of prey.
5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep; And none of the men of might have found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, Both chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: And who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause sentence to be heard from heaven; The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgement, To save all the meek of the earth. [Selah]
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: The residue of wrath shalt thou 9 gird upon thee.
11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: Let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

77 For the Chief Musician; after the manner of Jeduthun. A Psalm of Asaph.
1 I will cry unto God with my voice; Even unto God with my voice, and he will give ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: My hand was stretched out in the night, and slackened not; My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remember God, and am disquieted: I complain, and my spirit 10 is overwhelmed. [Selah]
4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old, The years of ancient times,
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart; And my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? And will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? Doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? [Selah]
10 And I said, This is my infirmity; But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will make mention of the deeds of the Lord; For I will remember thy wonders of old, I will meditate also upon thy work, And muse on thy doings.
12 Thy way, O God, is 13 in the sanctuary: Who is a great god like unto God?
13 Thou art the God that dost wonders: Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.
14 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah]
15 The waters saw thee, O God; The waters saw thee, they 14 were afraid: The depths also trembled.
16 The clouds poured out water; The skies sent out a sound: Thine arrows also went abroad.
17 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind; The lightnings lightened the world: The earth trembled and shook.
18 Thy way was in the sea, And thy paths in the great waters, And thy footsteps were not known.
19 Thou leadest thy people like a flock, By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78 Maschil of Asaph.
1 Give ear, O my people, to my law: Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known, And our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children, Telling to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, And his strength, and his wondrous works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, And appointed a law in Israel, Which he commanded our fathers, That they should make them known to their children.
6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born;
78. 48. THE PSALMS.

Who should arise and tell them to
their children:
7 That they might set their hope in
God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation;
A generation that set not their heart
right,
And whose spirit was not steadfast
with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, being armed
and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law;
11 And they forgot his doings,
And his wondrous works that he had
shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight
of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the field of
Zoan.
13 He clave the sea, and caused them to
pass through;
And he made the waters to stand as an
heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with
a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink abundantly as
out of the depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the
rock,
And caused waters to run down like
rivers.
17 Yet went they on still to sin against
him,
To rebel against the Most High in the
desert.
18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking meat for their lust.
19 Yet they spake against God;
They said, Can God prepare a table in
the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that waters
gushed out,
And streams overflowed;
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the Lord heard, and was
wroth:
And a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also went up against Israel;
22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation.
23 Yet he commanded the skies above,
And opened the doors of heaven;
24 And he rained down manna upon
them to eat,
And gave them of the corn of heaven.
25 Man did eat the bread of the mighty:
He sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused the east wind to blow in
the heaven:
And by his power he guided the south
wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as the
dust,
And winged fowl as the sand of the seas:
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their
camp,
Round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled;
And he gave them that they lusted
after.
30 They were not estranged from their
lust,
Their heart was yet in their mouths,
31 When the anger of God went up
against them,
And slew of the fattest of them,
And smote down the young men of
Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still,
And believed not in his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume
in vanity,
And their years in terror.
34 When he slew them, then they inquired
after him:
And they returned and sought God early.
35 And they remembered that God was
their rock,
And the Most High God their redeemer.
36 But they flattered him with their
mouth,
And lied unto him with their tongue.
37 For their heart was not right with him,
Neither were they faithful in his cov
enant.
38 But he, being full of compassion,
gave their iniquity, and destroyed them
not:
Yea, many a time he turned he his anger
away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
39 And he remembered that they were
but flesh;
A wind that passeth away, and cometh
not again.
40 How oft did they rebel against him in
the wilderness,
And grieve him in the desert!
41 And they turned again and tempted God,
And provoked the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he redeemed them
from the adversary.
43 How he set his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zoan;
44 And turned their rivers into blood,
And their streams, that they could
not drink.
45 He sent among them swarms of flies,
which devoured them;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the
caterpillar,
And their labour unto the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycomore trees with frost.
48 He gave over their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, 
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble, 
A band of angels of evil.
50 He made a path for his anger; 
He spared not their soul from death, 
But gave their life over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt, 
The chief of their strength in the tents of Ham:
52 But he led forth his own people like sheep, 
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them safely, so that they feared not:
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, 
To this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
55 He drove out the nations also before them, 
And allotted them for an inheritance by line, 
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and rebelled against the Most High God, 
And kept not his testimonies;
57 But turned back, and dealt treacherously like their fathers: 
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, 
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, 
And greatly abhorred Israel;
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, 
The tent which he placed among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, 
And his glory into the adversary’s hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; 
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 Fire devoured their young men; 
And their maidens had no marriage-song.
64 Their priests fell by the sword; 
And their widows madeno lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, 
Like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his adversaries backward: 
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tent of Joseph, 
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim; 
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, 
The mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like the heights, 
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant, 
And took him from the sheepfolds:
71 From following the ewes that give suck he brought him, 
To feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; 
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

79 A Psalm of Asaph.
1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; 
Thy holy temple have they defiled; 
They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The heathen haters of thy servants have they given to be made unto the fowls of the heaven, 
The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; 
And there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, 
A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever? 
Shall thy jealousys burn like fire? 
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that know thee not, 
And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, 
And laid waste his habitation.
8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers: 
Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:
For we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: 
And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name’s sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, 
Where is their God? 
11 Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed 
Be known among the heathen in our sight.
12 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; 
According to the greatness of thy power preserve them that are appointed to death; 
13 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom 
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
14 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture 
Will give thee thanks for ever: 
We will shew forth thy praise to all generations.
80 For the Chief Musician; set to *Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;
Thou that sittest upon the cherub,
Shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy might,
And come to save us.

3 Turn us again, O God;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts,
How long wilt thou be angry against
the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,
And given them tears to drink in large measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours:
And our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt:
Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it,
And it took deep root, and filled the land.

10 The mountains were covered with the shadow of it,
And the boughs thereof were like cedars of God.

11 She sent out her branches unto the sea,
And her shoots unto the River.

12 Why hast thou broken down her fences,
So that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field feed on it.

14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O God of hosts:
Look down from heaven, and behold,
And visit this vine,

15 And the stock which thy right hand hath planted,
And the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down:
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So shall we not go back from thee:
Quicken thou us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts:
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

81 For the Chief Musician; set to the Gittith. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Sing aloud unto God our strength:
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take up the psalm, and bring the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, At the full moon, on our solemn feast day.

4 For it is a statute for Israel, An ordinance of the God of Jacob.

5 He appointed it in Joseph for a testimony,
When he went out over the land of Egypt:
Where I heard a language that I knew not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burdens:
His hands were freed from the basket.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder;

8 I proved thee at the waters of Meribah: [Selah]

9 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee:
O Israel, if thou wouldst hearken unto me!

10 There shall no strange god be in thee;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

11 I am the Lord thy God,
Which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt:
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

12 But my people hearkened not to my voice;
And Israel would none of me.

13 So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart,
That they might walk in their own counsels.

14 Oh that my people would hearken unto me!
That Israel would walk in my ways!

15 I should soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should submit themselves unto him:
But their time should endure for ever.

17 He should feed them also with the finest of the wheat:
And with honey out of the rock should I satisfy thee.

82 A Psalm of Asaph.

1 God standeth in the congregation of God;
He judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And respect the persons of the wicked?

3 Judge the poor and fatherless:
Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.
Rescue the poor and needy:
Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.
They know not, neither do they understand;
They walk to and fro in darkness:
All the foundations of the earth are moved.
6 I said, Ye are gods,
And all of you sons of the Most High.
7 Nevertheless ye shall die like men,
And fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth:
For thou shalt inherit all the nations.

A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.
1 O God, keep not thou silence:
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult:
And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They take crafty counsel against thy people,
And consult together against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation;
That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent;
Against thee do they make a covenant:
6 The tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites;
Moab, and the 2 Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;
Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assyria also is joined with them;
9 They have holpen the children of Lot.
10 Do thou unto them as unto Midian;
As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon:
11 Which perished at En-dor;
They became as dung for the earth.
12 Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb;
Yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna:
13 Who said, Let us take to ourselves in possession
The habitations of God.
14 O my God, make them like the whirling dust:
As stubble before the wind.
15 As the fire that burneth the forest,
And as the flame that setteth the mountains on fire;
16 So pursue them with thy tempest,
And terrify them with thy storm.
17 Fill their faces with confusion;
That they may seek thy name, O LORD.
18 Let them be ashamed and dismayed
forever;
Yea, let them be confounded and perish:
19 That they may know that thou alone,
whose name is Jehovah,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

For the Chief Musician: set to the Gittith.
A Psalm of the sons of Korah.
1 How amiable are thy tabernacles,
O Lord of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth
for the courts of the Lord;
My heart and my flesh 7cry out unto
the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an
house,
And the swallow a nest for herself,
where she may lay her young,
Even thine altars, O Lord of hosts,
My King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:
They will be still praising thee. [Selah]
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is
in thee;
In whose heart are the high ways to
Zion.
6 Passing through the valley of 8Weeping:
They make it a place of springs;
Yea, the early rain covereth it with
blessings.
7 They go from strength to strength,
Every one of them appeareth before
God in Zion.
8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer:
Give ear, O God of Jacob. [Selah]
9 Behold, O Lord our shield,
And look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better
than a thousand;
I had rather be a doorkeeper in the
house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of wick-
edness.
11 For the Lord God is a sun and a shield:
The Lord will give grace and glory:
No good thing will be withheld from
them that walk uprightly.
12 O Lord of hosts,
Blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of the sons of Korah.
1 Lord, thou hast been favourable unto
thy land:
Thou hast 11brought back the captivity
of Jacob.
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity
of thy people,
Thou hast covered all their sin. [Selah]
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath;
Thou hast turned thyself from the
fierceness of thine anger.
4 Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward
us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all
generations?
6 Wilt thou not quicken us again:
That thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord,
And grant us thy salvation.
15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me;
Give thy strength unto thy servant, And save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good; That they which hate me may see it, And be ashamed,
Because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87 A Psalm of the sons of Korah, a Song.
1 His foundation is in the holy mountains.
2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. [Selah]
4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon as among them that know me:
Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; This one was born there.
5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her; And the Most High himself shall establish her.
6 The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the peoples, This one was born there. [Selah]
7 They that sing as well as they that dance shall say, All my fountains are in thee.

88 A Song, a Psalm of the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to Maschil Leannah. Maschil of Heman the Ezrathiel.

1 O Lord, the God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee:
2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence; Incline thine ear unto my cry:
3 For my soul is full of troubles, And my life draweth nigh unto Sheol.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit;
I am as a man that hath no help:
5 Cast off among the dead, Like the slain that lie in the grave, Whom thou rememberest no more; And they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, In dark places, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. [Selah]
8 Thou hast put mine acquaintance far from me; Thou hast made me an abomination unto them:
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye wasteth away by reason of affliction:
I have called daily upon thee, O Lord, I have spread forth my hands unto thee.
1 Or, the shades
2 Heb. Abad-
don. See Job xxvi. 6.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? Shall they that are deceased arise and praise thee? [Selah
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? Or thy faithfulness in Destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee, O Lord, have I cried, And in the morning shall my prayer come before thee.
14 Lord, why castest thou off my soul? Why hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up; While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me; Thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me like water all the day long; They compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, And mine acquaintance into darkness.

39 Maschi'el of Ethan the Ezrahite.
1 I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever;
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant;
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, And build up thy throne to all generations. [Selah
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of the holy ones.
6 For who in the skies can be compared unto the Lord? Who among the sons of the mighty is like unto the Lord,
7 A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones, And to be feared above all them that are round about him?
8 O Lord God of hosts, Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O Jah?
And thy faithfulness is round about thee.
9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea: When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; Thou hast scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:

The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south, thou hast created them; Tabor and Hermon rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast a mighty arm: Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of thy throne: Mercy and truth go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: They walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name do they rejoice all the day:
And in thy righteousness are they exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: And in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For our shield belongeth unto the Lord;
And our king to the Holy One of Israel.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy saints, And saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty;
I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant; With my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; Nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will beat down his adversaries before him, And smite them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him;
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also on the sea, And his right hand on the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, My God, and the rock of my salvation.
27 I also will make him my firstborn, The highest of the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, And my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, And his throne as the days of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, And walk not in my judgements;
31 If they break my statutes, And keep not my commandments;
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, And their iniquity with stripes.
33 But my mercy will I not utterly take from him, 
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail, 
34 My covenant will I not break, 
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. 
35 For the Lord will not reject a man of faith, 
And his throne as the sun before me. 
36 It shall be established for ever as the moon, 
And as the faithful witness in the sky. 
37 But thou hast cast off and rejected, 
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. 
38 Thou hast abhorred the covenant of thy servant: 
Thou hast profaned his crown even to the ground. 
39 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; 
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin. 
40 All that pass by the way spoil him: 
He is become a reproach to his neighbours. 
42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries; 
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice. 
43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword, 
And hast not made him to stand in the battle. 
44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease, 
And cast his throne down to the ground. 
45 The days of thy youth hast thou shortened: 
Thou hast covered him with shame. 
46 How long, O Lord, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? 
How long shall thy wrath burn like fire? 
47 O remember how short my time is: 
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men! 
48 What man is he that shall live and not see death, 
That shall deliver his soul from the power of Sheol? [Selah] 
49 Lord, where are thy former mercies, 
Which thou sorely bestowed on David in thy faithfulness? 
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; 
How I do hear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty peoples; 
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord, 
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed. 
52 Blessed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

---

BOOK IV

90 A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place 
In all generations. 
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, 
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, 
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God. 
3 Thou turnest man to destruction; 
And saiest, Return, ye children of men. 
4 For a thousand years in thy sight 
Are but as yesterday when it is past, 
And as a watch in the night. 
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; 
They are as a sleep: 
In the morning they are like grass 
Which groweth up. 
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; 
In the evening it is cut down, and withereth. 
7 For we are consumed in thine anger, 
And in thy wrath we are troubled. 
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, 
Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance. 
9 For all our days are passed away in thine wrath: 
We bring our years to an end as a tale that is told. 
10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten, 
Or even by reason of strength fourscore years; 
Yet is their pride but labour and sorrow; 
For it is soon gone, and we fly away. 
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger, 
And thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee? 
12 So teach us to number our days, 
That we may get an heart of wisdom. 
13 Return, O Lord; how long? 
And let it repent thee concerning thy servants. 
14 O satisfy us in the morning with thy mercy; 
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days. 
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, 
And the years wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, And thy glory upon their children.
17 And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: And establish thou the work of our hands upon us; Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

91 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High

2 Or, That abideth ... Almighty; even I &c.

2 Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress; My God, in whom I trust.
3 For he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, And from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his pinions, And under his wings shalt thou take refuge: His truth is a shield and a buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness, Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday;
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, And ten thousand at thy right hand; But it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, And see the reward of the wicked.
9 For thou, O Lord, art my refuge! Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and the serpent, The young lion and the serpent shall thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble: I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, And shew him my salvation.

92 A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:
2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, And thy faithfulness every night,

3 With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery;
With a solemn sound upon the harp.
4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 How great are thy works, O Lord! Thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not; Neither doth a fool understand this:
7 When the wicked spring as the grass, And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, O Lord, art on high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, For, lo, thine enemies shall perish; All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn thou exaltest like the horn of the wild-ox: I am anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also hath seen my desire on mine enemies,
Mine ears have heard my desire of the evil-doers that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree:
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 They that are planted in the house of the Lord Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age;
They shall be full of sap and green:
15 To shew that the Lord is upright;
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

93 The Lord reigneth; he is apparelled with majesty;
The Lord is apparelled, he hath girded himself with strength:
The world also is stabilized, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old:
Thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord, The floods have lifted up their voice; The floods lift up their waves.
4 Above the voices of many waters, The mighty breakers of the sea, The Lord on high is mighty.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for evermore.

94 O Lord, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, Thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shine forth.
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: Render to the proud their desert.
3 Lord, how long shall the wicked, How long shall the wicked triumph?
4 They prate, they speak arrogantly:
All the workers of iniquity boast themselves,
5 They break in pieces thy people, O Lord,
And afflict thine heritage.
6 They shay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless.
7 And they say, 'The Lord shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob consider.'
8 Consider, ye brutish among the people:
And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that 2 chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct,
Even he that teacheth man knowledge?
11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man,
4 That they are 4 vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord,
And teachest out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the Lord will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 For judgement shall return unto righteousness:
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the Lord had been my help,
My soul had soon dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth;
Thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my doubts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the 6 throne of wickedness have fellowship with thee,
Which frameth mischief by statute?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the Lord hath been my high tower;
And my God the rock of my refuge.
23 And he hath brought upon them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own evil;
The Lord our God shall cut them off.

10Sing unto the Lord a new song:
Sing unto the Lord, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the Lord, bless his name:
Shew forth his salvation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the nations,
His marvellous works among all the peoples.
4 For great is the Lord, and highly to be praised:
He is to be feared above all gods.
5 For all the gods of the peoples are idols:
But the Lord made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty are before him:
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
7 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the peoples,
Give unto the Lord glory and strength.
8 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name:
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness:
Tremble before him, all the earth.
10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth:
The world also is established that it cannot be moved:
He shall judge the peoples with equity.
11 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
12 Let the field exult, and all that is therein:
Then shall all the trees of the wood sing for joy;
13 Before the Lord, for he cometh;
For he cometh to judge the earth:
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with his truth.

97 The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of isles be glad.
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries round about.
4 His lightnings lightened the world:
The earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the peoples have seen his glory.
7 Ashamed be all they that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:
Worship him, all ye gods.
8 Zion heard and was glad,
And the daughters of Judah rejoiced;
Because of thy judgements, O Lord.
9 For thou, O Lord, art most high above all the earth:
Thou art exalted far above all gods.
10 O ye that love the Lord, hate evil:
He preserveth the souls of his saints;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Be glad in the Lord, ye righteous;
And give thanks to his holy name.

98 A Psalm

1 O sing unto the Lord a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things:
His right hand, and his holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.
2 The Lord hath made known his salvation:
His righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the nations.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his faithfulness toward the house of Israel:
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth:
Break forth and sing for joy, yea, sing praises.
5 Sing praises unto the Lord with the harp;
With the harp and the voice of melody.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the King, the Lord.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof;
The world, and they that dwell therein;
8 Let the floods clap their hands;
Let the hills sing for joy together;
9 Before the Lord, for he cometh to judge the earth;
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with equity.

99 The Lord reigneth; let the peoples tremble;
He sitteth upon the cherubim; let the earth be moved.
2 The Lord is great in Zion;
And he is high above all the peoples.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name;
Holy is he.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgement;
Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgement and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the Lord our God,
And worship at his footstool:
Holy is he.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon his name;
They called upon the Lord, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the pillar of cloud:
They kept his testimonies, and the statute that he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God:
Thou wast a God that forgavest them.
Though thou tookest vengeance of their doings.
9 Exalt ye the Lord our God,
And worship at his holy hill;
For the Lord our God is holy.

100 A Psalm of thanksgiving.

1 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord,
All ye lands.
2 Serve the Lord with gladness:
Come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the Lord he is God;
It is he that hath made us, and we are his;
We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise:
Give thanks unto him, and bless his name.
5 For the Lord is good; his mercy endureth for ever;
And his faithfulness unto all generations.

101 A Psalm of David.

1 I will sing of mercy and judgement:
Unto thee, O Lord, will I sing praises.
2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way:
Oh when wilt thou come unto me?
I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.
1 I will set no base thing before mine eyes:  
2 I hate the work of them that turn aside;  
3 It shall not cleave unto me.  
4 A froward heart shall depart from me:  
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I destroy:  
6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:  
7 He that walketh in a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.  
8 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:  
9 He that speaketh falsehood shall not be established before mine eyes.  
10 Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land;  
11 To cut off all the workers of iniquity from the city of the Lord.

102 A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is over-whelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord.

1 Hear my prayer, O Lord,  
2 And let my cry come unto thee.  
3 Hide not thy face from me in the day of my distress:  
4 Incline thine ear unto me;  
5 In the day when I call answer me speedily.  
6 For my days consume away 4 like smoke,  
7 And my bones are burned 8 as a fire-brand.  
8 My heart is smitten like grass, and withered;  
9 For I forget to eat my bread.  
10 By reason of the voice of my groaning My bones cleave to my flesh.  
11 I am like a pelican of the wilderness;  
12 I am become as an owl of the waste places.  
13 I watch, and am become  
14 Like a sparrow that is alone upon the housetop,  
15 Mine enemies reproach me all the day:  
16 They that are mad against me do curse by me.  
17 For I have eaten ashes like bread,  
18 And mingled my drink with weeping.  
19 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:  
20 For thou hast taken me up, and cast me away.  
21 My days are like a shadow that 6 distin-  
22 clineth;  
23 And I am withered like grass.  
24 But thou, O Lord, shalt abide for ever:  
25 And thy memorial unto all generations.  
26 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion:  
27 For it is time to have pity upon her,  
28 yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,  
15 And have pity upon her dust.  
16 So the nations shall fear the name of the Lord,  
17 And all the kings of the earth thy glory:  
18 For the Lord hath built up Zion;  
19 He hath appeared in his glory;  
20 He hath regarded the prayer of the destitute,  
21 And hath not despised their prayer.  
22 This shall be written for the generation to come:  
23 A people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.  
24 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary;  
25 From heaven did the Lord behold the earth;  
26 To hear the sighing of the prisoner;  
27 To lose 8 those that are appointed to death;  
28 That men may declare the name of the Lord in Zion,  
29 And his praise in Jerusalem;  
30 When the peoples are gathered together,  
31 And the kingdoms, to serve the Lord,  
32 He weakened my strength in the way;  
33 He shortened my days.  
34 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days:  
35 Thy years are throughout all generations.  
36 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth;  
37 And the heavens are the work of thy hands.  
38 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure:  
39 Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;  
40 As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:  
41 But thou art the same,  
42 And thy years shall have no end.  
43 The children of thy servants shall continue,  
44 And their seed shall be established before thee.

103 A Psalm of David.  
1 I bless the Lord, O my soul;  
2 And all that is within me, bless his holy name.  
3 Bless the Lord, O my soul,  
4 And forget not all his benefits:  
5 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities;  
6 Who healeth all thy diseases;  
7 Who redeemeth thy life from 11 destruction;  
8 Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies:  
9 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things;  
10 So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle.  
11 The Lord executeth righteous acts,
And judgements for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses,
His doings unto the children of Israel.
8 The Lord is full of compassion and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not always chide;
Neither will he keep his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth,
So great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 As a father pitieth his children,
So the Lord pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;
He remembereth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his days are as grass;
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him,
And his righteousness unto children's children;
18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those that remember his precepts to do them.
19 The Lord hath established his throne in the heavens;
And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the Lord, ye angels of his:
Ye mighty in strength, that fulfill his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless the Lord, all ye his hosts;
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the Lord, all ye works,
In all places of his dominion;
Bless the Lord, O my soul.

104
Bless the Lord, O my soul.
O Lord my God, thou art very great;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment;
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters;
Who maketh the clouds his chariot;
Who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
4 Who maketh winds his messengers;
His ministers a flaming fire:
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be moved for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled;
At the voice of thy thunder they hasted away:
8 They went up by the mountains,
Unto the place which thou hadst founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into the valleys;
They run among the mountains:
11 They give drink to every beast of the field;
The wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them the fowl of heaven have their habitation.
They sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the mountains from his chambers:
The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the service of man;
That he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man.
16 And oil to make his face to shine,
And bread that strengtheneth man's heart.
17 The trees of the Lord are all well satisfied;
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;
18 Wherein the birds make their nests:
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
19 The high mountains are for the wild goats;
The rocks are a refuge for the conies.
20 He appointed the moon for seasons;
The sun knoweth his going down.
21 Thou makest darkness, and it is night;
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
22 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their meat from God.
23 The sun ariseth, they get them away,
And lay them down in their dens.
24 Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the evening.
25 O Lord, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy riches.
26 Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
27 There go the ships;
There is leviathan, whom thou hast formed to take his pastime therein.
27 These wait all upon thee,  
That thou mayest give them their  
meat in due season.  
28 That thou givest unto them they gather;  
Thou openest thine hand, they are  
satisfied with good.  
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;  
Thou taketh away their breath, they  
die,  
And return to their dust.  
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are  
created:  
And thou renewest the face of the  
ground.  
31 Let the glory of the Lord endure for  
ever;  
Let the Lord rejoice in his works:  
32 Who looketh on the earth, and it  
trembleth;  
He toucheth the mountains, and they  
smoke.  
33 I will sing unto the Lord as long as  
I live:  
I will sing praise to my God while I  
have any being.  
34 Let my meditation be sweet unto  
him:  
I will rejoice in the Lord.  
35 Let sinners be consumed out of the  
earth,  
And let the wicked be no more.  
Bless the Lord, O my soul.  

2 Praise ye the Lord.  

105  
O give thanks unto the Lord, call  
upon his name;  
Make known his doings among the  
peoples.  
2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;  
3 Talk ye of all his marvellous works.  
3 Glory ye in his holy name:  
Let the heart of them rejoice that  
seek the Lord.  
4 Seek ye the Lord and his strength;  
Seek his face evermore.  
5 Remember his marvellous works that  
he hath done;  
His wonders, and the judgements of  
his mouth;  
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,  
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.  
7 He is the Lord our God:  
His judgements are in all the earth.  
8 He hath remembered his covenant  
for ever,  
The word which he commanded to a  
thousand generations;  
9 The covenant which he made with  
Abraham,  
And his oath unto Isaac;  
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob  
for a statute,  
To Israel for an everlasting covenant:  
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land  
of Canaan,  
The lot of your inheritance:  
12 When they were but a few men in  
number;  
Yea, very few, and sojourners in it;  
13 And they went about from nation to  
nation,  
From one kingdom to another people.  
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong;  
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;  
15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones,  
And do my prophets no harm,  
16 And he called for a famine upon the  
land:  
He brake the whole staff of bread.  
17 He sent a man before them;  
Joseph was sold for a servant;  
18 His feet they hurt with fetters;  
5 He was laid in chains of iron:  
19 Until the time that his word came to  
pass;  
The word of the Lord tried him,  
20 The king sent and loosed him;  
Even the ruler of peoples, and let him  
go free.  
21 He made him lord of his house,  
And ruler of all his substance:  
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,  
And teach his senators wisdom.  
23 Israel also came into Egypt;  
And Jacob sojourned in the land of  
Ham.  
24 And he increased his people greatly,  
And made them stronger than their  
adversaries.  
25 He turned their heart to hate his  
people,  
To deal subtly with his servants.  
26 He sent Moses his servant,  
And Aaron whom he had chosen.  
27 They set among them 8 his signs,  
And wonders in the land of Ham.  
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;  
And they rebelled not against his  
words.  
29 He turned their waters into blood,  
And slew their fish,  
30 Their land swarmed with frogs,  
In the chambers of their kings.  
31 He spake, and there came swarms  
of flies,  
And 9 lice in all their borders.  
32 He gave them hail for rain,  
And flaming fire in their land.  
33 He smote their vines also and their  
fig trees;  
And brake the trees of their borders.  
34 He spake, and the locust came,  
And the cankerworm, and that with-  
out number,  
35 And did eat up every herb in their land,  
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.  
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their  
land,  
The chief of all their strength,  
37 And he brought them forth with silver  
and gold;  
And there was not one feeble person  
among his tribes.  
38 Egypt was glad when they departed;  
For the fear of them had fallen upon  
them.  
39 He spread a cloud for a covering;  
And fire to give light in the night.
40 They asked, and he brought quails,  
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.  
41 He opened the rock, and waters gushed out;  
They ran in the dry places like a river.  
42 For he remembered his holy word,  
And Abraham his servant.  
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,  
And his chosen with singing.  
44 And he gave them the lands of the nations;  
And they took the labour of the peoples in possession:  
45 That they might keep his statutes,  
And observe his laws.  

Praise ye the Lord.  

1 Praise ye the Lord.  
O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good:  
For his mercy endureth for ever.  
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord,  
Or shew forth all his praise?  
3 Blessed are they that keep judgement,  
And he that doeth righteousness at all times.  
4 Remember me, O Lord, with the favour  
That thou bearest unto thy people;  
O visit me with thy salvation:  
5 That I may see the prosperity of thy chosen,  
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,  
That I may glory with thine inheritance.  
6 We have sinned with our fathers,  
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.  
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt;  
They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies;  
But were rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.  
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,  
That he might make his mighty power to be known.  
9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up:  
So he led them through the depths,  
as through a wilderness,  
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them,  
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.  
11 And the waters covered their adversaries:  
There was not one of them left.  
12 Then believed they his words;  
They sang his praise.  
13 They soon forgot his works;  
They waited not for his counsel:  
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness,  

And tempted God in the desert.  
15 And he gave them their request;  
But sent leanness into their soul.  
16 They envied Moses also in the camp,  
And Aaron the 7 saint of the Lord.  
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,  
And covered the company of Abiram.  
18 And a fire was kindled in their company;  
The flame burned up the wicked.  
19 They made a calf in Horeb,  
And worshipped a molten image.  
20 Thus they changed their glory  
For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.  
21 They forgot God their saviour,  
Which had done great things in Egypt;  
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,  
And terrible things by the Red Sea.  
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them,  
Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,  
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.  
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,  
They believed not his word;  
25 But murmured in their tents,  
And hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.  
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand unto them,  
That he would 4 overturn them in the wilderness:  
27 And that he would overthrow their seed among the nations,  
And scatter them in the lands.  
28 They joined themselves also unto 5 Baal-peor,  
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.  
29 Tins they provoked him to anger with their doings:  
And the plague brake in upon them.  
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement;  
And so the plague was stayed.  
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness,  
Unto all generations for evermore.  
32 They angered him also at the waters of 6 Moriah,  
So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:  
33 Because they were rebellions against his spirit,  
And he spake unadvisedly with his lips.  
34 They did not destroy the peoples,  
As the Lord commanded them;  
35 But mingled themselves with the nations,  
And learned their works:  
36 And they served their idols;  
Which became a snare unto them:  
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto demons,  
And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,  
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;
And the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their works,
And went a whoring in their doings.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people,
And he abhorred his inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the nations;
And they that hated them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them;
But they were rebellions in their counsel,
And were brought low in their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
When he heard their cry:
45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O Lord our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel.
From everlasting even to everlasting.
And let all the people say, Amen.

1 Praise ye the Lord.

BOOK V.

107

1 Give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary;
3 And gathered them out of the lands,
From the east and from the west,
From the north and from the south.
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way;
They found no city of habitation.
5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul faint in them.
6 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
7 He led them also by a straight way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And the hungry soul he filleth with good.
10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
17 Fools because of their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,
And delivereth them from their destructions.
21 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.
23 They that go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the Lord,
And his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
26 They mount up to the heavens, they go down again to the depths:
Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,

1 Heb. from the sea.

2 Heb. the way of their transgression.

3 Heb. pit.
And they are at their wits’ end.

28 Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.

31 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them extol him also in the assembly of the people,
And praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;

34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a city of habitation;

37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are diminished and bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And maketh him families like a flock.

42 The upright shall see it, and be glad;
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise shall give heed to these things,
And they shall consider the mercies of the Lord.

109 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of deceit have they opened against me;
They have spoken unto me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred,
And fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries:
But I give myself unto prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him:
And let an adversary stand at his right hand.

7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;
And let his prayer be turned into sin.
8 Let his days be few:
And let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless,
And his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg;
And let them seek their bread out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath;
And let strangers make spoil of his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him;
Neither let there be any to have pity on his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off;
In the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord;
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the Lord continually,
That he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
And the broken in heart, to slay them.
17 Yea, he loved cursing, and it came unto him;
And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.
18 He clothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,
And it came into his inward parts like water,
And like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment wherewith he covereth himself,
And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 This is the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord,
And of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But deal thou with me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake;
Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me,
22 For I am poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth:
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting;
And my flesh faieth of fatness.
25 I am become also a reproach unto them:
When they see me, they shake their head.
26 Help me, O Lord my God;
O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand;
That thou, Lord, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou;
When they arise, they shall be ashamed,
But thy servant shall rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with dishonour,
And let them cover themselves with their own shame as with a mantle.
30 I will give great thanks unto the Lord with my mouth;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

110 A Psalm of David.
1 The Lord saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The Lord shall send forth the rod of thy strength out of Zion:
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people offer themselves willingly
in the day of thy power:
4 In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,
5 Thou hast the dew of youthful.
6 The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.
7 The Lord at thy right hand
Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
8 He shall judge among the nations,
He shall fill the places with dead bodies;
He shall strike through the head in many countries.
9 He shall drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up the head.

111
15 Praise ye the Lord.
I will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart,
In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the Lord are great,
Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honour and majesty:
And his righteousness endureth forever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The Lord is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given bread unto them that fear him:
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are truth and judgement;
All his precepts are sure.
8 They are established for ever and ever,
They are done in truth and uprightness.
9 He hath sent redemption unto his people;
He hath commanded his covenant for ever:
Holy and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom;
A good understanding have all they that do thereafter:
His praise endureth for ever.

112
15 Praise ye the Lord.
Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord,
That delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth:
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches are in his house:  
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light  
in the darkness:  
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 Well is it with the man that dealeth  
graciously and lendeth;  
He shall maintain his cause in judgement.
6 For he shall never be moved;  
The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:  
His heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.
8 His heart is established, he shall not  
be afraid,  
Until he see his desire upon his adversaries.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to  
the needy;  
His righteousness endureth for ever:  
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;  
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:  
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113
1 Praise ye the Lord.  
Praise, O ye servants of the Lord,  
Praise the name of the Lord.
2 Blessed be the name of the Lord  
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the  
going down of the same  
The Lord’s name is to be praised.
4 The Lord is high above all nations,  
And his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the Lord our God,  
That hath his seat on high,
6 That humbleth himself  
to behold  
The things that are  
in heaven and in the earth?
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the  
dust,  
And lifteth up the needy from the dunghill;
8 That he may set him with princes,  
Even with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep  
house;  
And to be a joyful mother of children.  
1 Praise ye the Lord.

114
When Israel went forth out of Egypt,  
The house of Jacob from a people of  
strange language;
2 Judah became his sanctuary,  
Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled;  
Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,  
The little hills like young sheep.
5 What asleth thee, O thou sea,  
that thou fleest?  
Thou Jordan, that thou turnest back?  
6 Ye mountains, that ye skip like rams;
Ye little hills, like young sheep?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence  
of the Lord.  
At the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a pool of  
water.  
The flint into a fountain of waters.

115
Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us,  
But unto thy name give glory,  
For thy mercy, and for thy truth’s  
sake.
2 Wherefore should the nations say,  
Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens;  
He hath done whatsoever he pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold,  
The work of men’s hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not;  
Eyes have they, but they see not;
6 They have ears, but they hear not;  
Noses have they, but they smell not;
7 They have hands, but they handle not;  
Feet have they, but they walk not;
Neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them shall be like unto them;  
Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord;  
He is their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust ye in the Lord;  
He is their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord;  
He is their help and their shield.
12 The Lord hath been mindful of us; he will bless us:  
He will bless the house of Israel;  
He will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear the Lord,  
Both small and great.
14 The Lord increase you more and more,  
You and your children.
15 Blessed are ye of the Lord,  
Which made heaven and earth.
16 The heavens are the heavens of the  
Lord;  
But the earth hath he given to the  
children of men.
17 The dead praise not the Lord,  
Neither any that go down into silence;
18 But we will bless the Lord  
From this time forth and for evermore.  
1 Praise ye the Lord.

116
I love the Lord, because he hath heard  
My voice and my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto  
me,  
Therefore will I call upon him as long  
as I live.
3 The cords of death compassed me,  
And the pains of Sheol gat hold  
upon me;
119. 1. **THE PSALMS.**

1 I found trouble and sorrow.
2 Then called I upon the name of the Lord;
3 O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
4 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous;
5 Yea, our God is merciful.
6 The Lord preserveth the simple;
7 I was brought low, and he saved me.
8 For the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.
9 For thou hast delivered my soul from death.
10 Mine eyes from tears.

11 I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.
12 I believe, for I will speak:
I was greatly afflicted.
13 I said in my haste,
All men are lies.
14 What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?
15 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.
16 I will pay my vows unto the Lord, Yea, in the presence of all his people.
17 Praise ye the Lord.

18 Praise ye the Lord.
19 O give thanks unto the Lord, Yea, in the presence of all his people;
In the courts of the Lord’s house, In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.

20 This is the gate of the Lord; The righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me, And art become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders rejected Is become the head of the corner.
23 This is the Lord’s doing; It is marvelous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made; We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, we beseech thee, O Lord; O Lord, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: We have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.
27 The Lord is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good:
119. 8. It is better to trust in the Lord Than to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to trust in the Lord Than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about:
In the name of the Lord I will cut them off.
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of the Lord I will cut them off.
12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns:
In the name of the Lord I will cut them off.
13 Thou didst thrust sore at me that I might fall:
But the Lord helped me.
14 The Lord is my strength and song; And he is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:
The right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted:
The right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of the Lord.
18 The Lord hath chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto the Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord; The righteous shall enter into it.
21 I will give thanks unto thee, for thou hast answered me, And art become my salvation.
22 The stone which the builders rejected Is become the head of the corner.
23 This is the Lord’s doing; It is marvelous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made; We will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, we beseech thee, O Lord; O Lord, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: We have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.
27 The Lord is God, and he hath given us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

6 Or, entereth

8 Or, upright in way

9 Or, upright in way

Heb. Hallelu-jah.

5 Heb. Hallelu-jah.

7 Heb. This is From the Lord.

6 Heb. Jah.
2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies,
   That seek him with the whole heart.
3 Yea, they do no unrighteousness;
   They walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded us thy precepts,
   That we should observe them diligently.
5 Oh that my ways were established
   To observe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
   When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart,
   When I learn thy righteous judgments.
8 I will observe thy statutes:
   O forsake me not utterly.

2 BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse
   his way?
   By taking heed thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:
   O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I laid up in mine heart,
   That I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O Lord:
   Teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips have I declared
   All the judgements of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
   As much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
   And have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
   I will not forget thy word.

2 GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that
   I may live;
   So will I observe thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
   Wondrous things out of thy law.
19 I am a sojourner in the earth:
   Hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing
   That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed,
   Which do wander from thy commandments.
22 Take away from me reproach and contempt;
   For I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also sat and talked against me:
   But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
   And my counsellors.

7 DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
And I will meditate in thy statutes.

1. ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, That I might learn thy statutes.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: For thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision:
52 I have remembered thy judgements of old, O Lord, And have comforted myself.
53 Hot indignation hath taken hold upon me, Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs In the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, And have observed thy law.
56 This I have had, Because I kept thy precepts.

7 CHETH.

57 The Lord is my portion: I have said that I would observe thy words.
58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart; Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways, And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not, To observe thy commandments.
61 The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round; But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee Because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, And of them that observe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: Teach me thy statutes.

2 TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge;
For I have believed in thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray; But now I observe thy word.
68 Thou art good, and dost good; Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I keep thy precepts.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease; But I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy month is better unto me Than thousands of gold and silver.

7 JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee shall see me and be glad; Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgements are righteous, And that in faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be for my comfort, According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live:
For thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they have overthrown me 7 wrongfully: But I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, And they shall know thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be perfect in thy statutes; That I be not ashamed.

3 CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: But I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, While I say, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a 8 bottle in the smoke;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant? When wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, Who are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful: They persecute me 7 wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; But I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; So shall I observe the testimony of thy mouth.

5 LAMED.

89 For ever, O Lord, Thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They abide this day according to thine ordinances: For all things are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts;

8 Or, with falsehood.
9 Or, wine-skins.
10 Or, As for thy judg-
ments, they abide this day.

9 Or, That I have kept.
10 Or, That I have kept.
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

2 MEM.
97 Oh how love I thy law!
It is my meditation all the day.
98 Thy commandments make me wiser
than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all
my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the aged,
Because I have kept thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
102 I have not turned aside from thy judgments;
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my
2 taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false way.

2 NUN.
105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and have confirmed it,
That I will observe thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much:
Quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O Lord,
And teach me thy judgements.
109 My soul is continually in my hand;
Yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me;
Yet went I not astray from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes,
For ever, even unto the end.

2 SAMECH.
113 I hate them that are of a double mind;
But thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield:
I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers;
That I may keep the commandments
of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word,
that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe,
And shall have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast set at nought all them that
err from thy statutes;
For their deceit is falsehood.
119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross:
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee;
And I am afraid of thy judgements.

2 PAIN.
121 I have done judgement and justice:
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for thy righteous word.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant, give me understanding:
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for the Lord to work;
For they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments
Above gold, yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem 2 all thy precepts
concerning all things to be right;
And I hate every false way.

2 PE.
129 Thy testimonies are wonderful:
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The opening of thy words giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened wide my mouth, and panted;
For I longed for thy commandments.
132 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy
upon me,
As thou usest to do unto those that
love thy name.
133 Order my footsteps in thy word;
And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Redeem me from the oppression of man:
So will I observe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant;
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Mine eyes run down with rivers of water,
Because they observe not thy law.

Y TZADE.
137 Righteous art thou, O Lord,
And upright are thy judgements.
138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness
And very faithfulness.
139 My zeal hath consumed me,  
Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure;  
Therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised:  
Yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,  
And thy law is truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me:  
Yet thy commandments are my delight.

144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever:  
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

145 I have called with my whole heart;  
Answer me, O Lord:  
I will keep thy statutes,  
And I shall observe thy testimonies.

146 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried:  
I hoped in thy words.

147 Mine eyes prevented the night watches,  
That I might meditate in thy word.

148 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness:  
Quicken me, O Lord, according to thy judgements.

149 They draw nigh that follow after wickedness;  
They are far from thy law.

150 Thou art nigh, O Lord;  
And all thy commandments are truth.

151 Of old have I known from thy testimonies,  
That thou hast founded them for ever.

152 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me;  
For I do not forget thy law.

153 Plead thou my cause, and redeem me:  
Quicken me according to thy word.

154 Salvation is far from the wicked;  
For they seek not thy statutes.

155 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord;  
Quicken me according to thy judgements.

156 Many are my persecutors and mine adversaries;  
Yet have I not swerved from thy testimonies.

157 I beheld the treacherous dealers, and was grieved;  
Because they observe not thy word.

158 Consider how I love thy precepts:  
Quicken me, O Lord, according to thy lovingkindness.

159 The sum of thy word is truth;  
And every one of thy righteous judgements endureth for ever.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause;  
But my heart standeth in awe of thy words.

162 I rejoice at thy word,  
As one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor falsehood;  
But thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee,  
Because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law;  
And they have none occasion of stumbling.

166 I have hoped for thy salvation, O Lord,  
And have done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath observed thy testimonies;  
And I love them exceedingly.

168 I have observed thy precepts and thy testimonies;  
For all my ways are before thee.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O Lord:  
Give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee;  
Deliver me according to thy word.

171 Let my lips utter praise;  
For thou teachest me thy statutes.

172 Let my tongue sing of thy word;  
For all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand be ready to help me;  
For I have chosen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord;  
And thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee;  
And let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep;  
Seek thy servant;  
For I do not forget thy commandments.

120 A Song of Ascents.

1 In my distress I cried unto the Lord,  
And he answered me.

2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips,  
And from a deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee, and what shall be done more unto thee,  
Thou deceitful tongue?

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty,  
With coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Meshech,  
That I dwell among the tents of Kedar!

6 My soul hath long had her dwelling  
With him that hateth peace.

7 I am for peace:  
But when I speak, they are for war.
121  A Song of Ascents.
1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains;
From whence shall my help come?
2 My help cometh from the Lord,
Which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved;
He that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The Lord is thy keeper;
The Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 The Lord shall keep thee from all evil;
He shall keep thy soul.
8 The Lord shall keep thy going out
And thy coming in,
From this time forth and for evermore.

122  A Song of Ascents; of David.
1 I was glad when they said unto me,
Let us go unto the house of the Lord.
2 Our feet  are standing
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;
3 Jerusalem, that art builded
As a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, even the tribes of the Lord,
For a testimony unto Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the Lord.
5 For there  are set thrones for judgment,
The thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now  say, Peace be within thee.
9 For the sake of the house of the Lord our God
I will seek thy good.

123  A Song of Ascents.
1 Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes,
O thou that sittest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look
unto the hand of their master,
As the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;
So our eyes  unto the Lord our God,
Until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us:
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorning of those that are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

124  A Song of Ascents; of David.
1 If it had not been the Lord who was
on our side,
Let Israel now say:
2 If it had not been the Lord who was
on our side,
When men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
The stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over
our soul.
6 Blessed be the Lord,
Who hath not given us as a prey to
their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of
the snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are
escaped.
8 Our help is in the name of the Lord,
Who made heaven and earth.

125  A Song of Ascents.
1 They that trust in the Lord
Are as mount Zion, which cannot be
moved, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about
Jerusalem,
So the Lord is round about his people,
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 For the sceptre of wickedness shall not
rest upon the lot of the righteous;
That the righteous put not forth their
hands, unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O Lord, unto those that
be good,
And to them that are upright in their
hearts.
5 But as for such as turn aside unto
their crooked ways,
The Lord shall lead them forth with
the workers of iniquity.
Peace be upon Israel.

126  A Song of Ascents.
1 When the Lord  turned again the
captivity of Zion,
We were like unto them that dream,
2 Then was our mouth filled with
laughter,
And our tongue with singing;
Then said they among the nations,
The Lord hath done great things for
them.
3 The Lord hath done great things for
us;
Whereof we are glad.
4 Turn again our captivity, O Lord,
As the streams in the South.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap
in joy.
6 Though he goeth on his way weeping,
bearing forth the seed;
He shall come again with joy, bringing
his sheaves with him.
127 A Song of Ascents; of Solomon.
1 Except the Lord build the house,
   They labour in vain that build it:
   Except the Lord keep the city,
   The watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It is vain for you that ye rise up early,
   and so late take rest,
   And eat the bread of toil:
   For so he giveth unto his beloved
   *sleep.
38 Let children be a heritage of the Lord,
   *And the fruit of the womb is his reward.
4 As arrows in the hand of a mighty man,
   So are the children of youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver
   full of them:
   They shall not be ashamed,
   When they speak with their enemies
   in the gate.

128 A Song of Ascents.
1 Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord,
   That walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands;
   Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be
   well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine,
   in the innermost parts of thine house:
   Thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed
   That feareth the Lord.
5 The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion:
   And *thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children.
4 Peace be upon Israel.

129 A Song of Ascents.
15 Many a time have they afflicted me
   from my youth up,
   Let Israel now say;
2 Many a time have they afflicted me
   from my youth up:
   Yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The plowers plowed upon my back;
   They made long their furrows.
4 The Lord is righteous:
   He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them be ashamed and turned
   backward,
   All they that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the house tops,
   Which withereth before it growth up;
7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not his
   hand,
   Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say,
   The blessing of the Lord be upon you;
   We bless you in the name of the Lord.

130 A Song of Ascents.
1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord;
2 Lord, hear my voice:
   Let thine ears be attentive
   To the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, O Lord, shouldest mark iniquities,
   O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
   That thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait,
   And in his word do I hope.
6 My soul *looketh for the Lord,
   More than watchmen look for the morning;
7 Yea, more than watchmen for the morning;
8 O Israel, hope in the Lord;
   For with the Lord there is mercy,
   And with him is plenteous redemption.
9 And he shall redeem Israel
   From all his iniquities.

131 A Song of Ascents; of David.
1 Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor
   mine eyes lofty;
   Neither do I exercise myself in great matters,
   Or in things too wonderful for me.
2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
   Like a weaned child with his mother,
   My soul is with me like a weaned child.
3 O Lord, hope in the Lord;
   From this time forth and for evermore.

132 A Song of Ascents.
1 Lord, remember for David
   All his affliction;
2 How he sware unto the Lord,
   And vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob:
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house,
   Nor go up into my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
   Or slumber to mine eyelids;
5 Until I find out a place for the Lord,
   A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard it of Ephrathah:
   We found it in the field of *Bethlehem;
7 We will go into his tabernacles;
   We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place;
   Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;
   And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
   Turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The Lord hath sworn unto David in truth; He will not turn from it: Of the fruit of thy body will I set up thy throne. 
12 If thy children will keep my covenant And my testimony that I shall teach them, Their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion; He hath desired it for his habitation. 
14 This is my resting place for ever: Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 Her priests also will I clothe with salvation: And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

And Israel for his peculiar treasure. 
5 For I know that the Lord is great, And that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the Lord pleaseth, that hath he done, In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He maketh lightnings for the rain; He bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, Both of man and beast.
9 He sent signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote many nations, And slew mighty kings: 
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, And Og king of Bashan, And all the kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land for an heritage, An heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; Thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.
14 For the Lord shall judge his people, And repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the nations are silver and gold, The work of men's hands. 
16 They have mouths, but they speak not; Eyes have they, but they see not; 
17 They have ears, but they hear not; Neither is there any breath in their mouths, 
18 They that make them shall be like unto them; Yea, every one that trusteth in them. 
19 O house of Israel, bless ye the Lord: O house of Aaron, bless ye the Lord: 
20 O house of Levi, bless ye the Lord: Ye that fear the Lord, bless ye the Lord.
21 Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
6 Praise ye the Lord.

6 Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; Praise him, O ye servants of the Lord: 
2 Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, In the courts of the house of our God. 
3 Praise ye the Lord; for the Lord is good: Sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant. 
4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself,
8 The sun to rule by day:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
11 And brought out Israel from among them:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
13 To him which divided the Red Sea in sunder:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
17 To him that smote great kings:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
18 And slew famous kings:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
19 Sihon king of the Amorites:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
20 And Og king of Bashan:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
21 And gave their land for an heritage:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembered us in our low estate:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
24 And hath delivered us from our adversaries:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
25 He gave food to all flesh:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

137
By the rivers of Babylon,
There we sat down, yea, we wept,
When we remembered Zion.
2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof
We hanged up our harps.
3 For there they that led us captive
required of us 2 songs,
And 3 they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying,
Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the Lord's song
In a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,
If I remember thee not;
If I prefer not Jerusalem
Above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O Lord, against the children of Edom
The day of Jerusalem;
Who said, Rase it, rase it,
Even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon,4 that art to be destroyed;
Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee
As thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones
Against the rock.

138
A Psalm of David.
1 I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:
Before the gods will I sing praises unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple,
And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:
For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day that I called thou answeredst me,
Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O Lord,
For they have heard the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing of the ways of the Lord;
For great is the glory of the Lord.
6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly:
But the haughty he knoweth from afar.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble,
thou wilt revive me;
Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies,
And thy right hand shall save me.
8 The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me;
Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever;
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

139
For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
Thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thine hand upon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:  
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning,  
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,  
And thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall  
overwhelm me,  
And the light about me shall be night;
12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,  
But the night shineth as the day:  
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reins:  
Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made:  
Wonderful are thy works;  
And that my soul knoweth right well.
15 My frame was not hidden from thee,  
When I was made in secret,  
And curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see mine unperfect substance,  
And in thy book were all my members written,  
Which day by day were fashioned,  
When as yet there was none of them.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God!  
How great is the sum of them!
18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand:  
When I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked,  
O God:
Depart from me therefore, ye blood-thirsty men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly,  
And thine enemies take thy name in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee?  
And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred:  
I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:  
Try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there be any way of wickedness in me,  
And lead me in the way everlasting.

140 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.
1 Deliver me, O Lord, from the evil man;  
Preserve me from the violent man:
2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;  
Continually do they gather themselves together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent;  
Adders' poison is under their lips. [Selah]
4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked;  
Preserve me from the violent man:  
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me,  
and cords;  
They have spread a net by the way side;  
They have set gins for me. [Selah]
6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God:
Give ear unto the voice of my supplications, O Lord.
7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation,  
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
8 Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked;  
Further not his evil device; lest they exalt themselves. [Selah]
9 As for the head of those that compass me about,  
Let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them:  
Let them be cast into the fire;  
Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth:  
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted,  
And the right of the needy.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:  
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

141 A Psalm of David.
1 Lord, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me:  
Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth as incense  
before thee;  
The lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth;  
Keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,  
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness  
With men that work iniquity:  
And let me not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness;  
And let him reprove me, it shall be as oil upon the head;  
Let not my head refuse it:  
For even in their 15 wickedness shall my prayer continue.
6 Their judges are thrown down by the sides of the rock;
THE PSALMS.

144. 11.

And they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,
Our bones are scattered at the grave's month.
8 For mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord!
In thee do I put my trust; leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal escape.

142 Maschil of David, when he was in the cave; a Prayer.
1 I cry with my voice unto the Lord;
With my voice unto the Lord do I make supplication.
2 I pour out my complaint before him;
I shew him all my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, thou knowest my path.
In the way wherein I walk have they hidden a snare for me.
4 Look upon my right hand, and see;
for there is no man that knoweth me:
Refuge hath failed me; no man careth for my soul.
5 I cried unto thee, O Lord;
I said, Thou art my refuge,
My portion in the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low:
Deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name:
The righteous shall compass me about;
For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

143 A Psalm of David.
1 Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplications:
In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground:
He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me;
My heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the days of old;
I meditate on all thy doings:
I muse upon the work of thy hands.
6 I spread forth my hands unto thee;
My soul thirsteth after thee, as a weary land.
7 Make haste to answer me, O Lord;
my spirit falleth:
Hide not thy face from me;
Lest I become like them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;
For in thee do I trust:
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies:
I flee unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God:
11 Thy spirit is good; lead me in the land of uprightness.
12 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake:
In thy righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
13 And in thy lovingkindness cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all them that afflict my soul;
For I am thy servant.

144 A Psalm of David.
1 Blessed be the Lord my rock, Which teacheth my hands to war, And my fingers to fight:
2 My lovingkindness, and my fortress, My high tower, and my deliverer;
My shield, and he in whom I trust;
Who subdueth my people under me.
3 Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to breath:
His days are as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down; Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; Send out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Stretch forth thine hand from above; Rescue me, and deliver me out of great waters, Out of the hand of strangers;
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: Upon a psaltery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: Who rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
11 Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand of strangers, Whose mouth speaketh vanity, And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

5 Or, fainted.
6 According to some ancient versions, I looked ... and saw it.
7 Or, cryed themselves because of me.
8 Or, my spirit fainteth.
9 Heb. Into they have hidden.
10 Or Let thy good spirit lead me.
11 Or, a plain country.
12 Heb. a breath.
12 When our sons shall be as plants grown up in their youth;
And our daughters as corner stones hewn after the fashion of a palace;
13 When our garners are full, affording all manner of store;
And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
14 When our oxen are well laden;
When there is no breaking in, and no going forth,
And no outcry in our streets;
15 Happy is the people, that is in such a case:
Yea, happy is the people, whose God is the Lord.

145 A Psalm of praise; of David.
1 I will extol thee, my God, O King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee;
And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is the Lord, and highly to be praised;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall laud thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 Of the glorious majesty of thine honour,
And of thy wondrous works, will I meditate.
6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness.
7 They shall utter the memory of thy great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The Lord is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shall give thanks unto thee, O Lord;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts,
And the glory of the majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall,
And raiseth up all those that be bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand,
And satisfieth the desire of every living thing.
17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways,
And gracious in all his works.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him;
He also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord;
And let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

146 3 Praise ye the Lord.
Praise the Lord, O my soul.
2 While I live will I praise the Lord;
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;
In that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help,
Whose hope is in the Lord his God:
6 Which made heaven and earth,
The sea, and all that in them is;
Which keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed;
Which giveth food to the hungry:
The Lord looseth the prisoners;
8 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind;
The Lord raiseth them up that are bowed down;
The Lord loveth the righteous;
9 The Lord preserveth the strangers;
He uph upholdeth the fatherless and widow;
But the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.
10 The Lord shall reign for ever,
Thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.

147 3 Praise ye the Lord;
For it is good to sing praises unto our God;
For it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem;
He gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart,
And bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars;
He giveth them all their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding is infinite.
6 The Lord upholdeth the meek:
He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving;
Sing praises upon the harp unto our God;
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds,
Who prepareth rain for the earth,  
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food,  
And to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse;  
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him,  
In those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem;  
Praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;  
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders;  
He filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth;  
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool;  
He scattereth his hoar frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:  
Who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:  
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob,  
His statutes and his judgements unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation:  
And as for his judgements, they have not known them.

Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord from the heavens:  
Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels:  
Praise him, all his host.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:  
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,  
And ye waters that be above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the Lord:  
For he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for ever and ever:
He hath made a decree which shall not pass away.
7 Praise the Lord from the earth,  
Ye dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour:  
Stormy wind, fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains and all hills:  
Fruitful trees and all cedars:
10 Beasts and all cattle;

Creeping things and flying fowl:
11 Kings of the earth and all peoples;  
Princes and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men and maidens;  
Old men and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the Lord;  
For his name alone is exalted:
His glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 And he hath lifted up the horn of his people,  
The praise of all his saints;  
Even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him.

Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord.
Sing unto the Lord a new song,  
And his praise in the assembly of the saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him:  
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 Let them praise his name in the dance:  
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people:  
He will beautify the meek with victory.
5 Let the saints exult in glory:  
Let them sing for joy upon their beds.
6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth,  
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,  
And punishments upon the peoples;
8 To bind their kings with chains,  
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgment written:
10 This honour have all his saints.

Praise ye the Lord.

Praise ye the Lord.
Praise God in his sanctuary:  
Praise him in the firmament of his power.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts:  
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet:  
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance:  
Praise him with stringed instruments and the pipe.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals:  
Praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise:  
The Lord.

Praise ye the Lord.
THE PROVERBS.

1 The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:
2 To know wisdom and instruction;
   To discern the words of understanding;
3 To receive instruction in wise dealing,
   In righteousness and judgment and equity;
4 To give subtilty to the simple,
   To the young man knowledge and discretion;
5 That the wise man may hear, and increase in learning;
   And that the man of understanding may attain unto sound counsels;
6 To understand a proverb, and a figure:
   The words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge:
   But the foolish despise wisdom and instruction.
8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
   And forsake not the law of thy mother;
9 For they shall be a chaplet for grace unto thy head,
   And chains about thy neck.
10 My son, if sinners entice thee,
   Consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with us,
   Let us lay wait for blood,
   Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause;
12 Let us swallow them up alive as with a Sheol,
   And whole, as those that go down into the pit;
13 We shall find all precious substance,
   We shall fill our houses with spoil;
14 Thou shalt cast thy lot among us;
   We will all have one purse;
15 My son, walk not thou in their way with them;
   Refrain thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to evil,
   And they make haste to shed blood.
17 For in vain is the net spread,
   In the eyes of any bird;
18 And these lay wait for their own blood,
   They lurk privily for their own lives.
19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain;
   It taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth aloud in the street;
   She uttereth her voice in the broad places;
21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse;
At the entering in of the gates,
   In the city, she uttereth her words:
22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?
   And scorner delight them in scorning,
   And fools hate knowledge?
23 Turn you at my reproof:
   Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you,
   I will make known my words unto you.
24 Because I have called, and ye refused;
   I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
   And would none of my reproof:
26 I also will laugh in the day of your calamity;
   I will mock when your fear cometh;
27 When your fear cometh as a storm,
   And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind;
   When distress and anguish come upon you.
28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer;
   They shall seek me diligently, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge,
   And did not choose the fear of the Lord;
30 They would none of my counsel;
   They despised all my reproof:
31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way,
   And be filled with their own devices.
32 For the backsliding of the simple shall slay them,
   And the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely,
   And shall be quiet without fear of evil.

2 My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
   And lay up my commandments with thee;
3 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
   And apply thine heart to understanding;
4 Yea, if thou cure after discernment,
   And lift up thy voice for understanding;
5 If thou seek her as silver,
   And search for her as for hid treasures;
6 For the Lord giveth wisdom;
Out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding:
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the upright,

1 He is a shield to them that walk in integrity;
8 That he may guard the paths of judgement,
9 And preserve the way of his saints.
10 Then shalt thou understand righteousness and judgement, And equity, yea, every good path.
11 For wisdom shall enter into thine heart, And knowledge shall be pleasant unto thy soul;
12 Discretion shall watch over thee, Understanding shall keep thee;
13 To deliver thee from the way of evil, From the men that speak froward things;
14 Who forsaketh the paths of uprightness, To walk in the ways of darkness;
15 Who rejoiceth to do evil, And delight in the frowardness of evil;
16 Who are crooked in their ways, And perverse in their paths:
17 To deliver thee from the strange woman,

Even from the stranger which flat-tereth with her words;
18 Which forsaketh the friend of her youth, And forgetteth the covenant of her God:
19 For her house becometh unto death, And her paths unto the dead:
20 None that go unto her return again, Neither do they attain unto the paths of life:
21 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, And keep the paths of the righteous,
22 For the upright shall dwell in the land, And the perfect shall remain in it.
23 But the wicked shall be cut off from the land, And they that deal treacherously shall be rooted out of it.

3 My son, forget not my law; But let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and years of life, And peace, shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: Bind them about thy neck;
Write them upon the table of thine heart:
4 So shall thou find favour and good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, And lean not upon thine own understanding:
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, And he shall direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes;

Fear the Lord, and depart from evil:
8 It shall be health to thy navel, And marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, And with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, And thy fats shall overflow with new wine.
11 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord:
Neither be weary of his reproof:
For whom the Lord loveth he proveth;
Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, And the man that getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than rubies; And none of the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand; In her left hand are riches and honour.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her:
And happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The Lord by wisdom founded the earth;
By understanding he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths were broken up, And the skies drop down the dew.
21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes;
Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, And grace to thy neck.
23 Then shall thou walk in thy way securely, And thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh;
26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, And shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, When it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, And to-morrow I will give; When thou hast it by thee.
29 Deceive not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31 For thou knowest the man of violence, and choose none of his ways.
32 For the perverse is an abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the upright.
33 The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the righteous.
34 Surely he scorneth the scorners, but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherit glory: but the shame of fools shall be the promotion of fools.

4 Hear, my sons, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding:
2 For I give you good doctrine; I forsake ye not my law.
3 For I was a son unto my father, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4 And he taught me, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live;
5 Get wisdom, get understanding; forget it not, neither declar from the words of my mouth:
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee; love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: yea, with all thy get get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head a chaplet of grace: a crown of beauty shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in paths of understanding.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened: and if thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and walk not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it; turn from it, and pass on.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the righteous is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
26 Make level the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

5 My son, attend unto my wisdom; incline thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest preserve discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop honey, and her mouth is sweeter than oil:
4 But her latter end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death; her steps shall be holden on Sheol;
6 So that she findeth not the level path of life: her ways are unstable and she knoweth it not.
7 Now therefore, my son, hearken unto me, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy foot far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy strength;
and thy labours be in the house of an alien;
11 And thou mourn at thy latter end, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?
13 Neither have I obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me.
14 I was well nigh in all evil
In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern, And running waters out of thine own well.
16 Should thy springs be dispersed abroad, And rivers of water in the streets?
17 Let them be for thyself alone, And not for strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed; And rejoice in the wife of thy youth.
19 As a loving kind and a pleasant doc, Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; And be thou ravished always with her love.
20 For why shouldst thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, And embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 For the ways of men are before the eyes of the Lord, And he maketh level all his paths.
22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked, And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
23 He shall die for lack of instruction; And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.
3 My son, if thou art become surety for thy neighbour, If thou hast stricken thy hands for a stranger, Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour; Go, be humble thyself, and importune thy neighbour.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard; Consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no chief, Overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, And gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
10 Let a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep:
11 So shall thy poverty come as a robber, And thy want as an armed man.
12 A worthless person, a man of iniquity; He walketh with a froward mouth;
13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, He maketh signs with his fingers;
14 Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth evil continually; He soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; On a sudden shall he be broken, and that without remedy.
16 There be six things which the Lord hateth; Yea, seven which are an abomination unto him:
17 Haughty eyes, a lying tongue, And hands that shed innocent blood;
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, Feet that be swift in running to mischief;
19 A false witness that sifferent lies, And he that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My son, keep the commandment of thy father, And forsake not the law of thy mother;
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, Tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou walkest, it shall lead thee; When thou sleepest, it shall watch over thee;
23 When thou awakenest, it shall talk with thee.
24 For the law is a lamp; And the law is light;
25 And reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
24 To keep thee from the evil woman, From the flattery of the stranger's tongue.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; Neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
26 For on account of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread; And the adulteress hungh thar for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, And his clothes not be burned?
28 Or can one walk upon hot coals, And his feet not be scorched?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be unpunished.
30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal To satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
32 He that committeth adultery with a woman is void of understanding; He doeth it that would destroy his own soul.
33 Wounds and dishonour shall he get; And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For jealousy is the rage of a man;
And he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

7 My son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments and live;
And my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers;
Write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister;
And call understanding thy "kins-

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman,
From the stranger which flattereth
with her words.

6 For at the window of my house
I looked forth through my lattice;

7 And I beheld among the simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her
corner,
And he went the way to her house;

9 In the twilight, in the evening of the day,
In the blackness of night and the darkness.

10 And, behold, there met him a woman
With the attire of an harlot, and wily of heart.

11 She is altogether a harlot;
Her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places,
And lieth in wait at every corner.

13 So she caught him, and kissed him,

14 Sacrifices of peace offerings are with me;
This day have I paid my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have spread my couch with carpets of tapestry,
With striped cloths of the yarn of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed
With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home,
He is gone a long journey;

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him;
He will come home at the full moon.

21 With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield.
With the flattering of her lips she forceth him away.

22 He goeth after her straightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,

Or as fetters to the correction of the fool;

23 Till an arrow strike through his liver,
As a bird hasteth to the snare,
And knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways,
Go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded:
Yea, all her slain are a mighty host.

27 Her house is the way to Sheol,
Going down to the chambers of death.

3 Doth not wisdom cry,
And understanding put forth her voice?

2 In the top of high places by the way,
Where the paths meet, she standeth;

3 Beside the gates, at the entry of the city,
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:

4 Unto you, O men, I call;
And my voice is to the sons of men.

5 O ye simple, understand subtlety;
And, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will speak excellent things;
And the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness;
There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better than rubies;
And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared unto her.

12 I wisdom have made my dwelling;
And find out knowledge and discretion.

13 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil:
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound knowledge:
I am understanding; I have might.

15 By me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule.
And nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me;
And those that seek me diligently shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me;
Yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 Or, one in fetters. The text is probably corrupt.

20 Many ancient authorities read, of righteousness.

21 Or, early ancient.
19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than
fine gold;
And my 1 revenue than choice silver.
20 I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me
To inherit substance,
And that I may fill their treasuries.
22 The Lord 2 possessed me 3 in the
beginning of his way,
4 Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from
the beginning,
Or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was
brought forth;
When there were no fountains abounding
with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the
earth, nor the fields,
Nor the beginning of the dust of the
world.
27 When he 6 established the heavens, I
was there:
When he set a circle upon the face of
the deep:
28 When he made firm the skies above:
When the fountains of the deep became
strong:
29 When he gave to the sea 7 its bound,
That the waters should not transgress
his commandment:
When he 8 marked out the foundations
of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as a master work-
man:
And I was daily his delight,
10 rejoicing always before him;
31 Rejoicing in his habitable earth;
And my delight was with the sons of
men.
32 Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto
me:
For blessed are they that keep my ways.
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall 11 obtain favour of the Lord.
36 But he that 12 sineth against me
wrongeth his own soul:
All they that hate me love death.

9 Wisdom hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars:
2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath
mingled her wine;
She hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she
crieth
Upon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither;
As for him that is void of understand-
ing, she saith to him,
5 Come, eat ye of my bread,

And drink of the wine which I have
mingled,
6 Leave off, ye simple ones, and live;
And walk in the way of understanding.
7 He that correcteth a scorner getteth to
himself shame:
And he that reproveth a wicked man
getteth himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he
will be yet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will
increase in learning.
10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning
of wisdom:
And the knowledge of the Holy One is
understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be
increased.
12 If thou art wise, thou art wise for thy-
self:
And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt
bear it.

13 The foolish woman is clamorous;
She is 1 simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 And she sitteth at the door of her
house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call to them that pass by,
Who go right on their ways,
16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
And as for him that is void of under-
standing, she saith to him,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that 18 the dead
are there;
That her guests are in the depths of
Shedul.

10 The proverbs of Solomon.
A wise son maketh a glad father:
But a foolish son is the heaviness of
his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:
But righteousness delivereth from
death.
3 The Lord will not suffer the soul of
the righteous to famish:
But he thrusteth away the desire of
the wicked.
4 He becometh poor that dealeth with
a slack hand;
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is 17 a
wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is a
son 18 that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the
righteous:
But 19 violence covereth the mouth of
the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed:
But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments:
   But a prating fool [2] shall fall.
9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
   But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow:
   But he thatareth a prating fool [2] shall fall.
11 The month of the righteous is a fountain of life:
   But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strife;
   But love covereth all transgressions.
13 In the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found:
   But a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge:
   But the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.
15 The rich man’s wealth is his strong city:
   The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life;
   The increase of the wicked shall be shortened.
17 He is in the way of life that heeddeth correction:
18 He that bideth hatred is of lying lips;
   And he that uttereth a slander is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not transgression:
   But he that refraineth his lips keepeth wisdom.
20 The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver:
   The heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many:
   But the foolish dic for lack of understanding.
22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich:
   And he addeth no sorrow therewith.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do wickedness:
   And is as sport to a fool to do wickedness.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him:
   And the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 [2] When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more:
   But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
   So is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the Lord [19] prolongeth days:
   But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness:
   But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the Lord is a strong hold to the upright;
   But it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed:
   But the wicked shall not dwell in the land.
31 The mouth of the righteous bringeth forth wisdom:
   But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable:
   But the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.
33 A false balance is an abomination to the Lord:
   But a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame:
   But with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them:
   But the perverseness of the treacherous shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath:
   But righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way:
   But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:
   But they that deal treacherously shall be taken in their own mischief.
7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish:
   And the hope of iniquity perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
   And the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 With his mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbour:
   But through knowledge shall the righteous be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth:
   And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
   But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that despiseth his neighbour is void of wisdom:
   But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets:
   But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no wise guidance is, the people falleth:
   But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: But he that hateth surety shall be sure for it.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: And violent men retain riches.
17 The mouth of a righteous man is wise in his own soul: But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked carrieth deceitful wages: But he that soweth righteousness hath a sure reward.
19 He that is steadfast in righteousness shall attain unto life: And he that pursueth evil doeth it to his own death.
20 They that are perverse in heart are an abomination to the Lord: But such as are perfect in their way are his delight.
21 Though hand be joined in hand, the evil man shall not be unpunished: But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 As a jewel of gold in a swine’s snout, So is a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good: But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and increaseth yet more: And there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth only to want.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good seeketh favour: But he that searcheth after mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: But the righteous shall flourish as the green leaf.
29 He that troubleth his own house inheriteth the wind: And the foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: And he that is wise winneth souls.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: How much more the wicked and the sinner!
12 Whoso loveth correction loveth knowledge: But he that hateth reproof is brutish.
2 A good man shall obtain favour of the Lord: But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But the root of the righteous shall never be moved.
4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: But she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are pure: But the counsel of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked are lying in wait for blood: But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and hath a servant, Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: But he that followeth after vain persons is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
13 In the transgression of the lips is a snare to the evil man: But the righteous shall come out of trouble.
14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: And the doings of a man’s hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes: But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
16 A fool’s vexation is presently known: But a prudent man concealeth shame.
17 He that uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness, But a false witness deceit.
18 There is that speaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword: But the tongue of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
20 Deceit is in the heart of them that devise evil: But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
21 There shall no mischief happen to the righteous: But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
22 Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord:
But they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
But the heart of fools proclameth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But the slothful shall be put under taskwork.

25* Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stope;
But a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is a guide to his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked causeth them to err.

27* The slothful man maketh not that which he took in hunting:
But the precious substance of men is to the diligent.

28 In the way of righteousness is life;
And the pathway thereof is no death.

13 A wise son heareth his father's instruction:
But a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth:
But the soul of the treacherous shall eat violence.

3 He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life:
But he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing:
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying:
But a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness guardeth him that is upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:
There is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great wealth.

8 The ransom of a man's life is his riches:
But the poor heareth no threatening.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth:
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 By pride cometh only contention:
But with the well advised is wisdom.

11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished;
But he that gathereth by labour shall have increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word bringeth destruction on himself:
But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life,
To depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour:
But the way of the treacherous is rugged.

16 Every prudent man worketh with knowledge:
But a fool spreadeth out folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into evil:
But a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth correction:
But he that regardeth reproach shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:
But it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 Walk with wise men, and thou shalt be wise:
But the companion of fools shall be prudent.

21 Evil pursueth sinners:
But the righteous shall be recompensed with good.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children;
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the righteous.

23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor:
But there is that is destroyed by reason of injustice.

24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son:
But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of a soul:
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

26 Every wise woman buildeth her house:
But the foolish plucketh it down with her own hands.

27 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord:
But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

28 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride:
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

29 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.

30 A faithful witness will not lie:
But a false witness uttereth lies.

31 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not:
But knowledge is easy unto him that hath understanding.

32 Go into the presence of a foolish man,
And thou shalt not perceive in him the lips of knowledge.

33 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way:
But the folly of fools is deceit.

34 The foolish make a mock at the just,
But among the upright there is a good will.

35 The heart knoweth its own bitterness;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.
11. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown:
But the tent of the upright shall flourish.
12. There is a way which seems right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death.
13. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; And the end of joy is heaviness.
14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: And a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
15. The simple believeth every word: But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16. A wise man fears, and departeth from evil: But the fool beareth himself insolently, and is confident.
17. He that is soon angry will deal foolishly: And a man of wicked devices is hated.
18. The simple inherit folly: But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19. The evil bow before the good; And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: But the rich hath many friends.
21. He that despiseth his neighbour sineth: But he that hath pity on the poor, happy is he.
22. Do they not err that devise evil? But mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.
23. In all labour there is profit: But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
24. The crown of the wise is their riches: But the folly of fools is only folly.
25. A true witness delivereth souls: But he that 4 uttereth lies causeth deceit.
26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: And his children shall have a place of refuge.
27. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, To depart from the snares of death.
28. In the multitude of people is the king's glory: But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29. He that is slow to anger is of great understanding: But he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30. A sound heart is the life of the flesh: But envy is the rottenness of the bones.
31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
32. The wicked is thrust down in his evil-doing:
But the righteous hath hope in his death.
33. Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding; But that which is in the inward part of fools is made known.
34. Righteousness exalteth a nation: But sin is reproach to any people.
35. The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely: But his wrath shall be against him that causeth shame.
36. A soft answer turneth away wrath: But a grievous word stirreth up anger.
37. The tongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright: But the mouth of fools poureth out folly.
38. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
39. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: But perverseness therein is a breaking of the spirit.
40. A fool despiseth his father's correction: But he that regardeth reproof getteth prudence.
41. In the house of the righteous is much treasure: But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
42. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: But the heart of the foolish doth not so.
43. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
44. The way of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
45. There is grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way: And he that hateth reproof shall die.
46. Sheol and 4 Abaddon are before the Lord:
How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
47. A scorner loveth not to be reproved: He will not go into the wise.
48. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: But by sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.
49. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
50. All the days of the afflicted are evil: But he that is of a cheerful heart hath a continual feast.
51. Better is little with the fear of the Lord, Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
52. Better is a 40 dinner of herbs where love is, Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathful man stirreth up contention:
   But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the sluggard is as an hedge of thorns;
   But the path of the upright is made an high way.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father:
   But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 folly is joy to him that is void of wisdom:
   But a man of understanding maketh straight his going.
22 Where there is no counsel, purposes are disappointed:
   But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
23 A man hath joy in the answer of his mouth:
   And a word in due season, how good is it!
24 To the wise the way of life goeth  up,
   That he may depart from Sheol beneath.
25 The Lord will root up the house of the proud:
   But he will establish the border of the widow.
26 Evil devices are an abomination to the Lord:
   But pleasant words are pure.
27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house:
   But he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:
   But the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
29 The Lord is far from the wicked:
   But he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:
   And good tidings make the bones fat.
31 The ear that hearkeneth to the reproof of life
   Shall abide among the wise.
32 He that refuseth correction despiseth his own soul:
   But he that hearkeneth to reproof getteth understanding.
33 The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom,
   And before honour goeth humility.
34 Commit thy works unto the Lord,
   And thy thoughts shall be established.
35 The Lord hath made every thing for its own end:
   Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord;
   Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged:
   And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the Lord,
   He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness
   Than great revenues with injustice.
9 A man's heart deviseth his way:
   But the Lord directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king:
   His mouth shall not transgress in judgement.
11 A just balance and scales are the Lord's:
   All the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness:
   For the throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings;
   And they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death:
   But a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
   And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold!
   Yea, to get understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil:
   He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 Pride goeth before destruction,
   And an haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of a lowly spirit with the poor,
   Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 He that giveth heed unto the word shall find good:
   And whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent:
   And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a wellspring of life
   Unto him that hath it:
   But the correction of fools is their folly.
23 The heart of the wise instructeth his mouth,
   And addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb,
   Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man,
   But the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 The appetite of the labouring man
   laboureth for him;
For his mouth 1 craveth it of him,
27 A worthless man 2 deviseth mischief;
And in his lips there is as a scorching fire.
28 A froward man scattereth abroad strife;
And a whisperer 3 separateth chief friends.
29 A man of violence enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him in a way that is not good.
30 He that shutteth his eyes, it is to devise froward things:
He that compresseth his lips bringeth evil to pass.
31 The hoary head is a crown of glory,
It shall be found in the way of righteousness.
32 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.
33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.
17 Better is a dry morsel and quietness therewith,
Than an house full of feasting with strife.
2 A servant that dealeth wisely shall have rule over a son that causeth shame,
And shall have part in the inheritance among the brethen.
3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
But the Lord trieth the hearts.
4 An evil doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
And a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.
5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker;
And he that is glad at calamity shall not be unpunished.
6 Children's children are the crown of old men;
And the glory of children are their fathers.
7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool:
Much less do lying lips a prince.
8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it;
Witniserover it is burned, it prospereth.
9 He that covereth a transgression seeth love;
But he that harpeth on a matter separateth chief friends.
10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil man seeth only rebellion;
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man;
Rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water;
Therefore leave off contention, before there be quarrelling.
15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the Lord.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to buy wisdom,
Seeing he hath no understanding?
17 A friend loveth at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.
19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife:
He that raiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good:
And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow:
And the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart is a good medicine:
But a broken spirit drieth up the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom,
To pervert the ways of judgement.
24 Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding;
But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father,
And bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the righteous is not good,
Nor to smite the noble for their uprightness.
27 He that spareth his words hath knowledge;
And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace,
is counted wise:
29 When he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent.
30 He that separateth himself seeth his own desire,
And ragenth against all sound wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
But only that his heart may reveal itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt,
And with ignominy reproach reproach.
4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters;
24 The wellspring of wisdom is as a flowing brook.
5 To accept the person of the wicked is not good,
25 Nor to turn aside the righteous in judgement.
6 A fool's lips enter into contention, 
And his mouth calleth for stripes. 
7 A fool's mouth is his destruction, 
And his lips are the snare of his soul. 
8 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels, 
And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. 
9 He also that is slack in his work 
is brother to him that is a destroyer. 
10 The name of the Lord is a strong tower; 
The righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 
11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, 
And as high a wall in his own imagination. 
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, 
And before honour goeth humility. 
13 He that giveth answer before he heareth, 
it is folly and shame unto him. 
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; 
But a broken spirit who can bear? 
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; 
And the ear of the wise secketh knowledge. 
16 A man's gift maketh room for him, 
And bringeth him before great men. 
17 He that pleaseth his cause first seemeth just; 
But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out. 
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, 
And parteth between the mighty. 
19 A brother offended is harder to be won 
than a strong city: 
And such contentions are like the bars of a castle. 
20 A man's belly shall be filled with the fruit of his mouth; 
With the increase of his lips shall he be satisfied. 
21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; 
And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof. 
22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, 
And obtaineth favour of the Lord. 
23 The poor seeth intreaties; 
But the rich answereth roughly. 
24 He that maketh many friends doeth it to his own destruction; 
But there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother. 
19 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity 
Than he that is perverse in his lips and is a fool. 
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge is not good; 
And he that hateth with his feet goeth. 
23 The foolishness of man subverteth his way; 
And his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Wealth addeth many friends: 
But the poor is separated from his friend. 
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished; 
And he that uttereth lies shall not escape. 
6 Many will intreat the favour of the liberal man: 
And every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts. 
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: 
How much more do his friends go far from him! 
8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: 
He that keepeth understanding shall find good. 
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished; 
And he that uttereth lies shall perish. 
10 Delicate living is not seemly for a fool; 
Much less for a servant to have rule over princes. 
11 The discretion of a man maketh him slow to anger; 
And it is his glory to pass over a transgression. 
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; 
But his favour is as dew upon the grass. 
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: 
And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping. 
14 House and riches are an inheritance from fathers: 
But a prudent wife is from the Lord. 
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; 
And the idle soul shall suffer hunger. 
16 He that keepeth the commandment 
keepeth his soul: 
But he that is careless of his ways 
shall die. 
17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; 
And his good deed will he pay him again. 
18 Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope; 
And set not thy heart on his destruction. 
19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty; 
For if thou deliver him, thou must do it yet again. 
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, 
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end. 
21 There are many devices in a man's heart; 
But the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand. 
22 The desire of a man is the measure of his kindness; 
And a poor man is better than a liar. 
23 The fear of the Lord tendeth to life: 
And he that hath it shall abide satisfied; 
He shall not be visited with evil.
24 The sluggard batheth his hand in the dish,
And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smiteth a scorner, and the simple will learn prudence;
And reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
26 He that is stedfast in his faith, and aseth away his mouth,
Is a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
Only to err from the words of knowledge.
28 A worthless witness mocketh at judgment:
And the mouth of the wicked swalloweth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners,
And stripes for the back of fools.
30 Wine is a mocker, strong drink a browlder;
And whosoever erreth thereby is not wise.
2 The terror of a king is as the roaring of a lion:
He that provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own life.
3 It is an honour for a man to keep aloof from strife:
But every fool will be quarrelling.
4 The slothful will not plow by reason of the winter;
Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaim every one his own kindness:
But a faithful man who can find?
7 A just man that walketh in his integrity,
Blessed are his children after him.
8 A king that sitteth on the throne of judgement
Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?
10 Divers weights, and divers measures,
Both of them alike are an abomination to the Lord.
11 Even a child maketh himself known by his doings,
Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The Lord hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty;
Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and abundance of rubies:
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger,
And hold him in pledge that is surety for strangers.
17 Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 Every purpose is established by counsel;
And by wise guidance make thou war.
19 He that goeth about as a talebearer unvealeth secrets:
Therefore meddle not with him that openeth wide his lips.
20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in the blackest darkness.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil:
Wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.
23 Divers weights are an abomination to the Lord:
And a false balance is not good.
24 A man’s goings are of the Lord;
How then can man understand his way?
25 It is a snare to a man rashly to say,
It is holy,
And after vows to make inquiry.
26 A wise king winnoweth the wicked,
And bringeth the threshing wheel over them.
27 The spirit of man is the lamp of the Lord,
Searching all the innermost parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth preserve the king:
And his throne is upholden by mercy.
29 The glory of young men is their strength:
And the beauty of old men is the hoary head.
30 Stripes that wound cleanse away evil:
And strokes reach the innermost parts of the belly.
21 The king’s heart is in the hand of the Lord as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes:
But the Lord weigheth the hearts.
3 To do justice and judgment
Is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.
4 An high look, and a proud heart,
Even the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness:
But every one that is hasty burneth only to want.
6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vapour driven to and fro; they that seek them seek death.
7 The violence of the wicked shall sweep them away;
Because they refuse to do judgement.
8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked:
But as for the pure, his work is righteous.
9 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housestop,
Than with a contentious woman in a wide house.
10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil;
His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise:
And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.
12 The righteous man considereth the house of the wicked;
How the wicked are overthrown to their ruin.
13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not be heard.
14 A gift in secret is a pacifier anger,
And a present in the bosom strong wrath.
15 It is joy to the righteous to do judgement;
But it is a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall rest in the congregation of the dead.
17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
18 The wicked is a ransom for the righteous;
And the treacherous cometh in the stead of the upright.
19 It is better to dwell in a desert land,
Than with a contentious and fretful woman.
20 There is precious treasure and oil in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man swalloweth it up.
21 He that followeth righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.
22 A wise man sealeth the city of the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength of the confidence thereof.
23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.
24 The proud and haughty man, scorner is his name,
He worketh in the arrogance of pride.
25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.
26 There is that coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and withholdeth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination:
How much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind!
28 A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth shall speak un challeng ed.
29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But as for the upright, he ordereth his ways.
30 There is no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the Lord.
31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle;
But a horse is prepared against the Lord.

22 A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And loving favour rather than silver and gold.
2 The rich and the poor meet together:
The Lord is the maker of them all.
3 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.
4 The reward of humility and the fear of the Lord
Is riches, and honour, and life.
5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward;
He that keepeth his soul shall be far from them.
6 Train up a child in the way he should go,
And when he is old he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap calamity:
And the rod of his wrath shall fail.
9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out;
Yea, strife and ignominy shall cease.
11 He that loveth purity of heart,
For the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.
12 The eyes of the Lord preserve him that hath knowledge,
But he overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.
13 The sluggard saith, There is a lion without;
I shall be murdered in the streets.
14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit:
He that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his gain,
And he that giveth to the rich, cometh only to want.
17 Incline thine ear, and hear the words of the wise; And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee. If they be established together upon thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made them known to thee this day, even to thee.
20 Have not I written unto thee excellent things, Of counsels and knowledge; To make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, That thou mayest carry back words of truth to them that send thee?
21 Rob not the poor, because he is poor, Neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.
22 For the Lord will plead their cause, And despoil of life those that despoil them.
23 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger; And with a wrathful man thou shalt not go:
24 Lest thou learn his ways, And get a snare to thy soul.
25 Be thou not one of them that strike hands, Or of them that are sureties for debts:
26 If thou hast not wherewith to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
27 Remove not the ancient landmark, Which thy fathers have set.
28 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings; He shall not stand before mean men.
29 When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, Consider diligently the man before thee;
30 And put a knife to thy throat, If thou be a man given to appetite.
31 Be not desirous of his dainties; Seeing they are deceitful meat.
32 Weary not thyself to be rich; Cease from thine own wisdom.
33 When the morsel which thou hast eaten shall thou vomit up, And lose thy sweet words.
34 Speak not in the hearing of a fool; For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
35 Remove not the ancient landmark; And enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
36 For their redeemer is strong; He shall plead their cause against thee.
37 Apply thine heart unto instruction, And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
38 Withhold correction from the child: For though he pleading him with the rod, he shall not die.
39 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, And shall deliver his soul from Sheol.
40 My son, if thine heart be wise, My heart shall be glad, even mine:
41 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, When thy lips speak right things.
42 Let not thine heart envy sinners; But be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long:
43 For surely there is a price; And thy hope shall not be cut off.
44 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, And guide thine heart in the way.
45 Be not among winebibbers; Among glutinous eaters of flesh:
46 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; And drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.
47 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, And despise not thy mother when she is old.
48 Buy the truth, and sell it not; Yea, wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
49 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: And he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.
50 Let thy father and thy mother be glad, And let her that bare thee rejoice.
51 My son, give me thine heart, And let thine eyes delight in my ways.
52 For a whore is a deep ditch; And a strange woman is a narrow pit.
53 Yea, she lieth in wait as a robber, And she hath beguiled many men.
54 Who hath redness of eyes? Who hath golden contentions? Who hath complaining lips? Who hath wounds without cause?
55 Who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine; They that go to seek out mixed wine.
56 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, When it giveth its colour in the cup, When it goeth down smooth:
57 At the last it biteth like a serpent, And stingeth like an adder.
58 Thine eyes shall behold strange things,

17 Or, by reason of these own under-standing. 18 Or, Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? It is beside thee. Heb. Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not?
19 Or, as one that recketh.
THE PROVERBS.

23, 33.

And thine heart shall utter froward things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They shall have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not hurt; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: When shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Be not thou envious against evil men, Neither desire to be with them: 2 For their heart studieth oppression, And their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; And by understanding it is established: 4 And by knowledge are the chambers filled With all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong; Yea, a man of knowledge increaseth might.

6 For by wise guidance thou shalt make thy war: and in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: He openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, Men shall call him a mischievous person.

9 The thought of the foolish is sin: And the corner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 Deliver them that are carried away unto death, And those that are ready to be slain see that thou hold back.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not this: Doth not he that weigheth the hearts consider it? And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? And shall not he render to every man according to his work?

13 My son, eat thou honey, for it is good, And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14 So shalt thou know wisdom to be unto thy soul: If thou hast found it, then shall there be a reward, And thy hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, 9 O wicked man, against the habitation of the righteous; Spoil not his resting place:

16 For a righteous man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: But the wicked are overthrown by calamity.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, And let not thine heart be glad when he is overthrown:

18 Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, And he turn away his wrath from him. 19 Fret not thyself because of evil-doers; Neither be thou envious at the wicked:

20 For there will be no reward to the evil man; The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: And meddle not with them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; And who knoweth the destruction of them both?

23 These also are sayings of the wise.

To have respect of persons in judgement is not good.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; Peoples shall curse him, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, And a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 He kiseth the lips That giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, And make it ready for thee in the field; And afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; 14 And deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, The face thereof was covered with nettles, And the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I beheld, and considered well: I saw, and received instruction.

33 16 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, A little folding of the hands to sleep: 34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber; And thy want as an armed man.

25 These also are proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king ofJudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: But the glory of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, And the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, And there cometh forth a vessel for the finer:
Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

For better is it that he be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince, whom thine eyes have seen.

Go not hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof.

When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame, debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself.

And disclose not the secret of another:

Lest he that heareth it revile thee, and thine informancy turn not away.

A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in baskets of silver.

As an earing of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him;

For he refreshed the soul of his masters.

As clouds and wind without rain, so is he that boasteth himself of his gifts falsely.

By long forbearing is a ruler persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee; lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and hate thee.

A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is as a man, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

As one that taketh off a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre,

So is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

The north wind bringeth forth rain:

So doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a contentious woman in a wide house.

As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

As a fruitful fountain, and a corrupted spring, so is a righteous man that giveth way before the wicked.

It is not good to eat much honey:

So for men to search out their own glory is not glory.

He whose spirit is without restraint is like a city that is broken down and hath no wall.

As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying, so the curse that is causeless lighteth not.

A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass.

And a rod for the back of fools.

Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

Answer a fool according to his folly.

Lest he be wise in his own conceit.

He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off his own feet, and drinketh in damage.

The legs of the lame hang loose; so is a parable in the month of fools.

As a bag of gems in a heap of stones, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

As a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is he that hintheth that pass by in the month of fools.

As an archer that woundeth all, so is he that hintheth the fool and he that hintheth them that pass by.

As a dog that returneth to his vomit, so is a fool that repeateth his folly.

Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?

There is more hope of a fool than of him.

The sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

As the door turneth upon its hinges, so doth the sluggard upon his bed.

The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish; it weariseth him to bring it again to his mouth.

The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

He that passeth by, and vexeth himself with strife, belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

As a madman who casteth firebrands,
490  THE PROVERBS.  26. 18.

Arrows, and death;
19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
And saith, Am not I in sport?
20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out;
And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.
21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
So is a contentions man to inflame strife.
22 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
Are like an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
But he layeth up deceit within him;
25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not;
For there are seven abominations in his heart:
26 Though his hatred cover itself with guile,
His wickedness shall be openly shewed before the congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein;
And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath wounded;
And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.
29 Bowst not thyself of to-morrow;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
30 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty;
But a fool's vexation is heavier than both.
4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous;
But who is able to stand before jealousy?
5 Better is open rebuke
Than love that is hidden.
6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend:
But the kisses of an enemy are profuse.
7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb:
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart:
So doth the sweetness of a mans friend that cometh of hearty counsel.
10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:
Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.
11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may answer him that reproacheth me.
12 A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, and suffer for it.
13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge that is surety for a strange woman.
14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice,
Rising early in the morning, It shall be counted a curse to him.
15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike:
16 He that would restrain her restraineth the wind,
And his right hand encountereth oil.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that watereth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face answereth to face,
So the heart of man to man.
20 Shed and Abaddon are never satisfied:
And the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;
And a man is tried by his praise.
22 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds:
24 For riches are not for ever;
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
25 The hay is carried, and the tender grass sheveth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.
26 The lambs are for thy clothing,
And the goats are the price of the field:
27 And there will be goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;
And maintenance for thy maidens.
28 The wicked flee when no man pursueth:
But the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a laud many are the princes thereof:
But by men of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
3 A needy man that oppresseth the poor
Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

1 See ch. xviii. 8.
2 Heb. crushed.
3 Heb. a food.
4 Heb. transplcdeth upon.
5 See ch. xii. 3.
6 See ch. xix. 20.
7 Heb. hide.
8 Heb. hideth.
9 Or, the ointment of his right hand be revergeth itself.
10 Or, As water sheveth face to face, so the heart sheveth man to man.
11 See ch. xv. 11.
12 Or, that which he praised.
13 Heb. grain.
14 Or, a man.
15 Heb. without food.
They that forsake the law praise the wicked: But such as understand the law, they contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: But they that seek the Lord understand all things.

6 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, Than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: But he that is a companion of glutinous men, shammeth his father.

8 He that augmenteth his substance by usury and increase, Gathereth it for him that hath pity on the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, Even his prayer is an abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way, He shall fall himself into his own pit: But the perfect shall inherit good.

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When the righteous triumph, there is great glory: But when the wicked rise, men hide themselves.

13 He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper: But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: But he that hardenedeth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a raging bear; So is a wicked ruler over a poor people.

16 The prince that lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor: But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that is laden with the blood of any person Shall flee unto the pit; let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be delivered: But he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: But he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be unlimned.

21 To have respect of persons is not good: Neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.

22 He that hath an evil eye hasteth after riches, And knoweth not that want shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour Than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, And saith, It is no transgression; The same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a greedy spirit stirreth up strife: But he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: But he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: But when they perish, the righteons increase.

29 He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck Shall suddenly be broken, and that without remedy.

5 A man that feareth alway: But he that hardenedeth his heart shall fall into mischief.

5 Or, calamity

6 Or, A prince that lacketh understanding and is a great oppressor; he doth grievously oppress

7 Or, he that walketh perversely in two ways

8 See ch. xix. 11.

9 Or, For a piece of bread a man will transgress.

9 Or, For a piece of bread a man will transgress.

10 Or, he that imposeth tribute Heb. a man of offerings.

11 Or, he that exacteth gifts overthroweth it.

12 Or, understandeth not knowledge

13 Or, He reproacheth and laugheth, and there is no rest

14 Or, But the upright care for his soul

15 Heb. spirit.
His throne shall be established for ever.
15 The rod and reproof give wisdom:
    But a child left to himself causeth
    shame to his mother.
16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth:
    But the righteous shall look upon their fall.
17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest;
    Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
18 Where there is no vision, the people cast off restraint:
    But he that keepeth the law, happy
    is he.
19 A servant will not be corrected by words:
    For though he understand he will not
    give heed.
20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words?
    There is more hope of a fool than of him.
21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
    Shall have him become a son at the last.
22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
    And a wrathful man aboundeth in transgression.
23 A man’s pride shall bring him low:
    But he that is of a lowly spirit shall
    obtain honour.
24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth
    his own soul:
4 He heareth the adjuration and ut-
    tereth nothing.
25 The fear of man bringeth a snare:
    But whoso putteth his trust in the Lord
    shall be safe.
26 Many seek the ruler’s favour:
    But a man’s judgement cometh from
    the Lord.
27 An unjust man is an abomination to
    the righteous:
    And he that is upright in the way
    is an abomination to the wicked.

30 The words of Agur the son of
7 Jakel; the 8oracle.
The man saith unto Ithiel, unto Ithiel
and Ucal:
2 Surely I am more brutish than any man,
    And have not the understanding of a
man:
3 And I have not learned wisdom,
12Neither have I the knowledge of the
    Holy One.
4 Who hath ascended up into heaven,
    And descended?
    Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
    Who hath bound the waters in his
    garment?
    Who hath established all the ends of
    the earth?
    What is his name, and what is his
    son’s name, if thou knowest?
5 11Every word of God is 12tried:
He is a shield unto them that trust in
him.
6 Add thou not unto his words.
    Lest he reprove thee, and thou be
    found a liar.
7 Two things have I asked of thee;
    Deny me 13them not before I die:
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies:
    Give me neither poverty nor riches;
    Feed me with 12the food that is need-
    ful for me:
9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say,
    Who is the Lord?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And 11use profanely the name of my
God.
10 Slander not a servant unto his master;
    Lest he curse thee, and thou be held
    guilty.
11 There is a generation that curseth
    their father,
    And doth not bless their mother.
12 There is a generation that are pure in
    their own eyes,
    And 14yet are not washed from their
    filthiness.
13 There is a generation, Oh how lofty
    are their eyes!
    And their eyelids are lifted up.
14 There is a generation whose teeth are
    as swords, and their jaw teeth as
    knives,
    To devour the poor from off the earth,
    And the needy from among men.
15 The 15horseleach hath two daughters,
16serpens, Give, give.
    There are three things that are never
    satisfied,
    Yea, four that say not, Enough:
16 17The grave; and the barren womb;
    The earth that is not satisfied with
    water;
    And the fire that saith not, Enough.
17 The eye that mocketh at his father,
    And despiseth to obey his mother;
    The ravens of the valley shall pick it
    out,
    And the 13young eagles shall eat it.
18 There be three things which are too
    wonderful for me,
    Yea, four which I know not:
19 The way of an eagle in the air;
    The way of a serpent upon a rock;
    The way of a ship in the midst of the
    sea;
    And the way of a man with a maid.
20 So is the way of an adulterous woman;
    She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
    And saith, I have done no wickedness.
21 20For three things the earth doth
    tremble,
    And for four, which it cannot bear:
22 For a servant when he is king;
    And a fool when he is filled with
    meat:
23 For an odious woman when she is married; 
And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, 
But they are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not strong, 
Yet they provide their meat in the summer;

26 The locusts have no king, 
Yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The lizards take hold with her hands, 
Yet is she in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which are stately in their march, 
Yea, four which are stately in going:

30 The lion, which is most mighty among beasts, 
And turneth not away for any;

31 The greyhound; the he-goat also; 
And the king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, 
Or if thou hast thought evil, Lay thine hand upon thy month.

33 For the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, 
And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: 
So the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 6 The words of king Lemuel; the oracle which his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, O son of my womb? 
And what, O son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, 
Nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; 
Nor for princes 2 to say, Where is strong drink?

5 Lest they drink, and forget 10 the law, 
And pervert the judgement 11 of any that is afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, 
And wine unto the bitter in soul:

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, 
And remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, 
In the cause of all such as are left desolate.

9 Open thy mouth, judge rightously, 
And minister judgement to the poor and needy.

10 A virtuous woman who can find? 
For her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her, 
And he shall have no lack of gain.

12 She doeth him good and not evil 
All the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, 
And worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchant-ships; 
She bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, 
And giveth meat to her household, 
And their 39 task to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: 
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, 
And maketh strong her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable: 
Her lamp goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the distaff, 
And her hands hold the spindle.

20 She spreadeth out her hand to the poor; 
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household; 
For all her household are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh for herself carvings of tapestry; 
Her clothing is fine linen and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, 
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh linen garments and selleth them; 
And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and dignity are her clothing; 
And she laugheth at the time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; 
And the law of kindness is on her tongue.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, 
And eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed; 
Her husband also, and he praise her, saying:

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, 
But thou exellest them all.

30 Favor is deceitful, and beauty is vain: 
But a woman that feareth the Lord, 
she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; 
And let her works praise her in the gates.
ECCLESIASTES;
OR, THE PREACHER.

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath man of all his labour wherein he laboureth under the sun?

4 One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; and the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth 6 to his place where he ariseth.

7 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuit.

8 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither 9 they go again. All things are full of weariness; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor 10 the ear filled with hearing. That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there 11 is nothing new under the sun.

12 I have seen the works that are done under the heaven; is a sore travail that God hath given to the sons of men to be 13 exercised therewith. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and a striving after wind.

14 Because the pre-eminence of the Levites hath been before the seer, and over the 15 stoning of spirit and over all the house.

16 Heb. defect.

17 Or, more than all.

18 Heb. ever.

19 Heb. hath been abundantly.

20 Or, and thou shalt enjoy good.

21 Or, good.

22 also was vanity. I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth 23 it? I searched in mine heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet 24 guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on folly, till I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under the 25 heaven all the days of their life.

26 I made great works; I builded me 27 houses; I planted me vineyards; I made me gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of 28 fruit: I made me pools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees 29 were reared: I bought menservants and maidens, and had servants born in 30 my house; also I had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all 31 that were before me in Jerusalem: I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men. 32 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them: I witheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my labour; and this was my portion from 33 all my labour. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and, behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

13 Or, holding its course

14 Or, musical instruments, and that of all sorts

15 Or, stood by me

16 Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago.

17 Or, after the king, in those days which have been already done.
was grievous unto me: for all is vanity and a striving after wind. 18 And I hated all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun: seeing that I must leave it unto the man that shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under the sun. 20 This also is vanity. Therefore I turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun. For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with skilfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the striving of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun? 23 sun? For all his days are but sorrows, and his travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity. 24 There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. 25 For who can eat, or who can have enjoyment, more than I? For to the man that pleaseth him God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that pleaseth God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind. 3 To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the 2 heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to 3 pluck up that which is planted; a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to 4 break down, and a time to build up; a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; 5 a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from 6 embracing; a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to 7 cast away; a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a 8 time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time 9 for peace. What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? 10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercized therewith. He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning to even to the end. I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and to do good so long as they live. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good 14 in all his labour, is the gift of God. I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God hath done it, that men should fear 15 before him. 9 That which is hath been already; and that which is to be already been; and God seeketh again that which is 10 passed away. 16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was 17 there. I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a time there for every 18 purpose and for every work. 11 I said in mine heart, It is because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves 19 selves are but beasts. 20 But that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth 21 beasts: even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one 22 breath; and man hath no preeminence above the 20 beasts: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all 21 turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit 14 of man 15 whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast 16 whether it goeth downward to the 22 earth? Wherefore I said that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him 23 back to see what shall be after him? 4 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they 2 had no comforter. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive; 3 yea, 25 better than them both did I esteem him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun. 4 Then I saw all labour and every 27 skilful work, that 18 for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is 5 vanity and a striving after wind. The fool foldeth his hands together, and eat 6 eth his own flesh. Better is an handful 19 with quietness, than two handfuls 19 with labour and striving after wind. 7 Then I returned and saw vanity under 8 the sun. There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with riches. For whom then, saith he, do I labour, and de-
10 A good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not another to lift him up. 11 Again, if two tie together, then they have warmth: but how can one be warm alone? And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

12 Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to receive admonition, though he be but for a moment.

13 For out of prison he came forth to be king; yea, even in his kingdom he was born poor. I saw all the living which walked under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead. 2 There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that came after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a striving after wind.

5 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better to give the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil. 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few. For a dream cometh with a multitude of business; and a fool's voice with a multitude of words. When thou vovest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou vovest. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry with thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? 2 For thus cometh through the multitude of dreams and vain things and many words: but fear thou God.

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for one higher than the high regardeth; and there be higher than they. 2 Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this also is vanity. When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding of them with his eyes? 2 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the belly of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: and those riches perish by evil adventure; and if he hath gotten a son, there is nothing in his hand.

14 All his days are sorrow, and a grievous evil is born to him. 2 The end of every matter is that, which is set to it: and as the days of a man, so are the days of his work: 3 the heart of man is to know good and evil. Also, it is good that he should enjoy the work that he hath to do; for that God hath given him the work to do, and the labour thereof, with his own hand.

16 The Sept. hath, all his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation of heart.

17 All his days are also a grievous evil: and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.
A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than 2the day of one’s birth. It is better to 3go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will 4lay it to his heart. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the comeniance the heart is made 41 glad. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of 5fools is in the house of mirth. It is better to 6bear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 7For as the cracking of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this 7also is vanity. 8Surely extortion maketh a wise man foolish; and a gift de- 8stroyeth the understanding. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; 9and the patient in spirit is 9better than the shrivelling in spirit. Be not 10hasty in thy spirit to be 10angry: for 11anger resteth in the bosom of fools. 10Say not thou, What is that the 11former days were better than these? 12for thou dost not inquire wisely concern- 11ing this. Wisdom 6is as good as an inheritance: yea, more excellent is it for 12them that see the sun. For wisdom is a defence, even as money is a defence: 13but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom preserveth the life of him that 13hath it. Consider the work of God: for 14who can make that straight, which he 14hath made crooked? In the day of 15prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider: God hath even 15made the one side by side with the other, to 16the end that man should not find out any thing that shall be after him. 16All this have I seen in the days of my 17vanity: there is a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth 18his life in his evil-doing. Be not 19righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou 19destroy thyself? Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why 19shouldest thou die before thy time? It is good that thou shouldst take hold 20of this; yea, also from that withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all. 19Wisdom is a strength to the wise 20man more than ten rulers which are 20in a city. 21Surely there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth 21good, and sinneth not. Also 22take not 21he that is set to know and to search out, 21and to seek wisdom and the reason 22of things, and to know that wickedness is folly, and that foolishness is madness: 22and I find a thing more bitter than death, even the woman 11whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands 22as bands: whose plagues God shall 22escape from her; but the sinner shall 22be taken by her. Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, 23laving one thing to another, to find out the 23account: 24which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all 29those have I not found. Behold, this only have I found, that God made man 29upright; but they have sought out many inventions. 8Who is as a wise man? and who 30knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man’s wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the 31hardness of his face 2is changed. I counsel thee, keep the king’s command, and that in regard of 3the oath of God. Be not hasty to go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: 32for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth 32pleaseth him. Because the king’s word hath 32power; and who may say unto him, 325What doeth thou? Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man’s heart discerneth 6truth and judgment: 2for to every 7purpose there is time and judgment; because the 8misery of man is great upon him: 27for he knoweth not what shall be; 8for who can tell him how it shall 28be? There is no man that hath power over the 17spirit to retain the 17spirit; neither hath he power over the day of 8death; and there is no dis- 8charge in that war: neither shall wickedness de- 8liver him that is given to it. All this 8have I seen, and applied my heart unto 8every work that is done under the sun: 8there is a time wherein one man hath power over another 20to his hurt. 10And withal I saw the wicked buried, 24and they came to the grave; and they 24that had done right went away from the holy place, and were forgotten in 11the city: this also is vanity. Because 24sentence against an evil work is not 20executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to 20do evil. Though a sinner do evil an 20hundred times, and prolong his days, yet 20surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before 20him: but it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, 20which are as a shadow; because 24he feareth not before God. There is a 24vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be 24or, prove.
wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous:

15 I said that this also is vanity. Then I

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (For also there is that neither day nor night seeth

17 sleep with his eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not

9 be able to find it. For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean and to the un

4 They go to the dead. 5 For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. As well their love, as their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion or a memory; for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. Let thy garments be always white; and let not thy head lack ointment. 6 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest 10 est under the sun. Whatevsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet

bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance

happeneth to them all. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun, and it seemed great unto me: 14 and there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise spoken in quiet are heard more than the cry of him that is more ruthless among fools. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good. Dead flies cause the ointment of the perfume 19 to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly 11 outweigh wisdom 2 and honour. A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left. Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his 12 2 understanding faileth him, and he saith 16 to every one that he is a fool. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding allayeth 5 great offences. There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were an error which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 folly is set in great 2 dignity, and the 7 rich sit in low place. I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and he that breaketh through a fence, a serpent shall bite him. Whoso 30 Heweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood is endangered 10 thereby. If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable 11 to direct. 3 If the serpent bite 16 before it be charmed, then is there no advantage, and the dun" derer be no better. 12 2 age in the 12 charmer. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up him 13 self. The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of 10bis talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also multiplieth words: yet man knoweth not what shall be; and that which shall be after him, who can tell 15 him? The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, for he knoweth not 16 how to go to the city. Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a 21 child,
THE SONG OF SONGS.

1 The Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: For thy love is better than wine.

3 Thine ointments have a goodly fragrance; Thy name is as ointment poured forth; Therefore do the virgin love thee. 4 Draw me; we will run after thee:

and thy princes eat in the morning! 17 Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! By slothfulness the roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leketh.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh glad the life: and money answereth all things. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter. 20 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. 21 Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight: for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a tree falleth toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. As thou knowest not what is the way of the wind, nor how the bones do grow; in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the work of God who doeth all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether both shall be alike good. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. 7 Yea, if a man live many years, let him rejoice in them all; yea, let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for youth and the prime of life are vanity. Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, or ever the evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, be darkened, and the clouds return after the rain; in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows, and the doors shall be shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low; yea, they shall be afraid. And that which is high, and terrors shall be in the way; and the almond tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and the caper-berry shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about 6 the streets: or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern; and the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return unto God who gave it. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he pondered, and sought out, and set in order many 10 proverbs. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even words of truth. 11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened are the words of the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

20 And furthermore, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh. 21 This is the end of the matter; all hath been heard: fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.
The king hath brought me into his chambers:
We will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will make mention of thy love more than of wine:
Rightly do they love thee.

5 I am black, but comely,
O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
As the tents of Shaddai,
As the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath scorched me.
My mother's sons were incensed against me,
They made me keeper of the vineyards;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth,
Where thou feedest thy flock, where thou makest it to rest at noon:
For why should I be as one that is veiled
Beside the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherd's tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love,
To a sted in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with plaits of hair,
Thy neck with strings of jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While the king sat at his table,
My spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me as a bundle of myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of henna-flowers
In the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
Thine eyes are as doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant:
Also my couch is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar,
And our rafters are fir trees.

2 I am a rose of Sharon,
A lily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my beloved among the sons.

14 I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting house,
And his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with thy apples,
For I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh,
Leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart;
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He looketh in at the windows,
He hath favored himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,
Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of the singing of birds is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And the vines are in blossom,
They give forth their fragrance.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock,
In the covert of the steep place,
Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vineyards;
For our vineyards are in blossom.

16 My beloved is mine, and I am his:
He feedeth his flock among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart
Upon the mountains of Bashan.

3 By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I said, I will rise now, and go about the city,
In the streets and in the broad ways,
I will seek him whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.
5.2.

THE SONG OF SONGS.

501

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me:
To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from
When I found him whom my soul loveth:
I held him, and would not let him go,
Until I had brought him into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake love,
Until it please.

6 Who is this that cometh up out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke,
Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
With all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of Solomon;
Three-score mighty men are about it,
Of the mighty men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, and are experts in war:
Every man hath his sword upon his thigh,
Because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a 2-palamquin
Of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being 3-paved with love,
From the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon,
With the crown wherewith his mother hath crowned him in the day of his espousals,
And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

4 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair;
Thine eyes are as doves behind thy veil:
Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes that are newly shorn,
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet,
And thy speech is comely:
Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy 5-veil.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David builded 9-for an armoury,
Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers,
All the shields of the mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a 10-roe,
Which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day be cool, and the shadows flee away,
I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, And to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art all fair, my love;
And there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, my bride,
With me from Lebanon:

13 Look from the top of Ammon,
From the top of Senir and Hermon,
From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast 18-ravished my heart, my sister, my bride;
Thou hast 18-ravished my heart with one of thine eyes,
With one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my bride!
How much better is thy love than wine!
And the smell of thine ointments than all manner of spices!

11 Thy lips, O my bride, 15-drop as the honeycomb:
Honey and milk are under thy tongue;
And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden 15-shut up is my sister, my bride;
A 15-spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy shoots are 15-an orchard of pomegranates, with precious fruits;
Thy fruits are 15-spikenard plants,
14 Spikenard and saffron,
Calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense;
Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 Thou art a fountain of gardens, A well of living waters,
And flowing streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south;
Blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out.
Let my beloved come into his garden, And eat his precious fruits.

5 I am come into my garden, my sister, my bride:
I have gathered my myrrh with my 18-spice;
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.

19 Or, balsam

5 Or, of bees
21 Or, I sleep, but my heart waketh
It is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my 1 undefiled: For my head is filled with dew, My locks with the drops of the night. I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them? My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, And my 2 heart was moved 3 for him. I rose up to open to my beloved; And my hands dropped with myrrh, And my fingers with liquid myrrh, Upon the handles of the bolt. I opened to my beloved; But my beloved had 4 withdrawn himself, and was gone. My soul 5 had failed me when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer. The watchmen that go about the city found me, They smote me, they wounded me; The keepers of the walls took away my 6 mantle from me. I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, That ye tell him, that I am sick of love. What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? What is thy beloved more than another beloved, That thou dost so adjure us? My beloved is white and ruddy, The chiefest among ten thousand. His head is as the most fine gold, His locks are 7 bushy, and 8 black as a raven. His eyes are like doves beside the water brooks; Washed with milk, and 9 filly set. His cheeks are as a bed of 10 spices, as 11 banks of sweet herbs; His lips are as lilies, dropping liquid myrrh. His hands are as 12 rings of gold set with 13 beryl: His body is as 14 ivory work 16 overlaid with sapphires. His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: His aspect is like Lebanon, excellent as the cedars. His 17 month is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. Whither hath thy beloved turned him, That we may seek him with thee? My beloved is gone down to his garden, to the beds of 11 spices, To feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies. I 18 am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: He feedeth his flock among the lilies. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jerusalem, Terrible as 19 an army with banners. Turn away thine eyes from me, For they 20 have overcame me. Thy hair is as a flock of goats, That lie along the side of Gilead. Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes, Which are come up from the washing: Whereof every one hath twins, And none is bereaved among them. Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate Behind thy veil. There are three-score queens, and four-score concubines, And 24 virgins without number. My dove, my 21 unpled, is 24 but one; She is the only one of her mother; She is the 25 choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and called her blessed; Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, Fair as the moon, 26 Clear as the sun, 27 Terrible as an army with banners? I went down into the garden of nuts, To see the green plants of the valley, To see whether the vine budded, And the pomegranates were in flower. Or ever I was aware, my 28 soul set me Among the chariots of my 29 princey people. Return, return, O Shulammite; Return, return, that we may look up on thee. Why will ye look upon the Shulammite, As upon the dance 31 of Mahanaim? How beautiful are thy 32 feet in sandals, O prince's daughter! The joints of thy thighs are like jewels, The work of the hands of a cunning workman. Thy navel is like a round goblet, Wherein no mingled wine is wanting.

1 Heb. perfect. 2 Heb. bowels. 3 According to many MSS. without me. 4 Or, turned away. 5 Heb. went forth. 6 Or, veil. 7 Heb. What will ye tell him? That 8 be. 8 Heb. Marked out by a banner. 9 Or, curling. 10 Or, sitting by full streams. 11 Or, balan. 12 Or, towers of perfumes. 13 Or, eyepieces. 14 Or, tips. 15 Or, bright ivory. 16 Or, encrusted. 17 Or, speech. 18 Heb. palate. 19 See ch. ii. 18. 20 Heb. banished hosts. 21 Or, make me afraid. 22 See ch. iv. 1. 23 See ch. iv. 2. 24 Or, malicious. 25 Or, pure. 26 Or, pure. 27 See ver. 4. 28 Or, desire. 29 Or, made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib. 30 Or, willing (Ch. vii. 1 in Heb.) 31 Or, of two companies. 32 Or, stop. 33 Or, Thy coniack's thighs.
Thy belly is like an heap of wheat
Set about with lilies.
Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a roe.
Thy neck is like the tower of ivory;
Thine eyes as the pools in Heshbon,
by the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of Lebanon
Which looketh toward Damascus.
Thine head upon thee is like Carmel,
And the hair of thy head 2 like purple;
The king is held captive in the tresses thereof.
How fair and how pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!
This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters of grapes.
I said, I will climb up into the palm tree,
I will take hold of the branches thereof:
Let thy breasts be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy breath like apples;
And thy mouth like the best wine,
That goeth down smoothly for my beloved.
Gliding through the lips of those that are asleep.
I am my beloved's,
And his desire is toward me.
Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.
Let us get up early to the vineyards;
Let us see whether the vine hath budded, and its blossom be open,
And the pomegranates be in flower:
There will I give thee my love.
The 6 mandrakes give forth fragrance,
And 2 at our doors are all manner of precious fruits, new and old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.
Oh that thon wert as my brother,
That sucked the breasts of my mother!
When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee;
Yea, and none would despise me.
I would lead thee, and bring thee
Into my mother's house,
Who would instruct me;
I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine,
Of the 11 juice of my pomegranate.
His left hand should be under my head,
And his right hand should embrace me.
I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
1 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

2 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; learn to do well; seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

3 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. 4 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the Lord, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and gone backward.

5 Why will ye be stricken, that ye revolt more and more? for the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. 6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and festering sores: they have not been closed, neither balm bound up, neither molten 7 lied with oil. Your country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. 8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

9 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Go-

10 morrah. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts? 11 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies. I cannot away with iniquity, and the solemn meet-

12 ing. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

13 Or, made great and called Sec. Ex. 32. 4.

14 Or, let right the oppressor.

15 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

16 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the Lord, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and gone backward.

17 Why will ye be stricken, that ye revolt more and more? for the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and festering sores: they have not been closed, neither balm bound up, neither molten lied with oil. Your country is desolate; your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers. And the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

18 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Go-

19 morrah. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts? Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies. I cannot away with iniquity, and the solemn meeting. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

20 Or, as other- wise read, to see my face.

21 Heb. an abomination of vanity. 22 Or, I cannot away with; it is indignity, with the solemn meeting. 23 Or, come near me.
2 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.
3 And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge between the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of Jacob, because he be filled with consternation from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they strike hands with the children of strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is full of horses, neither is there any end of their riches.
8 chariots. Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. And the mean man is bowed down, and the great man is brought low: therefore forgive them not.
10 not. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, from before the terror of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty. The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For there shall be a day of the Lord of hosts upon all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low: and upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the hills that are lifted up; and upon all the mountains that be exalted; and upon every lofty tower, and upon every fenced wall; and upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant imagination. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.
15 And the idols shall utterly pass away. And men shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the earth, from before the terror of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. In that day a man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made for him to worship, to the molochs and to the bats; to go into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the rugged rocks, from before the terror of the Lord, and from the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake mighty the earth.
17 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?
19 For, behold, the Lord of hosts, as he hath spoken, shall make again the sun of righteousness to shine on his delights, and shall cause his ancients to rise up, and gather together, the root of Jacob, and the博士 of Israel, and the chief of the house of his people.
21 water; the mighty man, and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the priest, and the scribe; and the wise man, and the artificer, and the charmer, and the enchanter, and the forger of lies; and the maker of images.
24 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them. And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.
26 When a man shall take hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing; thou hast clothing; and let this ruin be under thy hand: in that day shall he lift up his voice, saying, I will not be as thou; I will not do as thou: I will do as this me ruler of the people. For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have been rewarded.
30 evil unto themselves. Say ye of the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the Lord rewardeth.
32 of his hands shall be given him. As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, which lead them cause they err, and destroy the way of thy paths. The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the 14 22 peoples. The Lord will enter into judgment with the elders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that have eaten up the vineyard; the 15 spoil of the poor is in your houses: what mean ye that ye crush my people, and grind the face of the poor? saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.
36 Moreover the Lord said, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks, and wanton eyes; walking and
mincing as they go, and making a tink-
17 ling with their feet: therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the hand of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will lay bare their secret parts. 18. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their anklets, and the bracelets, the headlaces, and the anklet chains, and the sashes, and the perfume boxes, and the amulets; the rings, and the nose jewels; the festival robes, and the mantles, and the turbans, and the satchels; the hand mirrors, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a girdle a rope; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth. 25. Branding in its beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty 26. in the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be desolate and sit upon the ground. And seven women shall take hold of one man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; take thou away our reproach. 2 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem: when the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning. And the Lord will create over all the whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for over all the glory shall be spread a canopy. And there shall be a pavilion for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain. 5. Let me sing for my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved had a vineyard in a fruitful hill: and he made a trench about it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. And now, 0 inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; I will break down the fence thereof, and it shall burn the vineyard down; and I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 4. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry. 8. Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell alone in the midst of the land! In mine ears saith the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. 10. And for ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and a 10. homer of seed shall yield but an ephah. 11. Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that tarry late into the night, till wine inflame them! And the harp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither have they considered the operation of his hands. Therefore my people are gone into captivity, for lack of knowledge: and 10. their honourable men are famished, and their multitude are parched with thirst. 14. Therefore hath enlarged her desire, and opened her mouth without measure: and her glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth among them, descend into it. And the mean man is bowed down, and the great man is humbled, and the eyes of the lofty are humbled: 16. But the Lord of hosts is exalted in judgement, and God the Holy One is sanctified in righteousness. Then shall the lamb feed as in their pastures, and the waste places of the fat ones shall 22. wanderers eat. 18. Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope: that say, Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel nigh and come, that we may know it! 20. Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: which justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 him! Therefore as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass kindleth down in the flame, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were as refuse in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss for them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly; none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber, nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 their shoes be broken: whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind: their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to deliver.

And they shall roar against them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and distress; and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

6 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple:

2 the temple. Above him stood the seraphim; each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: 7 the whole earth is full of his glory. And the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs

7 from off the altar: and he touched my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be wasted without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, and the Lord have removed men far away, and the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land.

And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be 10 eaten up: as a seething, and as an oak, 11 whose stock remaineth, when they 12 are filled; so the holy seed is the 12 stock thereof.

7 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it; but could 2 not prevail against it. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria and Syria 3 is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Tabeel:

16 Shear-jashub thy son, at the head of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fuller's field; and say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither let thine heart be faint, because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of the king of Damascus.

4 Israel hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim also, and the son of Remaliah, saying.

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel: thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken in pieces, 9 that it be not a people: and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 And the Lord spake again unto
7. 


11 Ahaz, saying, Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God: 2 ask it either in the deep, or in the height above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye 14 will weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, 2 a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name 5 Immanuel. 6 Butter and honey shall he eat, when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose 16 the good. For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings 17 thou abhorrest shall be forsaken. The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Eplurain departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria. 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that 19 is in the land of Assyria. And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the 8 desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all 9 pastures. 20 In that day shall the Lord shelve with a razor that is hired, which is in the parts beyond the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the beard. 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young 22 cow, and two sheep; and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land. 23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even be for briers and 24 thorns. With arrows and with bow shall one come thither; because all the 25 land shall be briers and thorns. And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, 26 thou shalt not find thither for fear of briers and thorns, but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep. 27 And the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great tablet, and write upon it 28 in the pen of a man, Esaijah Maher-shalal-hach-baz; and I will take thee, and will make thee a faithful witness to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of 29 Jechecchiah. And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the Lord unto me, Call his name Mahershalalhash-baz. For before the child shall have knowledge to cry. My father, and, My mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria. 5 And the Lord spake unto me yet 6 again, saying, Forsakemuch as this people hath refused the waters of Shiloh that go softly, 13 and rejoice 14 in Rezin 7 and Remaliah's son; now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the River, strong and many, even the king of Assyria and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his 8 banks: and he shall sweep onward into Judah; he shall overflow and pass through; he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, 15 O Immanuel. 9 Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and it shall 11 not stand: for 17 God is with us. For the Lord spake thus to me 29 with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, 12 ple, saying, Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof. 13 The Lord of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants 15 of Jerusalem. And 20 many shall stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken. 16 Bind thou up the testimony, seal the 17 20 law among my disciples. And I will wait for the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will 18 look for him. Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwell-eth in mount Zion, 19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living should they seek unto the dead? 20 To the 20 law and to the testimony! 21 if they speak not according to this word, surely there is no morning for them. 21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bested and hungry: and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and 22 curse by their king and by their God, and turn
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire; it devor eth the briers and thorns: yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land burnt up: the people also are as the fuel of the fire; 20 for no man spareth his brother. And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

10 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that write perverseness: to turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right of the poor of my people, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless 3 their prey! And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation, which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? 2 They shall only bow down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 2 Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is mine indignation: I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few. For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings? 9 Is not Cahoon as Sarchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? As my hand hath hitherto found the kingdoms of the idols, which graven images did excel them of Jerusalem 11 and of Samaria; shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, 13 and the glory of his high looks. For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have
robb'd their treasures, and I have brought down as a valiant man 1 them 14 that sit upon thrones: and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or 15 chirped. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that sharpeneth it? as if a rod should shake them that lift it up, or as if it self should lift up him that is not wood. 16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and 2 under his glory there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of fire. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day. And he shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be 3 as when a standardbearer fainteth. And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them. 20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the 22 mighty God. For though 4 thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant 5 of them shall return: a consumption is determined, overflowing with righteousness. For a consumption, and that determined, shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, make in the midst of all the earth. 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, 6 of my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian, though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and 7 mine anger, in their destruction. And the Lord of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and 8 his rod shall be over the sea, and he shall lift it up after the manner of Egypt. 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall depart from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed 31 because of the 32 anointing. 28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed through Migron: at Michmas he layeth 29 eth up his baggage: they are gone over the pass; 31 they have taken up their lodging at Geba: Ramah trembleth; 30 Geba of Saul is fled. Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of Gallim! hearken, O Laishah! 14 O thou poor Anathoth! Madmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Gebim 32 gathereth them selves to flee. This very day shall he halt at Nob; he shall shaketh his hand at the mount of the 10 daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem. 33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the lofty shall be brought low. And he shall cut down the thicket of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one. 11 And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch 2 out of his roots shall bear fruit: and the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; and 17 his 30 delight shall be in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither 18 reprove after the hearing of his ears; but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the 7 earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle 6 of his reins. And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fattening together; and a little child shall lead 7 them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the as a child, and the weaned child shall put his hand 9 on the 20 basilisk's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. 10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the root of Jesse, which standeth for an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek; and his resting place shall be 21 glorious. 11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord 22 shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall remain from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the 24 islands of the 12 sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four 13 corners of the earth. The envy also of
Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; together shall they spoil the children of the east: they shall put forth their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea: and with his 3 scourching wind shall he shake his hand over the River, and shall smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march over dryshoals. And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria; like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 And in that day thou shalt say, I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord; for though thou wast angry with me, 4thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid; for the Lord renovah is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the 4 wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the peoples, make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: let this be known in all the earth. Cry aloud and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Set ye up an ensign upon the bare mountain, lift up the voice unto them, wave the hand, that they may go into the 3 gates of the nobles. I have commanded my consecrated ones, yea, I have called my mighty men for mine anger, even my prouder exulting ones. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! the Lord of hosts mustereth the host for the battle. They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; as destruction from the Almighty shall it come. Therefore shall all hands be feeble, and every heart of man shall melt: and they shall be dismayed; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman in travail: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be faces of 9 flame. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not 11 cause her light to shine. And I will wholly purify the world from their evil, and the king shall be their light, and his dominion shall be from generation to generation; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man 13 than the pure gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall come to pass, that as the chased roe, and as sheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee every man to his own land. Every one that is found shall be thrush through; and all of them shall be cut down, as their wickedness is cut down by the sword. Their infants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their 17 wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. And their bows shall dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare 19 children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as is when God overthrew 20 Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tent there; neither shall shepherds make their fold to lie down there. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, 22 and 23 satyrs shall dance there. And 17 wolves shall 18 cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her 14 days shall not be prolonged. For the Lord will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. 2 And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee...
rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service
wherein thou wast made to serve, that thou shalt take up this parable against
the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden
rod is cut down! The yoke of transgression, that was upon the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of
6 the rulers; 2 that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that
ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. The
whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: 8 they break forth into singing. Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and
the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up
against us. 9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up 4 the dead for thee, even all the 5 chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 10 All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy pomp is brought down to 9 hell, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and worms cover
12 thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O day star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground. 13 which didst lay low the nations! And thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the
14 uttermost parts of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; 15 I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to 9 hell, to the uttermost parts of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, they shall consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 doms; that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; that let not loose his prisoners to
18 their home? All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every
19 one in his own house. But thou art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, 6 clothed with the skin, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; a carcasse trodden under foot.
20 under foot. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; the seed of evil-doers shall
21 not be named for ever. Prepare ye 7 slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and fill
22 the face of the world with cities. And I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and son and
23 son’s son, saith the Lord. I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water; and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: that I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of thee, because the rod that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent’s root shall come forth a 9 basilisk, and his fruit shall be a fiery serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and thy remnant shall be slain.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city: thou art melted away, O Philistia, all of thee; for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and 10 none standeth aloof at 32 his appointed times. What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The 11 burden of Moab.

For 12 in a night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought; for 13 in a night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and

2 brought to nought. 14 He is gone up to 15 Bayith, and to Dibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab howleth 16 over Nebo, and 17 over Medeba: on all their heads is baldness, every beard is cut

3 off. In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth: on their houses, and in their broad places, every one howleth, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon crieth out, and Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within him.

5 My heart crieth out for Moab; her nobles flee unto Zoor, 18 to Eglath-shelishiyah; for by the ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of Horonaim they raise up

6 a cry of destruction. For the waters of Nimrim shall be 19 desolate: for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have
17 The 10 burden of Damascus.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom 11 from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth 6 ears in the valley of Rephaim.

Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the 13 shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith 7 the Lord, the God of Israel. In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the 8 Holy One of Israel. And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the 13 Asherim, or the sun-images. In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places 14 in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel: and it shall be a 10 desolation.

For thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy 16 strength; therefore thou hast planted 17 pleasant plants, and settled it with 11 13 strange slips: in the day of thy planting thou hast hedged it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom: but the harvest 18 fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Ah, the 13 uproar of many peoples, which roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush 13 like the rushing of mighty waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but he shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like 14 the whirling dust before the storm. At eventide behold terror; and before the morning they are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 Ah, the land 25 of the rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers
18. And of Ethiopia: that sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of papyrus upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide! All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, I will be still, and I will behold in my dwelling place; like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. For afores the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall cut off the spriys with pruning-hooks, and the spreading branches shall he take away and cut down. They shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. In that time shall a present be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people tall and smooth, and from a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

19. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

20. And the spirit of Egypt shall be made void in the midst of it; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek unto the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. And I will give over the Egyptians into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

21. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. And the rivers shall stink; the streams of Egypt shall be diminished and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither away. The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. The fishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. Moreover they that work in combed flax, and they that weave white cloth, shall be ashamed. And her pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they the work for hire shall be grieved in soul. The princes of Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? Where then are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now; and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed concerning Egypt. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of 48 Noph are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the corner stone of her tribes. The Lord hath mingled a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her: and they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth. In 15th his vomit. Neither shall there be for Egypt any work which he buildeth, nor tail, nor branch or rush, may do.

22. In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh 17 over it. And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt, 20 every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the Lord of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

23. In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; one shall be called The city of destruction, and there shall be 21 Egyptian according to another reading, the sun.

24. In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.
third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth: 25 for that the Lord of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

20 In the year that 1 Tartan came unto Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against 2 Ashdod and took it; at that time the Lord spake by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking 3 naked and barefoot. And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot 3 three years for a sign and a wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia; so shall the king of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, 4 to the shame of Egypt. And they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, 5 and of Egypt their glory. And the inhabitant of this coastland shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, how shall we escape?

21 The 4 burden of the wilderness of the sea. As whirlwinds in the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam; besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof 5 have I made to cease. Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail: I am bowed down, so that I cannot 6 see. My heart 8 panteth, horror hath affrighted me: the twilight that I desired hath been turned into trembling 5 unto me. They prepare the table, they 7 set the watch, they eat, they drink; rise up, ye princes, anoint the shield. 8 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth: 10 and when he seeth a troop, 11 a troop of asses, 12 he shall shun the thickets; 13 he shall hearken diligently with much 14 heed. And he cried as a lion: O Lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and am set in my ward. 15 And behold, here 16 cometh a troop of men, 12 horsemen in pairs. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods are broken unto the ground. O thou my

22 The 8 burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art 2 wholly gone up to the housetops? O thou that art full of shoutings, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; thy slain are not slain with the sword. 3 neither are they dead in battle. All thy rulers fled away together; they were bound 24 by the archers: all that were found of thee were bound together, 23 they fled afar off. Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly; 22 labour not to comfort me, for the spoiling of the daughter of my 5 people. For it is a day of discomfiture, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from the Lord, the Lord of hosts, in the valley of vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the mountains. And Elam bare the quiver, with 26 chariots of men and horsemen; and 7 Kir uncovered the shield. And it came to pass, that thy choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set 8 themselves in array at the gate. And he took away the covering of Judah; and thou didst look in that day to the armour 9 in the house of the forest. And ye saw the breaches of the city of David, that they were many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. 10 And ye numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and ye brake down the houses to 11 fortify the wall. Ye made also a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye looked not unto 23 him that had done this, neither had ye respect unto him that fashioned it long

1 Heb. 20:11
2 Or, to be for three years a sign to him
3 Heb. Cush.
4 Or, oracle concerning
5 Or, hard
6 Or, wilt I make
7 Heb. bent.
8 Heb. wondereth.
9 Or, spread the carpets
10 Or, and he saw, and he heard, and he heard himself
11 Or, a chariot
12 Or, chariots
13 Or, pair of horses
14 Or, every might
15 Or, come chariots of men
16 Or, the maker thereof
12 ago. And in that day did the Lord, the Lord of hosts, call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girdling; with sackcloth: and behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die. And the Lord of hosts revealed himself in mine ears, Surely this iniquity shall not be pardoned from you till ye die, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, Go, get thee unto this 2treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over 16 the house, and say, What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? hewing him out a sepulchre on high, graving an habitation for him 17 self in the rock! Behold, the Lord will hurl thee away violently 8 as a strong man; yea, he will 4 wrap thee 18 up and cast thee away as a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be the chariots of thy glory, 19 thou shame of thy lord's house. And I will thrust thee from thine office, and from thy station shall he pull thee 20 down. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant 21 Eliaim the son of Hilkiah: and I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the 22 house of Judah. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none 23 shall open. And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a throne of glory to his father's house. 24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the vessels of cups even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the Lord hath spoken it.

23 The 6burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of 2 Kittim it is revealed to them. 3 Be still, ye inhabitants of the 7 isle; whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. 4 And on great waters the seed of Sili- hor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was the mart of 4 nations. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, the strong hold of the sea, saying, I have not travelled, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up 5 virgins. 8 When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be sorely pained at 6 the report of Tyre. Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the 7 isle. Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is 6 of ancient days, whose feet carried her afar off to sojourn?

8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre, 10 the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the 9 honourable of the earth? The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to 11 stain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth. 10 12 Pass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no 11 girdle about thee any more. He hath stretched out his hand over the sea, he hath shaken the kingdoms: the Lord hath given commandment concerning 12 Canaan, to destroy the strong holds thereof. And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Kittim; even there shalt thou have no 13 rest. Behold, the land of the Chal- deans; this people is 14 is no more; the Assyrian 15 hath appointed it for 16 the beasts of the wilderness: they set up 17 their towers, they 18 overthrew the palaces thereof; he made it a ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your 15 strong hold is laid waste. And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall be unto Tyre as in the song of 16 the harlot. Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be re- 17 membered. And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and shall play the harlot with all the kingdoms of the 18 world upon the face of the earth. And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for 30 durable clothing.

24 Behold, the Lord maketh the 21 earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth 2 abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the 23 priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of
And salvation for the ends of the earth, and [the] lofty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is polluted under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are found guilty: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, and all the merryhearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of 9 the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying in the streets because of the wine; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. In the city is desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. For thus shall it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the shaking of an olive tree, as the grape gleanings when the vintag eis done. These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for for the majesty of the LORD they cry aloud. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, glory to the righteous. But I said, 'If pine away, I pine away, woe is me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall stagger like a drunken man, and shall be moved to and fro like a hut; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the 10pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

25 O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, even counsels of old, in faithfulness and truth. For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. For thou hast been a strong hold to the poor, a strong hold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the seething people is as the heat of a burning fire. In that day shall the Lord of hosts call for a sword against thine old counsels, and thy rebellions shall be brought down, and thine oppressions. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that is cast over all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down 15in the water of the ditches. And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: 17 and he shall lay low his pride 19 together with the craft of 10his hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust. In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth 3truth may enter in. 21 Thou wilt keep him 22 in perfect peace, whose 25mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in 24the Lord Jehovah is 5 an everlasting rock. For he hath

11 Or, punished. 12 Or, before his ancients shall be glory. 13 Heb. smilh up. 14 Another rendering is, in the dungeon. 15 Or, of them. 16 Or, hath. 17 Or, their. 19 Or, for all the craft. 20 Or, shall be bring down, laid low, and be brought. 21 Or, A steadfast mind thy mightiest in perfect peace, because it is far. 22 Heb. peace, peace. 23 Or, imagination. 24 Heb. Jah, Jehovah. See ch. xiii. 2. 25 Or, a rock of ages.
ISAIAH. 26.

1. Or, a right way; the path of the just thou directed aright.

2. Or, be ashamed; in their eny at the people.

3. Or, the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them.

4. Or, the dead lived, not, the deceased rise not.

5. Or, shades Heb. Rephaim.

6. Or, that hast removed it far unto all ends of the earth.

7. Or, looked for.

8. Heb. whom, wher.

9. Or, at thy presence.

10. Or, neither have habitants of the world been born.

11. Or, light.

12. Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

13. Or, glistening, Or, seeing.

14. Or, wounding.

brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the 7 poor, and the steps of the needy. The way of the just is 8 uprightness: thou that art upright dost 2 direct the path of 8 the just. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; to thy name and to thy memorial.

9. is the desire of our soul. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early; for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the 10 world learn righteousness. Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11. Lord, thy hand is lifted up, yet they see not: but they shall see 4 thy zeal for the people, and be ashamed; yea, fire shall devour thine adversaries.

12. Lord, then wilt confirm peace for us: thou hast also wrought all our works for us. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. 6 They are dead, they shall not live; they are 7 deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified; thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.

16. Lord, in trouble have they 9 visited thee, they poured out a 42 prayer when thy chastening was upon them. Like as a woman, with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been 11 before thee, O Lord.

18. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; 13 neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19. Thy dead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is as the dew of 13 herbs, and the earth shall cast forth 14 the dead.

20. Come, my people, enter thon into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27. In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the 15 swift serpent, and leviathan the 16 crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2. In that day 17 a vineyard of wine, sing 3 ye 18 unto it. I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4. Fury is not in me: would that the briars and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, and burn them together. Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; yea, let him 6 make peace with me. 19 In days to come shall Jacob take root; Israel shall blossom and bud: and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

7. Hath he smitten him as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter 20 of them that were slain by him? 21 In measure, when thou sendest her away, thou dost contend with her; he hath removed her with his rough blast in the 9 day of the east wind. Therefore by this the iniquity of Jacob be 3 purged, and this is all the fruit 4 of taking away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in smoother, so that the 25 Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. For the defenced city is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and I consume the branches thereof. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour. 12 And it shall come to pass in that day, the Lord shall 36 beat off his fruit, from the flood of the River unto the brook of Egypt, and ye shall be 27 gathered 28 one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great trumpet shall be blown; and they shall come which were 26 ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and they shall worship the Lord in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28. Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are 30 overcome with wine!

2. Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as a tempest of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth 21 with the hand.

3. The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden under foot: 4 and the fading flower of his glorious
beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as the firstripe fig before the summer; when he that beareth it bringeth it in his room upon it south, while it is yet in 5his hand he eateth it up. In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, 6unto the residue of his people: and for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn back the battle 1 at the gate.

7But these also 2 have erred through wine, and through strong drink 3 are gone astray; the priest and the prophet 4 have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray through strong drink; they 3 err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place 9 clean. 4 Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the 5 message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn 10 from the breasts? For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; 6 line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little. 7 Nay, but by men of strange lips and with another tongue 12 will he speak to this people; to whom he said, This is the rest, give ye rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

9Therefore shall the word of the Lord 13 be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; 6 line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

10 Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people 15 which is in Jerusalem: Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with 8 hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I 17 play in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone of sure foundation; he that believeth shall not be ashamed.

11 And I will make judgement the line, and righteousness the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall 18 overflow the boiling hibe. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with 8 hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye 19 shall be trodden down by it. As often as it passeth through, it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be sought but terror to under- 20 stand the 5 message. For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the Lord shall rise up as in 30 mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon; that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to 22 pass his act, his strange act. Now therefore be ye not scorner, lest your bands be made strong: for a consumption, and that determined, have I heard from the Lord, the Lord of hosts, upon the whole 11 earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; 24 hearken, and hear my speech. Doth the plowman plow continually to sow? doth he continually open and break the 25 clods of his ground? When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the 12 fitches, and scatter the cummin, and put in the wheat in rows? the barley in the arable place and the spelt in the border 26 thereof? 13 For his God doth instruct him 27 him aright, and doth teach him. For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp 28 threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with 29 a rod. 14 Bread corn is ground; for he will not ever be threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it.

29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in 13 wisdom.

29 Ho 17 Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! add ye to year 2 year; let the beasts come round: then will I distress Ariel, and there shall be mourning and lamentation: 18 and she shall be unto me as Ariel. And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a fort, and I will raise siege works against thee 4 thee. And thou shalt be broken by the Lord, and shalt pass out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of 5 the dust. But the multitude of thy 20 foes shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at 6 an instant suddenly. 21 She shall be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and with the flame of a devouring fire.

7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her strong hold, and that distress her, shall be as a 8 dream, a vision of the night. And it shall be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but
he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or
9 1Tarry ye and wonder; 2 take your
pleasure and be blind: they are drunk-
en, but not with wine; they stagger,
10 but not with strong drink. For the
Lord hath poured out upon you the
spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed
2 your eyes, the prophets; and your
heads, the seers, hath he covered.
11 And all vision is become unto you as
the words of a book that is sealed,
which men deliver to one that 5 is
learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee;
and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed:
12 and the book is delivered to him that
is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray
thee: and he saith, I am not learned.
13 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as
this people draw nigh unto me, and
with their mouth and with their lips
do honour me, but have removed their
heart far from me, and their fear of
me is a commandment of men which
14 hath been 4taught them: therefore, be-
hold, I will 73ecord to do a marvellous
work among this people, even a mar-
vellous work and a wonder: and the
wonders of their wise men shall perish,
and the understanding of their prudent
men shall be hid.
15 Woe unto them that seek their
counsel from the LoRD, and their
works are in the dark, and they say,
Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?
16 Ye turn things upside down! Shall
the potter be counted as clay? that
the thing made should say of him that
made it, He made me not; or the
thing framed say of him that framed
it, He hath no understanding? Is it
not yet a very little while, and Lebanon
shall be turned into a fruitful field,
and the fruitful field shall be counted
18 for a forest? And in that day shall
the deaf hear the words of 9 the book,
and the eyes of the blind shall see out
19 of obscurity and out of darkness. The
meek also shall increase their joy in
the Lorn, and the poor among men
shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to
nought, and the scorned ceaseth, and
all they that watch for iniquity are
21 cut off: that 10 make a man an offender
in a cause, and lay a snare for him
that reproveth in the gate, and turn
aside the just with a thing of nought.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, who
redemed Abraham, concerning the
house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now
be ashamed, neither shall his face now
23 wax pale. 11 But when he seeth
his children, the work of mine hands, in
the midst of him, they shall sanctify
my name; yea, they shall sanctify the
Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in
awe of the God of Israel. They also
that err in spirit 12 shall come to under-
standing, and they that murmur shall
learn 13 doctrine.

30 Woe to the rebellious children, saith
the Lord, that take counsel, but not of
me; and that 14 cover with a covering,
but not of my spirit, that they may
2 add sin to sin: that walk to go down
into Egypt, and have not asked at my
mouth; to 15 strengthen themselves in
the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust
in 3 the shadow of Egypt. Therefore
shall the strength of Pharaoh be your
shame, and the trust in the shadow of
4 Egypt your confusion. For his princes
are at Zoan, and his ambassadors are
5 come to Hanes. They shall all be
ashamed of a people that cannot prof-
it them, that are not an help nor profit,
but a shame, and also a reproach.
6 The 16 burden of the beasts of the South.
Through the land of trouble and an-
guish, from whence came the hounds
and the lion, the viper and fiery flying
serpent, they carry their riches upon
the shoulders of young assies, and their
treasures upon the bunches of camels,
that they may return and be ashamed.
7 For Egypt helpeth in vain, and to
no purpose: therefore have I 17 called her
8 Rahan that sitteth still. Now go, write
it before them on a tablet, and inscribe
it in a book, that it may be for the time
9 to come 18 for ever and ever. For it is
a rebellious people, lying children,
children that will not hear the 19 law of
the 10 Lord: which say to the seers, See
not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not
unto us right things, speak unto us
smooth things, prophesy deceit: get you
out of the way, turn aside out of the path,
cause the Holy One of Israel to cease
d from before us. Wherefore thus saith
the Holy One of Israel, Because ye
despise this word, and trust in oppression
and perverseness, and stay there-
13 on; therefore this iniquity shall be to
you as a breach ready to fall, swallowing
out in a high wall, whose breaking
14 cometh suddenly at an instant. And
he shall break it as a potter's vessel is
broken, breaking it in pieces without
sparing; so that there shall not be
found among the pieces thereof a
sherd to take fire from the hearth, or
to take water withal out of the cistern.
15 For thus said the Lord God, the Holy
One of Israel, In returning and rest
shall ye be saved; in quietness and in
confidence shall be your strength: and
16 ye would not. But ye said, No, for
we will flee upon horses; therefore
shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon

1 Or, Be ye amazed
2 Or, blind yourselves and be blind
3 Or, your eyes; the prophets, and de.
4 Or, writing
5 Heb. knoweth writing (or let-
ters).
6 Or, learned by rote
7 Or, and do Heb. add to do.
8 Or, O your perversity!
9 Or, a book or writing
10 Or, make men to offend by their words
11 Or, But when his children see it
12 Heb. shall know understand-
ing.
13 Or, instruction
14 Or, make a league
15 Or, fear to the strong hold of Pharaoh
16 Or, oracle concerning
17 Or, cried concerning this. They are
but arrogance be still
18 Or, according to some ancient
authors. Like, for a witness for ever
19 Or, teaching
the swift; therefore shall they that  
17 pursue you be swift. One thousand  
shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the  
rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be  
left as a beacon upon the top of a  
mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.  
18 And therefore will the Lord wait,  
that he may be gracious unto you, and  
therefore will he be exalted, that he  
may have mercy upon you: for the  
Lord is a God of judgment; blessed  
are all they that wait for him.  
19 For the people shall dwell in Zion  
at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no  
more; he will surely be gracious unto  
thee at the voice of thy cry; when he  
shall hear, he will answer thee.  
20 And though the Lord give you the  
bread of adversity and the water of  
affliction, yet shall not thy teachers  
be hidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy  
21 teachers; and thine ears shall hear a  
word behind thee, saying, This is the  
way, walk ye in it; when ye turn to  
the right hand, and when ye turn to  
the left. And ye shall defile the  
over-laying of thy graven images of silver,  
and the plating of thy molten images  
of gold: thou shalt cast them away as  
a useless thing; thou shalt say  
untoco, Get thee hence. And he shall  
give the rain of thy seed, that thou  
sow shalt grow the ground withal; and bread  
of the increase of the ground, and it  
shall be fat and plenteous; in that day  
shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.  
24 The oxen likewise and the young ass  
that till the ground shall eat 8 savoury  
provender, which hath been winnowed  
with the shovel and with the fan.  
25 And there shall be upon every lofty  
mountain, and upon every high hill,  
rivers and streams of waters, in the  
day of the great slaughter, when the  
towers fall. Moreover the light of the  
moon shall be as the light of the sun,  
and the light of the sun shall be  
seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in  
the day that the Lord bindeth up the hurt  
of his people, and healeth the stroke  
of their wound.  
27 Behold, the name of the Lord  
cometh from far, burning with his  
anger; and in thick rising smoke: his  
lipli s are full of indignation, and his  
tongue is as a devouring fire: and his  
breath is as an overflowing stream,  
that reacheth even unto the neck, to  
sift the nations with the sieve of  
vanity: and a bridle that causeth to err  
shall  
29 be in the jaws of the peoples. Ye  
shall have a song as in the night  
when a holy feast is kept; and gladness  
of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe  
to come into the mountain of the  
Lord, to the Rock of Israel. And the  
Lord shall cause his glories voice to  
be heard, and shall shew the lighting  
down of his arm, with the indignation  
of his anger, and the flame of a  
devouring fire, with 11 a blast, and tem-  
pest, and hailstones. For through the  
voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian  
be broken in pieces, 12 which smote  
21 with a rod. And every 13 stroke of the  
appointed staff, which the Lord shall  
lay upon him, shall be with terrors  
and harps; and in battles of shaking  
32 will he fight with them. For 15 a  
Tophaleth is prepared of old; yea, for  
the king it is made ready; he hath made  
it deep and large: the pile thereof is  
fire and much wood; the breath of the  
Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth  
kindle it.  
31 Woe to them that go down to Egypt  
for help, and stay on horses; and trust  
in chariots, because they are many,  
and in horsemen, because they are  
very strong; but they look not unto  
the Holy One of Israel, neither seek  
the Lord! Yet he also is wise, and  
will bring evil, and will not call back  
his words: but will arise against the  
house of the evil-doers, and against the  
3 help of them that work iniquity. Now  
the Egyptians are men, and not God;  
and their horses flesh, and not spirit:  
and when the Lord shall stretch out  
his hand, both he that helpeth shall  
stumble, and he that is holpen shall  
fall, and they all shall fall together.  
4 For thus saith the Lord unto me, Like  
as when the lion groweth and the  
young lion over his prey, if a multi-  
tude of shepherds be called forth  
against him, he will not be dismayed  
at their voice, nor abase himself for  
the noise of them: so shall the  
Lord of hosts come down to fight  
upon mount Zion, and upon the  
hill thereof. As birds flying, so will  
the Lord of hosts protect Jerusalem;  
he will protect and deliver it, he will  
not pass over and preserve it. Turn ye  
unto him 12 from whom 13 ye have deep-  
ly revolted, O children of Israel. For  
in that day they shall cast away every  
man his idols of silver, and his idols  
of gold, which your own hands hath  
made to go down for a sin. Then shall  
the Assyrian fall with the sword, not  
of man; and the sword, not of men,  
shall devour him: and he shall flee  
from the sword, and his young men  
shall become tributary. And his rock  
shall pass away by reason of terror,  
and his princes shall be dismayed at  
the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire  
is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.  

17—5
3 great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hear. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak vili
day, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the 7 drink of the thirsty to fail. The instruments also of the churl are evil; he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and in liberal things shall he continue.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins. 12 They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city: for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and confidence for ever. And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places. But it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; and the 20 city shall be utterly laid low. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou hast made an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee; be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. At the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the 4 nations are scattered. And your spoil shall be gathered as the gathering of the stubble. And the Lord spoil those that spoil thee, and break down those that break thee.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease, and hear my voice; ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come. 11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins. 12 They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city: for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

15 Woe to thee that devourest the bones of the weak and hast cast off the needy in the gate! A turk shall come up before the Lord, and waste cities whereof they said, The Lord shall not come into these cities. 16 But they shall be consumed with hunger in the year that the Lord will visit them; and in the day of trouble they shall be devoured with hunger. 17 And the tumult of the seas and the waves thereof 18 far stretching land. Thine heart shall muse on the terror: where is he that canst not perceive? of a treason thou canst not understand.

19 towers? Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not perceive; of a strange tongue that thou canst not understand. 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities; thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. But there the Lord will be with us in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. For the Lord is
Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples; let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

For the Lord hath indignation against all the nations; and fury against all their host; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and the stink of their carcases shall come up, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

And all the beasts of the field shall howl: and the fowls of the heaven shall be woe; for the voice of the gravedigger shall be heard, and that of them that rise up to theRISE OF THE TABERNACLE OF JACOB.

And the voice of weeping and crying shall be heard in the streets thereof. And a voice shall cry, and say, Surely this is an acceptable time; we will buy the vineyard. In my desire I have waited for it, and it prospereth for me. Why art thou broken down, my ear? because they cast me down: I was a stranger with them; I made my lodging with those that were far from me. I said, I will not come into their tabernacles, I will not enter into their habitation. Then said the Lord unto me, This is aatic-has been.

The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the Lord, the excellency of our God. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompence of God; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. And the glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of jackals, where they lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes. And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring man, yea, fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, they shall not be found there; but the reed shall walk there: and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and eternal joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fuller's field. Then came forth unto him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household,
and Shebna the 1scribe, and Joah the 2son of Asaph the 2recorder. And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence 5is this wherein thou trustest? I say, 
thy counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled 6against me? Behold, thou trustest upon 7the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that 4trust on him. But if thou say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this 8altar? Now therefore, I pray thee, 2give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy 9part to set riders upon them. How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 10And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? The Lord said unto me, Go up 11against this land, and destroy it. Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. 12But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you? Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, 14the king of Assyria. Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you: 15neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 16syria. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for so saith the king of Assyria, 8Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern: 17until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out 20of my hand? Who are they among all 2the gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem 21out of my hand? But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, say- 22ing, Answer him not. Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the 3scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the 2Lord. And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the 3prophet the son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contempt: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, 5whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy 5prayer for the remnant that is left. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to 6Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria 7have blasphemed me. Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and he will hear a rumour, and shall return unto his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land. 8So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was 9departed from Lachish. And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent 10messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by 8destroying them utterly: and shalt 12thou be delivered? Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of

1 Or, secretary 2 Or, chronicler 3 Or, make a weeper with 4 Heb. Aramean. 5 Heb. Make with me a Meeting. 6 See 2 Kings xiv. 7 Or, wherewith the king of Assyria [...], hath sent him 8 Heb. devoted them.
13 Eden which were in Telassar? Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and I Thalasso?
14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, O Lord our God, is not thou God of heaven? and is there not a king under heaven? why hast thou brought this reproach upon thy servant?
16 And the words of Hezekiah good and true. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us out of the hand of all the kingdoms of the earth: and thou hast made heaven.
17 And earth. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore have they destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us out of the hand of all the kingdoms of the earth, which know not thee, and which have not heard thy voice.
21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion shall be cast and laid thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaketh her head at thee, Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.
24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of thine chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into his farthest height, the forest of his fruitful field. 25 I will kindle the brazier thereof, and it shall devour the cedars of Lebanon. And I will dry up all the rivers of Egypt. Hast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities in ruins heaps. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as a field of corn before it is grown up. But I know thy setting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. And I will turn the shadow of this great thing back by the way whereon thine fear is fallen; and the fire of thine enemies shall return into thine own heart.
28 by which thou cannest. And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall make this.
29 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.
30 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.
31 the LORD, and said, Remember now, O LORD, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of all the kings of Assyria: and I will defend this city. And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken: behold, I will cause the shadow to go down on the steps, which is gone down on
10 I said, In the 4noontide of my days I shall go into the gates of 5the grave;

11 I said, I shall not see 6the Lord, even 6the Lord in the land of the living:

12 Mine 8age is removed, and is carried away from me as a shepherd's tent:

13 I thought until morning; as a lion, so he breaketh all my bones:

14 Like a swallow or a crane, so did I chatter;

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

16 O Lord, by these things men live, And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:

17 Behold, it was for my peace that I had great bitterness:

18 For 8the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

20 The Lord is ready to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments

All the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

21 Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

39 At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah:

2 and was recovered, And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his 17precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his 18armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that 3Hezekiah shewed them not. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures

5 that I have not shewed them. Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the 6word of the Lord of hosts. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing

7 shall be left, saith the Lord. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ye 13comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her 20warfare is accomplished, that her 21iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3 The voice of one 22that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the Lord, make 23straight in the desert a high way for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and 24the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places 25plain:

5 The voice of one saying, Cry. And 26one said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower

7 of the field: the grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the breath of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the 8people is grass. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high
1. O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold, the Lord God will come as a mighty one, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his recompence before him. 2. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, he shall gather the lambs in his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that give suck. 3. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord, or his counsel directed before him? 4. Lift up your eyes unto the heavens, and look on the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wear out like a robe; and the world shall pass away like a garment. 5. There is he that changeth the counsel of the Lord, and maketh his end, and increaseth not. 6. But my counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure in that day. 7. I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; that thou mayest be the salvation of the Lord unto the ends of the earth. 8. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all the way wherein the cloud goeth, saith the Lord; in like manner will I send in the一只手 that maketh war, saith the Lord. 9. 10. The Lord of hosts shall be for a banner to his people, a sign over them, a turned sword in their hand, that they may be swift with the spirit of the Lord, and run with the strength of their God in the day of battle. 11. They shall abide every one of them in his place, and shall not walk in the manner of the evil doer. 12. For the Lord shall be for a sanctuary for the sun, and for a temple for the shade in the day of heat. 13. And with him shall be the host of heaven, and the hosts of the earth in his hand. 14. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for illumination shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. 15. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall the moon withdraw her light: for the Lord shall be thy everlasting light, and the sacri- fice of Jehovah shall be thine joy. 16. And thou shalt know the Lord, and shalt rest in the breadth of the Lord, so that thou shalt be multiplied like the sea, and thy seed like the sand. 17. Fear not, nor be dismayed, for the Lord is God in the midst of her; she shall not perish nor shall she be consumed. 18. The Lord is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. 19. Therefore with joy shalt thou draw water from the springs of salvation. 20. And with the hand of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding. 21. Behold, the nations are a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 22. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient. 23. Neither is the wilderness nor the city. 24. thing, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent for all nations. 25. he set up a graven image, that shall 26. not be moved. Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? it is the Lord, 27. who sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a tent, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in: that bringeth princes to nothing; he maketh the 28. 29. judges of the earth as vanity: Yea, they have not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, and the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble. To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One. 30. Lift up your eyes on high, and see who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking. 31. but they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint. 32. 33. Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then shall they know that I am the Lord; 34. their God. Who hast raised up one from the east, whom he calleth in righteousness to his foot? he giveth nations before him, and maketh him ruler over kings; he giveth them as the dust to his sword, as the driven stubble to his bow. He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. 35. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with 36. the last, I am he. The isles saw, and feared; the ends of the earth trembled: they drew near, and came. They helped every one his neighbour; and 37. every one said to his brother, Be of 7 good courage. So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering, It is good: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved. 38. But thou, Israel, my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abra- 39. ham my friend; thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee and I will not cast thee away; fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my right- 40. 11. eousness. Behold, all they that are incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall 12. perish. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and 13. as a thing of nought. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob.
and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. The poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the Lord will answer them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. I will open rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together: that they may see and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce thy cause, saith the Lord; bring forth thy strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. Let them bring them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or shew us things to come.

22 Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and consider it together: behold, ye are nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

23 I have raised up one from the north, and he is come; from the rising of the sun that calleth upon my name: and he shall come upon rulers as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

24 Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforehand, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. I the first will say unto Zion, Behold, behold them; and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. And when I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor, that, when I ask of them, can answer a word. Behold, all of them, their works are vanity and nought: their molten images are wind and confusion.

25 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment in truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth; and the islands shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them.

26 That walk therein: I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images.

27 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that are therein, and the islands, and the inhabitants thereof. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages of Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of Selah sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

28 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

29 I will exalt mine hand over mine enemies; and my right hand shall smite the sons of amor. I will make waste mountainains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools.

30 And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not I will lead them: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, saith the Lord.

31 And I will not forsake them. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.

32 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind. That ye may see.

33 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is at peace with me, and blind as the 20 Lord's servant? Thou seest many things, but thou observest not; his ears

34 Or, nations (and elsewhere)

35 Or, dimly burningrick

36 Or, burned dionly

37 Or, bruised
21 are open, but he heareth not. It pleased the Lord, for his righteousness' sake, to magnify the law, and make it honourable. But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them smitten in the holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a 23 spoil, and none saith, Restore. Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to come? Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not walk, neither were they 25 obedient unto his law. Therefore he poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it set him on fire round about, yet he knew it not; and he burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall 3 the flame kindle upon thee. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy saviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, Ethiopia and Saba for 4 thee. Since thou hast been precious in my sight, and honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and peoples for thy life. 5 Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the 7 earth; every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory; I have formed him; 8 yea, I have made him. Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. 4 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified: 5 or let them hear, and say, It is truth. 10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall 11 there be after me. I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have shewed, and there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and I am 13 God. Yea, since the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall lift it? 14 Thus saith the Lord, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will bring down 5 all of them as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships of 15 their rejoicing. I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your 16 King. Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path 17 in the mighty waters; 5 which bringeth forth the chariots and horse, the army and the power; they he lay down together, they shall not rise; they are extinct, none of them is sounded with the noise of 18 they are quenched as 10 a flame: Remember ye not the former things, neither con- 19 sider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now shall it spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, 20 and rivers in the desert. The beasts of the field shall honour me, the jackals and the ostriches: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my 21 chosen: the people which I formed for myself, that they might set forth my 22 praise. Yet thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary 23 of me, O Israel. Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hath thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not made thee to serve with 12 offerings, nor 24 wearied thee with frankincense. Thou hast bought me no 13 sweet cane with money, neither hast thou 14 filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine 25 iniquities. I, even I, am he that blottheth out thy transgressions for mine own sake; and I will not remember 26 thy sins. Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: set thou forth thy cause, that thou mayest be justified: 27 fled. Thy first father sinned, and thine 12 interpreters have transgressed 28 against me. Therefore I 15 will profane the 17 princes of the sanctuary, and I 18 will make Jacob a 19 curse, and Israel 44 a reviling. Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have 2 chosen: thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, who will help thee: Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jeshurun, whom 3 I have chosen. For I will pour water upon 20 him that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: and they shall spring up among the grass, as willows 5 by the watercourses. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall 21 call himself by the name of Jacob;
and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.
6 Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.
7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them declare it.
8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not declared unto thee of old, and shewed it? and ye are my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no Rock; I know none any. That they fashion a graven image, all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and their own witnesses see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath fashioned a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; they shall fear, they shall be ashamed together.
12 The smith hath an axe and worketh, and worketh with hammers, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. The carpenter stretcheth out a line; he maketh it out with a rod; he shapeth it with planes, and worketh it with his strong arm: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth.
13 But I am the Lord, that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth; 12 who is with me? that frustrateth the tokens of the Hars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish: that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith of Jerusalem, She shall be inhabited; and of the cities of Judah, They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places thereof; that saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers; that saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying of Jerusalem, She shall be built; 16 and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.
15 Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and the 2 gates shall not be shut; I will go before thee, and make the rugged places plain: I will break in pieces the doors of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: and I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord, which call thee by thy name, even the God of Israel.
14 For Jacob my servant’s sake, and Israel my chosen, I have called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. I am the Lord, and there is none else; beside me there is no God: I will gird thee, though thou hast not known me: that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me: I am the Lord, and
7 there is none else. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I am the Lord, that doeth all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, that they may bring forth salvation, and let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the Lord have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! a potsherd among the potsherd of the earth! Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begettest thou? or to a woman, What hast thou done?

11 With what travesty thou? Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.

12 And I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will make straight all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over; and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. They shall be ashamed, yea, confounded, all of them: they shall go into confusion together.

15 That are makers of idols. But Israel shall be saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded without end.

16 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; he is God; that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it not a waste, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else. I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, yea that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that carry the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save. Declare ye, and bring it forth; yea, let them take counsel together; who hath showed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a saviour; there is none else besides me. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. By myself have I sworn, the word is gone forth from my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. Only in the Lord, shall one say unto me, is righteousness and strength; even to him shall men come, and all they that were incense.

25 against him shall be ashamed. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

16 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle; the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary beast. They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which have been borne by me from the belly, which have been carried from the womb: and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be alike? Such as are lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down, yea, they worship. They bear him upon the shoulders, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors. Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me; I declared the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it. Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteous: I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

47 Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne. O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou
ISAIAH.

47. 1.

shall no more be called tender and deli-
2 cate. Take the millstones, and grind meal; remove thy veil, strip off the
3 train, uncover the leg, pass through
4 the rivers. Thy nakedness shall be un-
5 covered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I
6 will take vengeance, and will 1 accept no
7 man. Our redeemer, the Lord of hosts
8 is his name, the Holy One of Israel.
9 Sit thou silent, and get thee into dark-
10 ness, 0 daughter of the Chaldeans; for thou shalt no more be called The
11 lady of kingdoms, I was wroth with my
12 people, I profaned mine inheritance, and
gave them into thine hand: thou
didst shew them no mercy; upon the
13 aged last thou very heavily laid thy
14 yoke. And thou saidst, I shall be a
15 lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay
these things to thy heart, neither didst
remember the latter end thereof.
8 Now therefore hear this, thou that
art given to pleasures, that 2 dwellest
carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I
am, and there is none else beside me;
1 nothing shall sit as a widow, neither
9 shall I know the loss of children: but
these two things shall come to thee
in a moment in one day, the loss of
children, and widowhood: in their full
measure shall they come upon thee,
3 despite of the multitude of thy sorcer-
ies, and the great abundance of thine
10 enchantments. For thou hast trusted
in thy wickedness; thou hast said,
None seeth me; thy wisdom and thy
knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and
thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and
11 there is none else beside me. There-
fore shall evil come upon thee; thou
shall not know 4 the dawning thereof:
and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou
shall not be able to put it away: and
desolation shall come upon thee sud-
10 denly, which thou knowest not. Such
now with thine enchantments, and
with the multitude of thy sorceries,
wherein thou hast laboured from thy
youth; if so be thou shalt be able to
profit, if so be thou mayest prevale
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of
thy counsels: let now the 6 astrologers,
the stargazers, the monthly prognos-
ticators, stand up, and save thee from
the things that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the
fire shall burn them; they shall not
deliver themselves from the power of
the flame: it shall not be a coal to
15 warm at, nor a fire to sit before. Thus
shall the things be unto thee wherein
thou hast laboured: they that have
trafficked with thee from thy youth
shall wander every one to 7 his quar-
ter; there shall be none to save thee.
16 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob,
which are called by the name of
Israel, and are come forth out of the
waters of Judah; which swear by the
name of the Lord, and make mention
of the God of Israel, but not in truth,
2 nor in righteousness. For they call
themselves of the holy city, and stay
themselves upon the God of Israel;
3 the Lord of hosts is his name. I have
declared the former things from of
old; yea, they went forth out of my
mouth, and I shewed them: suddenly
I did them, and they came to pass.
4 Because I knew that thou art obsti-
nate, and thy neck is an iron sinew,
5 and thy brow brass; therefore I have
declared it to thee from of old; before
it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest
thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath
done them, and my graven image, and
my molten image, hath commanded
6 them. Thou hast heard it; behold all
this; and ye, will ye not declare it? 8 I
have shewed thee new things from this
time, even hidden things, which thou
7 hast not known. They are created
now, and not from of old; and before
this day thou heardest them not; lest
thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew
8 them. Yea, thou heardest not; yea,
thou knewest not; yea, from of old
thin e ear was not opened: for I knew
that thou didst deal very treacherous-
y, and wast called a transgressor from
9 the womb. For my name’s sake will
I defer mine anger, and for my praise
will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee
10 not off. Behold, I have refined thee,
but not as silver; I have 9 chosen thee
11 in the furnace of affliction. For mine
own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it;
for how should my name be profaned?
and my glory will I not give to another.
12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel
my called: I am he; I am the first, I also
13 am the last. Yea, mine hand hath laid
the foundation of the earth, and my right
hand spreadeth out the heavens; when
I call unto them, they stand up together.
14 Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear;
which among them hath declared these
things? 10 The Lord hath loved him:
he shall perform his pleasure on Bab-
ylon, and his arm shall be on the Chal-
15 ean. I, even I, have spoken; yea, I
have called him: I have brought him,
and he shall make his way prosper-
16 ous. Come ye near unto me, hear ye
this; from the beginning I have not
spoken in secret; from the time that
it was, there am I: and now the Lord
17 God hath sent me, and his spirit. Thus
saith the Lord, thy redeemer, the Holy
One of Israel: I am the Lord thy God,
which teacheth thee to profit, which
leadeth thee by the way that thou
shouldst go. 11 Oh that thou hadst
hearkened to my commandments!
then had thy peace been as a river,
and thy righteousness as the waves
19 of the sea: thy seed also had been
as the sand, and the offspring of thy

8 Or, I shew
9 Or, tried
10 Or, He whom the Lord shall shew &c.
bowels like the grains thereof: his name should not be cut off nor destroyed from before me.
19 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans: with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.
20 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.
21 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, from far: the Lord hath called me from the womb: from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name:
22 that I should declare his name, and make his praise to be known among the heathen, and singing the praises thereof unto the ends of the earth.
23 Say ye to the isles, He pleased me; and they said unto me, Let us come unto thee: for thou art our King; and for thy name's sake, and for thy truth's sake, we will offer sacrifice unto thee.
24 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, as thy servants which sat by the wood: and who hath taken up the pastures of Jacob?
25 Kings shall see and arise, princes, and shall worship; because of the Lord that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.
26 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages; 9 saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.
27 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted. Lo, these shall come from far; and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Shinar. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted.
28 But Zion said, Jehovah hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me.
29 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will I not forget thee. 10
30 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.
31 Thy children make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. 6
32 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, as thy servants which sat by the wood: and who hath taken up the pastures of Jacob?
33 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples: and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and they that wait for me shall not be ashamed.
34 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the spoil of the captives delivered? But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and they that wait for me shall not be ashamed.
35 Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorce?
Hearken their discourses, I will open their ears. 

And I will declare to them that have learned a new song, For I will open their lips, 

and I will put a song in their mouth that they may sing. 

The Lord God hath given me the tongue of them that are taught, that I should know how to sustain with words him that is weary; he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear, as they that are taught. 

The Lord hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. 

I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. 

For the Lord God will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. 

He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. 

Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up. 

Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God. 

Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands; walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow. 

51 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. 

Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him 3 many. For the Lord hath comforted Zion: he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody. 

Attend unto me, O my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the peoples. My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; the isles shall wait for me, and on mine arm shall they trust. 

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished. 

7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations. 

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the days of old, in the generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that cut Rahab in pieces, that pierced the dragon? 

10 Art thou not it which dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. 

12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as 13 dust? He shall stretch forth his hand, and thou shalt be as a thing of nought: like a moth shalt thou consume, and like the stubble he shall kindle. 

15 Hear me, ye hosts of heaven, give ear, O earth, to the words of my mouth. 

16 Lord of hosts is his name. And I will put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people. 

17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunk the bowl of the cup of staggering, and drained it. There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand.
of all the sons that she hath brought 19 up. These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort thee? Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the top of all the streets, as an antediluvian; they are full of the fury of the Lord, the reprobate of 21 thy God. Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunkcn, but not 22 with wine: thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God that punisheth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink 23 it again; and I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

52 Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth shall there no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the 2 unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit thee down, O Jerusalem; 1 loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye were sold for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money. For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. Now therefore, what do I hear, saith the Lord, seeing that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them do howl, saith the Lord, and my name continually all the day is blasphemed.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing: for they shall see, eye to eye, 3 when the Lord returneth to Zion. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the 11 salvation of our God. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, ye that 12 bear the vessels of the Lord. For ye shall not go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight; for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal wisely; he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. Like as many were astonished at thee, (his visage was so marred 5 more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men,) 15 so shall he sprinkle many nations; kings shall shunt their months with him; for that which they have not known shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they understand.

53 Who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the 2 Lord been revealed? For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath not form nor comeliness; and when we see him there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 should desire him. He was despised, and 13 rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and 13 as one from whom men hide their face was he despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our 14 griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, 5 and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath 14 laid on his name the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself, and opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth.

8 He was taken away out of the judgment of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken. He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

9 But he was afflicted, he opened not his mouth; as he made his grave with the wicked, and was with the rich in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was there any deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath 31 put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, 32 he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant 35 justify many; and 12 he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he pitted out his soul unto death, and was numbered
with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

54 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the

2married wife, saith the Lord. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood, wherewith thou hast been made ashamed, and another more.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer; the God of the whole earth shall he 6 be called. For the Lord hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she 7 is cast off, saith thy God. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will set thy stones in fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they may gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall before thee, and be a cause of thee. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for 16his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

55 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, 12 Heb. weigh. 13 Or, earnings. for he will number to me, and will divide the waters; and the waters shall be gathered together in pools.

14 Or, prince. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is 7 near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the righteous hate his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my 10 thoughts than your thoughts. For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, and giveth seed to the sower and bread to the 11 eater; so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. 12 I sent it. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their 13 hands. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgement, and do righteousness: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that holdeth
fast by it; that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. Neither let the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord will surely save me from his people; 5 and the prophet that teacheth lies in his heart shall be for an idol to another than me; and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovestest their bed where thou sawest it. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thine ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell. Thou wast weary with the length of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope; thou didst find a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not faint. 7 And of whom hast thou been afraid, and in fear, that thou liest, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? I have hid from thee, for I am the Lord: to the end thou mayest know, and hope, and understand, that thine end is as the rest of thine, which were written before thee: 8 therefore turn thee, and take thy loaves, which thou hast prepared for another; for I have accepted thee, saith the Lord. 9 Lay not thou thine hand upon the mouth of the righteous, that he should feed them with the bread of famine. 10 But ye are they that have destroyed the vineyard; therefore shall ye not lodge therein; neither shall ye make your burnt offerings thereon. 11 The children of the strange woman, and the children of the harlot, shall be a song among you: they shall call thee also the children of the valley of the valley. 12 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After good and acceptable sacrifices and offerings I was not found of them: then said I unto them, I will scatter you among the nations. 13 And they said, Woe is me! for we have sinned: we will run among the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. To their punishment shall the time of their visitation come. 14 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the multitude of the priests, that say, The Lord saith,— 15 Yet have ye not hearkened to me, saith the Lord; so shall not this people be mine joy, nor of this people shall he take pleasure. 16 And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near with mouth only, and heart is far from me, and they feign with their lips, but their heart is far from me, 17 so that I will be wrath against this people, and turn my face from them, and give them such a man as is like to them for a prophet. 18 For thus saith the Lord, after that I have turned a man from the captivity of his captivity: if he shall say unto his countrymen, and to the house of his fathers, 19 whom I carried away captive from the land of Egypt; I am the Lord, 20 who delivered them, and brought them out, and I brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers; and they would not hear me: 21 now therefore what have I more to do with the images of these heathen, which can not save themselves? 22 Let the heavens roll down a man, and let the earth be desolate, and let the world and all the inhabitants thereof despair: 23 but I will also for this be to them a marble for stones, and corn for stones, and wine for water, and I will make the land desolate beside them. 24 For thus saith the Lord, The house of Jacob and the people of Israel, are all that remain of the whole house of Ephraim, which is despised by my people of Israel; 25 say thou among the house of Jacob, and among the people of Israel, 26 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast out of Jacob the host of the north, and all the Philistines; and I will cause thine enemies to turn their back to thee. 27 And I will also make thee a fruitful branch; and thou shalt see, and be glad, and shall sing; for the work of the Lord shall be done in thee, the voice of the Lord shall be heard.
me righteous ordinances, they delight 3 to draw near unto God. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast shall your cry be heard out of Sion, and 4 exact all your labours. Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: 2 ye fast not this day so as to make your voice to be heard on high. Is such the fast that I have chosen? the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? will thou call this a fast, and an acceptable 6 day to the Lord? Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? 7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou call the prisoners out of the dungeon, and 8 thine own flesh? Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy healing shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be 9 thy rearward. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the 10 finger, and speaking wickedly; and if thou 4 draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in darkness, and 11 shine obscurity be as a morning; and the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in 4 dry places, and make strong thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. 12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer 13 of paths to dwell in. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thine pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the Lord honourable; and shall honour it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure. 14 nor speaking thine own words: then shall thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth; and I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. 59 Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his 2 ear heavy, that it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not 3 hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue 4 muttered wickedness. None snitch in righteousness, and none pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies: they conceive mischief, and bring 5 forth iniquity. They hatch 7 basilisks' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out 6 into a viper. Their webs shall not be come, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the 7 act of violence is in their hands. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their 8 paths. 8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgement in their goings. In the 9 they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein doth not know 9 peace. Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth righteousness overtake us: we look for light, but behold darkness; for brightness, but we 10 walk in obscurity. We grope for the wall like the blind, yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; 10 among them that are lusty we are as dead 11 men. We rear all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for 12 salvation, but it is far off from us. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins are increased; 13 we are all with us, and as for our iniquities, we know 13 them: in transgressing and denying the Lord, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. 14 And judgement is turned away backward, and righteousness standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and 15 uprightness cannot enter. Yea, truth is lacking; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that 16 there was no judgement. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was 11 no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it uphold 17 him. And he put on righteousness as a 12 breastplate, and 13 an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and 18 was clad with zeal as a cloak. According to their 14 deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the 15 islands
19 he will repay recompense. So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: 1 For he shall come, even he shall come, saith the LORD, a stream, which the breath of the

20 LORD driveth. And a redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 And as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: my spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. 2 For behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory be seen upon thee. 3 And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be carried in the arms. 5 Then shalt thou see and be lightened, and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all their kings shall follow after thee. 7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory. 8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? 9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. 10 And strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. 11 Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and their kings led with them.

12 For that nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together; to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place

14 of my feet glorious. And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thy righteousness right in the sight of many nations.

18 in all the righteousnesse. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Thy people also shall be all righteous, they shall inherit the land for ever; the branch of my planting the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

61 The spirit of the LORD God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the 2 the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim 15 the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our 3 God; to comfort all that mourn; to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion; to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and aliens shall be your plowmen and your vine dressers. But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the
wealth of the nations, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double; everlasting joy shall be unto them. For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompence in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with a garland, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as a garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the land of the earth.

3 of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the land of the earth. For to Zion shall this be a day of beauty, and a day of gladness, and a day of exaltation before the Lord.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are the Lord's remembrancers, take ye no rest, and give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be for meat to thine enemies; and strangers shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured: but they that have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the stones; lift up an ensign for the people. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him. And they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

63 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, 2 mightily to save. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the vineyard? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my fury; and their lifeblood is sprinkled upon my garments, and I have stained all my raiment. For the day of vengeance was in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. And I trod down the peoples in mine anger, and made them drunk in my fury, and poured out their lifeblood on the earth.

7 I will make mention of the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that he hath done; for I will sing praises to the name of the Lord, according to the greatness of his goodness; according to the truth of his word, according to the mighty savings.

8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not deal falsely: so was he their saviour. 22 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the 10 days of old. But they rebelled, and grieved his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he harkened not to their cry. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the 24 shepherds of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit in the midst of them? that caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses, that divided the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 that led them through the depths, as an horse in the wilderness, that they
14 stumblenot? As the cattlago
down into the valley, the spirit of the Lo-
ord caused them to rest: so didst
thou lead thy people, to make thyself
15 glorious name. Look down from
heaven, and behold from the habi-
tation of thy holiness and of thy glory:
where is thy zeal and thy mighty acts?
the yearning of thy bowels and thy
compassions are restrained toward me.
16 For thou art our father, though Abra-
ham kneweth us not, and Israel doth
not acknowledge us: thou, O Lord,
art our father; our redeemer from
17 everlasting is thy name. O Lord, why
dost thou make us to err from thy
ways, and hardenest our heart from
thy fear? Return for thy servants'
sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.
18 Thy holy people possessed it but a
little while: our adversaries have trod
19 upon it: they have made it bare;
whereas they were not as they that were not
64 called by thy name. Oh that thou
wouldest rend the heavens, that thou
wouldest come down, that the mount-
ains might flow down at thy pres
tence; as when fire kindleth the
brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters
to boil: to make thy name known to
thine adversaries, that the nations
may tremble at thy presence! When
thou didst terrible things which we
looked not for, thou camest down,
the mountains flowed down at thy pre-
tence. From for of old men have not
heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither
hath the eye 
seen a God beside thee,
which worketh for him that waiteth
for him. Thou meest him that
rejoiceth and worketh righteousness,
those that remember thee in thy
ways: behold, thou wast wroth, and we
sinned: in them have we been of long
time, and shall we be saved? For we
are all become as one that is unclean,
and all our righteousnesses are as
a polluted garment: and we all do fade
as a leaf; and our inequities, like the
wind, take us away. And there is none
that calleth upon thy name, that stir-
reth up himself to take hold of thee;
for thou hast hid thy face from us, and
hast consumed us by means of
our iniquities. But now, O Lord,
thou art our father; we are the clay,
and thou our potter; and we all are
the work of thy hand. Be not wroth
very sore, O Lord, neither remember
iniquity for ever: behold, look, we be
seech thee, we are all thy people. Thy
holy cities are become a wilderness,
Zion is become a wilderness, Jeru-
salem a desolation. Our holy and our
beautiful house, where our fathers
praised thee, is burned with fire; and
all our pleasant things are hied waste.
12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these
things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy
down, and afflict us very sore?
65 I am inquired of by them that
asked not for me; I am found of
them that sought me not; I said, Be
hold me, behold me, unto a nation
29 that was not called by my name. I
have spread out my hands all the day
unto a rebellions people, which walk-
eth in a way that is not good, after
3 their own thoughts; a people that
provoketh me to my face continually,
sacrificing in gardens, and burning in-
cence upon bricks; which 30 sit among
the graves, and lodge in the secret
places; which eat swine's flesh, and
broth of abominable things is in their
vessels; which say, Stand by thyself,
come not near to me, for I am holier
than thou: these are a smoke in my
nose, a fire that burneth all the day.
6 Behold, I will return, and will not
keep silence, but will recompense,
Yea, I will recompense into their bosom,
7 your own iniquities, and the iniquities
of your fathers together, saith the Lord,
which have burned incense upon the
mountains, and 32 blasphemed me upon
the hills: therefore will I 33 first mea-
sure their work into their bosom.
8 Thus saith the Lord, As the new
wine is found in the cluster, and one
saith, Destroy it, for not a blessing is
in it: so will I do for my servants'
sakes, that I may not destroy them.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of
Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and my
chosen shall inherit it, and my serv-
ants shall dwell there. And Sharon
shall be a 14 fold of flocks, and the
valley of Achor a place for herds to
lie down in, for my people that have
11 sought me. But ye that forsake the
Lord, that forget my holy mountain,
that prepare a table for 15 Fortune,
and that fill up mingled wine unto
16 Des-
tiny; I will destine you to the sword,
and ye shall all bow down to the
slaughter: because when I called, ye
did not answer; when I spake, ye did
not hear; but ye did that which was
evil in mine eyes, and chose that
wherein I delighted not.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God.
Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye
shall be hungry: behold, my servants
shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty:
behold, my servants shall rejoice, but
ye shall be ashamed: behold, my serv-
ants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye
shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall
15 howl for vexation of spirit. And ye
shall leave your name for a curse
unto my chosen, and the Lord God
shall slay thee; and he shall call his
16 servants by another name: so that he
who blesseth himself in the earth shall
bless himself in the God of truth; and

1 Or, quicks
[Ch. xiv. 1
in Heb.]
2 Or, sight: O God, beside thee, one which is not
sparest
3 Or, in measles their former work
4 Or, in continuance, and we shall be saved. The text is
probably corrupt.
5 According to some ancient versions, he delivered us into the power of. 6 Heb. melted.
7 Or, was inquired of
8 Or, was found
9 Or, as other wise read, hath not called upon
10 Or, dwell
11 Or, wander
12 Or, despit
13 Or, measure their former work
14 Or, pasture
16 Heb. Monk.
17 Heb. thank
18 Heb. an oath
19 Heb. Amor.
20 Cor. 19.
21 Rev. III.
he that swareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

3 And I will create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

4 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her; nor the voice of crying. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old, and the sinner being an hundred years old shall be 21 accused. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. And they shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall 2 long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for 3 calamity; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring shall be with them.

24 And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

46 Thus saith the Lord: The heavenly 5 is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? For all these things hath mine hand made, and so all these things came to be, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth 6 an abomination, as he that offereth swine's blood; he that 7 burneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations; they also choose their own delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for your name's sake, have said, Let the Lord be glorified, that we may see your joy; but they shall be ashamed. 8 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompence to 7 his enemies. Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be 9 born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her 9 children. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I that cause to bring forth shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her: be ye merry; be ye glad; and put on thy glory, O virgin Jerusalem: for thus saith the Lord: Behold, the lion cometh up out of the north country; his habitation is lofty and great. I have heard that when I brought up Israel out of Egypt they fell for a small thing, and took the children of Jacob for an offence. Therefore they have turned away to the heathen; they have gone to the nations of the earth; the things that I gave not for your inheritance. And when I saw it, it was evil in my sight, because it was turned into their own imagination. Therefore I came down to the sea, I caused the fire and the sword to go, and I caused them to fall by it; when I saw it, it was evil in my sight. And, behold, the eyes of the Lord are upon the ethni-cs, and upon the son of man will I bestow a crown of beauty. And I set a tablet in the high places; and it shall be for a ensign to them. And I will send the poor among the heathen, and will set up blinded by nations, and shall break in pieces the bow of the strong, and will burn the pride of喧嚣. And I will gather the remnant of Israel, I will gather all the dispersed of Judah, and will bring them again to the land of Goshen, and the city of Sion. And the Gentiles shall know my name, as they know the name of the sun and of the moon: and all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together, and the Lord shall be one, and his name one. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that the house of Jacob shall be as the city of the Lord, and the house of Joseph, and all the house of Ephraim. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said to them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. And the Lord shall save them in that day as a man saveth his servant, and as a man saveth his beast from the mouth of the sword. They shall fear his name from the least to the greatest. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that two tribes and two houses shall seek the Lord your God, and shall seek him, and find him, all the scattered of Judah, and of the city of Sion. And in that day I will accomplish my covenant with them, saith the Lord: And I will be unto them a God, and they shall be unto me a people. And the Lord shall be for a God of all his people, and a saviour from all their evil.
beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of the 21 Lord. And of them also will I take for priests and for Levites, saith the 22 Lord. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the 24 Lord. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in 2 Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: to whom the word of the Lord came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year 3 of his reign. It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah; unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. 4 Now the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee: I have appointed thee a prophet unto the nations. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for 7 am a child. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for 10 whomsoever I shall send thee, thou shalt go, and whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid because of them: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord. 9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth; and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth: see, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a roll of 12 an almond tree. Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I 3 watch over my word to perform it. 13 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething caldron; and the face thereof is from 14 the north. Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the

5 Or, speak with them of my judgments

6 Or, concerning

15 land. For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the Lord: and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. 16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness; in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brass walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

2 And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord: I remember 6 for thee the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals; how thou wast entreated after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. Israel was holiness unto the Lord, the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord. 4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of 5 the house of Israel: Thus saith the Lord, What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after 6 vanity, and are become vain? Neither
said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man dwelt? And I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law knew me not: the rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that I do not profit. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children will I plead. For pass over to the isles of Kittim, and see; and send unto Keidar, and consider diligently; and see if there hath been such a thing, Hath a nation changed gods for which there are no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he become a prey? The young lions have roared upon him, and yielded: and they have made his land waste; his cities are burned up, without inhabitant. The children also of Noph and Tahapanhes have broken the crown of thy head. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way? And now what hast thou to do in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters of Shihor? or what hast thou to do in the way to Assyria, to drink the waters of the River? Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts. For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not serve; for upon every high hill and under every green tree thou didst make thyself, playing the harlot. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed; how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? For though thou wash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord. How canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways; a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. Withhold thy foot from being mishshed, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after 26 them will I go. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; which say to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: 21 yet hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. But where are thy gods that thou hast made for thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me. saith the Lord. In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of deep darkness? wherefore say my people, We are broken loose; we will come no more unto thee? Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people forget their adornments for ever. Number, How many are thy lovers? seek thee lovers, if thou canst find them where thou hast not thy way. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the innocent poor; 41 yet have not found it at the place of breaking in, but upon all these. Yet thou saidst, I am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. Behold, I will enter into judgement with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned. Why gadding thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ashamed of Egypt also, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. From him also shalt thou go forth, with thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them. 3 17 They say, 18 If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; 19 yet return 2 again to me, saith the Lord. Lift up thine eyes unto the bare heights, and
and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of 18 their evil heart. In those days the house of Judah shall walk 13 with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an inheritance
19 unto your fathers. But I said, How 12 shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, 13 a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations? and I said, 14 Ye shall call me My father; and shall not turn away
20 from following me. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the 21 Lord. A voice is heard upon the bare heights, the weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; for that they have perverted their way, they have
22 forgotten the Lord their God. Return, ye backsliding children, I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our 23 God. Truly in vain is the help that is looked for from the hills, the 15 tumulti on the mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel. 24 But the 16 shameful thing hath de
25 voured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds,
25 their sons and their daughters. Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our
26 fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and we have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

4 If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, unto me, thou shalt return; 17 and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shall 2 thou not be removed; and thou shalt swear, As the Lord liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.
3 For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among 4 thorns. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry al
4 loud and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fenced cities.
5 Set up a standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great de
7 struction. A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he
is on his way, he is gone forth from his place; to make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the 10 prophets shall wonder. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem. 11 Or, the sword reacheth unto the soul. At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse; a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also utter judgements against them. Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled. 14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine evil thoughts dwell within thee? For thine heart declareth evil evil against thee. 16 from the hills of Ephraim; make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellions against me, saith the Lord. Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; for it is bitter, for it reacheth unto thine heart. 19 My bowels, my bowels! 5 I am pained at 5 my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because then hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment. How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? For my people is foolish, they know me not; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge. 24 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was waste and void; and the heavens, 25 and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved to and fro. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. 26 I beheld, and, lo, 10 the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and before his fierce anger. For thus saith the Lord, The whole land shall be a desolation; and yet will I not make a full end. For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it. The whole city shall be noise for the horsemen and bowmen; they go into the thickets, and clirnp up upon the rocks: every city is forsaken, and not a man dwelleth therein. And thou, when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou 14 enlargest thine eyes with paint, in vain dost thou make thyself fair; thy lovers despise thee, they seek thy life. For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that gaspeth for breath, that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers. 5 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that doeth justly, that seeketh 12 truth; 2 and I will pardon her. And though they say, As the Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely. O Lord, do not thin eyes look upon 12 truth? thou hast stricken them, but they were not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive 14 correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. Then I said, Surely these are poor: they are foolish; for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgement of their God: I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they know the way of the Lord, and the judgement of their God. But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bands. Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, a wolf of the evening shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities, every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased. How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses. 8 They were as an harlot in the morning, every one neighed after his neighbour's wife. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall

11 Heb. rendereth. 12 Or, instruction. 13 Heb. are not thin eyes upon. 14 Or, deserts. 15 Or, according to another reading. 16 Or, moved. 17 Or, Carried.
not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this? 10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her branches: for they are not 11 the Lord's. For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith 12 the Lord. They have denied the Lord, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we 13 see sword nor famine: and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done 14 unto them. Wherefore thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall de- 15 vour them. Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is 1 a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say. 16 Say, Their quiver is full of slaughter, and they are strong in the noise of their speech, 17 ele, they are all mighty men. And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters shall eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall 2beat down thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustest, 18 with the sword. But even in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make 19 a full end with you. And it shall come 2 to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours. 20 Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without 3understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, 22 and hear not: Fear ye not me, saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, 4 by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass 23 over it. But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they 24 are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that reserveth unto us the 25 appointed weeks of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden 26 good from you. For among my people are found wicked men: they watch, as
13 the Lord. For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 8 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls; but they said, We will not walk therein. And I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not hear them.

Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have rejected it. To what purpose cometh there to me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? Your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto me. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people: and the fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 23 They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pangs of a woman in travail. 25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for there is the sword of the enemy, and terror on every side. O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. I have made thee a tower and a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and try their way. They are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron; they all of them deal corruptly. The bellows blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked away.

7 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, are these. For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings, if ye thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour; if ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your own hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from old even for evermore. Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye have not known, and come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered; that ye may do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it.

12 saith the Lord. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not: therefore will I do unto the house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up thy hand nor pray for the multitude of thy people: for thus saith the Lord, they neither make my congregation to hear me: for I will not hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make
cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. 19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord; do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat ye flesh. 22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: but this thing I commanded them, saying, Hearken unto my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the way that I command you, 24 that it may be well with you. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up 26 early and sending them: yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers. 27 And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; and they will not answer thee. And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the Lord their God, nor received 1 instruction: 2 truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off 3 thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the Lord: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. And they have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded not, neither came it into my heart. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, till there be no place to bury. And the carcasses of these people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none 34 shall fray them away. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: for the land shall become a waste.

8 At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of 2 their graves: and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon 3 the face of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remaineth of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord: Shall men fall, and not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not return? Why then is this people of Jerusalem slipped back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one 4 turneth to his course, as a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the 7 ordinance of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath 8 wrought falsely. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what manner of wisdom is in them? Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 9 And they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among
15 saith the Lord. I will utterly consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord. We looked for peace, and no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold dismay! The snorting of his horses is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembleth; for they are come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those that dwell therein. For, behold, I will send serpents, basilisks, among you, which will not be charmed; and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

18 Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! my heart is faint within me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people from a land that is very far off: Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her King in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities? The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 There is no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people 10 recovered?

9 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of my people! 11 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men. And they bend their tongue as it were their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will go about with slanders. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how else should I do, because of the daughter of my people? 8 Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth wait for him. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant. Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he that heareth? wherefore hath he not heard? who is among you that may truly understand? 12 whose heart shall prove this thing? saith the Lord.

13 And the Lord saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them: therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. 14 I will scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, that they may come: and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids with water. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because they have cast down our dwellings. Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation. 21 For death is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets. Speak, Thus saith the Lord, The carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open
field, and as the handmaid after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

28 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

29 but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, judgement, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things delight, saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised in their uncircumcision;

30 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of their hair polled, that dwell in the wilderness: for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart.

10 Hear ye the word which the Lord spaketh unto thee, O house of Israel: thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the nations are dismayed at them. For the customs of the peoples are vanity: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

12 There is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. But they are together brutish and foolish: the instruction of idols, is but a stock. There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphiath, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of cunning workmen. But the Lord is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the 13 heavens: 

14 treasures. Every man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehlood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, a work of imagination: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name.

15 Gather up thy goods out of the land, 16 O thou that inhabitest the siege. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will slay out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, 17 that they may feel it. Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my 18 grief, and I must bear it. My tent is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the shepherds are become brutish, and have not inquired of the Lord; therefore they have not 22 prospered, and all their flocks are scattered. The voice of a rumour, behold it cometh, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling place of jackals. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his 24 steps. O Lord, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou 25 bring me to nothing. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have devoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his 26 habitation.

11 The word that came to Jeremiah 2 from the Lord, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabi-tants of Jerusalem; and say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: Curshed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, 4 not, which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: that I may estab-lish the oath which I spake unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with 14 Or, thy bundle from the ground 15 Or, O inhabitant (Heb. inhabitant) of the fortress 16 Or, Heb. find 17 Or, sickness 18 Heb. diminish me. 19 See Ps. lixix. 6, 7. 20 Or, deal wisely 21 Or, judas. 22 Or, deal wisely 23 Or, judas.
6 And the Lord said unto me, Pro-
cite all these words in the cities of
Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem,
saying, Hear ye the words of this
6 fruit thereof, and let us cut him off
from the land of the living, that his
name may be no more remembered.
20 But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest
righteousness, that triest the reins and
the heart, let me see thy vengeance on
them: for unto thee have I revealed
my cause. Therefore thus saith the
Lord concerning the men of Anathoth,
that seek thy life, saying, Thou shalt
not prophesy in the name of the Lord,
22 that thou die not by our hand: there-
fore thus saith the Lord of hosts: Be-
hold, I will punish them: the young
men shall die by the sword; their sons
and their daughters shall die by famine;
23 and there shall be no remnant unto
them: for I will bring evil upon the
men of Anathoth, even the year of
their visitation.
12 Righteons art thou, O Lord, when
I plead with thee: yet would I 9 reason
the cause with thee; wherefore doth
the way of the wicked prosper? where-
fore are all they at ease that deal
2 very treacherously? Thou hast planted
them, yea, they have taken root; they
grow, yea, they bring forth fruit:
thou art near in their mouth, and far
3 from their reins. But thou, O Lord,
knowest me; thou seest me, and triest
mine heart toward thee: pull them out
like sheep for the slaughter, and 10 prepare
them for the day of slaughter.
4 How long shall the land mourn,
and the herbs of the whole country wither?
for the wickedness of them that dwell
therein, the beasts are consumed, and
the birds; because they said, He shall
5 not see our latter end. If thou hast
run with the footmen, and they have
wearied thee, then how causeth thou
contend with horses? and though in
a land of peace thou art secure, yet
how wilt thou do in the 11 pride of
6 Jordan? For even thy brethren, and
the house of thy father, even they have
dealt treacherously with thee; even
they have cried aloud after thee: believe
them not, though they speak
12 fair words unto thee.
7 I have forsaken mine house, I have
cast off mine heritage; I have given
the dearly beloved of my soul into the
8 hand of her enemies. Mine heritage
is become unto me as a lion in the
forest: she hath uttered her voice
against me; therefore I have hated
9 her. Is mine heritage unto me as a
speckled bird of prey? are the birds
of prey against her round about? go ye,
assemble all the beasts of the field,
10 bring them to devour. Many shep-
herds have destroyed my vineyard,
they have trodden my portion of
11 land a desolate wilderness. They
have made it a desolation; it mourneth
unto me, being desolate; the whole land is

1 Heb. evil.
2 Heb. shame. See ch. iii. 24.
3 Many ancient authori-
ties have, in the time of.
4 The text is obscure.
The Sept. renders thus:
Why hath the beloved
wrought abomina-
tion in my house? Shall
sons and holy flesh
take away from thee thy
wickednesses, or shalt
thou escape
by these?
5 Or, when thine evil
cometh
6 Heb. bread.
7 Heb. visit
upon.
8 Or, in the year.
9 Heb. speak judge-
ments.
10 Heb. sanctify.
11 Or, swelling.
12 Heb. good
things.
made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart. Spoliators are come upon all the bare heights in the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord devoureth from the one end even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath peace. They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and ye shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

15 And it shall come to pass, when they shall diligent to learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, as the Lord liveth; even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst of my people. But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the Lord.

16 Thus said the Lord unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I bought a girdle according to the word of the Lord, and put it upon my loins. And the word of the Lord came unto me a second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Ephraim, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and hid it by Ephraim, as the Lord commanded me. And it came to pass after many days, that the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Ephraim, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to Ephraim, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear: be not proud; for the Lord hath spoken. Give glory to the Lord, and let us exalt his name, before his anointed, that he may rise up among his people, whom he hath scattered abroad. And iniquity shall return unto mine house: for I have taken the people out of the hand of him that reproved them, saith the Lord.

17 But if ye will not hear, then will I smite the very foundations of thy cities with famine, and cut off all the remnant of thee, saith the Lord.

18 Lord's flock is taken captive. Say thou unto the king and to the queen-mother, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your headresses are come down, even the crown of thy glory. The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Judah is carried away captive all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

19 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? What wilt thou say, when he shall set thy friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? shall not sorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? And if thou say, Thine iniquity is thine own iniquity, and not my iniquity, I will answer: How do evil? Therefor will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away. That which hath been sown in righteousness shall not be cast away, nor be removed away for ever.

21 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away. This is the lot of the portion measured unto thee from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I also discover thy skirts upon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. I have seen thine abominations, even thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoresom, on the hills in the field. Woe...
unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?

14 The word of the Lorp that came to Jeremiah concerning the drought.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof of languish, they sit in black upon the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is 3 gone up. And their nobles send their little ones to the waters: they come to the pits, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty: they are ashamed and confounded, and 4 cover their heads. Because of the ground which is 5 sordid, for that no rain hath been in the land, the plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads.

6 The Asses stand bare on the bare heights, they pant for air like jackals; their eyes fall, because there is no herbage.

7 Though our iniquities testify against us, work thou for thy name's sake, O Lorp; for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee, O thou hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a wayfarer man that turneth aside to tarry for a night? Why shouldst thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O Lorp, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the Lorp unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the Lorp doth not accept them; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 And the Lorp said unto me, Pray not for this people for their good. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and solemnisation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you 14 assured peace in this place. Then the Lorp said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in your name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and 15 the deceit of their own heart. Therefore thus saith the Lorp concerning the prophets that prophesy in your name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land: By sword and famine shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their 17 wickedness upon them. And thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous 18 wound. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold 8 them that are sick with famine! for both the prophet and the priest 9 go about in the land and have no knowledge.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold dismay! We 11 acknowledge, O Lorp, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have 12 sinned against thee. Do not therefore be 13 nor, for thy name's sake: do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the heathen that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art thou not he, O Lorp our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

15 Then said the Lorp unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of 2 my sight, and let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lorp: Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. And I will appoint over them four 13 kinds, saith the Lorp: the sword to slay, and the dogs to 14 tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. And I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn aside as 15 of thee? 6 warfare? Thou hast rejected me, saith the Lorp, thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I have fanned them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed my
people; they have not returned from
their ways. Their widows are in-creased to me above the sand of the
seas: I have brought upon them 9 aga-
inist the mother of the young men
a spoiler at noonday: I have wound
anguish and terrors to fall upon her
suddenly. She that hath borne seven
languished; she hath given up the
ghost; her sun is gone down while it
was yet day; she hath been ashamed
and confounded: and the residue of
them will I deliver to the sword be-
fore their enemies, saith the Lord.

Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast
borne me a man of strife and a man of
contention to the whole earth! I have
not lent on usury, neither have men
lent to me on usury; yet every one of
them doth curse me.

The Lord said, Verily 2 I will 3 strengthen thee for
good; verily 4 I will cause the enemy
to make supplication unto thee in the
time of evil and in the time of afflic-
tion.

Can one break iron, even iron
from the north, and brass? Thy
substance and thy treasures will I
give for a spoil without price, and
that for all thy sins, even in all thy
borders. And I will make them to
pass with thine enemies into a land
which thou knowest not: for a fire
is kindled in mine anger, which shall
burn upon you.

O Lord, thou knowest: remember me,
and visit me, and avenge me of my
persecutors; take me not away in thy
longsuffering: know that for thy sake
I have suffered reproach.

Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and
the words were unto me a joy and the
rejoicing of mine heart: for I am
called by thy name, O Lord God of
hosts.

I sat not in the assembly of
them that make merry, nor rejoiced:
I sat alone because of thy hand; for
thou hast filled me with indignation.

Why is my pain perpetual, and my
wound incurable, which refuseth to be
healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me as
decietful brook, as waters that 7 fail?

Therefore thus saith the Lord, If
thou return, then will I bring thee
again, that thou mayest stand before me;
and if thou take forth the precious
from the vile, thou shalt be as my
mouth: they shall return unto thee,
but thou shalt not return unto them.

And I will make thee unto this people
a fenced brazen wall; and they shall
fight against thee, but they shall not
prevail against thee: for I am with thee
to save thee and to deliver thee, saith
the Lord.

And I will deliver thee out of
the hand of the wicked, and I will
redeem thee out of the hand of the
terrible.
the land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them:
and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity concealed from mine eyes.

18 from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; 1 because they have polluted mine land with the carcasses of their detestable things, and have filled mine inheritance with their abominations.

19 O Lord, my strength, and my strong hold, and my refuge in the day of affliction, unto thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, even vanity and things wherein there is no profit. Shall a man make unto himself gods, which are not? Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is Jehovah.

17 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars; whilst their children remember their altars and their Asherim by the green trees upon the high hills.

30 my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, and thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders. And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the Lord: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately sick: who can know

10it? I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. As the partridge that gathereth young which she hath not brought forth, so is he that getteth riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.

12 A glorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsaketh thee shall be ashamed; they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come 16now. As for me, I have not hastened from being a shepherd after thee; neither have I desired the woeful day: thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was before thy face. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my refuge in the day of evil. Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; let them be dismayed, but let me not be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said the Lord unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates; thus saith the Lord: Take heed 22to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem: neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work: but hallow ye the sabbath day.

23 as I commanded your fathers; but they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction. And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to hallow the sabbath day, to do no work thereon in; then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall 26remain for ever. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places round about Jeru-
salem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the lowland, and from the mountains, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and libations, and frankincense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving, unto the 27 house of the Lord: but yet till now I have not been unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jeremiah 2 from the Lord, saying, Arise, and go down to the potter’s house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. 3 Then I went down to the potter’s house, and behold, he wrought his work on the wheels. And when the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay in the potter’s hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break down 8 and to destroy it; if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewithal I said I would benefit 11 them. Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and amend your ways, and turn again before me; for I am the Lord, and I have no pleasure in the death of any; but I delight in the living, and in the repentance of the enemy; 12 and your doings. But they say, There is no hope: for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord: Ask ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things; the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing. Shall the snow of Lebanon fall from the rock of the field? or shall the cold waters 2 that flow down from afar be 15 dried up? For my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in bypaths, in a way not cast up; to make their land an astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereof shall be astonished, and shake his head.

17 be astonished, and shake his head. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will 4 look upon their burial places, and turn their face, in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O Lord, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, to turn away thy fury from them. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless, and widows; and let their men be slain of death, and the young men smitten of the 22 sword in battle. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me; forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thou with them in the time of thine anger.

19 Thus said the Lord, Go, and buy a potter’s earthen bottle, and take of the elders of the people, and of the elders of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the gate of Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee: and say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth it, 6 his ears shall tingle. Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom they knew not, and they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; and have filled this 5 place with the blood of innocents; and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings unto Baal; which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind: therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, 7 but The valley of Slaughter. And I
will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. 8 Of the earth. And I will make this city an astonishment, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them. That they may take hold of every one, and carry them to Babylon. And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely. 7 O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a laughingstock all the day, every one mocketh me. For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, Violence and spoil: because the word of the Lord is made a reproach unto me, and a derision, all the day. And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then there is mine heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I cannot contain. For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. Denounce, and we will denounced him, say all my familiar friends, they that watch for my halting; peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. But the Lord is with me as a mighty one and a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall not be forgotten. But, O Lord of hosts, that triest the righteous, that seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause, Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.

20 Now Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer in the house of the Lord, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. Then Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the upper gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the Lord. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashhur, but Magor-missabib. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee an terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 them to Babylon. And thou, Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied falsely.
the son of Malchiah, and Zedaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,
2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.
3 Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans which besiege you, without the walls, and I will gather 5 them into the midst of this city. And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. For I have set my face upon this city for evil, and not for good, saith the Lord: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, hear ye the word of the 12 Lord: O house of David, thus saith the Lord, Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and of the rock of the plain, saith the Lord; ye which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? and I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the Lord: and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is round about her.

22 Thus said the Lord: Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and 2 speak there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people 3 that enter in by these gates. Thus said the Lord: Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoilt out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the Lord, that this house shall become a desolation.

Thus said the Lord concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, 8 and cast them into the fire. And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city? 9 Then they shall answer, Because they forsook the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord touching Zedekiah, king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, who went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; but in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that builteth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by injustice; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and 14 giveth him not his hire; that saith, I will build me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out window-s; and it is cielied with cedar, and 15 painted with vermillion. Shalt thou reign, because thou strivest to exceed in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice? 16 then it was well with him. He judged the cause of the poor and needy: then it was well. Was not this to know me? 17 saith the Lord. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent
blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan; and cry from Abarim; for all thy lovers are destroyed. I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not the voice of the Lord.

22 Not my voice, The wind shall feed all thy shepherds, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shall thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 wickedness. 4"Inhabitants of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, 3how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain is as of a woman in travail! As I live, saith the Lord, though 4Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; and I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. And I will cast thee out, and thy nakedness shall be as a shame upon another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. But to the land whereunto 4their soul longeth to return,

25 turn, thither shall they not return. Is this man Coniah a despised broken vessel? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the land which they know not? O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

23 Woe unto the shepherds that desire and scatter the sheep of my pasture. Therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, against the shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king, and do wise, and shall execute judgement and justice in the land. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The Lord our righteousness. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, As the Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, As the Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 Concerning the prophets. Mine heart within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the Lord, and because of his holy words. For the land is full of adulterers; for because of 12swearing the land mourneth; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up; and their course is evil, and their force is not right. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord. 12the Lord. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, 13even in the year of their visitation, 13saith the Lord. And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my people to err.

14 Israel to err. In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen an horrible thing; they commit adultery, and walk in lies, and they strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them become unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness. 16ness gone forth into all the land. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they teach you vanity: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. 17 They say continually unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and unto every one that walketh in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, No evil shall come upon you. For who hath stood
in the council of the Lord, that he should perceive and hear his word? who hath marked my words, and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord, even his fury, is gone forth, yea, a whirling tempest; it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it perfectly.

21 I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I spake not unto them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off? Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord. I have heard what the prophets have said, that prophesy lies in my name; I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

27 of their own heart? which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat? saith the Lord. Is not my word like as fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith. Behold, I am against them that prophesy lying dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them; neither shall they profit this people at all, saith the Lord. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? then shalt thou say unto them, What burden! I will cast you off, saith the Lord. And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house. Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and, What hath the Lord spoken? And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man's own word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God. Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken? But if ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord: Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord; therefore, behold, I will 8utterly forget you, and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave unto you and to your fathers, away from my presence: and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten. 24 The Lord shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs set before the temple of the Lord; after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they 4 are so bad. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith the Lord, So will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt; I will even give them up to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all 10 places whither I shall drive them. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoi-
akim the son of Josiah, king of Judah; the same was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened. And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear; saying, Return ye now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers, 6from of old and even for evermore: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord; that ye might provoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and I will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations. Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the sound of the pressing winevats. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it desolate for ever. And I will bring up on that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them, even of them: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands. For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto me, Take the wine of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord had sent me: to wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day; Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; 21Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon; and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isle which is beyond the sea; Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that have the corners of their hair poll'd; and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the wilderness; 23and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: 27Ye shall surely drink. For, lo, I begin to work evil at the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts. Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar against his fold; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be raised from the uttermost parts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the
earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the face of the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wail yourselves like doves, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter are fully come, and I will break you in pieces, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor 36 the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the howling of the principal of the flock! for the Lord layeth waste their pasture. And the peaceable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of the Lord. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment because of the fierceness of the oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

26 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the Lord, 2 saying, Thus saith the Lord: Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; keep not back a word. It may be they will hearken, and turn from their evil way; that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord: If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, even rising up early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth. And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord. And it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant? And all the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of the Lord. And when the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the Lord; and they sat in the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard, Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. But as for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is good and right in your eyes. Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears. Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord. Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 4 Micaiah the Morashites prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: 5 Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the Lord, and intreat the favour of the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls. And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah. And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt; and Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Ethaniah the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt: and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.
27 In the beginning of the reign of 1 Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah the prophet, from the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord to me: Make thee bands and put them upon thy neck; and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the children of Ammon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of the Zidonians, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters; I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. And all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the time of his own land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve them. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which shall not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. But as for you, hearken ye not to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out and ye should perish. But the nation that shall bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that nation will I let remain in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein. And I spake to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, and live. Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? And hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, but they prophesy falsely in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you. Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord: Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the Lord's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city become a desolation? But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. For thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place. And it came to pass in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azariah the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken 3 the yoke of the king of Babylon. Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lord's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and 4 carried them to Babylon; and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith the Lord: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the Lord, even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast
prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto this 7 place. Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, 8 and in the ears of all the people: The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, 9 and of pestilence. The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, 10 that the Lord hath truly sent him. Then Hananiah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, 11 and brake it. And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations, that may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also. Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the Lord hath not sent thee; but thou maketh this people to trust in a lie. Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken a lying 15 thing against the Lord. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month. 20 Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeru-

5 Jerusalem unto Babylon: Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; 6 take ye wives, and begat sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and 7 be not diminished. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace 8 thereof shall ye have peace. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye cause to be 9 dreamed. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent 10 them, saith the Lord. For thus saith the Lord; After seventy years have I accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word to 11 you, in causing you to return to this place. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you 3 hope in your latter 12 end. And ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I 13 will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. 14 And I will be found of you, saith the 15 Lord, and I will turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the 16 Lord; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be 17 carried away captive. For ye have said, The Lord hath raised us up pro-

18 be eaten, they are so bad. And I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be 19 whither I have driven them: because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the Lord, wherewith I sent unto them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye 20 would not hear, saith the Lord. Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord,
all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire: because they have wrought folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not; and I am he that knoweth, and am witness, saith the Lord.

24 And I concerning Shemaiah the Ne-helamite thou shalt speak, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, the Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in the stocks and in thine shackle. Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you, forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Babylon, saying, The captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them? And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord concerning Shemaiah the Ne-helamite: Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he hath caused you to trust in a lie; therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Ne-helamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the Lord; because he hath spoken rebellion against the Lord.

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord, the God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will turn again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord; and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus saith the Lord: We have heard a voice of trembling, 5of fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are pale? 7are turned into pale countenances? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke of iron, and will burst thy bands; and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him; 9but they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Therefore fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and 11none shall make him afraid. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgment, and will in no wise 15leave thee unpunished.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy hurt is incurable, and thy wound grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, 17that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one; for the 18greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased. Why criest thou 9for thy hurt? thy pain is incurable: for 19the greatness of thine iniquity, because thy sins were increased, I have done these things 16unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore 16thou, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; because they have called thee an outcast, saying, It is Zion, whom no man seeketh after. 18Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be
bucked upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner of a forest. And out of them shall arise thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall 20 not be small. Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress 21 them. And their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is he that hath had boldness to approach 22 me? saith the Lord. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the tempest of the Lord, even his fury, is gone forth, a sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall understand it.

31 At that time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. The Lord appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore have I lovingkindness 4 have I drawn thee. Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. 5 Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall enjoy the fruit thereof. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our 7 God. For thus saith the Lord, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout J for the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company 9 shall they return hither. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will 10 cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel shall gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the Lord hath ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together unto the goodness of the Lord, to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from 14 their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord: A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuseth to be comforted for her children, because they are not. 16 Thus saith the Lord: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come 17 again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the Lord; and thy children shall come 18 again to their own border. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my 19 God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels 20 are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord. 21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee guideposts: set thine heart toward the high way, even by the way which thou wouldest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go hither and thither, O thou backsliding daughter? for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity: The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, O mountain of holiness. And Judah and all the cities
thereof shall dwell therein together; the husbandmen, and they that go 25 about with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful 26 soul have I replenished. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep 27 was sweet unto me. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow 28 the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with 29 the seed of beast. And it shall come to pass, that as like as I have watched over 30 them to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and 31 to afflict; so will I watch over them to 32 build and to plant, saith the Lord. 33 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the 34 children's teeth are set on edge. But 35 every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the sour grapes, 36 his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with 32 the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their 33 fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; 34 which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord. 35 But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, 36 and they shall be my people: and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember 37 no more. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which 8 stireth up the sea, that the waves thereof of roar; the Lord of hosts is his 36 name: If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. 37 Thus saith the Lord; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, 38 saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananel unto the gate of the 39 corner. And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto the hill Gareh, and shall turn about unto 40 Goah. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar. 2 Now at that time the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jerem-iah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the 3 king of Judah's house. For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall 4 take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be deliv-ered into the hand of the king of Bab-ylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold 5 his eyes; and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

6 And Jeremiah said, The word of the 7 Lord came unto me, saying, Behold, Hananiah the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it. 8 So Hananiah mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the 9 Lord. And I bought the field that was in Anathoth of Hananel mine uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even 10 seventeen shekels of silver. And I 11 subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the 11 money in the balances. So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, 4 according to the law and custom, and that which was open: 12 and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hananel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that sub- 13scribed the deed of the purchase, be-fore all the Jews that sat in the court of the guard. And I charged Baruch 14 before them, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in
an earthen vessel; that they may con- 
15 tinue many days. For thus saith the 
LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: 
Houses and fields and vineyards shall 
yet again be bought in this land.

16 Now after I had delivered the deed 
of the purchase unto Baruch the son 
of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, 
saying, Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou 
hast made the heaven and the earth by 
thy great power and by thy stretched 
out arm; there is nothing too hard 
for thee: which shewest mercy unto 
thousands, and recompensest the in-
iquity of the fathers into the bosom of 
their children after them: the great, 
the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is 
his name: great in counsel, and mighty 
in work: whose eyes are open upon all 
the ways of the sons of men; to give 
every one according to his ways, and 
according to the fruit of his doings:

20 which didst set signs and wonders in 
the land of Egypt, even unto this day, 
both in Israel and among other men; 
and hast made thee a name, as at this 
day; and didst bring forth thy people 
Israel out of the land of Egypt with 
signs, and with wonders, and with a 
strong hand, and with a stretched out 
arm, and with great terror; and gavest 
them this land, which thou didst swear 
to their fathers to give them, a land 
flowing with milk and honey; and 
they came in, and possessed it; but 
they obeyed not thy voice, neither 
walked in thy law; they have done 
nothing of all that thou commandedst 
them to do: therefore thou hast caused 
24 all this evil to come upon them: behold 
the mounts, they are come unto the 
city to take it; and the city is given 
into the hand of the Chaldeans that 
fight against it, because of the sword, 
and of the famine, and of the pestilence: 
and what thou hast spoken is come to 
25 pass; and, behold, thou seest it. 
And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, 
Buy thee the field for money, and call 
witnesses; whereas the city is given 
into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD 
unto Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I am 
the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there 
any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Be-
hold, I will give this city into the hand 
of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of 
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and 
he shall take it: and the Chaldeans, 
that fight against this city, shall come 
and set this city on fire, and burn it, 
with the houses, upon whose roofs 
they have offered incense unto Baal, 
and poured out drink offerings unto 
other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the 
children of Judah have only done that 
which was evil in my sight from their 

youth: for the children of Israel have 
only provoked me to anger with the 
work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me a 
provocation of mine anger and of my 
fury from the day that they built it even 
unto this day; that I should remove 
32 it from before my face: because of all 
the evil of the children of Israel and 
of the children of Judah, which they 
have done to provoke me to anger, 
their kings, their princes, their 
priests, and their prophets, and the 
men of Judah, and the inhabitants 
of Jerusalem. And they have turned 
unto me the back, and not the face: 
and though I taught them, rising up 
early and teaching them, yet they 
have not hearkened to receive instruc-

34. But they set their abominations 
in the house which is called by my 
name, to defile it. And they built the 
high places of Baal, which are in the 
valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause 
their sons and their daughters to pass 
through the fire unto Moloch: which 
I commanded them not, neither came 
it into my mind, that they should do 
this abomination; to cause Judah to 
35 sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, 
the God of Israel, concerning this city, 
whereof ye say, It is given into the hand 
of the king of Babylon by the sword, 
and by the famine, and by the pesti-

37 lence: Behold, I will gather them out 
of all the countries, whither I have 
driven them in mine anger, and in my 
fury, and in great wrath; and I will 
bring them again unto this place, and 

38 will cause them to dwell safely: and 
they shall be mine people, and I will 
39 their God: and I will give them one 
heart and one way, that they may fear 
me for ever; for the good of them, and 
40 of their children after them: and I will 
make an everlasting covenant with 
them, that I will not turn away 4 from 
them, to do them good; and I will put 
my fear in their hearts, that they shall 
41 not depart from me. Yea, I will re-

42 joice over them to do them good, and 
I will plant them in this land 4 assured-

43 ly with my whole heart and with my 
whole soul. For thus saith the LORD: 
Like as I have brought all this great 
evil upon this people, so will I bring 
upon them all the good that I have 
promised them. And fields shall be 
bought in this land, whereof ye say, It 
is desolate, without man or beast; it is 
given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and 
subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and 
call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, 
and in the places about Jerusalem, 
and in the cities of Judah, and in the 
cities of the hill country, and in the 
cities of the lowland, and in the cities
of the South: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the Lord.

33 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the guard, saying, Thus saith the Lord that doeth it, the Lord that formeth it to establish it; the Lord is his name: Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and will shew thee great things, and difficult, which thou knowest not. For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defence against the mounts, and against the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city. Behold, I will bring it upon the fathers of this city, and upon the fathers of the kings of Judah, the iniquity thereof; and I will return unto them all the iniquity of their fathers, and the iniquity thereof shall return upon them.

8 build them, as at the first. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. And this city shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good and for all the beauty thereof.

10 the peace that I procure unto it. Thus saith the Lord: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, whereof ye say, It is waste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, 11 the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, Give thanks to the Lord of hosts, for the Lord is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that bring sacrifices of thanksgiving into the house of the Lord. For I will cause the captivity of the land to return, as at the first, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah.

15 Thus saith the Lord: If David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of Israel; neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn oblations, and to do sacrifice continually. And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there should not be day and night in their season; 21 then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. And the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying, Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord did choose, he hath cast them off? thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. 24 As the anger is of mine hands, and of David my servant, so will I not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

34 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying: Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken,
and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee month by month, and thou shalt
4go to Babylon. Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah; thus saith the Lord concerning thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword; thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they make a burning for thee; and they shall lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith the Lord. Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah, king of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these alone remained of the cities of Judah which fenced cities.
5The word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, which had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free; that none should serve himself of them any more; they obeyed,
11 and let them go; but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids: therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage,
14 saying, At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.
15 And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in mine eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is
called by my name: but ye turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. Therefore thus saith the Lord: Ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, when they cut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf; I will then give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up out of you. Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.
35 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah,
2 saying, Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jehozadak, the son of Josiah, the son of Hananiah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; and I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah, the man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the 5door: and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, 6Drink ye wine. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither 7ye, nor your sons, for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. And we have
4 or, a terror unto
5 Heb. the calf which they cut do.
6 Heb. threshold.
obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days; we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians; so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the Lord. The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment: but I have spoken unto you, rising up early and speaking; and ye have not hearkened unto me, I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

36 And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am restrained; I cannot go into the house of the Lord: therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord's house upon the fast day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that are come out of their cities. It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people. And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord in the Lord's house.

9 Now it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before the Lord. Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people. And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord, he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaijah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nathan-iah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came
15 unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears.  
16 So Baruch read it in their ears. Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.  
19 Then said they the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be. And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king.  
21 of the king. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. Now the king sat in the winter house in the ninth month: and there was a fire in  
23 the brasier burning before him. And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, that the king cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire  
24 that was in the brasier. And they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words,  
25 Moreover Elzaphan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll:  
26 but he would not hear them. And the king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the Lord hid them.  
27 Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah,  
28 saying, Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.  
29 burned. And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy the land, and shall come to cease from thence man and beast? Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them;  
32 they hearkened not. Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of 3 Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.  
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison. And Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they brake up from Jerusalem. Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah,  
7 saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire.  
9 Thus saith the Lord: Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us; for they shall not depart. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.  
11 And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion there, in the midst of the people. And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou  
14 fallest away to the Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans; but he heark-
ened not to him: so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the 15 princes. And the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison. When Jeremiah was come into the 1 dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? Where now are your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

38 And Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah spake unto all the people; saying, Thus saith the LORD, He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. Then the princes said unto the king, Let this man, we pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the 8 dungeon of Malchiah 4 the king's son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but more: and Jeremiah sank in the 7 mire. Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, an eunuch, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; 8 9 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the 9 king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and 5 he is like to die in the place where he is because of the famine: for there is no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armpits under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard. Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. If thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. And these men that seek thy life. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: if thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.
21 And if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath spoken to me: Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, 1 Thy familiar friends have set thee on, and have prevailed over thee: now that thy feet are sunk in the mire, they are turned away from thee.

22 And they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon; and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

23 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee: then shalt thou say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to 27 Jonathan's house, to die there. Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left him no more for the matter. And 28 was not perceived. So Jeremiah a-bode in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

And it came to pass when Jeremiah was taken, 6 (in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against 2 Jerusalem, and besieged it; in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, 3 a breach was made in the city;) that all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarshelem, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, 7 Rab-mag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon.

And it came to pass that when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the Arabah. But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he 6 gave judgement upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the residue of the people that remained in the city, the deserters also, that fell away to him, and the residue of the people that remained.
Jeremiah.

If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and convenient unto thee to go, thither go. Now while he was not yet gone back, Go back then, said he, to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a present, and let him go. Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareth, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of Maacathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan spake unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans, which shall come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the children of Ammon, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much. Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said unto him, Dost thou know that Baalis the king of the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, even the men of war. And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with oblations and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as long as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. Now the pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, by the side of Gedaliah, (the same was that which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel,) Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them ten that were slain. Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed.
to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the children of Ammon.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Nethaniah. But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the children of Ammon. Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought together again from Gibeon: and they departed, and dwelt in I Geruth Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to Egypt, 18 into Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and 2 Jeremiah the son of Hozai, and 3 all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us: that the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do. 4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard thee; behold, I will pray unto the Lord our God according to thy words; and it shall come to pass that whatsoever thing the Lord our God shall say unto you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you. Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness amongst us, if we do not even according to all the word wherewith the Lord thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah. 8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him: If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. 9 But go ye now unto your king, whom ye have chosen you, and to the king whom ye have made king: then go ye unto the king, whom ye have chosen you, whom ye have made king, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, to whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him: If ye have gone out unto the princes of Judah, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: When ye have come near to the princes of Judah, and have said, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: When ye have come near to the princes of Judah, and have said, Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, Almighty, he is not able to help; let him then not hear you. 10 And they shall say unto you, What have ye to do here? Then ye shall say, We are going to Jerusalem to present our supplication before the Lord our God. We have no meat, neither have we water; and now ye invite us to come this day to Jerusalem. Then ye shall say, This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah: Go ye not into Egypt, lest ye be refined unto you this day. For ye have dealt deceitfully against your own souls; for ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so
21 declare unto us, and we will do it: and I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God in any thing for the 22 which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go to sojourn there.

43 And it came to pass that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the Lord their God, wherewith the Lord their God had sent him to them, even these words, then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there: but Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to death, and carry us away captives to Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah. But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations whither they had been driven to sojourn in the land of Judah; the men, and the women, and the children, and the king’s daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch
7 the son of Neriah; and they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: and they came even to Tahpanhes. Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in mortar in the brickwork, which is at the entry of Pharaoh’s house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. And he shall come, and shall smite the land of Egypt; such as are for death shall be given to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as are for the sword to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. He shall also break the pillars of Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.

44 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein; because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, nor ye, nor your fathers. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Ob, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they heartened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as it is this day. Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your own souls, to cut off from your man and woman, infant and suckling, out of the midst of Judah, to leave you none remaining; in that ye provoke me unto anger with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword.
and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.

15 Then all the men which knew that their wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, 16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, with our husbands? Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 so that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land become a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as it is this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: establish then your vows, and 26 perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, As 27 the Lord God liveth. Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. And they that escape shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine, or theirs. And this shall be the sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a book at the month of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, 2 king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto thee, O 3 Baruch: Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the Lord hath added sorrow to my pain; 41 am weary with my 4 groaning, and I find no rest. Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted will I pluck up; and this in the whole land. And seest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 The word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.
2. Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

3. Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle. Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furnish the spears, put on the coats of mail.

5. Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace; and look not back: terror is on every side, saith the Lord. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Euphrates have they stumbled and fallen. 1 Who is this that riseth up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers?

Egypt riseth up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, that handle the shield; and the Lundim, that handle and bend the bow. For that day is a day of the Lord, the Lord of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the Lord of hosts, hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. Go up into Gilgal, and take talm, O virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; there is no healing for thee. The nations have heard of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14. Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath devoured round about thee. Why are thy strong ones swept away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

16. They made many to stumble. Yes, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword. They cried there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath let the appointed time pass by. As I live, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Car mel by the sea, so shall he come. 4 Or, thou daughter that dwellest in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabit-

20. Egypt is a very fair heifer; but destruction out of the north is come, it is come. Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the time of their visitation. 5 The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, 6 though it cannot be searched; because they are more than locusts, and are immoveable. The daughter of Egypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north. The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will punish Ammon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that trust in him; and I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord. But fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise leave thee unpunished.

47. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2. Thus saith the Lord: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3. At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for feebleness of hands; because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, to cut off from Tyre and
48 Of Moab. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto Nebo! for it is laid waste; Kiriathaim is put to shame, it is taken: 8 Misgab is put to shame and broken down.

2 The praise of Moab is no more; in Heshbon they have devised evil against her, Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation. Thou also, O Madmen, shall be brought to silence: the 3 sword shall pursue thee. The sound of a cry from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction! Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. 4 For by the ascent of Lahath with continual weeping shall they go up; for in the going down of Horonaim they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. Plee, save your lives, and be like 6 the heath in the wilderness. For, because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, his 8 priests and his princes together. And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed; as the Lord hath spoken.

10 Give wings unto Moab, 8 that she may fly and get her away; and her cities shall become a desolation, without any 10 to dwell therein. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord 9 negligently, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood. Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity; therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. 12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send unto him them that shall pour off, and they shall pour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and break their 13 bottles in pieces. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their 14 confidence. How say ye, We are mighty men, and valiant men for the 15 war? Moab is laid waste, and 12 they are gone up into her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the Lord, whose name 16 is the Lord of hosts. The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. All ye that are round about him, bemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, How is the strong 18 staff broken, the beautiful rod!

18 O thou daughter that 19 dwellest in Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thist; for the spoiler of Moab is come up against thee, he hath 19 destroyed thy strong holds. O 15 inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? Moab is put to shame; for it is 4 broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is laid waste. And judgement is come upon 16 the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahaz, and upon Mephaath; 22 and upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and 25 upon Beth-diblathaun; and upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon 24 Beth-meon; and upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of 25 of the land of Moab, far or near. The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm 26 is broken, saith the Lord. Make ye him drinken; for he magnified himself against the Lord: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall 27 be in derision. For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for as often as thou speakest of him, thou waggtest the 28 head. O ye inhabitants of Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be like the dove that maketh her nest 29 in the sides of the hole's mouth. 37 We have heard of the pride of Moab, that he is very proud; his loftiness, and his pride, and his arrogance, and 30 the haughtiness of his heart. I know his wrath, saith the Lord, that it is nought; his boastings have wrought nothing. 37 Therefore will I howl for Moab; yea, I will cry out for all Moab; for the men of Kir-heres shall they 32 mourn. With more than the weeping of Jazer will I weep for thee, 19 O vine of Sibmah: thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of Jazer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage the spoiler is 33 fallen. 39 And gladness and joy is taken away, from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to cease from the wine presses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting.

41 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, even unto Jahaz they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, 26 to Eglaim-shellishiyah: for the waters of Nimrin also shall become 23 desolate. Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab,
Behold, 48 and 36th increase to his gods. Therefore mine heart soundeth for Moab like pipes, and mine heart soundeth like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: therefore the abundance that he hath got 37 ten is perished. For every head is bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands are cuttings, and upon 38 the loins sackcloth. On all the house-tops of Moab and in the streets thereof is lamentation everywhere: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord. 39 How is it broken down! How do they howl! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab become a derision and a dissembling to 40 all that are round about him. For thus saith the Lord: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out 41 his wings against Moab. 2 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. 42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified 43 fled himself against the Lord. 5 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the 44 Lord. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that geteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon her, even upon Moab, the year of their 45 visitation, saith the Lord. 47 They that fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon: 5 for a fire is gone forth from Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and hath devoured the corner of Moab; and the crown of the head of the tumultuous 46 ones. Woe unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy 47 daughters into captivity. Yet will I 6 bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord: Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

49 Of the children of Ammon. Thus saith the Lord: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth Malcam 5 possess Gad, and his people dwell in 2 the cities thereof? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate 9 heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel 6 possess them that did 9 possess him, 3 saith the Lord. Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled; cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for 7 Malcam shall go into captivity, his priests and his princes 4 together. 10 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-siding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come un- 5 to me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather up him that wandereth. 6 But afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord. 7 Of Edom. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? 8 Is their wisdom vanished? Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I 9 shall visit him, 10 grape provinces came to thee, 11 would they not leave some gleanings grapes? if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they 10 had enough? But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, 11 and he is not. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; 12 and let thy widows trust in me. For thus saith the Lord: Behold, they 12 to whom it pertained not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink. 13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof 14 shall be perpetual wastes. 15 I have heard tidings from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to 15 the battle. For, behold, I have made thee small among the nations, and despised among men. As for thy terrible- 16 ness, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest 18 the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from 17 thence, saith the Lord. And Edom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be aston- 18 ished, and shall hiss at all the plagues 18 thereof. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of 19 man sojourn therein. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the 15 pride of Jordan against the strong habitation:
JEREMIAH.

50. 9.

34 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Edom in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Behold, I will break the bow of Edom, the chief of their might. And upon Edom will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Edom shall not come. And I will cause Edom to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: and I will set my throne in Edom, and will destroy from thence king and princes, saith the Lord. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Edom, saith the Lord.

50 The word that the Lord spake concerning Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is belched out, Bel is put to shame, Merodach is dismayed; her images are put to shame, her idols are dismayed. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are fled, they are gone, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; they shall go on their way weeping, and shall seek the Lord their God. They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces hitherward, saying, Come ye, and join yourselves to the Lord in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten. 6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgot seven their resting place. All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said,Wooffend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers. Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks. For, lo, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall
be taken; their arrows shall be as of 4an expert mighty man; 3none shall 10return in vain. And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satis-
11fied, saith the Lord. Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that plunder mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer 2that treadeth out the corn, and neigh as strong 12horses; your mother shall be sore a-shamed; she that bare you shall be confounded; behold, she shall be the hindermost of the nations, a wilder-
ness, a dry land, and a desert. Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by
Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss 14at all her plagues. Set yourselves in array against Babylon round about, all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath 15sinned against the Lord. Shoot against her round about; for she hath 4submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the Lord; take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, 16do unto her. Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own
land.
17 Israel is a scattered sheep; the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him; and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon 18hath broken his bones. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have 19punished the king of Assyria. And I will bring Israel again to his 4pasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the hills of Ephraim and in 20Gilead. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Is-
rael shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I leave as a rem-

21 Go up against the land of 4Me-

22 therahim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of 7Pekod: slay and 6utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all that I have commanded thee. A sound of battle is in the land, and of great de-
23struction. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? bow is Babylon become a desolation a-

24 mong the nations! I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because

25 thou hast striven against the Lord. The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for the Lord, the Lord of hosts, hath a work to do in the land 26of the Chaldeans. Come against her 9from the utmost border, open her 10storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and 14destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left. Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the 28time of their visitation. The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the

29 vengeance of his temple. Call together 12the archers against Babylon, all them that bend the bow; camp against her round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the Holy One 30of Israel. Therefore shall her young men fall in her streets, and all her men of war shall be brought to silence in 31that day, saith the Lord. Behold, I am against thee, 13O thou proud one, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. And 14they that shall be stum-

ble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all that are round about him.

33 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together: and all that took them captives hold them fast; 34they refuse to let them go. Their re-

decomer is strong: the Lord of hosts is his name: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants 35of Babylon. A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword is upon the 15boasters, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dis-
37 mayed. A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures, and 38they shall be robbed. A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it is a land of graven images, and they are made upon 40idols.

39 7Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from genera-
40 tion to generation. As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith

9 Or, from every quarter, many gran-
aries. Ab 4Heb. devote her.
10 Heb. O Pride.
12 Heb. boatings.
13 Heb. terors.
17 See 18. xiii. 21, 22.
18 Heb. heating crea-
tures.
the Lord; so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. Behold, a people cometh from the north; and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. They shall hold bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. The king of Babylon hath heard the fame of them, and his hands wax feeble; anguished hath he taken hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of Jordan against the strong habitation: but I will suddenly make them run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me? Therefore hear ye the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in 
3 Leb-kamai, a destroying wind. And I will send unto Babylon 4 strangers, that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host. And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and thrust through in her streets. For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though their land is full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; be not cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God. Make sharp the arrows; hold firm the shields: the Lord hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushed: for the Lord hath both devised and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, the measure of thy covetousness. The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, even with the cankerworm; and they shall stink in thee. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries. Every man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name. Then art my battle axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms: and with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and him that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces the old man and the youth; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid; and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces the governors and deputies. And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord,
Jeremiah.

which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and
26 will make thee a burnt mountain. And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever,

27 saith the Lord. Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as to the rough carnkeworm. Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, the governors thereof, and all the deputies thereof, and all the land of his dominion. And the land trembleth and is in pain: for the purposes of the Lord against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a desolation, without inhabitant. The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strong holds; their might hath failed; they are become as women; her dwelling places are set on fire; her bars are broken. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another; to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken on every quarter; and the passages are surprised, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest shall come for her. Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his mouth with my flesh; he hath cast me me out.

35 The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say. Therefore thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her fountain dry. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment, and an hissing, without inhabitant. They shall roar together like young lions; they shall growl as lions' whelps. When they are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaught

41er, like rams with he-goats. How is Sheshach taken! and the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become a desolation among the 42 nations! The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof. Her cities are become a desolation, a dry land, and a desert, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby. And I will judge upon Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and save yourselves: every man from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And let not your heart faint, neither fear ye for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; for a rumour shall come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler. Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be ashamed; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Babylon; for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord. As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the land.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; remember the Lord from afar, and let Jerusalem come into 51 your mind. We are ashamed, because we have heard reproach; confusion hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house. Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgement upon her graven images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan. Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord. The sound of a cry from Babylon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans! for the Lord spoileth Babylon, and destroyeth out of her the great voice; and their waves roar like many waters, the noise of their voice is uttered: for the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces: for the Lord is a God of recompences, he shall surely requite. And I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her governors and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly over-
The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Malaseiah, when he went up with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was chief chamberlain. And Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon.

51. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, then shalt thou read all these words, and say, O Lord, thou hast spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

52. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

The king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgment upon him. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11. Judah in Riblah. And he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12. Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, which stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem:

13. And he burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great man's house.

14. Great house, burned he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem.

15. Round about. Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude.

16. But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

17. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried all the

18. Brass of them to Babylon. The pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherein they ministered, took they away. And the cups, and the firepans, and the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of

19. The guard took away. The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brason bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; the brass of all these

20. Vessels was without weight. And as for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers:

21. It was hollow. And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. And there were ninety and six pomegranates 10. On the sides; all the pomegranates were an hundred upon the net work round about.

22. On the outside.
24 And the captain of the guard took Sera-
iah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the
second priest, and the three keepers of
the 1 door: and out of the city he took
an officer that was set over the men of
war; and seven men of them that saw
the king’s face, which were found in
the city; and the scribe of the captain
of the host, who mustered the people
of the land; and threescore men of the
people of the land, that were found in
the midst of the city. And Nebuzar-
adan the captain of the guard took
them, and brought them to the king
27 of Babylon to Riblah. And the king of
Babylon smote them, and put them to
death at Riblah in the land of Hamath.
So Judah was carried away captive out
of his land.
28 This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive:
in the seventh year three thousand
29 Jews and three and twenty: in the
eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he
carried away captive from Jerusalem
eight hundred thirty and two persons;
and aU she that was great among the nations,
and princess among the provinces,
how is she become tributary!
2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her
ears are on her cheeks;
Among all her lovers she hath none to
comfort her:
All her friends have dealt treacher-
ously with her,
They are become her enemies.
3 Judah is gone into 3 captivity because
of affliction, and because of great
servitude;
She dwelleth among the heathen, she
findeth no rest:
All her persecutors overtook her within
the straits.
4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because
none come to the 4 solemn assembly;
All her gates are desolate, her priests
do sigh:
Her virgins are afflicted, and she her-
selF is in bitterness.
5 Her adversaries are become the head,
her enemies prosper;
For the Lord hath afflicted her for the
multitude of her transgressions:
6 And from the daughter of Zion all her
majesty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts that
find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength
before the pursuer.
7 Jerusalem remembereth in the days
of her affliction and of her 4 miseries:
All her pleasant things that were from
the days of old:
When her people fell into the hand of
the adversary, and none did help her,
The adversaries saw her, they did mock
at her 5 desolations.
8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned;
therefore she is become as an un-
clean thing:
All that honoured her despise her, be-
cause they have seen her nakedness.
Yea, she sighest, and turneth back-
ward.
9 Her filthiness was in her skirts; she
remembered not her latter end;
Therefore is she come down wonder-
fully; she hath no comforter:
Behold, 0 Lord, my affliction; for the
enemy hath magnified himself.

THE LAMENTATIONS
OF JEREMIAH.

1 How doth the city sit solitary, that
was full of people!
How is she become as a widow!
She that was great among the nations,
and princess among the provinces,
How is she become tributary!
2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her
ears are on her cheeks;
Among all her lovers she hath none to
comfort her:
All her friends have dealt treacher-
ously with her,
They are become her enemies.
3 Judah is gone into captivity because
of affliction, and because of great
servitude;
She dwelleth among the heathen, she
findeth no rest:
All her persecutors overtook her within
the straits.
4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because
none come to the solemn assembly;
All her gates are desolate, her priests
do sigh:
Her virgins are afflicted, and she her-
selF is in bitterness.
5 Her adversaries are become the head,
her enemies prosper;
For the Lord hath afflicted her for the
multitude of her transgressions:
Her young children are gone into
captivity before the adversary.
6 And from the daughter of Zion all her
majesty is departed:
Her princes are become like harts that
find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength
before the pursuer.
7 Jerusalem remembereth in the days
of her affliction and of her miseries:
All her pleasant things that were from
the days of old:
When her people fell into the hand of
the adversary, and none did help her,
The adversaries saw her, they did mock
at her desolations.
8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned;
therefore she is become as an un-
clean thing:
All that honoured her despise her, be-
cause they have seen her nakedness.
Yea, she sighest, and turneth back-
ward.
9 Her filthiness was in her skirts; she
remembered not her latter end;
Therefore is she come down wonder-
fully; she hath no comforter:
Behold, 0 Lord, my affliction; for the
enemy hath magnified himself.
10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: For she hath seen that the heathen are entered into her sanctuary, Concerning whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11. All her people sigh, they seek bread; They have given their pleasant things for meat to refresh the soul: See, O Lord, and behold; for I am become vile.

12. Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,

13. Wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

14. From on high hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaineth against them: He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back; He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

15. The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; They are knit together, they are come up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to fail:
The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, against whom I am not able to stand.

16. The Lord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me; He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my young men: The Lord hath trodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.

17. For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water; Because the comforter that should re-fresh my soul is far from me: My children are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.

18. Zion spreadeth forth her hands; there is none to comfort her; The Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries: Jerusalem is among them as an unclean thing.

19. The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and behold my sorrow: My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

20. I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, While they sought them meat to refresh their souls.

21. Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:

22. Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

23. They have heard that I sigh; there is none to comfort me; All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it:

24. Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, and they shall be like unto me.

25. Let all their wickedness come before thee; And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

26. How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger! He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, And hath not remembered his footstool in the day of his anger.

27. The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied; He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;

28. He hath brought them down to the ground:

29. He hath profaned the kingdom and the princes thereof.

30. He hath cut off in fierce anger all the horn of Israel;

31. He hath drawed back his right hand from before the enemy;

32. And he hath burned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

33. He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand as an adversary, And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye:

34. In the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath poured out his fury like fire.

35. The Lord is become as an enemy, he hath swallowed up Israel;

36. He hath swallowed up all her palaces, and he hath destroyed his strong holds:

37. And he hath multiplied in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

38. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden; He hath destroyed his place of assembly:

39. The Lord hath caused a solemn assembly and sabbath to be forgotten in Zion,

40. And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

41. The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary,

42. He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: They have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn assembly.
8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; He hath stretched out the line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying; But he hath made the rampart and wall to lament; they languish together.  
9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: Her king and her princes are among the nations where the law is not; Yea, her prophets find no vision from the Lord.  
10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, they keep silence; They have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1 Heb. swallow ing up.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

He hath exalted the horn of thine adversaries.  
18 Their heart cried unto the Lord: O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; Give thyself no respite; let not the apple of thine eye cease.  
19 Arise, cry out in the night, at the beginning of the watches; Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, That faint for hunger at the top of every street.  
20 See, O Lord, and behold, to whom thou hast done thus! Shall the women eat their fruit, the children that are dandled in the hands? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?  
21 The youth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets; My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, and not pitied.  
22 Thou hast called, as in the day of a solemn assembly, my tears on every side, And there was none that escaped or remained in the day of the Lord's anger: Those that I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.  

3 I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.  
2 He hath led me and caused me to walk in darkness and not in light.  
3 Surely against me he turneth his hand again and again all the day.  

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.  
5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with 9 gall and travail.  
6 He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.  

7 He hath fenced me about, that I cannot go forth; he hath made my chain heavy.  
8 Yea, when I cry and call for help, he shutteth out my prayer.  
9 He hath fenced up my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.  
10 He is unto me as a bear lying in wait, as a lion in secret places.  
11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.  
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.  

9 Or, without light.  
14 Thy prophets have seen visions for thee of vanity and foolishness; And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to bring again thy captivity; But have seen for thee burdens of vanity and causes of banishment.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>4 Or, oracles.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

5 Or, things to draw thee aside.  
15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying: Is this the city that men called The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?  

| 16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth wide against thee; They hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up; Certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.  |

| 17 The Lord hath done that which he devised; He hath fulfilled his word that he commanded in the days of old; He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: And he hath caused the enemy to rejoice over thee,  |

| 6 Or, finished.  |

7 See Jer. vi. 23.  
8 Or, worn out.  
9 Or, oracles.  
10 See Deut. xxxix. 18.  
11 See Ps. cxix. 3.
13 He hath caused the shafts of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I am become a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath sated me with wormwood.
16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace; I forgot prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength is perished, and mine expectation from the Lord.
19 Remember mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is bowed down within me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 They are new every morning; great is thy faithfulness.
24 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.
25 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.
27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 Let him sit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
29 Let him put his mouth in the dust; if so he there may be hope.
30 Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.
32 For though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under foot all the prisoners of the earth.
35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High.
36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?
38 Out of the mouth of the Most High cometh there not evil and good?
39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.
41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
42 We have transgressed and have rebelled; thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast covered with anger and pursued us; thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.
45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouth wide against us.
47 Fear and the pit are come upon us, devastation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye poureth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.
50 Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.
51 Mine eye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 They have chased me sore like a bird, that are mine enemies without cause.
53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and have cast a stone upon me.
54 Waters flowed over mine head; I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the lowest dungeon.
56 Thou heardest my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their devices against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their devices against me;
62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their imagination against me all the day.
63 Behold thou their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their song.

64 Thou wilt render unto them a recompence, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.
65 Thou wilt give them hardiness of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and destroy them from under the heavens of the Lord.

4 How is the gold become dim! how is the most pure gold changed!
The stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold,
How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the jackals draw out the breast,
young as the tender hart, and suck the crown of the young lions;
The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
The young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets:
They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the sin of Sodom,
That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands were laid upon her.

7 Her nobles were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk,
They were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was as of sapphire:

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal;
they are not known in the streets:
Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger;
For these pine away, stricken through, for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children;
They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger;
And he hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth believed not, neither all the inhabitants of the world,
That the adversary and the enemy should enter into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 It is because of the sins of her prophets,
and the iniquities of her priests,
That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood,
So that men cannot touch their garments.

15 Depart ye, they cried unto them, Unclean! depart, depart, touch not:

9 When they fled away and wandered, men said among the nations, They shall no more sojourn here.

16 The anger of the Lord hath divided them; he will no more regard them:
They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 Our eyes do yet fail in looking for our vain help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save.

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled;
for our end is come.

19 Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the heaven:
They chased us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits;
Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz:
The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shall make thyself naked.

22 The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion;
He will no more carry thee away into captivity;
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom;
He will discover thy sins.

5 Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us:
Beloved, and see our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned unto strangers,
Our houses unto aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless,
Our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money;
Our wood 12 is sold unto us.

5 Our pursuers are upon our necks:
We are weary, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians,
And to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not;
And we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants rule over us:
There is none to deliver us out of their hand.

9 We get our bread with the peril of our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin is black like an oven
Because of the burning heat of famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion,
The virgins in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes were hanged up by their hand:
The faces of elders were not honoured.

13 The young men bare the mill,
And the children stumbled under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate, 
The young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased; 
Our dance is turned into mourning.
16 The crown is fallen from our head: 
Woe unto us! for we have sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint; 
For these things our eyes are dim; 
18 For the mountain of Zion, which is desolate;

The foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O Lord, art the most high for ever; 
Thy throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, 
And forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and 
we shall be turned; 
Renew our days as of old.
22 But thou hast utterly rejected us, 
Thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZELKIEL.

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him. And I looked, and, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire infolding itself, and a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of a burning brass. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides: and they four had nine faces and their wings thus; their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. And their faces and their wings were separate above; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; they turned

not when they went. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; it went up and down among the living creatures: and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightnings. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning. Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces thereof.

And the appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel within a wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides: they turned not when they went. As for their wheels, they were high and dreadful; and they four had their rings full of eyes round about. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up beside them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up beside them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. And over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other:

1 Or, jackals
2 Or, sitte
3 Or, unless thou and art &c.
4 Or, continually
5 Or, to look upon
6 The Sept. has, And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c.
7 Heb. in the midst of,
8 Or, follows
9 Or, over against
10 Or, of life
11 Or, ice
every one had two which covered one on this side, and every one had two which covered one on that side, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, a noise of tumult like the noise of an host: when they stood, 25 they let down their wings. And there was a voice above the firmament that was over their heads: when they 26 stood, they let down their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire within it round about, from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness round about 27 him. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake. 2 And he spake unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak 2 with thee. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet; and I heard 3 him that spake unto me. And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. And the children are impudent and stiffhearted; 4 I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. 5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) will know that there hath been a prophet among them. 6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though 7 they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most 8 rebellious. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was put forth unto me; and, 10 lo, a roll of a book was therein; and he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe. And he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness. 4 And he spake unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. 5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; not to many peoples of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would hearken unto thee. 6 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart. Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. 7 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though thou be a rebellious house. 8 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. 9 Then the spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place. 10 And I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. 11 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away: and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, and the hand of the Lord was strong upon me. 12 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that is by the river Chebar, and there I sat among them seven days. 13 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me. 14 Then spake the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word that I speak unto thee. 15 And it shall be, when thou bittest them, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, if they, or any one of them, will not hear, they shall bear their iniquity upon their own heads. 16 And I was as one that is certified, and as one that receiveth his wages to execute judgment. 17 And it came to pass, when I spake unto the people, saw I that their elders were in the midst of the children of Israel: then I said unto them, respect ye the Lord God, and obey him; so shall your ends be well. 18 And they said unto me, What sayest thou? And I spake unto them, saying, Be ye watchmen for the Lord God, and keep his house; and let him be reckoned among the keepers of the house. 
the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood I will re-
quire at thine hand. Yet if thou warn
the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou
20 hast delivered thy soul. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
21 Nevertheless if thou warn the right-
eous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and thou hast delivered thy soul.
22 And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the 1 plain, and I will there
23 talk with thee. Then I arose, and went forth into the 1 plain: and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar:
24 and I fell on my face. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet; and he spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. But thou, son of man, behold, they shall lay bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou
26 shalt not go out among them: and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover:
27 for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.
4 1 And thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray
2 upon it a city, even Jerusalem, and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mount against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it round about.
3 And take thou unto thee an iron 2 pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.
4 Moreover lie thou upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.
5 For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be unto thee a number of days, even three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the
6 iniquity of the house of Israel. And again, when thou hast accomplished these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, and shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. And thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with thine arm uncovered; and thou shalt proph-
22 esy against it. And, behold, I lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished the days of
9 thy siege. Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety
10 days, shalt thou eat thereof. And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from
11 time to time shalt thou eat it. And thou shalt drink water by measure, the sixth part of an hin 3 from time to time.
12 shalt thou drink. And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it in their sight with dung that cometh
13 out of man. And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean, among the na-
14 tions whither I will drive them. Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.
15 Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thee bread thereof.
16 thereon. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread one by one, with care-
17 fulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:
17 that they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.
5 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp sword, as a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, and shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to
2 weigh, and 3 divide the hair. A third part shalt thou burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind. And I will draw out a sword after
3 them. And thou shalt take thereof a few in number, and bind them in
4 thy skirts. And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire;
therefrom shall a fire come forth into the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God: This is Jerusalem: I have set her in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. And she hath rebelled against my judgments in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have rejected my judgments, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye are turbulent more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about thee, therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, will make judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 And the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all the winds. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity.

12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will satisfy my fury upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury upon them.

14 My fury upon them. Moreover will I move the nations against them, a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the Lord have spoken.

16 spoken it: when I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread; and I will send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the Lord have spoken it.

6 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall become desolate, and your sun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. And I will lay the carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your sun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Yet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that I have been broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. And they shall know that I am the Lord: I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God: Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword by the land, and by the pestilence. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. And I will stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate and waste, from the wilderness toward Dilhay,
throughout all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel. An end: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God: An evil, an only evil; behold, it cometh. An end is come, the end is come, it awaketh against thee; behold, it cometh. 1 Thy doom is come unto thee, 0 inhabitant of the land: the time is come, the day is near; a day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting. 2 Upon the mountains shall now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger against thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I the Lord do smite. Behold, the day, behold, it cometh: 3 thy doom is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their wealth shall there be eminency among them. The time is come, the day draweth near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they be yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life. 14 They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. 15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one in his iniquity. All hands shall be feeble, and 18 all knees shall be weak as water. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it hath been the stumbling-block of iniquity. As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things therein: therefore have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my secret place: and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it. Make the chain: for the hand is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be profaned. Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; and they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I the Lord am the God.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire; from the appearance of his loins and downward, fire: and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the appearance that I saw in the plain. Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and beheld northward of the gate of the altar this
6 image of jealousy in the entry. And he said unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, 1 that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but 2 thou shalt again see yet other great abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a 9 door. And he said unto me, Go in, and see the wicked abomination that they do here. 10 they do here. So I went in and saw; and beheld every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pour-yard upon the wall round about. And there stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and the odour of the cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his chambers of imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth. He said also unto me, Thou shalt again see yet other great abominations which they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord’s house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the women weeping for Tamar. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord’s house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the old man, the young man, and the maiden, and little children and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men 7 which were before the house. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote 8 in the city. And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of 9 wrestling of judgement: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not. And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way upon their head. And behold, the man clothed in linen, which had the inhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me. Then I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was over the head of the cherubim, there appeared above them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. And he spake unto the man clothed in linen, and said, Go in between the whirling wheels, even under the cherub, and fill both thine hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and 10 scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight. Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. And the glory of the Lord mounted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord’s glory.
5 And the sound of the wings of the cherub was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of God Almighty when he spakeeth. And it came to pass, when he commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim, that he went in, and stood beside a wheel.

7 And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubim the form of a man’s hand under their wings. And I looked, and beheld, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone. And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been within a wheel.

11 In a wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed.

12 And the living creature went up from the earth, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out.

13 As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, the whirling wheels. And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

14 And the cherub mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar.

16 And when the cherub went, the wheels went beside them: and when the cherub lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit of the living creature was in them. And the glory of the Lord went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherub. And the cherub lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them: and they stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord’s house: and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar: and I knew that they were cherubim. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord’s house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiiah, princes of the people. And he said unto me, Son of man, these are the men that denise iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city: which say, The time is not near to build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the Lord: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord God. And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgments; therefore shall ye be brought out after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord; unto us is this land given for a possession: therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are

2 See ch. i. 4.
3 Or, stone of Tarshish.
4 Heb. in the midst of.
5 Or, towards.
6 Or, of life. See ch. i. 21.
7 Or, over against.
8 Or, Is not the time near &c.
9 Another reading is, I will bring you.
10 Heb. judgments.
11 Heb. redemption. See Lev. xxi. 26, &c.
12 Or, yet.
13 Or, have I been.
17. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

20. that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22. And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. And the spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision of the spirit of God into Chaldea to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen came before me from the city. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

12. The word of the Lord also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of the rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not, which have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are a rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth thyself at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel. And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I dug through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight. And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of the princes among whom they are. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall go into exile, into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the ground with his eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries.

16. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; and they shall know that I am the Lord. Moreover the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with care: and 19fulness; and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of 20.of all them that dwell therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every 24.vision. For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I am the Lord; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall no more be deferred, for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26. Again the word of the Lord came
I accomplish my fury upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart;

18 and prophesy thou against them, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of persons of every stature to hunt souls! 8 Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive 9 for yourselves? And ye have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to shew the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hearten them to fall by their own counsels.

20 Unto lies: Wherefore, prophesieth the Lord God: Behold, I am against your pillows, 10 wherewith ye hunt the souls, 11 to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt 21 to make them fly. Your kershiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

14 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. And the word of the Lord came unto me, 3 saying, Son of man, these men have 12 taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I 4 be inquired of at all by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the Lord will answer him thereon according to the multitude of his idols; that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your 7 faces from all your abominations. For
every one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire 1 for himself of me; I the Lord will answer him by myself: and I will set my face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from among his people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And if the prophet be deceived and speaketh a word, the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of 10 my people Israel. And they shall bear their iniquity: the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh unto him; that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, when a land sinneth against me by committing a trespass, and I stretch out mine hand upon it, and break the stuff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and cut off from it man and beast; 14 though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver their souls by their righteousness; 15 soundness, saith the Lord God. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they 4 spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through 16 because of the beasts; though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and cut off from it man and beast, so that I cut off from it man and beast; 18 though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 and beast: though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 ness. For thus saith the Lord God: How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? Yet, behold, there’in shall be left 6 a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daugh-

ters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done ? without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

15 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned; is it profitable

5 for any work? Behold, when it was whole, it was 9 meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be 6 meet for any work? Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so 10 will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7 And I will set my face against them; they 11 shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when 8 I set my face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

16 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem: 12 Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was an Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee wailing in thy blood, I said unto thee, Though thou art in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, Though thou art in thy blood, live. And I washed thee in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. I caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attainedst to a 11 excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was grown; yet thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee;
thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swear unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. Then washed I thee with water; yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with 1sealskin, and I girded thee about with fine linen.

And covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings thee, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk; and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto royal estate.

And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

But thou didst trust in thy beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his

It was. And thou didst take of thy garments, and madest for thee high places decked with divers colours, and playedst the harlot upon them: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so. Thou didst also take thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest for thee images of men, and didst play the harlot with them; and thou tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them, and didst set mine oil and mine incense before them. My bread also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before their gods, and the savour thereof wast; saith the Lord God.

Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these last thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Were thy whoredoms a small matter, to that thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in causing them to pass through the fire unto them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast wailing in thy blood. And it is come to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God,) that thou hast built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a lofty place in every street. Thou hast built thy lofty place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty an abomination, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whore-

26 dom. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast multiplied thy whoredom, to provoke me to anger. Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the harlot also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatisfied; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet thou wast not satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom in the land of Canaan, unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; in that thou hast builded thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire. A wise that committest adultery! that taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all harlots: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and bribest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, in that none followeth thee to commit whoredom: and whereas thou givest hire, and no hire is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers; and because of all the idols of thy abominations, and for the blood of thy children, which thou hast shed throughout all thy whoredoms; therefore behold, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them against thee on every side, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring upon thee the blood of fury and jealousy. I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and break down thy lofty places; and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take thy fair jewels: and they shall leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon
16. And therefore hath God committed thine abominations upon thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter: Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loathed her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hititte, and your father an Amorite. And thine elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth at thy left hand, she and her daughters: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast more corrupt than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; pride, fulness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good. Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters thy abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, bear thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgement for thy sisters: through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than thou; yea, he thou also confounded, and bear thine shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters. And I will turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, that thou art a comfort unto them. And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride; but, when the Lord had not destroyed it, she became a desolation. Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. Then shalt thou remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord. That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I have forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel: and say, Thus saith the Lord God: A great eagle with great wings and long pinions, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the top of the cedar: he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it into a city of merchants. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful soil; he placed it beside many waters; he set it as a willow tree. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, that he might water it. It was planted in a good soil by many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither? that all its fresh springing leaves may wither; even without great power or much people to pluck it up by the roots.
10thereof? Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the beds where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Say now to the rebellions house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and brought them 12to him to Babylon; and he took of the seed royal, and made a covenant with him; he also brought him under an oath, and took away the 13might of the land: that the kingdom might be 14base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his 15covenant it might stand. But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? shall he break 16the covenant, and yet escape? As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon 17he shall die. Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, when they cast up mounts and build forts, to 18cut off many persons. For he hath despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and behold, he had given his hand, and yet hath done all these 19things; he shall not escape. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon 20his own head. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed 21against me. And all his fugitives in all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it upon an high 23mountain and eminent: in the mountaint of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches 24thereof shall they dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.

18 The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's 3teeth are set on edge? As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb 4in Israel. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that 5sinnett, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do 6that which is law-ful and right, and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a woman in her separation; 7and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8he that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement 9between man and man, hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and 4that doeth any 11one of these things, and that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his 12neighbour's wife, hath wronged the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath 13committed abomination, hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken in-crease: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely 5die; his blood 14shall be upon him. Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and 6feareth, and 15doeth not such like, that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled 16his neighbour's wife, neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry; and hath covered the naked with 17a garment, that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath exe- cuted my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely 18live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not
good among his people, behold, he shall
die 1 in his iniquity. Yet say ye, Where-
fore doth not the son bear the iniquity of
the father? When the son hath done
doth not which is lawful and right, and hath
kept all my statutes, and hath done
them, he shall surely live. The soul
that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall
not bear the iniquity of the father; neith-
er shall the father bear the in-
quity of the son; the righteousness of
the righteous shall be upon him, and
the wickedness of the wicked shall not
be upon him: 18. When the son hath
loosed, and the child dieth, then the
father die. Yet the father shall not be
punished for his son's iniquity; neither
shall the son be punished for his fa-
ther's iniquity. Every man shall be
punished for his own iniquity. 19. And
if the wicked man turn from all his sins
that he hath committed, and keep all my
statutes, and do that which is lawful and
right, he shall surely live.
them, saying, I am the Lord your 6 God; in that day I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 7 and I withdrew my hand from them, and cast them away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God. 8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 10 So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes, and 1 showed them my judgements, which if a man do, he shall live in them: 12 and I shall live 2 in them. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness; they walked not in my statutes, and they rejected my judgements, which if a man do, he shall live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly profaned: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, 15 whose sight I brought them out. Moreover also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 16 because they rejected my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths: for their heart 17 went after their idols. Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness. And I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, nor defile yourselves with their idols: I am the Lord your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them: and hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God. But the children rebelled against me; they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judge-
there will I plead with you face to face. 36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord. 37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God: Go ye, serve every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but my holy name shall ye no more profane with your gifts, and with your idols. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve me in the land: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. 41 As a sweet savour will I accept you, when I bring you out of the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which I lifted up mine hand to give unto your fathers. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God. 45 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the south. 46 And the forest of the field in the South; and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. 49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Is he not a speaker of parables? 50 And the word of the Lord came unto me, 2me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and 4the wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh 5from the south to the north: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; 6it shall not return any more. Sigh therefore, thou son of man: with the breaking up of thy loins and with bitterness shall thou sigh before their eyes. And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the tidings, for it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord God. 8 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord: Say, A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, 10and also furnished: it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; it is furnished that it may be as lightning: shall we then make mirth? 9 The rod of 11my son, it cometh every tree. And it is given to be furnished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furnished, to give it into 12the hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man: for it is upon my people, it is upon all the princes of Israel: 13they are delivered over to the sword with my people: smite therefore upon thy 13thigh. For there is a trial; and what if even the rod that cometh shall 14be no more? saith the Lord God. Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which 2entereth into every tree. 15I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stubblings be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. 16 Gather thee together, go to the right; set thyself in array, go to the left; 172whithersoever thine face is set. I will also smite mine hands together, and I will satisfy my fury: I the Lord have spoken it. 18 The word of the Lord came unto me, 19again, saying, Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a place, mark it out at 20the head of the way to the city. Thou shalt appoint a way, for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of Ch. xxi. 1 Or, but hereafter surely ye shall hearken unto me, and so. 2 Or, chief. 3 Or, tribute. 4 Or, With. [Ch. xxi. 1 In Heb.] 5 Or, be dim. 6 Or, it cometh. 7 Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people. 8 Or, what if the word cometh even to the rod? 9 Or, to be no more. 10 Or, compassion thee about. 11 Or, confutation. 12 Or, whether is thy face set? 13 Or, bring to rest. [Ch. xxi. 6 In Heb.] 14 Heb. hand.
Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem
21 the defenced. For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows to and fro, he consulted the teraphim, he looked in the liver. In his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gate, to cast up mounts, to build forts. And it shall be unto them as a vain divination, in their eight, which have sworn oaths unto them: but he bringeth iniquity to remembrance, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand. And thou, O deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day is come, in the time of the iniquity of the end;

25 thus saith the Lord God: Remove the mitre, and take off the crown: this shall be no more the same: exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high.

27 is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

28 And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and say thou, A sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furnished, to cause it to devour, that it may be as lightning:

29 whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are deadly wounded, whose day is come, in the time of the iniquity of the end.

30 cause it to return into its sheath. In the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy birth, will I judge thee.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and I will deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, skillful to destroy.

32 ful to destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land: thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? 
3 then cause her to know all her abominations. And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God: A city that sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile her! Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations, and a mocking to all the countries.
5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, thou infamous one and full of tumult. Behold, the princes of Israel, every one according to his power, have been in thee to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they wronged the fatherless and the widow. Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths. Slanderous men have been in thee to shed blood: and in thee they have eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they have committed 10 ted lewdness. In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was 11 unclean in her separation. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, 12 his father's daughter. In thee have they taken bribes to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by oppression, and hast forgotten me,

13 saith the Lord God. Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken.

14 I have spoken it, and will do it. And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and I will pour thy filthiness upon thee.

16 And thou shalt be profaned in thyself, in the sight of the nations; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel is become dross unto me: all of them are brass and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye are all become dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will lay you there, and melt you: Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye
23 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, Behold, thou art a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

24 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like as a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in the midst thereof.

25 Her priests have done violence to my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have said, The Holy thing is profaned; and they have put it even among the refuse.

26 Her priests have made her sabbaths desolate, and profaned her holy sabbaths, and have said, The sabbath is profaned; it shall not be kept, and they set it aside.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey: to shed blood, and to destroy souls, that they may get dishonest gain.

28 They have said, Aha, the Lord hath not spoken, the Prophets have profaned mine honour: I am the Lord, do ye therefore what is right, and leave off thine ordinances, and judgments.

29 And the Lord hath not spoken by the hand of any of his prophets, saying, Behold, I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions.

30 And I spake unto the prophets, saying, O prophetics, hear! and a prophet of the Lord shall hear a vision, and speak: because ye have said, The Lord is not among us, what then is this vision that we have seen?

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: and they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and they became mine, and they bare sons and daughters. And as for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem Oholibah.

5 And Oholah played the harlot in Egypt when she was mine; and she doted upon her lovers, on the Assyrians, her neighbours, which were clothed with blue, governors and rulers, all of them desirous young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

6 And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them: and on whomsoever she doted, with all her idols she defiled herself. Neither hath she left her whoredoms since the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the teats of her virginity: and they poured out their whoredom upon her. Wherefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword: and she became a byword among women; for they executed judgements upon her.

11 And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doing than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whoredoms of her sister. She discovered upon the Assyrians, governors and rulers, her neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. And I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, 15 girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And as soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them, and said unto them, I will be as one of you, I will be your God: they had no regard to her; they lay with her, and defiled her, and she was defiled with them; and her soul was alienated from them.

17 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, remembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. And she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

20 Thus thou callest for remembrance of the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koah, and all the Assyrrians with them: desirous young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and men of renown, all of them riding upon horses.

23 And against thee I will pour out my anger, and my jealousy: and my hand will pour out mine indignation upon thee, and I will make thee a spectacle to all nations; and thy scorners shall have their fill of thee; and they shall mock thee.

25 I will, I will do it. But I will also do this unto thee; I will even appoint my back against thee, and mine hand will be stayed against thee: thy way shall be one way, and thy judgments shall be in all that thou doest, and thou shalt be sanctified, and my name will be declared in thy midst, saith the Lord God.
25 ing to their judgements. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take, 27 away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom 29 whom thy soul is alienated: and they shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. These things shall be done unto thee, for that thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and becausethou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand. Thus saith the Lord God: Thou shalt drink of thy sister’s cup, which is deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; 33 it containeth much. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria. Thou shalt even drink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherd thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the 35 Lord God. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast forsaken me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. 36 The Lord said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge Oholah and Oholibah? then declare unto them their abominations. For they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through the fire unto them to be devoured. Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths. 39 For when they had slain their children unto their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. And furthermore ye have sent for men that come from far: unto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with 41 ornaments; and satest upon a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon thou didst set mine incense and mine oil. And the voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets upon the hands of them tawain, and beautiful crowns upon their heads. Then said I of her that was old in adulteries, Now will they commit 5 adultery with her, and she with them. And they went in unto her, as they go in unto an harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. And righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgment of adulteresses, and with the judgment of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. For thus saith the Lord God: I will bring up an assembly against them, and will give them to be tossed to and fro and spoiled. And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and shall dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire. 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. 49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God. 24 Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, 2 saying, Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this selfsame day; the king of Babylon drew close against thee on his selfsame day. 3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on the caldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: 4 gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. 5 Take the choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it. 6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the bloody city, to the caldron whose rust is therein, and whose rust is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; no lot is fallen upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the bare rock; she poured it not upon the ground, 7 to cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should not be covered. Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the bloody city!
10 I also will make the pile great. Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the rust of it may be consumed. She hath wearied her soul with fire; yet her great rust goeth not forth out of her; her soul is consumed in the fire. In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have satisfied my fury upon thee. The Lord hath spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. Sigh, but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead, bind thy headfure upon thee, and put thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and cast not the bread of men. So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded. And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

20 Then I said unto them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left behind shall fall by the sword. And ye shall be as nought have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you a sign; according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then shall ye know that I am the Lord God.

25 And thou, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their heart, their sons and their daughters, that in that day that evil shall come upon thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: so shalt thou be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

25 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the children of Ammon, and prophesy against them; and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God: Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity; therefore behold, I will deliver thee to the children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the children of Ammon a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. For thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced at all the despite of thy soul against the land of Israel; therefore behold, I have stretched out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee to a spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee off from among the peoples, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God: Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations; therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are upon his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriatihaim, unto the children of the east, to go against the children of Ammon, and I will give them for a possession, that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations: and I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God: Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman, even unto Dedan shall they fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury: and they shall
Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy it with perpetual enmity; therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gate of the peoples; she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up. And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a bare rock. She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD: and she shall become a spoil to the nations. And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make forts against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and raise up the buckler against thee. And he shall set his battering engines against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers. By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people with the sword, and the pillars of thy strength shall go down to the ground. And, they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the waters. And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. And I will make thee a bare rock: thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of the sea? Then shall the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with *trembling*; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished at thee. And they shall lift up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their terror to be on all that haunted it! Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy departure. For thus saith the Lord God: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; then will I bring forth among them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, in the places that are desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I will set glory in the land of the living: I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, 3take up a lamentation for Tyre; and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at the entry of the sea, which art the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord God: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, I am perfect in beauty. Thy borders are in the heart of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty. They have made all thy planks of fir trees from Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make a mast for thee. Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; they have made thy benches of ivory inlaid in boxes of wood, from the isles of Kittim. Of fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; blue and purple from the isles of Elissah was thine awning. The inhabitants of Zidon and Aravd
were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, 9 were in thee, they were thy pilots. The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy vessels. 10 Chandise. Persia and Lud and Put were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadim were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have perfected thy beauty. Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, 13 they traded for thy wares. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy traffickers: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. 14 They of the house of Togarmah traded for thy wares with horses and warhorses and mules. The men of Dedan were thy traffickers: many isles were the mart of thine hand: they brought thee in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of thy handycrafts: they traded for thy wares with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and honey, and oil, and balm. Damascus was thy merchant for the multitude of thy handycrafts, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. Vedan and Javan traded with thy wares: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise. 20 Dedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding. 21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they were thy merchants of thy hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, and in fine cloths. 22 were they thy merchants. The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy wares with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23 Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur and Chiltem, 24 were thy traffickers. These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in waggings of blue and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.  

The ships of Tarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the heart of the seas. 26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the heart of the seas. Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, 28 of the beauties of thy heart of thy ruin. At the sound of the cry of thy pilots the suburbs shall shake. And all that handle the ear, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land, and shall cause their voice to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: and they shall make themselves bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, Who is like Tyre, like that is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? 33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou fillest many peoples; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. 34 In the time that thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. 35 All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, and their kings are horribly afraid, they are troubled in their countenances. The merchants among the peoples hiss at thee; thou art become a terror, and thou shalt never be any more. 

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord God: Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art man, and not God, though thou didst set thine heart as the heart of God: behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: by thy wisdom and by thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver; and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches, and thine hearts have been lifted up because of thy riches; therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; therefore behold, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall cast thee down among the slain, in the heart of the seas. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou

10 Or, exchange. 11 Or, and in. 12 Or, wares. 13 According to some ancient versions. Now thou art broken, . . . are fallen &c. 14 Or, a destruction. 15 Heb. heart. 16 Or, power. 17 Or, profane.
art man, and not God, in the hand of
10 him that wounded thee. Thou shalt
die the deaths of the uncircumcised
by the hand of strangers: for I have
spoken it, saith the Lord God.
11 Moreover the word of the Lord came
to me, saying, Son of man, take up a
lamentation for the king of Tyre, and
say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God:
Thou seestest up the 2sum, full of wise-
13dom, and perfect in beauty. Thou wast
in Eden the garden of God; every
precious stone was thy covering, the
3sardius, the topaz, and the diamond,
the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the
sapphire, the 4emerald, and the 5car-
3buncle, and gold: the workmanship of
thy tabrets and of thy pipes was in thee;
in the day that thou wast created,
till unrighteousness was found
16 in thee. By the multitude of thy traf-
3fi they filled the midst of thee with
violence, and thou hast sinned: there-
fore have I cast thee as profane out of
the mountain of God; and I have de-
stroyed thee, O covering cherub, from
17 the midst of the stones of fire. Thine
heart was lifted up because of thy
beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom
by reason of thy brightness: I have cast
thee to the ground, I have laid thee be-
fore kings, that they may behold thee.
18 By the multitude of thine iniquities,
in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou
hast profaned thy sanctuaries; there-
fore have I brought forth a fire from
the midst of thee, it hath devoured thee,
and I have turned thee to ashes in the sight of all
19 them that behold thee. All they that
know thee among the peoples shall
be astonished at thee: thou art be-
come a terror, and thou shalt never
be any more.
20 And the word of the Lord came unto
21 me, saying, Son of man, set thy face
toward Zidon, and prophesy against it,
22 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Be-
hold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and
I will be glorified in the midst of thee:
and they shall know that I am the
Lord, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sancti-
3fied in her. For I will send into her
pestilence and blood in her streets;
and the wounded shall fall in the
midst of her, with the sword upon her
on every side; and they shall know that
24 I am the Lord. And there shall be no
more a pricking brier unto the house of
Israel, nor a grieving thorn of any
that are round about them, that did
despite unto them; and they shall know
that I am the Lord God.
25 Thus saith the Lord God: When I
shall have gathered the house of Israel
from the peoples among whom they
are scattered, and shall be sanctified
in them in the sight of the nations, then
shall they dwell in their own land which
26 I gave to my servant Jacob. And they
shall dwell securely therein; yea, they
shall build houses, and plant vine-
yards, and shall dwell securely; when
I have executed judgments upon all
those that do them despite round about
them; and they shall know that
I am the Lord their God.
29 In the tenth year, in the tenth mon-
th, in the twelfth day of the month, the
word of the Lord came unto me, say-
ing, Son of man, set thy face against
Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy
against him, and against all Egypt:
3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord
God: Behold, I am against thee, Pha-
3roh king of Egypt, the great dragon
that lieth in the midst of his rivers,
which hath said, My river is mine own,
4 and I have made it for myself. And I
will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will
cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto
thy scales; and I will bring thee up out
of the midst of thy rivers, with all the
fish of thy rivers which stick unto thy
5 scales. And I will leave thee thrown
into the wilderness, thee and all the fish
of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the
open field; thou shalt not be brought to-
gether, nor gathered: I have given thee
for meat to the beasts of the earth and
to the fowls of the heaven. And all
the inhabitants of Egypt shall know
that I am the Lord, because they have
been a staff of reed to the house of
7 Israel. When they took hold of thee
by thy hand, thou didst break, and
didst rend all the rivers; and when they
leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and
madest all their loins to
3be at a stand. Therefore thus saith the
Lord God: Behold, I will bring a
sword upon thee, and will cut off from
9thee man and beast. And the land of
Egypt shall be desolated and a waste;
and they shall know that I am the
Lord: because he hath said, The river
10 is mine; and I have made it. Therefore
behold, I am against thee, and against
thy rivers, and I will make the land of
Egypt an utter waste and desolation,
11 from the tower of Seveneh even unto
the border of Ethiopia. No foot of
man shall pass through it, nor foot of
beast shall pass through it, neither
12 shall it be inhabited forty years. And
I will make the land of Egypt a deso-
lation in the midst of the countries that
are desolate, and her cities among the
cities that are laid waste shall be a deso-
lation forty years: and I will scatter
the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the 13 countries. For thus saith the Lord God; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples whom they scattered: and I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their 12 birth; and they shall be there a 2 base kingdom. It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no longer rule over the nations. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God. 17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it: therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be 20 the wages for his army. I have given him the land of Egypt as his recompence for which he served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God. 21 In that day will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord. 22 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; 3 Howl ye, Woe worth the day! For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a day of clouds; it shall be the time of the heathen. And a sword shall come upon Egypt, and anguish shall be in 4 Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. 5 Ethiopia, and Put, and Lud, and all the mingled people, and Cuth, and the children of 5 the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword. 6 Thus saith the Lord: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: 7 from the tower of Seveneh shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord. 8 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and all her helpers are 7 destroyed. 9 In that day shall messengers go forth from before me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid; and there shall be anguish upon them, as in the day of Egypt; for, lo, it cometh. 10 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar 11 king of Babylon. He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the 12 slain. And I will make the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of evil men: and I will make the land desolate, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it. 13 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause the images to cease from Noph; and there shall be no more a prince out of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the 14 land of Egypt. And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set a fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strong hold of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. And I will set a fire in Egypt; Sin shall be in great anguish, and No shall be broken up; and Noph shall have ad 17 versaries 16 in the day-time. The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword; and these cities 18 shall go into captivity. At Tehaphone also the day shall 11 withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daugh 19 ters shall go into captivity. Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord. 20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it hath not been bound up to apply healing medicines, to put a roller to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. 21 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 22 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of
Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. And I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness? Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

The waters nourished him, the deep made him to grow; her rivers ran round about her plantation; and she sent out her channels unto all the trees of the field. Therefore his stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long by reason of many waters, when he shot them forth.

All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches; for his root was by many waters. The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him; the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the plane trees were not as his branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like unto him in beauty. I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

Therefore thus said the Lord God: Because thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height; I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and they have left him.

Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches; to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, even all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

Thus saith the Lord God: In the day when he went down to hell I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon and all the trees of Eden to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain by the sword; yea, they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations.

To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto a young lion of the nations: yet art thou as a dragon in the seas; and thou brakest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulested their rivers. Thus saith the Lord God: I will spread out my net over thee with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring thee up into my net. And I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy flesh. I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou wast wontest, even to the mountains; and the watercourses shall be full of thee. And when I shall extinguish thee, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God. I will also...
vex the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. Yea, I will make many peoples amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. For thus saith the Lord God: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee. By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall; the terrible of the nations are they all: and they shall spoli the pride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside many waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoots of beasts trouble them. Then will I make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, a land destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord. This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith: for Egypt, and all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord God.

It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised. They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her away and all her multitudes.

The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword. Ashur is there and all her company; his graves are round about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living. There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living, and have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that shall be slain. There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude; her graves are round about her: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused their terror in the land of the living. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their iniquities are upon their bones; for they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living. But thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain by the sword. There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which in their might are laid with them that are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; 'in the terror which they caused by their might they are ashamed; and they lie uncircumcised with them that are slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude: even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword, saith the Lord God. For I have put his terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and set him for their watchman: if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: whereas if he had taken warning he should have delivered his soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I
7 require at the watchman’s hand. So thou, son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; then shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God: Will ye surely die, O house of Israel?

10 And thou, son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, Our transgressions and our sins are upon us; and we pine away in them: how shall we live? Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 And thou, son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness: neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth. When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but in his iniquity that he hath committed, therein shall he die.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die therein.

19 And when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O house of Israel, will judge every one after his ways? Ye judge the good man according to the manner of a sinner, and comfort every one after his ways. And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had been upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and he had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, they that inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your hand unto your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour’s wife: and shall ye possess the land? Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: As I live, surely that ye are in the waste places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the strongholds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. And I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 And as for thee, son of man, the children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh from the Lord. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, and do them not: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their gain. They turn from my judgments, as well as their fathers: they set their heart upon their gain, and turn their ear away, and they will not hear.

31 But they hear not, nor will they hearken: for they are a slain people, and they refuse to hear. Behold, therefore, I bring their fear upon them, saith the Lord God, when I increase upon them their offences. Howbeit I had opened my mouth, saith the Lord God, and ye saw it not: and I spake unto you, saying, Hear ye the word of the Lord; and ye hearkened not: when I called you, yeanswered me not: therefore, behold, when I am fed up among you, even in mine enemies I will execute judgements; and all the乏 of my enemies will I give for a spoil unto mine enemies: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

34 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe unto the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the sheep? Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have

20-6
Ezekiel.

And he said unto me, Son of man, behold I will break the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will deliver his land unto the Chaldeans: and he shall not be able to deliver any out of the hand of the Chaldean; neither shall he say, Lord, what is the manner of these things?\n
And I heard the word of the Lord, saying, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, and I smote their backside on every side with the sword round about them, yet they profaned my sabbaths, and I said, Profanation of my sabbaths was the iniquity of your house.\n
Therefore I said, Ah now, I will work in the house of Israel, and I will not spare, neither will I have pity, neither will I have mercy; but I will destroy with the sword those of the house of Israel, because they profaned my sabbath, and I myself am profaned among them; they have made known all their ways by which they profaned me.\n
And I will scatter them among the nations, and I will diversify them in the countries, and they shall profane my sabbaths, and I myself am profaned among them.\n
Then will I cause my abundant showers to fall upon them, and the rains in my sight shall fall upon them; and I will judge them for all their works among all the nations wherein I have driven them.\n
And I will scatter them among the nations, and I will thinke of them no more.\n
Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will cause the wheel in the house of Israel to cease to whirl, and it shall no more make noise in the mountains of Israel, when the nation is scattered through all the countries.\n
And I will cause you to know, O house of Israel, that I am the Lord; thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will make the wheel in the house of Israel to whirl, and will make them go in the way by which they came.\n
And I will cause them to return to the land of Egypt, and will make them go up by the way by which they came, and into the land of Egypt; and I will judge them there.\n
And I will make the wheel cease in the house of Israel, neither shall the nations any more flourish in the house of Israel: but ye shall know that I am the Lord God.\n
And it shall come to pass, that when I break the walls of Samaria, and healleth the breaches of Jerusalem, and mount Samaria, and set Jerusalem on her walls,\n
then shall the remnant of the house of Jacob be among the nations, among many peoples, like a lion among the beasts of the forest, like a young lion among flocks of sheep; which devoureth the prey, and taketh his fill of flesh; and also dwelleth in a set place, and abideth in the thickets.\n
And they shall dwell among the Gentiles, and in the countries, in all lands, whither I have sent them to be scattered; and there they shall profane my sabbaths, and I myself am profaned among them, saith the Lord.\n
And I will profane my sanctuaries; the very sums of Israel shall profane my holy things, for they profaned mine house, saying, the table of the Lord shall be desolate, and its holy things profaned.\n
Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even cause a breach among them, and an opening shall they fall among the Gentiles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.\n
And it shall be, when I break down the wall of Samaria, and destroy the cities thereof; that I will make the breaches of Jerusalem an astonishment, and all that are round about her shallerry take it captive.\n
And I will withdraw my face from them; and they shall profane my sabbaths, and I myself am profaned among them.\n
And it shall be, when I have profaned the holy city, of which ye said, It is profaned; the remnant of Israel whom I shall not have utterly destroyed shall I give over to the captivity among all the nations.\n
And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have profaned the sanctuary of Israel; which was profaned, and the profanation thereof among the nations.\n
Thus shall ye know that I am the Lord, when I have profaned them; and I shall be profaned among them in the sight of many nations, and shall be profaned; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.\n
And it shall come to pass, when I shall have profaned the strong city, and profaned the city thereof; that I will make the remnant of Israel, all of it, fall by the sword.\n
And I will spare only the house of Joseph: I will save them out of Assyria, as a shepherd doth save his flock in the day when he uttereth his voice before his flock.\n
And I will save the remnant of his house, as a man doth save his best flock, that it be fed with grass upon the heights in the mountain; in the hills of Ephraim, and in all the mountains of Israel, saith the Lord.\n
Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will cause a wheel in the house of Israel, and will set them up in their own land: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.\n
19foul the residue with your feet? And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and the lean cattle. Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between the cattle and the cattle. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David prince of them; I the Lord have spoken.\n
25 It. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those that were prescribe them, and they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell securely, and none shall make them afraid.\n
And I will raise up unto them a plantation for renown, and they shall be no more consumed with famine in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more. And they shall know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord.\n
31 The Lord God. And ye my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

35 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it; and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O mount Seir, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee a desolation and an astonishment. I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.\n
5 the Lord. Because thou hast had a perpetual enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity,
of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and against all Edom, which have appointed my land unto themselves for a possession with the joy of all their heart, with despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey: therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen, that are round about you, they shall bear their shame. But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for they are at hand to come. For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: and I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded: 11 and I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and be fruitful: and I will cause you to be inhabited after your former estate, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 12 Thus saith the Lord God: When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. As thou didst rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

36 And thou, son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God: Because the enemy hath said against you, Ah! and, The ancient high places are ours in possession: therefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Because, even because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, and ye are taken up in the laps of talkers, and the evil report of the people: therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken: the mountain of Sion to tumble any more, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her separation. Wherefore I poured out my fury upon them for the blood which they had poured out upon the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols: and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them,
These are the people of the Lord, and 21 are gone forth out of his land. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither they went. 22 Therefore speak unto the house of Israel, saith the Lord, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: I will profane my holy name among the nations, wherein ye have profaned it. 23 And I will profane my great name, which hath been profaned among the nations, ye have profaned the midst of them; and the nations shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into the land of Israel; And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. 25 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 

26 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. 27 And I will save you from all your uncleanesses: and I will call for the corn, and will multiply it, and lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

28 Not for your sake do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways. O house of Israel. Thus saith the Lord God: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be built. And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fenced and inhabited. Then shall the nations that are left round about shall know that I the Lord have built the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God: For this moreover will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feast; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

37 The land of the Lord was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones; 2 And he caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and 3 lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. 4 Thus saith the Lord, O dry bones, hear ye a word. 5 And it came to pass, as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold an earthquake, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. 6 And I laid sinews upon you, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, 12 of your people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. And I will put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord. 15 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, And thou, son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it. For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it,
For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and 1
they and it G23
17 for all the house of Israel his companions: and join them for thee one to another into one stick, that they may
18 become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Will thou not shew
19 us what thou meanest by these? say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions: and I will put them 2 with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine
20 hand. And the sticks wherewith thou writest shall be in thine hand before 21 their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make them one nation in the land, upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two king-
23 doms any more at all: neither shall they deject themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them 3 out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.
24 And my servant David shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever: and David my servant shall be their prince for ever.
25 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will 4 place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst: and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the nations shall know that I am the Lord that sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.
38 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and
3 Tubal, and prophesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, 5 prince 4 of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling 5 swords: Persia, Cush, and Put with them; all of them with shield and 6 helmet: Gomer, and all his horses; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his horses: even many peoples with thee.
7 Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a 8 guard unto them. After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, upon the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste: but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them. And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy horses, and many nations with thee.
10 Thus saith the Lord God: It shall come to pass in that day, that things shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt
device an evil device; and thou shalt say, I will go up to 10 the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at quiet, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having
12 neither bars nor gates: to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thine hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and against the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that
13 dwell in the middle of the earth. Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?
14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God: In that day when my people Israel dwelleth securely, shalt thou know it? And thou shalt come from thy place out of the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and many peoples with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company
16 and a mighty army: and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know thee, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, 17 before their eyes. Thus saith the Lord God: Art thou he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days.
for many years that I would bring thee against them? And it shall come to pass in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up into my nostrils. For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. And I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord God; every man's sword shall be against his brother brother, and his hand against his hand, and his hand against his brother's hand.

And thou, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, prince of Meshech, and Tubal: and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel: and I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: I will give thee into the hand of the mighty men of the earth, of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it.6 saith the Lord God. And I will send a fire on Magog, and on them that dwell securely in the two islands: and they shall know that I am the Lord. And my holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel. Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord God; this is the day of which I have spoken. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years: so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place in the midst of the sea: and he shall come over against many countries. And Gog shall come into the land of Israel by the valley of Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown, in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land to bury them in the same, that there be none to profane them: when I had cleansed them, they shall possess it. And Hamon shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord God: Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be drunken, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.20 And ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God. And I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God, from that day and forward. And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.
25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name. And they shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; when I have brought them again from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies’ lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of 28 many nations. And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; 29 neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

40 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and he brought me thither. 2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain, wherein was as it were the frame of 3 a city on the south. And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; 4 and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes: and I will open thee the doors of the gate, and the measure thereof shall be made. 5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man’s hand a measuring reed of six cubits long, of a cubit and an handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the 6 height, one reed. Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the steps thereof; and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed broad: 7 and the other threshold, one reed broad. And every lodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and the 8 space between the lodges was five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the 9 house was one reed. 8 He measured also the porch of the gate toward the 10 house, one reed. Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the 4 posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward 10 the house. And the lodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that 11 side. And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; 12 and a border before the lodges, one cubit on this side, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the lodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on 13 that side. And he measured the gate from the roof of the one lodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and 14 twenty cubits; door against door. He made also posts, threescore cubits; and the court reached unto the post, the 15 gate being round about. And from the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of the 6 inner porch 16 of the gate were fifty cubits. And there were closed windows to the lodges, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the 7 arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outer court, and, lo, there were chambers and a pavement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon 18 the pavement. And the pavement was by the 7 side of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates, even the 19 lower pavements. Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits, both on the east and on the north. 20 And the gate of the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the 21 breadth thereof. And the gates thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth 22 five and twenty cubits. And the windows thereof, and the arches thereof, and the palm trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches 23 thereof were before them. And there was a gate to the inner court over against the other gate, both on the north and on the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred 24 cubits. And he led me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and
the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side.

27 Upon the posts thereof. And there was a gate to the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps. And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures; and the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And a chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates: there they washed the burnt offering. And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering. And on the one side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were four tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they laid the sacrifices. And there were four tables for the burnt offering, of hewn stone, a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon they laid the instruments whereby they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice. And the third, a handbreadth long, were fastened within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the oblation. And without the inner gate were chambers for the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north: and he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house. And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok, which among the sons of Levi come near to the Lorn to minister unto him.

47 And he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar was before the house.

48 Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; even by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

41 And he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Ltabernacle. And the breadth of the faces was ten cubits; and the sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.

33 Then went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits: and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. And he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place. Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold therein, and not have hold in the wall of the house. And the side-chambers were broader as
they encompassed the house higher and higher; for the encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house enclosed upward; and so one went up, from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middle chamber.

8 I saw also that the house had a raised basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full
9 reed of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five
12 cubits round about. And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy
cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.
18 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an
14 hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an
15 hundred cubits.

16 And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the
16 porches of the court; the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, cieded with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows
17 were covered; to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about
18 within and without, by measure. And it was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub
19 had two faces; so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the
18 house round about. From the ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm trees made; thus was the
18 wall of the temple. As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was as the appearance
20 of the temple. The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length there-
me. The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be the holy chambers, where the priests that are near unto the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering.

14 For the place is holy. When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. He measured on the east 1 side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

16 And he measured on the north 1 side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured on the south 1 side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured on the west 1 side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west 1 side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 Whereupon he measured it on the four sides: it had a wall round about, the length of five hundred, and the breadth five hundred, to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh to ward the east: and behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters: and 3 the earth shined with his glory. And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east. And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the house was thereon; and the man stood by me. And he said unto me, Son of man, this is the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the carcases of their kings.

8 Their kings went in their high places; in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, and there was but the wall between me and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, shalt show the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them

11 Measure the pattern. And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar by cubits: (the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth:) the 2 bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span: and this shall be the base of the altar. And from the bottom 7 upon the ground to the lower 8 settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. And the 9 upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the 10 altar hearth and upward there shall be four horns. And the altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, square in the four sides thereof. And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit: and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which are near unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering. And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border thereof about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and make atonement for it.

21 Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the
appointed place of the house, with
out the sanctuary. And on the second
day thou shalt offer a he-goat without
blemish for a sin offering; and they
shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse
23 it with the bullock. When thou hast
made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt
offer a young bullock without blemish,
and a ram out of the flock without
blemish. And thou shalt bring them
near before the Lord, and the priests
shall cast salt upon them, and they shall
offer them up for a burnt offering unto
25 the Lord. Seven days shalt thou
prepare every day a goat for a sin
offering: they shall also prepare a young
bullock, and a ram out of the flock, with-
26 out blemish. Seven days shall they
make atonement for the altar and purify
27 it; so shall they 1 consecrate it. And
when they have accomplished the days,
it shall be that upon the eighth day, and
forward, the priests shall make your
burnt offerings upon the altar, and your
peace offerings; and I will accept you,
saith the Lord God.

44. Then he brought me back the way
of the outer gate of the sanctuary,
which looked toward the east; and
2 it was shut. And the Lord said unto
me, This gate shall be shut, it shall
not be opened, neither shall any man
enter in by it, for the Lord, the God of
Israel, hath entered in by it; there-
3 fore it shall be shut. As for the prince,
he shall sit therein as prince to eat
bread before the Lord; he shall enter
by the way of the porch of the gate,
and shall go out by the way of the
same. Then he brought me the way of
the north gate before the house; and
I looked, and behold, the glory of the
Lord filled the house of the Lord; and
4 I fell upon my face: And the Lord
said unto me, Son of man, 2 mark well,
and behold with thine eyes, and hear
with thine ears all that I say unto thee
concerning the all ordinances of the
house of the Lord, and all the laws
thereof; and 3 mark well the entering in
of the house, with every going forth of
6 the sanctuary. And they shall say to the
rebellious, even to the house of Israel,
Thus saith the Lord God: Ye house of
Israel, let it suffice you of all your ab-
ominations, in that ye have brought in
aliens, uncircumcised in heart and un-
circumcised in flesh, to be in my sac-
tuary, to profane it, even my house,
when ye offer my bread, the fat and the
blood, and they have broken my con-
avuant, 4 to add unto all your abomination.
8 And ye have not kept the charge of
mine holy things: but ye have set keepers
of my charge in my sanctuary, of any alien
that is among the children of Israel. But the
Levites that went far from me, when
Israel went astray, which went astray
from me after their idols; they shall
11 bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be
ministers in my sanctuary, having over-
sight at the gates of the house, and
ministering in the house; they shall slay
the burnt offering and the sacrifice for
the people, and they shall stand before
12 them to minister unto them. Because
they ministered unto them before their
idols, and became a stumblingblock of
iniquity unto the house of Israel; there-
fore have I lifted up mine hand against
them, saith the Lord God, and they
13 shall bear their iniquity. And they
shall not come near unto me, to execute
the office of priest unto me, nor to
come near to any of my holy things,
unto the things that are most holy;
but they shall bear their shame, and
their abominations which they have
14 committed. Yet will I make them
keepers of the charge of the house, for
all the service thereof, and for all that
shall be done therein.
15 But the priests the Levites, sons of
Zadok, that kept the charge of my sac-
tuary when the children of Israel went
astray from me, they shall come near to
me to minister unto me; and they shall
stand before me to offer unto me the fat
16 and the blood, saith the Lord God: they
shall enter into my sanctuary, and they
shall come near to my table, to minister
unto me, and they shall keep my charge.
17 And it shall be that when they enter
in at the gates of the inner court, they
shall be clothed with linen garments;
and no wool shall come upon them,
whiles they minister in the gates of
18 the inner court, and shall stand. They
shall have linen coats upon their heads,
and shall have linen breeches upon their
loins; they shall not gird themselves
19 with any thing that causeth sweat. And
when they go forth into the outer court,
even into the outer court to the peo-
ple, they shall put off their garments
wherein they minister, and lay them in
the holy chambers, and they shall put
on other garments, that they sanctify
not the people with their garments.
20 Neither shall they shave their heads,
nor suffer their locks to grow long; they
21 shall only poll their heads. Neither
shall any priest drink wine, when they
22 enter into the inner court. Neither
shall they take for their wives a widow,
nor her that is put away: but they shall
take virgins of the seed of the house of
Israel, or a widow that is the widow of
23 a priest. And they shall teach my peo-
ples the difference between the holy and
the common, and cause them to discern
between the unclean and the clean.
24 And in a controversy they shall stand
to judge; according to my judgements
shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall hallow my sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that had him no husband, 26 they may defile themselves. And after he be cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God. And they shall have an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession 29 in Israel; I am their possession. They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of every thing, and every offering of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, to cause a blessing to rest on thine house. The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be four thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred in length by five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits for the suburbs thereof.

Of this measure shall thou measure, a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. It is an holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which come near to minister unto the Lord; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary. And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for twenty chambers.

And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel. 7 And whatsoever is for the prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward: and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. 7 In the land it shall be for him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

Thus saith the Lord God: Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice; take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God. Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. 11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. And the shkel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh. This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of barley; and the shkel of oil, the tenth part of a homer, and the sheep, the fifth part of a homer: and ye shall offer a burnt offering, and a meal offering, and for peace offerings, to make atonement for them. 16 saith the Lord God. All the people of the land 15 shall give unto this oblation for the prince in Israel. And it shall be the prince’s part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and for the drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meal offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel. 18 Thus saith the Lord God: In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and thou shalt cleanse the sanctuary. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the door posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. And so thou shalt do on the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye make atonement for the house. In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for
23 a sin offering. And the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a he-goat daily for a sin offering. And he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil to an ephah. And when the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 shall shut the gate. And thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD daily: morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to moisten the fine flour; a meal offering, with a flour offering, to the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord GOD: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the hinder side of the gate, toward the eastward. And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meal offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad; these four in the corners were of one measure. And there was a row of building round about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about. Then said he unto me, These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

47 And he brought me back unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the
threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house was toward the east; and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the 2house, on the south of the altar. Then brought he me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto the outer gate, by the way of the gate that looketh toward the east; and behold, there 3ran out waters eastward. Then said he unto me, Lo, these waters go towards the south of the Jordan; and they go down into the Arabian plain, the 4land of promise; and the waters of them are held back, seven miles on the right side. He measured me, a thousand cubits, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. Again he measured me, a thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Afterward he measured me, a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed 6through. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return 7to the bank of the river. Now when I had returned, behold, upon the bank of the river were very many trees on 8the one side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea shall the waters go which were made to issue forth; and the waters 9shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the 10rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and every living thing shall 11live wherein. And it shall come to pass, that fishes shall stand by it: from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, 12exceeding many. But the miry places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be as 13given up to salt. And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for meat, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof fail: it shall bring forth new fruit every month, because the waters thereof are out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for healing. 14Thus saith the Lord God: This shall be the border, whereby ye shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph

1 Or, trickled forth
2 Heb. two rivers.
3 Or, that all things may be healed and live
4 Or, given for salt
5 Heb. first-fruits.
6 Some ancient versions have, two portions.
7 Or, for that I lifted up
8 Or, the middle

14 shall have 6portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another; concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for an 15heritance. And this shall be the border of the land: on the north side, from the great sea, by the way of Hethlon, 16unto the entering in of Zedad; Hamath, Berothah, Sibrim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; 8Hazer-hatticon, 17which is by the border of Hazaran. And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenon at the border of Damascus, and on the north northward is the border of Hamath. This is the north side. 18And the east side, between Hazaran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, shall be Jordan; from the north border unto the east sea shall ye measure. This is the east side. And the south side southward shall be from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth-kadesh, to the brook of Egypt, unto the great sea. This is the south side southward. 19And the west side shall be the great sea, from the south border as far as over against the entering in of 20Hamath. This is the west side. So shall ye divide this land unto you 22according to the tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and they shall be unto you as the homeborn among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes 23of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God. 48 Now these are the countries of the tribes of the children of Israel, the 24tribes: from the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to the entering in of Hamath, Hazar-enan at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath; and they shall have their sides east and west; Dan, one portion. 2And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side; Asher, one portion. And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the 4west side; Naphtali, one portion. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side; Manasseh, 5one portion. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the 6west side; Ephraim, one portion. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side; 7Reuben, one portion. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side; Judah, one portion. 8And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the oblation which ye shall
offer, five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be 9 in the midst of it. The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be five and twenty thousand reeds in length, 10 and ten thousand in breadth. And for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the Lord 11 shall be in the midst thereof. 1 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge; which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as 12 the Levites went astray. And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most holy, 13 by the border of the Levites. And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth; all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the 14 breadth 2 ten thousand. And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange it, nor shall the firstfruits of the land be alienated: for it is holy unto the Lord. 15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs: and the city shall be in 16 the midst thereof. And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and on the west side 17 four thousand and five hundred. And the city shall have suburbs; toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred 18 and fifty. And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy oblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labour in the 19 city. And they that labour in the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall till it. 20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city. 21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince. 22 And as for the rest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west side; 23 Benjamin, one portion. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side: Simeon, one portion. 24 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side; Zebulun, one portion. 25 Issachar, one portion. And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side: Naphtali, one portion. 26 Gad, one portion. And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the brook of Egypt, unto the great sea. This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord God. 27 And these are the goings out of the city; on the north side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure: 28 and the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel; three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one: and at the east side four thousand and five hundred reeds; and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one: and at the south side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure; and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one: at the west side four thousand and five hundred reeds, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. It shall be eighteen thousand reeds round about: and the name of the city from that day shall be, 4 The Lord is there. 3 See ch. xlv. 7. 4 Heb. Jehovah-shammah: See Ex. xvi. 13
In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem,

and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the 3treasure house of his god. And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in certain of the children of Israel, even of the seed royal and of the nobles; 4 youths in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. And the king appointed for them a daily portion of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. Now among these were, of the children of Judah, Daniel, 7 Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. And the prince of the eunuchs gave names unto them: unto Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God made Daniel to find favour and compassion in the sight of the 10 prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the youths which are of your own age? so should ye endanger my

head with the king. Then said Daniel to 2 the steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel, 12 Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and 13 water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the youths that eat of the king's meat; and as thou 14 seest, deal with thy servants. So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and 15 and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of the king's meat. So 2 the steward took away their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them 17 pulse. Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and 18 dreams. And at the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. 19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters that were in all his realm. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanters, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit is troubled; I know not the dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in the Syrian language, 6 king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, 7 The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your 6 houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof. They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. 8 The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would 9 him the time, because ye  see the thing is gone from me. 9 But if ye make not known unto me the dream, there is but one law for you: for ye have prepared lying and
corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: forasmuch as no king, 1 lord, nor ruler, hath asked such a thing of any magician, 2 or enchanter, or Chaldean. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, 3 whose dwelling is not with flesh. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all 4 the wise men of Babylon. So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought Daniel and his 5 companions to be slain. Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the 6 wise men of Babylon; he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree so urgent from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. And Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would 7 appoint him a time, 8 and he would shew the king the interpretation. 9 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: that they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 10 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. 11 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that 12 know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth 13 with him. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what we desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto us the king's 14 matter. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation. 15 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the child-
Amen. the court of Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar the king had sent up into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: so that those men were not found in the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. Then the herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O 5 people, nations, and languages, that at what time ye see the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, 7 dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews.

8 They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, O king, live for ever. 9 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 10 There are certain Jews whom thou hast appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

11 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my god, nor worship the golden image? 12 Which I have set up? Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? 13 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer thee in this matter. 14 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. 15 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Then Nebuchadnezzar, for his great wrath, the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego:
therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnaces seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their hosen, their tunics, and their mantles, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

22 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste: he spake and said unto his counsellors, Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

23 And the satraps, the governors, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their hosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them.

24 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

25 Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that is able to deliver after this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the province of Babylon.

4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; peace be multiplied unto you. It hath seemed good unto me to shew the signs and wonders that the Most High God hath wrought 3 toward me. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace. I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and beheld a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was filled with food.

13 of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Heworldowneetree, and ent off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass.

16 of the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him: and let seven times pass over him. The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the lowest of men. This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: and then,
O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to them that hate thee. This is the interpretation that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of heaven had their habitation:

21 it is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

22 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him; this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

24 king: that thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee; till thou know that the Most High reigneth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 it to whomever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if there may be, a lengthening of thy tranquillity. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. At the end of twelve months he was walking in the 30 royal palace of Babylon. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is departed from thee. And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation:

35 and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time mine understanding returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent greatness was added unto me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways judgement: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank 2 wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, 3 might drink therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, 4 drunk in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, 5 and of stone. In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king's 6 comeliness was changed in him, and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against an-
7 other. The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanteres, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed. Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, 2 the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanteres, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; forsuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art one of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee: now therefore, and let thy words be true; speak to me of the interpretation of this thing: 14 the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, 2 the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanteres, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; forsuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

15 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art one of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? I have heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee; now therefore, and let thy words be true: speak to me of the interpretation of this thing: 14 the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, 2 the king, I say, thy father, made him master of the magicians, enchanteres, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; forsuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

16 But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. O thou king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: and because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: until he knew that the Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. And thou, son of man, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drank wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. And this is the writing that was inscribed, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. TEKEL; thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was slain. And Darius the Mede received the kingdom, being about three-score and two years old.

6 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty satraps, which should be throughout the whole kingdom; and over them three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was distinguished above the presidents and the satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. Then the presidents and the satraps sought to find occasion against
Daniel as touching the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and satraps assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counselors and the governors, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the interdict.

And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Jerusalem;) and he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and application before his God. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; Hast thou not signed an interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day. Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to rescue him. Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he shall send thee up from the midst of this den. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were his instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep fled from him. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. Then was the king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion that shall not be changed, even from everlasting to everlasting: thou art that God, whose dominion and kingdom is for ever.

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel 5 had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and 7 it was raised up on one side, and three ribs...
were in his mouth between his teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, declare 6your much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, terrible and dreadful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, and the 10wheels thereof burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld at that time because of the voice of great words which the horn spake; I beheld, and, behold, there came up on the right hand of the horn a three 11mammon horn, which had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. This horn had ten 12horns, and an another horn, a little one, came up before them; and, behold, this horn devoured the 13first horn, and stamped the residue of it to the ground, and stamped the horn which had eyes like the eyes of a man to the ground. And the rest of the beasts, they had dominion over the earth, and dominion over the air was given to them. I beheld, and, behold, there was a little 14horn, with eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things: this horn had ten 15horns. I looked, and, behold, an other horn, a little one, came up before them; and, behold, this horn was 16terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had eyes to see, and a mouth to utter great things. Thus I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the cloud; and he came unto the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before 17him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that shall not be destroyed.

15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. 16These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for 19thousand of 19thousand. Then I desired to know the truth concerning the fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped 20th. beast with his feet: and concerning the ten horns that were on his head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was 21more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; until the ancient of days came, and judgement was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall 24be terrors to it, and shall break it in pieces. 25And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High: and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time. 26But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. 27And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High: his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. 28Here is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my 8countenance was changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

8 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the 2first. And I saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in Shushan the 9palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in the vision, and I was by the river Ulai. Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no beasts could stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and magnified himself. And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and 10touched not the ground.
and the goat had a notable horn be-
6 tween his eyes. And he came to the
ram that had the two horns, which I
saw standing before the river, and ran
upon him in the fury of his power.
7 And I saw him come close unto the
ram, and he was moved with choler
against him, and smote the ram, and
brake his two horns; and there was no
power in the ram to stand before him:
but he cast him down to the ground,
and trampled upon him; and there was
none that could deliver the ram out
of his hand. And the he-goat magnified
himself exceedingly: and when he was
strong, the great horn was broken;
and instead of it there came up four
notable horns toward the four winds of
9 heaven. And out of one of them came
forth a little horn, which waxed exceed-
ing great, toward the south, and toward
the east, and toward the glorious land.
10 And it waxed great, even to the host
of heaven; and some of the host and
of the stars it cast down to the ground,
and trampled upon them. Yea, it mag-
nified itself, even to the prince of the
host; and it took away from him the
continual burnt offering, and the place
12 of his sanctuary was cast down. And
2 the host was given over to it to-
gether with the continual burnt offer-
ning through transgression; and it cast
down truth to the ground, and it did
13 its pleasure and prospered. Then I
heard a holy one speaking; and an-
other holy one said unto that certain
one which spake, How long shall be
the vision concerning the continual
burnt offering, and the transgression
that maketh desolate, to give both the
sanctuary and the host to be trodden
under foot? And he said unto me,
Unto two thousand and three hundred
evenings and mornings; then shall the
sanctuary be cleansed.
14 And it came to pass, when I, even I
Daniel, had seen the vision, that I
sought to understand it; and, behold,
there stood before me as the appearance
16 of a man. And I heard a man's voice
between the banks of Ulai, which called,
and said, Gabriel, make this man to
17 understand the vision. So he came near
where I stood; and when he came, I was
affrighted, and fell upon my face: but
he said unto me, Understand, O son
of man; for the vision belongeth to
18 the time of the end. Now as he was
speaking with me, I fell into a deep
sleep with my face toward the ground:
but he touched me, and set me up.
19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee
know what shall be in the latter time of
the indignation: for it belongeth to
the appointed time of the end.
20 The ram which thou sawest that
had the two horns, they are the
21 kings of Media and Persia. And the
rough he-goat is the king of 7 Greece;
and the great horn that is between his
22 eyes is the first king. And as for that
which was broken, in the place where-
of four stood up, four kingdoms shall
stand up out of the nation, but not
23 with his power. And in the latter
time of their kingdom, when the trans-
gressors are come to the full, a king of
fierce countenance, and understanding
24 dark sentences, shall stand up. And
his power shall be mighty, but not by
his own power; and he shall destroy
wonderfully, and shall prosper and do
his pleasure: and he shall destroy the
mighty ones and 10 the holy people.
25 And through his policy shall cause
craft to prosper in his hand; and he
shall magnify himself in his heart,
and in their security shall he 9 destroy
many: he shall also stand up against
the prince of princes; but he shall be
26 broken without hand. And the vision
of the evenings and mornings which
hath been told is true: but shut thou
up the vision; for it belongeth to many
27 days to come. And I Daniel fainted,
and was sick certain days; then I rose
up, and did the king's business: and I
was astonished at the vision, 11 but none
understood it.
9 In the first year of Darius the son of
Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes,
which was made king over the realm
2 of the Chaldeans; in the first year of
his reign I Daniel understood by
the books the number of the years,
whereof the word of the Lord came to
Jeremiah the prophet, for the accom-
plishing of the desolations of Jerusa-
lem, even seventy years. And I set my
face unto the Lord God, 12 to seek by
prayer and supplications, with fast-
ing, and sackcloth, and ashes. And I
prayed unto the Lord my God, and
made confession, and said, O Lord,
the great and dreadful God, which
keepeth covenant and mercy with them
that love him and keep his command-
ments; we have sinned, and have
dealt perversely, and have done wicked-
ly, and have rebelled, even turning
aside from thy precepts and from thy
6 judgements: neither have we heark-
ened unto thy servants the prophets,
which spake in thy name to our kings,
our princes, and our fathers, and to all
the people of the land. O Lord, right-
eousness belongeth unto thee, but unto
us confusion of face, as at this day;
7 to the men of Judah, and to the in-
habitants of Jerusalem, and unto all
Israel, that are near, and that are far
off, through all the countries whither
thou hast driven them, because of their
trespass that they have trespassed a
8 gainst thee. O Lord, to us belongeth
confusion of face, to our kings, to our
princes, and to our fathers, because
9 we have sinned against thee. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses: 10for we have rebelled against him; neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by 11his servants the prophets. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, that they should not obey thy voice: therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God; for we have sinned 12against him. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet have we not intreated the favour of the Lord our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and 14have dispersed in truth. Therefore hath the Lord watched over the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doth, and we have not obeyed his 15voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done 16wickedly. O Lord, according to all thy 17righteousness, let thine anger and thy fury, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to 18all that are round about us. Now therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplications, and 19cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not 20present our supplications before thee for our righteousness 21nresses, but for thy great mercies. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not; for thine own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name. 22And whiles I was speaking, praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain 23of my God; yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, 24touched me about the time of the 25evening obligation. And he 26instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to make 27thee skilful of understanding. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art 28greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and 29understand the vision. Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, 30to finish transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to 31make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and 32prophecy, and to anoint 33the most holy. 3425 holy. Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto 35the anointed one, the prince, shall be 17seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troublous 26times. And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and 36shall have nothing: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and 37his end shall be with a flood, and even unto the end shall be 38war; desolations are determined. And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and 39for the half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease; and 40upon the wing of abominations shall come one that maketh desolate; and even unto the consummation, and that determined, shall wrath be poured out upon the 41desolator.

10 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, even a great warfare: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. 2In those days I Daniel was mourning 3three whole weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. 4And in the fourth and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the 5great river, which is 28Hiddekel, I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and beheld a man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with pure gold of Uphaz: 6his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to burnished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. 7And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. 8So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no
9 strength. And yet I heard the voice of words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then I fell down into a deep sleep on my face, with my face 10 toward the ground. And, behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of 11 of my hands. And he said unto me, O Daniel, thou man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to under- 13 I am come for thy words' sake. But the 14 with the kings of Persia. Now I am 15 days. And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was dumb, 16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I 17 retain no strength. For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me. 18 Then there touched me again one like the appearance of a man, and he 19 strengthened me. And he said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be un- 20 thou hast strengthened me. Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I go forth, lo, the prince 21 of 8 Greece shall come. But I will tell thee that which is inscribed in the writing of truth: and there is none that 4 holdeth with me against these, 11 Michael your prince. And as for me, in the first year of Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him. 2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, 6 he shall stir up all 3 against the realm of 8 Greece. And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do ac- 4 cording to his will. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the winds of heaven; but not to his pos- 7 or, shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be 5 side these. And the king of the south 6 Great dominion. And at the end of years they shall join themselves to- gether; and the daughter of the king 8 other conditions. And, Or, equitable conditions 9 place, which shall come 10 unto the army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: and also their gods, with their 11 molten images, and with their goodly vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall 12 re- 13 continue more years than 8. And, Or, princes 14 shall return into his own land. And his sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, 13 which shall come on, and overflow, and pass through: and 14 they shall return and 9 north. And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he 16 shall return into his own land. And, Or, and he 15 or, be exalted: and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. 15 And the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former: and he shall come on at the end of the times, even 16 of years, with a great army and with much sub- 14 stance. And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but they 15 shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take 17 a well fenced city: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. 16 But he shall come forward against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, and in his 644 DANIEL. 10. 8.
17 And he shall set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom: and shall do his pleasure; and he shall give him the daughter of women, and of the daughter of priests, to make her a wife; but she shall not stand, neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the islands, and shall take a great army: and a Prince shall cause his face to shine, and return upon the stiff-necked earth. Then he shall turn his face toward the fortresses of his own land: and he shall stumble and fall, and shall be taken in his own land.

21 And the prince of the kingdom shall come in with a great army, and with exceeding wealth: and enter into the land, and sow discord among them. Ye shall make your horses exceeding strong, and bring them to come over all that are in the land.

25 In the time of security shall he come even upon the fattest places of the province; and shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance; yea, he shall devise devices against the 26 princes of the covenant. And after the league made with him shall he work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong, with a small people.

27 And in the 28 place shall he make an ex]-

45. DANIEL. 645

shall stand on his part, and they shall profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and shall take away the continual burnt offering, and they shall set up the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he pervert by flatteries; but the people that know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that be wise among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall join themselves unto them with flat- teries. And some of them that be wise shall fall to refine them, and to purify, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods: and he shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that which is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his 7 place shall he honour the god of fortresses: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a strange god; and who- soever acknowledgeth him he will increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for a price. And the land of the south shall be sold for food, and the land of the north shall be sold for garments. And the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass through. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall be delivered out of his hand, Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy 15 and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.
12 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood two other, the one on the brink of the river on this side, and the other on the brink of the river on that side. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, 8all these things shall be finished. And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the issue of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand: but they that be wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the continual burnt offering shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand and three hundred and five and thirteen days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

1 The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 When the Lord spake at first it by Hosea, the Lord said unto Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredom and children of whoredom: for the land doth commit great whoredoms. Departing from the Lord. So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bare him a son. And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Lo-ruhamah; for a little while, and I will have mercy upon the house of Jeroboam.

And Hosea said, The Lord said, Call his name Lo-ammi, for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, ye shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God. And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint themselves one head, and shall go up from the land: for great shall be the day of Jezebel.

2 The day of Jezebel. Say ye unto your brethren, 7Ammi; and to your sisters, 8Ruhamah.

3 Plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: and let her put away her whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst; yea, upon
her children will I have no mercy; for 5 they be children of whoredom. For
their mother hath played the harlot: she
that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after
my lovers, that give me my bread and
my water, my wool and my flax, mine
6 oil and my 7 drink. Therefore, behold,
I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and
I will make a fence against her, that
7 she shall not find her paths. And she
shall follow after her lovers, but she
shall not overtake them; and she shall
seek them, but shall not find them:
then shall she say, I will go and return
to my first husband; for then was it
8 better with me than now. For she did
not know that I gave her the corn, and
the wine, and the oil, and multiplied
unto her silver and gold, which they
9 used for Baal. Therefore will I take
back my corn in the time thereof, and
my wine in the season thereof, and will
pluck away my wool and my flax which
should have covered her nakedness.
10 And now will I discover her Lewdness
in the sight of her lovers, and none
11 shall deliver her out of mine hand. I
will also cause all her mirth to cease,
her feasts, her new moons, and her sab-
baths, and all her 5 solemn assemblies.
12 And I will lay waste her vines and her
fig trees, whereof she hath said, These
are my hire that my lovers have given
me; and I will make them a forest, and
the beasts of the field shall eat them.
13 And I will visit upon her the days of
the Baalim, 6 unto which she burned incense;
when she decked herself with her 8earrings and her jewels, and
went after her lovers, and forgot me.
14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
and bring her into the wilderness, and speak
15 unto her. And I will give her vine-
yards from thence, and the valley of
5 Achor for a door of hope: and she shall
16 make answer there, as in the
days of her youth, and as in the day
when she came up out of the land of E-
gypt. And it shall be at that day, saith
the Lord, that thou shalt call me 11 Ishi;
17 and shalt call me no more 12 Baali. For
I will take a way the names of the Baalim
out of her mouth, and they shall no more
18 be 13 mentioned by their name. And in
that day will I make a covenant for them
with the beasts of the field, and with the
fowls of heaven, and with the creeping
things of the ground: and I will break
the bow and the sword and the battle out
of the land, and will make them
19 to lie down safely. And I will betroth
thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness,
and in judgement, and in lovingkind-
ness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and
21 thou shalt know the Lord. And it shall
come to pass in that day, I will answer,
saith the Lord, I will answer the heav-
ens, and they shall answer the earth;
22 and the earth shall answer the corn,
and the wine, and the oil; and they shall
23 answer 14 Jezreel. And I will sow her
unto me in the 15 earth; and I will have
mercy upon 19 her that had not obtained
mercy; and I will say to 12 them which
were not my people, Thou art my people;
and they shall say, Thou art my God.
3 And the Lord said unto me, Go
yet, love a woman beloved 18 of her
friend and an adulteress, even as the
Lord loveth the children of Israel, though
they turn unto other gods, and
20 love cakes of raisins. So I bought
her to me for fifteen pieces of silver,
and an homer of barley, and an 20 half
homer of barley: and I said unto her,
Thou shalt abide for me many days;
and thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou
shall not be any man's wife: so will I
also be toward thee. For the children
of Israel shall abide many days
without king, and without prince, and
without sacrifice, and without 21 pillar,
and without ephod or teraphim: after-
ward shall the children of Israel re-
turn, and seek the Lord their God,
and David his king; and shall come
with fear unto the Lord and to his
goodness in the latter days.

4 Hear the word of the Lord, ye child-
ren of Israel: for the Lord hath a
controversy with the inhabitants of
the land, because there is no truth,
nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in
2 the land. There is nought but swearing
and breaching faith, and killing, and
stealing, and committing adultery, and
break out, and blood toucheth blood.
3 Therefore shall the land mourn,
and every one that dwelleth therein shall
clangish, with the beasts of the field
and the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes
of the sea also shall be taken away. Yet
let no man strive, neither let any man
reprove; for thy people are as they
5 that strive with the priest. And thou
shalt stumble in the day, and the
prophet also shall stumble with thee in
the night; and I will destroy thy mother.
6 My people are destroyed for lack of
knowledge: because they hast rejected
knowledge, 22 I will also reject thee, that
thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing
thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
7 I also will forget thy children. As they
were multiplied, so they sinned against
me: I will change their glory into shame.
8 They feed on the sin of my people,
and 9 set their heart on their iniquity. And
it shall be, like people, like priest: and I
will punish them for their ways, and will
10 reward them their doings. And they
shall eat, and not have enough; they
shall commit whoredom, and shall not

1 Heb. drinks.
2 Or, made into the image of Baal.
3 Or, return, and take away.
4 Or, shame.
5 Or, appointed feasts.
6 Or, where-in she burned incense to them.
7 Or, no-rings.
8 Heb. to her heart.
9 That is. Troubling. See Josh. vii. 25.
10 Or, sing.
11 That is, My husband.
12 That is, My master.
13 Or, remembered.
14 That is, Jezreel.
15 Or, land.
16 Heb. Lorn-hamath.
17 Heb. Lo-am-
mi. See ch. 1.
18 Or, of her hus-
band, yet an 18.
19 Or, them that knew.
20 Heb. leoreach.
21 Or, obelisk.
22 According to another reading, I have rejected.
increase: because they have left off to
take heed to the Lorn: Whoredom and
wine and new wine take away the heart.

12 And the people ask counsel at their
stock, and their staff declareth unto
them: for the spirit of whoredom hath
caused them to err, and they have gone
a whoring from under their God. They
sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains,
and burn incense upon the hills, under
oaks and poplars and terebinths, because
the shadow thereof is good: therefore
your daughters commit whoredom, and
your daughters in lust.

14 Or, become guilty

5 Hear this, O ye priests, and hearken,
ye house of Israel, and give ear, O house
of the king, for unto you pertaineth the
judgment; for ye have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon Ta-
bor. And the revolters are gone deep
in making slaughter; but I am a re-
buker of them all. I know Ephraim, and
Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed whor-
edom, Israel is defiled. Their doings
will not suffer them to turn unto their
God: for the spirit of whoredom is
within them, and they know not the
Lorn. And the pride of Israel doth
testify to his face: therefore Israel and
Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity;
Judah also shall stumble with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with
their herds to seek the Lorn; but they
shall not find him: he hath withdrawn
himself from them. They have dealt
treachery against the Lorn; for they
have borne strange children; now shall
they hear the new moon devour them with
their fields.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the
trumpet in Ramah: sound an alarm at Beth-aven; be- hind thee, O Benjamin.

9 Benjamin is Ephraim become a desolation in the day of rebuke: among
the tribes of Israel have I made known
that which shall surely be. The princes
of Judah are like them that remove the
landmark: I will pour out my wrath
upon them like water. Ephraim is op-
pressed, he is crushed in judgment; because he was content to walk after
20 the command. Therefore am I unto
Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of
Judah as rottenness. When Ephraim
saw his sickness, and Judah saw his
wound, then went Ephraim to Assyria, and
sent to 24 king Jareb: but he is not able
to heal you, neither shall he cure you.

14 Or, become guilty

15 I will go and return to my place, till
they acknowledge their offence, and
seek my face; in their affliction they
will seek me earnestly.

6 Come, and let us return unto the
Lorn: for he hath torn, and he will heal
us; he hath smitten, and he will bind
us up. After two days will he revive us:
on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before 3 him. And let us know, let us follow
on to know the Lorn; his going forth is
sure as the morning: and he shall come
to us as the rain, as the latter rain
that watereth the earth.

7 But they 27 like Adam have trans-
gressed the covenant: there have they
8 dealt treacherously against me. Gile-
ad is a city of them that work iniquity:
9 it, is stained with blood. And as
of robbers wait for a man, so the
company of priests murder in the way
toward Shechem; yea, they have 10 uncom-
meth kindness.

11 In the house of Israel I have seen an horrible thing: there whoredom is found in Ephraim,
11 Israel is defiled. Also, O Judah, there
is an harvest appointed for thee, when I
bring again the captivity of my people.

7 When I would heal Israel, then is the
iniquity of Ephraim discovered, and
the wickedness of Samaria; for
they commit falsehood: and the thief
entereth in, and the troop of robbers
spoileth without. And they con-
sider not in their hearts that I rem-
ember all their wickedness: now
have their own doings beset them ab-
out; they are before my face. They
make the king glad with their wicked-
ness, and the princes with their
4. They are all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of the 5 dough until it be leavened. On the day of our king the princes made themselves sick with the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorner.

6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: 7 their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7. They are all hot as an oven, and devour their judges; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth 8 unto me. Ephraim, he mixeth himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake 9 not turned. Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are 6 here and there upon him, 10 and he knoweth it not. And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: yet they have not returned unto the Lord their God, nor sought him, for all this. And Ephraim is like a silly dove, without understanding: they call unto Egypt, 12 they go to Assyria.

11. They cast 11 their pyramid to Assyria, and to Egypt; where they have not yet been pollute.

12. Though they have made boughs like unto their acceptable sacrifices, and have let them go down to the earth; the fire, 13 the sword, and captivity, are against them; as when they would go up by the hill of Samaria.

14. And it is no pleasure to them. They say, 15 it hath not smitten me. They 16 imagine mischief against me. They return, but not to him that is on high; they are as a snare, as a 17 fishnet, and as an honeycomb; to which they are as corn for the fowls, and as flesh for the beasts of the earth.

18. As Ephraim hath multiplied altars to sin, altars have been unto him:

19. To sin. 17 Though I write for him my law in ten thousand precepts, they are 20 counted as a strange thing. As for the sacrifices of mine offerings, they sacrifice flesh and eat it; but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their 14 sins; they shall return to Egypt. For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and builded 15 palaces; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the 15 castles thereof.

9. Rejoice not, O Israel, 20 for joy, like the peoples; 21 for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, though thou wast loved 22 by him:

23. A little vine will he stretch out against them; Egypt shall be his table, and Israel his bread, and Egypt shall come, and Assyria shall return unto them.

24. They shall not dwell in the Lord's land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean food in Assyria.

25. They shall not pour out wine offerings to the Lord, 22 neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread shall be for their appetite; it shall not come into the 5 house of the Lord. What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the 6 day of the feast of the Lord? For, lo, they are going up against the Lord, to Mount Samaria, with their princes, to burn incense in the high places, and to sacrifice 26 upon their altars.

27. Wherefore shall the 26 mercy of the Lord be married to 28 Egypt, and his good pleasure to 27 Assyria? For they have profaned 28 the 5 footstool of the 5 Lord's feet, even the sanctuary of 31 God, the 30 house of the living God.

28. Go down, sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Samaria; take 22 ashes with me, and 22 cover thy legs with 22 ashes, and 22 remove 22 thy base parts from me.

29. The Lord hath given up the nations; and hath been exalted in the earth. All 29 the princes of the nations have drunk of 29 the wine of nations; 30 and the kings of the earth have drunk of 30 the 30 wine of 30 the grapes of 30 the nations, and have been highly exalted.

31. Therefore, 31 the 31 vessels of 30 the 30 great 31 king of 30 kings are broken at the midst of the earth; they are broken with a violent breakage.

32. And 32 Israel shall be 24 cut off as a vine among thorns: her 24 remnant shall return from the 24 midst of the seas.

33. For the Lord shall 24 cut off from Israel the offshoot of 24 his enemy, and 24 the 24 remnant of 24 his princes."
10. Though they bring up
their children, yet will I bereave them,
that there be not a man left: yea, woe
also to them when I depart from them!

11. Ephraim, like as I have seen Tyre,
is planted in a pleasant place: but Eph-
raim shall bring out his children to
the slayer. Give them, O Lord: what
wilt thou give? give them a miscarriage
and dry breasts. All their wickedness is
in Gilgal: for there I hated them: because
of the wickedness of their doings will I drive
them out of mine house: I will love them
no more. All their princes are revol-

ters. Ephraim is smitten, their root
is dried up, they shall bear no fruit:
the fruit of their womb.

12. My God will cast them away, because
they did not hearken unto him: and
they shall be wanderers among the
nations.

13. Israel is a luxuriant vine, which put-
teth forth his fruit: according to the
multitude of his fruit he hath multiplied
his altars; according to the 2goodness
of his land have they made goody
pillars. Their heart is divided; now
shall they be found guilty: he shall
smite their altars, he shall spoil their
pillars. Surely now shall they say,
We have no king: for we fear not the
Lord; and the king, what can he do for
us? They speak vain words, 6swearing
falsely in making covenants: therefore
the judgment of the Lord is near upon
them: he will trumpeth against them.

14. They have continued from their days
without learning. Ephraim shall receive
shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his

counsel. As for Samaria, her king is
cut off, as 

15. on the water. The high places also of
Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed:
the thorn and the thistle shall come up
on their altars; and they shall say to the
mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall
on us. O Israel, thou hast sinned
from the days of Gibeah: 14there
they stood; 6that the battle against
the children of iniquity should not
overtake them in Gibeah. When it
is my desire, I will chastise them;
and the peoples shall be gathered
again, when they are 12bound
11. to their two transgressions. And
Ephraim is an heifer that is taught,
that loveth to tread out the corn: but I
have passed over upon her fair neck: I
will set a rider on Ephraim; Judah shall
plow, Jacob shall break his cods. Sow
to yourselves in righteousness, reap
according to mercy; break up your
fallow ground: for it is time to seek
the Lord, till he come and 18rain right-

ousness upon you. Ye have plowed
wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity;
ye have eaten the fruit of 21lies: for
thou didst trust in thy way, in the
14. multitude of thy mighty men. There-
fore shall a tumult arise 28among thy
people, and all thy fortresses shall be
spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel
in the day of battle: the mother was
dashed in pieces with her children.

15. So shall Beth-el do unto you because
of your great wickedness: at daybreak
shall the king of Israel be utterly cut
off.

11. When Israel was a child, then I loved
him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2. As they called them, so they went from
them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and
burned incense to graven images.

3. Yet I taught Ephraim to go; 21took them
on my arms; but they knew not
that I healed them. I drew them with cords
of a man, with bands of love; and I was
to them as they that take off the yoke
on their jaws, and I laid meat before them.

5. He shall not return into the land of
Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his
king, because they refused to return.

6. And the sword shall 28fall upon his
cities, and shall consume his bars, and
devour them, because of their own
7counsels. And my people are bent to
backsliding from me: though they call
them to him that is on high, none at
all will 25exalt him. How shall I give
thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver
thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as
Admah? how shall I set thee as Zebaim?
mine heart is turned within me, my
9compassions are kindled together. I
will not execute the fierceness of mine
anger, I will not return to destroy
Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the
LORD one in the midst of all the
and I will not 25enter into the city.

10. They shall walk after the Lord, who
shall roar like a lion: for he shall roar,
and the children shall come trem-
bling from the west. They shall come
trembling as a bird out of Egypt, and
as a dove out of the land of Assyria:
and I will make them to dwell in their
houses, saith the Lord.

12. Ephraim compasseth me about with
falsehood, and the house of Israel with
deciet: 27but Judah yet ruleth with
God, and is faithful with the Holy

12. One. Ephraim feedeth on wind, and
followeth after the east wind: he
continually multiplyeth lies and desola-
tion; and they make a covenant with
Assyria, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2. The Lord hath also a controversy
with Judah, and will 26punish Jacob ac-

18. or, teach you righteous-
19. Or, righteousness-
20. Or, against
22. Or, So shall it be done
unto you at Beth-el
23. Or, he took them
on his arms.
24. Or, lift himself
up.
25. Or, come in wrath.
27. Or, on Judah
is set unrelent-
fast with God, and
with the Holy One
who is faithful
28. Heb. rest upon.
womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his 3 manhood he 4 had power with God: yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him at Beth-el, and there he spake with 5 us; 6 even the Lord, the God of hosts; 7 the Lord is his memorial. Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 4 He 5 is a trafficker, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

And Ephraim said, Surely I am become rich, I have found me wealth; in all my labours they shall find in me none iniquity that were sin. But I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt: I will yet again make thee to dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. I have also spoken unto the prophets, and I have multiplied visions; and 7 by the ministry of the prophets have I used similitudes. Is Gilead iniquity? are they altogether vanity; in Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks: yea, their altars 8 are as heaps in the furrows of the field. And Jacob fled into the field of Aram, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept 12 sheeip. And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel up out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he 9 preserved.

Ephraim hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall his blood be left upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

13 When Ephraim spake, there was trembling; he exhalted himself in Israel: but when he 15 offended in Baal, he died. And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let 12 the men that sacrifice kiss the calves. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the dew that passeth early away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt; and thou 13 shalt know no god but me, and beside me there is no saviour. I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore 7 have they forgotten me. Therefore am I unto them as a lion: as a leopard will I watch by the way: I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the cant of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion; the wild beast shall tear them. 14 It is thy destruction, O Israel, 15 that thou art against me, against thy help. Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? I have given thee a king in mine anger, and have taken 12 him away in my wrath. The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is laid in store. The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; 16 for it is time he should not tarry in the place of the breaking forth of children. I will ransom them from the 17 power of the grave; I will redeem them from death; 18 where are thy plagues? O 19 grave, 18 where is thy destruction? repentance 15 shall be hid from mine eyes. Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the 20 breath of the Lord coming up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: 21 he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels. Samaria shall 22 bear her guilt; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

14 O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine own iniquity. Take with you words, and return unto the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and 24 accept that which is good: so will we render 24 as bullocks the offering of our lips. 3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, I 4 e are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. 5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall blossom as the lily, and cast forth 6 his roots as Lebanon. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and blossom as the vine: 25 the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. 30 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a green fir tree; from me is 9 thy fruit found. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them; but transgressors shall fall therein.
JOEL.

1 The word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.
2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation. That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.
3 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. For a nation is come upon my land, strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw teeth of a great lion. He hath laid my vine waste, and hath girded my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.
4 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth. 5 For the voice of him that driveth, yea, the flock; howl; for the lamb and the white lamb, and the rams, and the bullocks. 6 Return to him from whence ye were transplanted; be as she was from the days of old, even of the time of the daughter of Jacob.
7 For there is a day coming, and your spoil shall be utterly desolate, as a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of thick darkness; as the dawn spread upon the mountains; a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after them, even to the years of many generations.
8 For a fire consumeth from before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and none hath escaped.
9 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, 10 so do they run. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains do they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as 11 six strong people set in battle array. At their presence the peoples are in an agony: all faces are waxed pale. They run like mighty men; they climb the wall like men of war; and they march every one in his ways, and they break not their ranks. Neither doth one thrust another; they march every one in his path: and they burst through the weapons, and break not off their course. They leap upon the city; they run upon the wall; they climb up into the houses; they enter in at the wind- 12 ows like a thief. The earth quaketh before them; the heavens tremble: the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining: and the Lord uttereth his voice before his army; for his camp is very great; for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it? 13 Yet even now, saith the Lord, turn ye unto me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: and rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repenteth
14 him of the evil. Who knoweth whether he will not turn and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly; gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the old men, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine inheritance to reproach, that the nations should rule over them; wherefore should they say among the peoples, Where is their God?

18 Then was the Lord jealous for his land, and had pity on his people. And the Lord answered and said unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied: and I will no more make you to be a reproach among the nations.

20 a reproach among the nations: but I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, 4 his forerain into the eastern sea, and his hinder part 5 into the western sea; and his hill shall come up, and his top thereof shall come up, and 6 shall be a place for beasts of the field, and for pastures of the wilderness; and they shall dwell therein; and I will remove far off from you the great nations, and you shall know that I am the Lord.

21 cause he hath done great things. Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice; for the Lord hath done great things. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field; for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beardeth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their

23 strength. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he giveth you the former rain in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, 6 in the first month. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow; 25 with wine and oil. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great 26 army which I sent among you. And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and shall praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you; and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 shamed. And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and there is none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions; and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as the Lord hath said, and among the remnant those whom the Lord doth call.

32 And I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat; and I will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink. Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Sidon, and all the regions of Philistia? 9 will ye render me a reconmence? and if ye render me a reconmence, will I return your reconmence upon your own head. Forasmuch as ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things; 6 the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye might re- 7 move them far from their bowler: behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your reconmence upon your own head; and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of Sheba, to a nation far off; for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; 12 prepare war; stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let 10 them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into 13 spears; lest the weak say, I am strong.

11 Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together; theter cause thy mighty ones 12 to come down, O Lord. Let the nations bestrim themselves, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat; for there will I sit to judge all the nations round about.

13 out. Put ye in the sickle, for the 15 harvest is ripe; come, 16 tread ye; for the 17 winepress is full, the fats overflow; for 14 their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the day of the Lord is near in the 15 valley of decision. The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars with- 16 draw their shining. And the Lord shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens
and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be a refuge unto his people, and a strong hold to the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk; and all the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim. Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. But Judah shall abide for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. And I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

1 The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Damascus, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron: but I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

4 And I will break the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the valley of Aven, and him that holdest the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Gaza, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they carried away captive the whole people, to deliver them up to Edom: but I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

6 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdest the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole people to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant: but I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

9 But I will send a fire upon Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

10 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border: but I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind: and their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

11 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Moab, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he hath carried over the川 border, and hath set up his siege camps against Edom: but I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet: and I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Judah, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have rejected the law of the Lord, and have not kept his statutes, and their lies have caused them to err, after the which their fathers did walk: but I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

13 Thus saith the Lord: For three transgressions of Israel, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have sold the righteous for silver, and the needy...
7 for a pair of shoes: that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek; and a man and his father will go unto the same 1maid, to profane my holy name: and they lay themselves down beside every altar upon clothes pressed in pledge, and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite. And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the Lord. 12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not. Behold, I will press you in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves, 14 presseth that is full of sheaves, And the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself: neither shall he be stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself: and he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

3 Hear this word, ye children of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, in the days of those who shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish hooks. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; and ye shall cast yourselves into Harmon, saith the Lord. 4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress; to Gilgal, and multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes every three days; and offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened, and proclaim freewill offerings and publish them: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord. And I also have given you cleanmess of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. And I also have withhelden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered. So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, and were not satisfied: yet have ye ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees hath the Palmer worm devoured: you have not returned unto me, saith the Lord. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt; your young men have I slain with the sword, and have carried away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camp to come up even into your camps.
nostrils; ye have ye not returned un-
11 to me, saith the Lord. I have over-
thrown some among you, even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a brand plucked out of the
burning: yet have ye not returned un-
12 to me, saith the Lord. Therefore thus
will I do unto thee, O Israel: and be-
cause I will do this unto thee, prepare
13 to meet thy God, O Israel. For, lo, he
that formeth the mountains, and cre-
areth the wind, and declareth unto man
what is his thought, that maketh the
morning darkness, and treadeth upon
the high places of the earth; the Lord,
the God of hosts, is his name.

5 Hear ye this word which I take up for
a lamentation over you, O house of
2 Israel. The virgin of Israel is fallen;
she shall not rise more: she is cast
down upon her land; there is none
3 to raise her up. For thus saith the
Lord God: The city that went forth
a thousand shall have an hundred left,
and that which went forth an hundred
shall have ten left, to the house of Is-
rael. For thus saith the Lord unto the
house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye
5 shall live: but seek not Beth-el, nor en-
ter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-
sheba; for Gilgal shall surely go into
captivity, and Beth-el shall come to
nought. Seek the Lord, and ye shall live;
lest he break out like fire in the
house of Joseph, and it devour and there-
be none to quench it in Beth-el: ye who
5 turn judgement to wormwood, and cast
8 down righteousness to the earth; seek
him that maketh the Pleiades and Orion,
and turneth the shadow of death into
the morning, and maketh the day dark
with night; that calleth for the waters of
the sea, and poureth them out upon the
face of the earth; the Lord is his name;
9 that bringeth sudden destruction upon
the strong, so that destructioncometh
10 upon the fortress. They hate him that
reproveth in the gate, and they abhor
him that speaketh uprightly. Fora-
much therefore as ye trampled upon
the poor, and take exactions from him of
wheat; ye have built houses of hewn
stone, but ye shall not dwell in them;
ye have planted pleasant vineyards,
but ye shall not drink the wine thereof.

12 For I know how manifold are your
transgressions and how mighty are
your sins; ye that afflict the just, that
take a bribe, and that turn aside the
needy in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore he that is prudent shall keep
silence in such a time; for it is an evil
time. Seek good, and not evil, that ye
may live: and so the Lord, the God of
hosts, shall be with you, as ye say.
15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and
establish judgement in the gate: it may
be that the Lord, the God of hosts, will
be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the God
of hosts, the Lord: Wailing shall be in
all the Orcan, even as the wailing in
all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall
call the husbandman to mourning,
and such as are skilful of lamentation
17 to wailing. And in all vineyards shall
be wailing: for I will pass through the
18 midst of thee, saith the Lord. Woe
unto you that desire the day of the
Lord! wherefore would ye have the
day of the Lord? it is darkness, and not
19 light. As if a man did flee from a lion,
and a bear met him; or went into the
house and leaned his hand on the wall,
and a serpent bit him. Shall not the day
of the Lord be darkness, and not light?
even very dark, and no brightness in
21 it? Then, I despise your feasts, and
1 I will take no delight in your solemn
22 assemblies. Yea, though ye offer me
your burnt offerings and meal offe-
rings, I will not accept them: neither
will I regard the peace offerings
23 your fat beasts. Take thou away from
me the noise of thy songs; for I will
24 not hear the melody of thy viols. But
let judgement roll down as waters,
and rightousness as a mighty stream.
25 Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and
offerings in the wilderness forty years,
26 O house of Israel? Yea, ye have
borne 12 the sacrifice and 12 Chittim
27 your images, the star of your god,
which ye made to yourselves. There-
fore will I cause you to go into captivity
beyond Damascus, saith the Lord,
whose name is the God of hosts.

6 Woe to them that are at ease in Zion,
and to them that are secure in the
mountain of Samaria, the nota-
bile men of the chief of the nations,
unto whom the house of Israel come!
Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from
thence go ye to Hamath the great:
then go down to Gaza of the Philis-
tines: be they better than these king-
doms? or is their border greater than
3 their border? Ye that put far away the
evil day, and cause the 18 seat of violence
to come near; that lie upon beds of ivory,
and stretch themselves upon their
20 couches, and eat the lambs out of the
flock, and the calves out of the midst
5 of the stall; that sing idle songs to the
sound of the viol; that devise for them-
selves instruments of music, 16 like
5 David; that drink 17 wine in bowls, and
anoint themselves with the chief oint-
mants; but they are not grieved for
7 the affliction of Joseph. Therefore now
shall they go captive with the first that
go captive, and the revelry of them
that stretched themselves shall pass
5 away. The Lord God hath sworn by
himself, saith the Lord, the God of hosts:
I abhor the 18 excellency of Jacob, and
hate his palaces: therefore will I de-
lever upon the city with all that is therein.

6 Or, and
10 Heb. will not smell a savour.
11 Or, most offerings shall take up.
12 Or, the tabernacle of your king.
13 Some ancient versions have, the
house of Moloch.
14 Or, thy shrine of thy images.
15 Or, sitting.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.
10 And when a man's uncle shall take him up, even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, Hold thy peace; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord. For, behold, the Lord commandeth, and that great house shall be unitt with breaches, and the little house with leefts.
11 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen? that ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood: ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?
12 For, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hannath unto the brook of the Arabah.

7 Thus the Lord God shewed me: and, behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.
2 And it came to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand?
3 And I said, Thus the Lord repented concerning this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.
4 Thus the Lord God shewed me: and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the land.
5 And he said, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: how shall Jacob stand?
6 For he is small. The Lord repented concerning this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.
7 Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood 6beside a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel; I will not again pass by them any more: and the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.
8 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.
9 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall sure-
a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it. In that day shall the fair virgins and the young men faint for thirst. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, 'As thy God, O Dan, liveth;' and, 'As the way of Beer-sheba liveth;' even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I saw the Lord standing beside the altar: and he said, Smite the chaplions, that the thresholds may shake; and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; and though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good. For the Lord, the God of hosts, is he that toucheth the land and it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like the River; and shall sink again, like the River of Egypt; it is he that buildeth his chambers in the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth;

7 the Lord is his name. Are ye not as the children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir? Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all the nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us. In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old; that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and all the nations, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. And I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

OABADIAH.

1 The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom: We have heard tidings from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. Behold, I have made thee small among the nations: thou art greatly despised. The pride of thine heart hast thou decreed; thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? Though thou mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the stars, I will bring thee down from thence,

5 saith the Lord. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not steal till they had enough? if grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? How are the things of Esau searched out! How are his hidden treasures sought up! All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed

3 Or, the men

4 Or, driven thee out
1.13. JONAH.

1. Now the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

2. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord; and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

3. But the Lord sent a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

4. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god; and they cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the lowest parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

5. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

6. And they said every one to his fellow, against thee; 7 they that eat thy bread lay a snare under thee: there is none understanding in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understand out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter. For the violence done to thy brother Jacob shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

8. In that day four of the princes thereof shall be slain at one sitting, and fifty shall fall at one stone; eight shall be slain at one blow, because they shall seek safety on the height of the field, and two at the valley of the hidden ones.

9. But the Lord was angry with the sea, and he rent the sea with tempestuous winds. And the sea cast them up into the army of the heavens, and the wind cast them into the midst of the deep. Yea, the wind was fierce against the sea, and made it exceeding tempestuous; so that the king of Assyria went down to the sea in a boat, to come against Jerusalem, and to destroy it.

10. But Jonah had gone down into the lowest parts of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

11. And they said every one to his fellow, 12 they that eat thy bread lay a snare under thee: there is none understanding in him. Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understand out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from the mount of Esau by slaughter. For the violence done to thy brother Jacob shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

12. In that day four of the princes thereof shall be slain at one sitting, and fifty shall fall at one stone; eight shall be slain at one blow, because they shall seek safety on the height of the field, and two at the valley of the hidden ones.

13. But the Lord was angry with the sea, and he rent the sea with tempestuous winds. And the sea cast them up into the army of the heavens, and the wind cast them into the midst of the deep. Yea, the wind was fierce against the sea, and made it exceeding tempestuous; so that the king of Assyria went down to the sea in a boat, to come against Jerusalem, and to destroy it.
the land: but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous.

14 against them. Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O

15 Lord, hast done as it pleased thee. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: and the sea ceased from her raging. Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

vows. And the Lord prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly. And he said,

1 called by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he answered me: Out of the belly of the hell cried I, And thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou didst cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, and the flood was round about me; All thy waves and thy billows passed over me.

4 And I said, I am cast out from before thine eyes; Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: The deep was round about me; The weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; The earth with her bars closed upon me for ever: Yet hast thou brought up my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord: And my prayer came in unto thee, even to thine holy temple.

8 They that regard lying vanities Forsake their own mercy. But I will sing of thy way with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that which I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

And the word of the Lord came unto

2 Jonah the second time, saying, Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city, of three days' journey. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. And the people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sack-cloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he made proclamation and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and beast, and let them cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, which he said he would do unto them; and he did it not. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I hasted to flee unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and repentest thee of the evil. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live. And the Lord said, Dost thou well to be angry? Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd. But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered. And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is better for me to die than to live. And God said to Jonah, Dost thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death. And the Lord said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: and should not I have pity on Nineveh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand Persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?
THE word of the Lord that came to
Micah the Morashite in the days of
Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of
Judah, which he saw concerning
Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken,
O earth, and 2 all that therein is: and
let the Lord God be witness 2 against
you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the Lord cometh forth
out of his place, and will come down,
and tread upon the high places of the
earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten
under him, and the valleys shall be
cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters
that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all
this, and for the sins of the house of
Israel. What is the transgression of
Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are
the high places of Judah? are they not
Jerusa-
lem? Therefore will I make Samaria
an heap of the field, and as the plantings
of a vineyard: and I will pour down the
stones thereof into the valley, and I
will discover the foundations thereof.

6 And all her graven images shall be
beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall
be burned with fire, and all her idols
will I lay desolate: for of the hire of an
harlot hath she gathered them, and unto
the hire of an harlot shall they return.

7 For this will I will, and howl I will
I will go stripped and naked: I will make
a wailing like the jackals, and a mourning
like the ostriches. For her wounds are
incurable: for it is come even unto Judah;
it reached unto the gate of my people,
and even to Jerusalem. Tell it not in
Gath, weep not at all at: all Beth-le-Aphrah

8 have I rolled myself in the dust. Pass
ye away, O 5 inhabitant of Shaphir, in
nakedness and shame: the 6 inhabitant
of Zaanan is not come forth; the wail-
ing of Beth-ezel shall take from you
12 the 8 stay thereof. For the 6 inhabitant
of Maroth 7 waiteth anxiously for good:
because evil is come down from the
Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem. Bind
the chariot to the swift steed, O 8
inhabitant of Lachish; she was the
beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion;
for the transgressions of Israel were
found in thee. Therefore shalt thou
give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath:
the houses of Achzib shall be 8 deceit;
15 ful thing unto the kings of Israel. I
will yet bring unto thee, O 5 inhabitant
of Marosh, him that shall possess
thee: the glory of Israel shall come even
16 unto Adullam. Make thee bald, and poll
thee for the children of thy delight:
enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for
they are gone into captivity from thee.

2 Woe to them that devise iniquity and
work evil upon their beds! when the
morning is light, they practise it, be-
cause it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and seize them;
and houses, and take them away: and
they oppress a man and his house, and
they oppress a man and his heritage.
Therefore thus saith the Lord: Behold,
against this family do I devise an evil,
from which ye shall not remove your
necks, neither shall ye walk hangingly;
4 for it is an evil time. In that day shall
they take up a parable against you,
and lament 10 with a doleful lamenta-
tion, and say, We be utterly spoiled:
he changed the portion of my people:
how doth he 4 remove it from me? to
the rebellions he divideth our fields.
5 Therefore thou shalt have none that
shall cast the line by lot in the congreg-
atation of the Lord. 12 Prophesy ye not,
thus they prophesy. They shall not pro-
phesy to these: reproaches shall
not depart. 11 Shall it be said, O house
of Jacob, Is the spirit of the Lord
15 straitened? are these his doings? Do
not my words do good to him that walk-
eth uprightly? But 10 of late my people
is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the
robe from off the garment from them
that pass by securely as men averse from
9 war. The women of my people ye cast
out from their pleasant houses; from
their young children ye take away my
glory for ever. Arise ye, and depart:
for this is not your rest: because of
uncleanness 17 that destroyeth, even
with a grievous destruction. If a man
walking 16 in wind and falsehood did lie;
saying, I will prophesy unto thee of
wine and of strong drink; he shall even
be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of
thou; I will surely gather the remnant
of Israel; I will put them together as
the sheep of Bozrah: as a flock in the
midst of their pasture, they shall make
great noise by reason of the multitude
of men. The breaker is gone up be-
fore them: they have broken forth and
passed on to the gate, and are gone
out thereof: and their king is passed
on before them, and the Lord at the
head of them.

3 And I said, Hear, I pray you, ye
heads of Jacob, and rulers of the
house of Israel: is it not for you
2 to know judgement? who hate the 
good, and love the evil; who pluck off 
their skin from off them, and their 
3 flesh from off their bones; who also 
the flesh of my people; and they 
flay their skin from off them, and break 
their bones: yea, they chop them into 
4 in the caldron. Then shall they cry 
unto the Lord, but he will not answer 
them: yea, he will hide his face from 
them at that time, according as they 
have wrought evil in their doings. 
5 Thus saith the Lord concerning the 
prophets that make my people to err; 
that bite with their teeth and cry, Peace; and whose putth not into their 
mouths, they even 4 prepare war a-
6 gainst him: Therefore it shall be night 
unto you, that ye shall have no vision; 
and it shall be dark unto you, that ye 
shall not divine; and the sun shall go 
down upon the prophets, and the day 
7 shall be black over them. And the 
seers shall be ashamed, and the div-
iners confounded; yea, they shall all 
cover their lips: for there is no answer 
of God. But I truly am full of power 2
by the spirit of the Lord, and of judg-
ment, and of might, to declare unto 
Jacob his transgression, and to Israel 
his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads 
of the house of Jacob, and rulers of 
the house of Israel, and gatherers of 
7 and pervert all equity. They build up 
Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with 
iniquity. The heads thereof judge for 
reward, and the priests thereof teach 
for hire, and the prophets thereof divide 
money: yet will they lean upon the 
Lord, and say, Is not the Lord in the 
midst of us? no evil shall come upon us. 
12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake 
be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall 
become heaps, and the mountain of 
the house as the high places of a forest. 
4 8 But in the latter days it shall come 
to pass, that the mountain of the Lord's 
house shall be established 4 in the top 
of the mountains, and it shall be ex-
talced above the hills; and peoples 
2 shall flow unto it. And many nations 
shall go and say, Come ye, and let us 
go up to the mountain of the Lord, and 
to the house of the God of Jacob; and 
he will teach us of his ways, and we 
will walk in his paths: for out of Zion 
shall go forth 6 the law, and the word 
3 of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall 
judge 6 between many peoples, and shall 8 reprove strong nations afar 
off; and they shall beat their swords 
into plowshares, and their spears into 
pruninghooks: nation shall not lift 
up sword against nation, neither shall 
4 they learn war any more. But they 
shall sit every man under his vine and 
under his fig tree; and none shall make 
them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord 
5 of hosts hath spoken it. For all the peo-
8 lses 8 will walk every one in the name 
of his god, and we will walk in the name 
of the Lord our God for ever and ever. 
6 In that day, saith the Lord, will I 
assemble her that halteth, and I will 
gather her that is driven away, and her 
7 that I have afflicted; and I will make 
her that halted a remnant, and her that 
was cast far off a strong nation: and 
the Lord shall reign over them in mount 
Zion from henceforth for ever. 8 And thou, O tower of 23 the flock, 31 the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come; yea, the former domin-
12 

or, walk.

2 Or, even the spirit

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ing

10 Or, among

3 See Is.

11 Or, Of the head

8 Or, In-

7 Or, great

9 Or, decide concern-
ingar
the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: and he shall deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when the treadeth within our border. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the midst of many peoples as dew from the Lord, as showers upon the grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of many peoples, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and there is none to deliver. Let thine hand be lifted up above thine adversaries, and let all thine enemies be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and will throw down all thy strong holds: and I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: and I will cut off thy graven images and thy pillars out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt not worship the work of thine hands. 

14 And I will pluck up thine Asherim out of the midst of thee: and I will destroy thy cities. And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations which hearkened not.

6 Hear ye now what the Lord saith: Arise, contend thou before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. 

2 Hear, O ye mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye enduring foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel. O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; remember from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteous acts of the Lord. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The voice of the Lord crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom will see thy name: hear ye the rod, and he that hath appointed it. Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable? Shall I be pure with wicked balances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful. 

14 cause of thy sins. Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt remove, but shalt not carry away safe; and that which thou carriest away will I give up to the sword. Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vintage, but shalt not drink the wine. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing; and ye shall bear the reproach of my people. 

7 Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage; there is no cluster to eat; my soul desireth the 2 firstripe fig. The godly man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother; his brother, a brother; his friend, a friend; his sister's son, his only son. 

11 or, the strength of which my soul desired.

12 or, on an astonishment.

13 Or, the strength of which my soul desired.

14 Or, the strength.

15 as it were taken from sec.

16 Or, familiar friend.

17 But as for me, I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. 

18 Or, in the Lord will I keep watch.
1 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 The LORD is a jealous God, and avengeth; the LORD avengeth, and is full of wrath; the LORD taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies. The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means clear the guilty: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt; and the earth is upheaved at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken asunder by him. The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that put their trust in him. But with an overrunning flood he will make a full end of the place thereof, and will pursue his enemies into darkness. What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make a full end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. For though they be tangled thorns, and be drenched as it were in their drink, they shall be dried up; and utterly as dry stubble. There is one gone forth out of thee, that imageth evil against the LORD, that 12 counselleth wickedness. Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. And now will I break his yoke out of thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder. And the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image; I will make thy grave; for thou art to beJe: and upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! Keep thy feasts, O Judah, perform thy vows: for 13 the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off. He that lasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make thy joins strong, fortify thy power mightily. For the LORD bring eth against the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emperors have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches. The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots 7 flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and 8 the spears are shaken terribly. The chariots rage in the streets, they justle one against another in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches, 5 they run like the lightnings. He remembereth his worthies: they stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantlet is prepared.

N A H U M.

1 Or, In the day that thy walls are to be built.
2 See Zeph. ii. 2.
3 Or, boundary.
4 Heb. Nazar.
5 Or, Rule.

16 things. The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent; like crawling things of the earth they shall come trembling out of their close places: they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall be afraid because of thee. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardonneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. He will turn again and have compassion upon us; he will 2tread our iniquities under foot: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. 7 Thou wilt 2perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Or, woork. or, Heb. Belial.
5 Or, So will I afflicth thee, that I shall afflict thee.
6 Or, the man of worth. or, Heb. Belial.
7 Heb. are with fire of steel. or, Heb. for great.
6. The gates of the rivers are opened, and
7. the palace is dissolved. 1 And Huzzab
is uncovered, she is carried away, and
her handmaids mourn with the voice of
doves, tabering upon their
8. breasts. But Nineveh hath been
from of old like a pool of water: yet
they flee away; Stand, stand, they cry;
9. but none looketh back. Take ye the
spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold:
for there is none end of the store, the
10. glory of all pleasant furniture. She
is empty, and void, and waste: and the
heart melteth, and the knees smite to-
gether, and anguish is in all loins, and
the faces of them all are waxed pale.
11. Where is the den of the lions, and
the feeding place of the young lions, where
the lion 2 and the lionness walked, the
lion's whelp, and none made them a
12. raid? The lion did tear in pieces enough
for his whelps, and strangled for his
lionesses, and filled his caves with prey,
13. and his dens with ravin. Behold, I am
against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and
I will burn her chariots in the smoke,
and the sword shall devour thy
young lions: and I will cut off thy prey
from the earth, and the voice of thy
messengers shall no more be heard.
3. Woe to the bloody city! it is all full of
lies and rapine; the prey departeth not.
2. The noise of the whips, and the noise
of the rattling of wheels; and prancing
horses, and jumping chariots; the
horseman mounteth, and the flaming
sword, and the glittering spear; and a
multitude of slain, and a great heap
of carcasses: and there is none end of
the corpses: they stumble upon their
corpses; because of the multitude of
the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot,
the mistress of witchcrafts, that selchet
nations through her whoredoms, and
families through her witchcrafts. Be-
hold, I am against thee, saith the
Lord of hosts, and I will discover thy
skirts upon thy face; and I will shew the
nations thy nakedness, and
the kingdoms thy shame. And I
will cast abominable filth upon thee,
and make thee vile, and will set thee
7 as a gazingsport. And it shall come
to pass, that all they that look upon thee
shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh
is laid waste: who will bemoan her?
whence shall I seek comforters for thee?
8. Art thou better than No-amon, that
was situate among the 10 rivers, that had
the waters round about her; whose rem-
part was 11 the sea, and her wall 12 was
of the sea? Ethiopia and Egypt were her
strength, and it was infinite; Put and
Lubim were thy helpers. Yet was she
carried away, she went into captivity;
her young children also were dashed in
pieces at the top of all the streets:
and they cast lots for her honourable
men, and all her great men were bound
in chains. Thou also shalt be drunken,
thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek
a strong hold because of the enemy.
12. All thy forresses shall be like fig
trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken,
they fall into the mouth of the eater.
13. Behold, thy people in the midst of thee
are women; the gates of thy land are
set wide open unto thine enemies: the
fire hath devoured thy bars. Draw
thine water for the siege, strengthen thy
fortresses: go into the clay, and tread
the mortar, 14 make strong the brickkiln.
15. There shall the fire devour thee; the
sword shall cut thee off, it shall devour
thee like the cankerworm: make thyself
many as the cankerworm, make thyself
16. many as the locust. Thou hast multi-
plied thy merchants above the stars of
heaven: the cankerworm 18 spoileth,
and flyeth away. Thy crown is as the
locusts, and thy 18 marshals as the
swarms of grasshoppers, which camp
in the 17 hedges in the cold day, but
when the sun ariseth they flee away,
and their place is not known where they
are. Thy shepherds slumber, O king
of Assyria: thy worthies are at rest:
thy people are scattered upon the
mountains, and there is none to gather
19. them. There is no assuaging of thy
hurt; thy wound is grievous; all that
hear the bruist of thee clap the hands
over thee; for upon whom hath not
thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKKUK.

1. The 1 burden which Habakkuk the
prophet did see.
2. O Lord, how long shall I cry, and
thou wilt not hearken? I cry out unto thee
of violence, and thou wilt not save.
3. Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and
look upon perverseness? for spoiling
and violence are before me; and there
is strife, and contention riseth up.
4. Therefore the law is slacked, and judg-
ment 3 doth never go forth: for the
wicked doth compass about the right-
cons; therefore judgment goeth forth
5. perverted. Behold ye among the na-
HABAKKUK.

1. 5.

1 Heb. one worketh.

2 Heb. He, and lo. In vy. 8, 9.

3 Or, before themselves proudly.

4 Heb. the angeriness (or assemblage) of their faces is dc.

5 Or, towards the east. Or, forwards.

6 Or, and they scoff dc.

7 Or, They shall the wind sweep by, and he shall pass away.

8 Or, transgress.

9 According to an ancient Jewish tradition, thou didst not.

10 See Deut. xxxii. 4.

11 Heb. fat.

12 Or, forrest.

13 Or, by.

14 Heb. panteth.

15 Or, straight.

16 Or, in his faithfulness.

17 Or, And also, because his soul is so pleased with his own.

18 Or, he is a haughty man.

19 Or, he shall not abide.

20 Heb. Shoked.

21 One nation, and heapeth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and that layeth himself with pledges! Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall be for booties unto them? Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the peoples shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all that dwell therein.

22 Woe to him that geteth an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil! Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many peoples, and hast sinned against thy soul. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

23 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stabliseth a city by iniquity! Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the peoples labour for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity? For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

24 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that maketh him drunken, and maketh him drunk, and taketh the vineyard thereof.

25 Or, let thy foreskin be uncovered.

26 Or, according to many ancient versions, shall make thee afraid.

27 Or, its.

28 Heb. he is silent before him, all the earth.

29 Or, thy James.

30 Or, was silent.
In wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman,  
And the Holy One from mount Paran.  
[Selah  
His glory covered the heavens,  
And the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light;  
He had rays coming forth from his hand:  
And there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence,  
And fiery bolts went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth;  
He beheld, and made asunder the nations:  
And the eternal mountains were scattered,  
The everlasting hills did bow;  
His goings were as of old.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction;  
The curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers?  
Was thine anger against the rivers,  
Or thy wrath against the sea,  
That thou didst ride upon thine horses,  
Upon thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite bare;  
The oaths to the tribes were a sure word.  
[Selah  
Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and were afraid;  
The tempest of waters passed by:  
The deep uttered his voice,  
And lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;  
At the light of thine arrows as they went,  
At the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation,

Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,  
For the salvation of thine anointed;  
For salvation for victory with thine anointed.

14 Thou didst pierce with thy own staves the head of his warriors:  
They came as a whirlwind to scatter me;

Thy rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst tread the sea with thine horses,  
The heap of mighty waters.

16 I heard, and my belly trembled,  
My lips quivered at the voice;  
Rottenness entered into my bones,  
And I trembled in my place:

That I should rest in the day of trouble,

18 When it cometh up against the people  
Which invadeth him in troops.

17 For though the fig tree shall not blossom,  
Neither shall fruit be in the vines;  
The labour of the olive shall fail,  
And the fields shall yield no meat;  
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,  
And there shall be no herd in the stolls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord,  
I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,  
And he maketh my feet like bound's feet,  
And will make me to walk upon mine high places.

For the Chief Musician, on my stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

1 The word of the Lord which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah:

2 I willutter consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith the Lord. I will consume man and beast;  
I will consume the fowls of the heaven,  
and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked; and  
I will cut off man from off the face of the ground, saith the Lord. And I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarim with the priests; and them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops; and them that worship, which swear to the Lord, and swear by Malcam;  
and them that are turned back from following the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired after him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath sanctified his guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel. And in that day will I punish all those that leap over the threshold, which fill all their master's house with violence and deceit. And in that day, saith the Lord, there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an號ling from the wall of the watch tower, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the people of Canaan are undone: all they that were laden with silver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with 6candles; and I will punish the men that are 7settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil. And their wealth shall become a spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof. The great day of the Lord is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord; the mighty man crieth thereof. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of the trumpet and alarm, against the fenced cities, and against the high battlements. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make an end, yea, a terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

2 Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation that hath no shame; before the decree bring forth, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up. Woe unto the inhabitants of 12the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of the Lord is against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines; I will destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant. And the sea coast shall be pastures, with 13cottages for sheep.

12 Or, the region of the sea

13 Or, caves

15 Or, coastlands

17 Or, drought

18 Or, all beasts of every kind

2 Or, bloody

13 Or, wild vines

1 Or, coastlands

15 Or, galleys not the bones on the morrow

20 Heb, morning by morning.
are desolate; I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, according to all that I have appointed concerning her: but they rose early and corrupted all their doings. Therefore wait ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. For then will I turn to the peoples a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia... their travail to me, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

In that day shall thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee thy proud exulting ones, and thou shalt not any more be haughty in my holy mountain. But I will leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD. The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid: Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be not ye like them which have no understanding, which have none, wherefore they are devised, saying, The bricklayer's song, is set by me in his hand, that is made to build. For now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. Go up to the 4mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD. Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow it away. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that lieth waste, while ye run every man his own house.

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Consider your ways. If ye will go up, go up the 4country, and bring wood, and build the house; and ye shall dwell therein, and ye shall know that I have loved you, saith the LORD.

In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, for the LORD'S house to be built. But now this is the time, saith the LORD of hosts, to build my house; and, ye, Zerubbabel, my servant, saith the LORD, and Joshua the high priest. Build the house, say the LORD, let the high place be called the house of the LORD.

The time is now come, saith the LORD, a time that should be built. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways. Go up to the 4country, and bring wood, and build the house, that I may take pleasure in it, and be glorified, saith the LORD, and ye shall dwell therein. Then spake Haggai the

HAGGAI.
14. you, saith the Lord. And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the
son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of
Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the
people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their
15. God, in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the
second year of Darius the king.

2. In the seventh month, in the one and
twentieth day of the month, came the
word of the Lord by Haggai the pro-
phet, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel
the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah,
and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak,
the high priest; and to the remnant of
the people, saying, Who is left among
you that saw this house in its former
glory? and how do ye see it now? is it
not in your eyes as nothing? Yet now be
strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord;
and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jeho-
zadak, the high priest; and be strong,
all ye people of the land, saith the
Lord, and work: for I am with you,
saith the Lord of hosts, according to
the word that I covenanted with you
when ye came out of Egypt, and my
spirit abode among you: fear ye not.
For thus saith the Lord of hosts: Yet
once, it is a little while, and I will
shake the heavens, and the earth, and
the sea, and the dry land; and I will
shake all nations, and the desirable
things of all nations shall come, and I
will fill this house with glory, saith the
Lord of hosts. The silver is mine, and
the gold is mine, saith the Lord of
hosts. The latter glory of this house
shall be greater than the former, saith
the Lord of hosts: and in this place will
I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

10. In the four and twentieth day of the
ninth month, in the second year of
Darius, came the word of the Lord
by Haggai the prophet, saying, Thus
saith the Lord of hosts: Ask now the
priests concerning the law, saying, If
one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his
garment, and with his skirt do touch
bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or
any meat, shall it become holy? And
the priests answered and said, No.
13. Then said Haggai, If one that is un-
clean by a dead body touch any of these,
shall it be unclean? And the priests
answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14. Then answered Haggai and said, So
is this people, and so is this nation
before me, saith the Lord; and so is
every work of their hands; and that
15. which they offer there is unclean. And
now, I pray you, consider from this
day and upward, from before a stone
was laid upon a stone in the temple
16. of the Lord: through all that time,
when one came to an heap of twenty
measures, there were but ten; when
one came to the winevat for to draw
out fifty vessels, there were but twenty.
17. I smote you with blasting and with
mildew and with hail in all the work
of your hands; yet ye turned not to
me, saith the Lord. Consider, I pray
you, from this day and upward, from
the four and twentieth day of the ninth
month, since the day that the founda-
tion of the Lord's temple was laid, con-
sider it. Is the seed yet in the barn?
yea, the vine, and the fig tree, and the
pomegranate, and the olive tree hath
not brought forth; from this day will
I bless you.

20. And the word of the Lord came the
second time unto Haggai in the four
and twentieth day of the month, say-
ing, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor
of Judah, saying, I will shake the
heavens and the earth: and I will
overthrow the throne of kingdoms,
and I will destroy the strength of the
kingdoms of the nations; and I
will overthrow the chariots, and those
that ride in them; and the horses and
their riders shall come down, every
one by the sword of his brother. In
that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will
I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my serv-
ant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the
Lord, and will make thee as a signet:
for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord
of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

1. In the eighth month, in the second
year of Darius, came the word of the
Lord unto Zechariah the son of Ber-
echiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet,
saying, The Lord hath been sore dis-
pleased with your fathers. Therefore
say thou unto them, Thus saith the
Lord of hosts: Return unto me, saith
the Lord of hosts, and I will return un-
to you, saith the Lord of hosts. Be ye
not as your fathers, unto whom the for-
mer prophets cried, saying, Thus saith
the Lord of hosts, Return ye now
from your evil ways, and from your evil
doings: but they did not hear, nor 5 hearken unto me, saith the Lord. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, 6 do they live for ever? But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? and they turned and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, I saw in the night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom; and behind him there were horses, 9 red, sorrel, and white. Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy, And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they 2 helped forward the affliction. Therefore thus saith the Lord; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall 3 be stretched forth over Jerusalem.

14 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

15 And he spake, saying, These are the horns which scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. 20 And the Lord shewed me four smiths, 21 Then said I, What come these to do?

2 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and beheld a man with a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another 4 angel went out to meet him, and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as villages without walls, by reason of the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and I will be 6 the glory in the midst of her. Ho, ho, flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord. Ho Zion, escape, thou that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts: After glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth 9 you shall touch the apple of his eye. For, behold, I will shake mine hand over them, and they shall be a spoil to all nations, and they shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord 12 of hosts hath sent me unto thee. And the Lord shall inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and shall yet choose Jerusalem. Be silent, all flesh, before the Lord: for he is waked up out of his holy habitation.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and 6 Satan standing at his 2 right hand to be his adversary. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out 3 of the fire? Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel. And I said, Let them set a fair 4 mitre upon his head. So they set a fair 4 mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments;
and the angel of the Lord stood by.  
6 And the angel of the Lord protested  
7 unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou also shalt judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee a place of access among these that stand by. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee; for they are men which are a sign: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the Branch.  
9 For I have set before Joshua; upon one stone are seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.  
4 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man,  
2 that is wakened out of his sleep. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have seen, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with its bowl upon the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon; 4 there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are upon the top thereof: and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. And I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.  
7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head stone with shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it. Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel, even these seven, which are the eyes of the Lord; they run to and fro through the whole earth. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive branches, which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these 14 be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two sons of oil, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.  
5 Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, a flying roll; and he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the world: with which ever the soul shall sin, that soul shall be cut off: 6 and the angel of the Lord said unto me, Thus saith the Lord, I will be as a wall of fire round about this house, and I will be the glory in the midst thereof.  
8 And the angel of the Lord protested  
9 and said, Weep not: for the Angel of my presence shall go before thee, and bring thee into the land of the Chaldeans.  
10 And the angel of the Lord said unto me, Thus saith the Lord, Buy thee the field with silver money, and with righteousness.  
11 Then I said, Whither shall the money be spent? And he answered, To purify the land withal.  
12 Therefore, if thou wilt hearken unto my voice, thou shalt buy. Go, buy the field with silver money, and with righteousness.  
13 And I said, What a figure shall I buy? And he answered, Buy thee the fields for a certain price, of silver money, and give it for him. Then I weighed out my money in the scales by the weight, and gave the money to him, and I received the field.  
14 And the weight was an ephah of silver money: 15 and I laid it down, and bought the field with the money which was therein, in the presence of the men of my countrymen, and before all the people that were standing by.  
16 And after this I did cast the weight of silver money into the weights, and gave it to him, whom I had weighed.  
17 And I took the weight of silver money out of the weights, and gave it into the hands of them that had bought the field.  
18 And I gave the writing of purchase, and the weights, and the measure thereof; and I gave it to them before all the people that were standing by.  
19 And after this I beheld, and saw a great heap of bones that were laid upon the plain by the great river.  
20 Then spake he unto me, saying, Son of man, these are the bones of the house of Israel: they say, Our bones are marred in ourselves for our iniquities.  
21 Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus said the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and bring you up out of your graves,  
22 and will give you a praise among the heathen, and among the peoples; and they shall know that I am the Lord.  
23 And I will plant them in their land: and they shall plant vineyards, and drink wine of them; they shall build vine-trees, and eat the fruit of them.  
24 And they shall inhabit therein, and shall be increased, and multiply; for I will bring them again from the place where I have cast them out, saith the Lord.  
25 And Joshua, the high priest, spake unto the people, saying, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, if ye say, We have not sinned against the Lord our God.  
26 Now therefore take ye the whole seed of Aaron the priest, and say unto Aaron, Thus said the Lord God: I am the Lord: thus say ye unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will take the Israelites from among the heathen, and gather them on to their own land;  
27 and they shall be one people, and shall be taken out of the heathen, and shall dwell on their own land.  
28 And they shall cast down their idols from their midst, and I will take away the reproach of Israel out of the heathen, when I shall cause them to dwell in their own land.  
29 And they shall go forth, and shall take away all the detestable things out of it, and spew out all the abominations thereof out of it.  
30 And they shall possess it, and dwell therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; and I will cause them to prosper in it.  
31 And I will multiply them, and they shallGovernments in a land which is not theirs.
And the day went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward the north country have quitted my spirit in the north country.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Take of them of the captivity, even of Holdai, of Tobijah, and of Gedaliah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, whither they are come from Babylon: yea, take of them silver and gold, and make 2 crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the 12 son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold, the man 8 whose name is the Branch; and he shall 6 grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall hear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Gedaliah, and 8 to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in 2 Chislev. Now they of Beth-el had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to intreat the favour of the Lord, and to speak unto the priests of the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these twenty years? Then came the word of the Lord of hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month, even these seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, 6 even to me? And when ye eat, and when ye drink, do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? Should ye not hear the words which the Lord hath cried by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?

And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus hath the Lord of hosts spoke, saying, Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother: and oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. But they refused to hearken, and 11 pulled away the shoulder, and 12 stopped their ears, that they should not hear. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts had sent by his spirit by the hand of the former prophets: therefore came there great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

And it came to pass that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they shall cry, and I will not hear. Now said the Lord of hosts; I am jealous for Zion with a great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. Thus saith the Lord: I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: There shall yet old men and old women, 14 dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand for very age. And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the Lord of hosts. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country: and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth, in righteousness.

9 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Tell ye the remnant of this people, as in the former 12 days, saith the Lord of hosts: For there was a going forth to Babylon through the Spirit of the Lord of hosts, which I spake in you, saying, Go ye not to Babylon. And it came to pass, as I spake these words, while I went to shew the people, suddenly there came seven men from Ba-}

Or, a crowned, and set it.

Or, whose name is the Bud; and it shall bud forth under him.

Or, shoot.

Or, sprout.

Or, shoot.

Or, there shall be.

Or, for the kindness of the son &c.

Or, beheld, even Sharezer...had sent.

Or, are not ye they that eat &c.
These things. And it shall come to pass, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong.

2. For thus saith the Lord of hosts: As I thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and I repented not; so again have I thought in these days to do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah.

16. Fear ye not. These are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth with his neighbour: execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates: and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour: and love no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.

18. And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love truth and peace. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: If it shall yet come to pass, that there shall come peoples, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to intreat the favour of the Lord, and to seek the favour of the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22. Yea, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to intreat the favour of the Lord of hosts. Thus saith the Lord of hosts: In that day it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

9. The burden of the word of the Lord upon the land of Hadra, and Damascus shall be its resting place: for the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward the Lord: and Hamath also which bordereth thereon: Tyre and Zidon, because she is very wise. And Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the clay of the streets. Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

6. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also, and shall be sore pained; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed: and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

5. And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of 7 the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God: and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8. And I will encamp about mine house against the army, that none pass through or return: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10. I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the nations: and his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from 13 the River to the ends of the earth. As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

14. Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

15. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord of Hosts shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

16. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and shall trample down the sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, like bowls among the bowls.

18. And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, 16 lifted on high over his land. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the maidens.

10. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain, even of the Lord that maketh lightnings; and he shall give them showers of rain, to every one 2 grass in the field. For the teraphim have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and they have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore they go their way like sheep, they are afflicted, because there is no shepherd. Mine anger is kindled against the shepherds, and I will punish the he-goats: for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and shall make them as his goody.
And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again, for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and I will hear them. And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and rejoice; their 8 heart shall be glad in the Lord. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased. 9 And I will sow them among the peoples; and they shall remember me in far countries: and they shall live with their children, and shall return. I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place 11 shall not be found for them. And he shall pass through the sea of affliction, and shall smite 4 the waves in the sea, and all the depths of the Nile shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre 12 of Egypt shall depart away. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord. 11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars. Howl, O fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because the 5 goodly ones are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for the 4 strong forest 3 is come down. A voice of the howling of the shepherds! for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions! for the pride of Jordan is spoiled. 4 Thus said the Lord my God: Feed the 5 flock of shepherds; whose 7 possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the Lord, for I am rich: and they 8 their own shepherds pity them not. 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver 7 them. So I fed the flock of slaughter, verily 9 the poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called 10 Beauty, and the other I called 8 11 Bands; and I fed the flock. And I cut off the three shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also bemothed me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and 12 that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them which are left eat every one the flesh of another. And I took my staff Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. 11 And it was broken in that day: and 13 thus 9 the poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew that it was the 12 word of the Lord. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire thirty pieces of 13 silver. And the Lord said unto me, Cast it 14 unto the potter, the goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them 15 unto the potter, in the place of burying ground, in the house of the Lord. 14 And I will make the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. 15 And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the instruments of a foolish shepherd. For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not 16 visit those that be 16 cut off, neither shall seek 7 those that be scattered, nor heal that is broken; neither shall he feed that which 7 is sound, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and 17 shall tear their hoofs in pieces. Woe to the worthless shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened. 12 The 13 burden of the word of the Lord concerning Israel. Thus saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him: Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling unto all the peoples round about, and 20 upon Judah also 21 shall it be in the 3 siege against Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples; all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples with blindness. And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the Lord of hosts 6 their God. In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire
among sheaves; and they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall yet again dwell in her own place.

7 even in Jerusalem. The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them. And it shall come to pass, that in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 salem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for meanness. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord; and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: but he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been make a bow out of my youth. And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my shep-herd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts there-in shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

14 Behold, a day of the Lord cometh, when thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished: and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee 6 by the valley of 7 the sons of Hareth; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be 8 with brightness and with gloom: but it shall be one day which is known unto the Lord; not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time there shall be light. And it shall come to pass in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall the Lord be one, and his name one.

10 one. All the land shall be turned as the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and she shall be lifted up, and shall dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell therein, and there shall be no more curse: but Jerusalem
12 shall dwell safely. And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the land of his neighbour. And Judah also shall fight against Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as this 16 plague. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso of all the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, upon them there shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, 2 or, neither shall it be upon them; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that go not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. In that day there shall be upon the bells of the horses, holy unto the Lord; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy unto the Lord; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more a Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

1 THE burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? 3 Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet Jacob hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and gave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness. 4 Whereas Edom saith, We are beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and men shall call them The border of wickedness, and The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord be magnified beyond the border of Israel.

5 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? 7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar. And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8 And when ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye offer the lame and sick, it is no evil! Present it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee? or will he accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, intreat the favour of God, that he may be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he accept any of your persons sons? saith the Lord of hosts. Oh that there were one among you that would shut the doors, that ye might not kindle fire on mine altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name is great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense is offered unto my name, and a pure offering; for my name is great among the Gentiles, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 But ye profane it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is common. Ye say also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts; and ye have brought that which was taken by violence, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But cursed be the deceiver,
which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a blemished thing: for I am a great king, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles.

2 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is terrible among the Gentiles. And now, if ye will deal wisely and well with your gods, ye shall prosper; but if not, ye shall perish.

3 Or, even unto

4 Or, sanctuary

5 Or, a second time

6 Or, And not one hath done to who hath a residue of the spirit, or what is there one that seeketh a godly seed?

which is the Lord of hosts. For I will yet cause him to dwell in your midst, and be your king, even mine host, even him whom your mothers have despised: for mine house shall be called a house of prayer;

7 Heb. he hath.

8 Or, even

9 Or, angel

10 Heb. house offerings.
Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein have we spoken against thee? Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they tempt God, and are delivered. Then they that feared the Lord spake one with another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in the day that I do make, even a peculiar treasure; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not. For, behold, the day cometh, it burneth as a furnace; and all the proud, and all that work wickedness, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and gambol as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I do make, saith the Lord of hosts.

Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgements. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and terrible day of the Lord come. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers; lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.
APPENDIX.

The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the Lord" and "God" and omit the marg. to "the Lord" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. Jehovah" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15; also substitute "Jehovah" for "the Lord" or "Jah" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. Jah" in the marg.; where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Is. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "Jehovah, even Jehovah" and omit "Jehovah" from the marg.

II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.

III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thine" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" aspirated.

IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.

V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.

VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX., Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities"

VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations:

"adder" for "basilisk"
"annul" for "disannul"
"ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.
"astonished" for "astonied"
"a year old" for "of the first year"
"base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; "base woman" for "daughter of Belial";
"base men" for "men of Belial"; "sons of B." or "children of B."
"before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Ps. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6.
"blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"
"boil" "boiled" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"
"bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
"capital" for "chapter"
"chiefs" for "dukes"
"contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Ezek. xvii. 20; xx. 35, 36 (twice).
"courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.
"depose" for "imagine" in Ps. x. 2; xxi. 11; excl. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; vii. 17.
"diminish" for "minish"
"encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.
"far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"
“find favour” for “find grace”
“food” for “meat”
“fortified” for “fenced” and “defenced”
“frighten” for “fray”
“grain” for “corn”
“harlot” for “whore” and “whorish woman”; “play the harlot” for “go a whoring” and “commit whoredom”
“helped” for “holpen”
“knew” and “knew” for “wot” and “wist”
“knoweth how” for “can skill” in 1 Kings v. 6; 2 Chron. ii. 7, 8.
“lain” for “liem”
“lamp” for “candle”
“lovingkindness” for “mercy” in Gen. xix. 19; for “favour” in Job x. 12; for “goodness” in Ps. vii. 18; “lovingkindnesses” for “mercies” in 2 Chron. vi. 42. So substitute “lovingkindness” for either of these renderings wherever it stands for the same Hebrew word (hôsed) when used of God; but substitute “kindness” for “mercy” in Ps. cix. 12, 16; for “favour” in Esth. ii. 17, and wherever either of these renderings stands for the same Hebrew word, when used of men in relation to each other. In Hos. vi. 4 retain “goodness” and make ver. 6 conform.
“merciful” for “full of compassion”
“mound” for “mount” (cast up by invaders)
“new wine” for “wine” in Gen. xxvii. 28, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
“number” for “tell” in Gen. xv. 5 (twice); Ps. cxlvii. 12; lvi. 8; Jer. xxxiii. 13; and “count” for “tell” in 1 Kings viii. 5; 2 Kings xii. 16; 2 Chron. v. 6; Ps. cxliv. 4.
“oil” for “ointment”
“olive oil” for “oil olive”
“perfumer” for “apothecary” and “confectionary”
“pervense” (“perverseness”) for “froward” (“frowardness”) except in 2 Sam. xxii. 27; Job v. 13; Ps. xvii. 20; “wayward” for “pervense” in Prov. ii. 15; for “froward” in iv. 24; xvii. 20, and “cunning” for “froward” in Job v. 13.
“put to shame” for “ashamed”
“reile” for “fine” (metal). So “refiner” for “finer”
“scoffer” for “scornful” and “scorning” for “scornful” and “scorning”
“settings” for “onches”
“since” for “sith”
“sitteth above” (the cherubim) for “sitteth upon” with marg. Or, is enthroned
“skill” for “cunning” (noun) and “skilful” for “cunning” (adj.) when either relates to workman or work.
“stench” for “stink”, when used as a noun.
“stronghold” for “hold”, when used as a noun.
“take refuge” for “trust” (Deut. xxxii. 37) for “put... trust” (Ps. ii. 12), and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb.
“therewith” for “withal” in Ex. xxv. 29; xxx. 4; xxxvii. 16; Lev. xi. 21.
“trespass offering” for “guilt offering”
“uncover” for “discover” except in 1 Sam. xiv. 8, 11, and xxii. 6.
“wait” for “howl” where it is used of persons.
“wait for” for “wait on” in Ps. xxv. 3, and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb, except in Ps. lii. 9.
“which” for “the which”
“winnow” for “fan” (the verb)
“wrath” for “fury” when it is attributed to God, except in Is. xlii. 25; lxvi. 15, and “wrathful” for “furious”

VIII. The modern spelling is preferred for the following words:
“bash” for “bason”
“brazen” for “brason”
“caterpillar” for “caterpiller”
“ceiled” and “ceiling” for “ceiled” and “cieling”
“chapped” for “chapt”
“crookbacked” for “crookbackt”
“drove” for “drave”
“establish” for “stablish”
“forego” for “fargo”
GENESIS.

XII. 16 For "entreated Abram well" read "dealt well with Abram"

XV. 2 For "Damneseek Eliezer" read "Eliezer of Damascen"

XVIII. 19 For "justice and judgement" read "righteousness and justice" So in Prov. xxi. 3.

XXXII. 6 Substitute the marg. ("a prince of God") for the text.

XXXVII. 15 For "raiment" read "garments"

XXXII. 31 For "halted" read "went halting"

XXXIII. 15 For "give suck" read "have their young"

XXXIV. 30 For "to stink among" read "odious to"

XXXV. 5 Substitute the marg. ("a terror of God") for the text.

16 For "way" read "distance" So in xivii. 7, and in marg. of 2 Kings v. 19.

XLIX. 3 For "excellency" read "pre-eminence" (twice) So in ver. 4.

4 For "Unstable" read "Boiling over" and omit the marg.

EXODUS.

I. 21 For "houses" read "households"

V. 22, 23 For "evil entreated" read "dealt ill with" So in Deut. xxvi. 6.

XV. 9 For "lust" read "desire"

15 For "amazed" read "dismayed" So in Judg. xx. 41.

XVIII. 14 Add marg. to "a book" Or, the book

XIX. 5 For "a peculiar treasure unto me" read "mine own possession" So for "a peculiar treasure" in Mal. iii. 17.

XXI. 29 For "but that" read "but"

XXIII. 5 Read "thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release it with him."

21 For "of him" read "before him"

XXV. 38 For "tongues" read "swimmers" So in Num. iv. 9; 2 Chron. iv. 21.

XXVII. 21 For "order it" read "keep it in order" So in Lev. xxiv. 3, 4.

XXXIV. 6 For "plenteous" read "abundant" So in Num. xiv. 18; Neh. ix. 17; Ps. lxxxvi. 5, 15; cii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Jon. iv. 2.

XXXVIII. 8 For "serving ... served" read "ministering ... ministered"

LEVITICUS.

IX. 2 For "bull calf" read "calf of the herd"

XVI. 8 Marg. 1 For "dismissal" read "removal"

XVIII. 18 For "woman" read "wife"

NUMBERS.

V. 21, 22 For "belly" read "body" So in xxv. 8; Judg. iii. 21, 22; Prov. xviii. 8.

VII. 15 For "charger" read "platter" So throughout the Chap. and in Ezra i. 9 (twice).

XIX. 9, 13, 20, 21 For "of separation" read "for impurity" So in xxxi. 23.

XXIII. 21 To "perverseness" add marg. Or, trouble
DEUTERONOMY.

III. 25 To "mountain" add marg. Or, hill country
IV. 29 Read "But from thence ye shall seek... and thou shalt find him when thou searchest" etc.
34 Substitute the marg. ("trials") for the text. So in vii. 19; xxix. 3.
VII. 6 For "a peculiar people unto himself" read "a people for his own possession" So in xiv. 2; xxvi. 18.
IX. 1 For "possess" read "dispossess" So in xi. 23; xii. 2, 29; xviii. 14; xxxi. 3.
XVII. 13 For "in any wise" read "surely" So in xxvi. 7.

XXIII. 16 For "liketh" read "pleaseth" So in Esth. viii. 8; Am. iv. 5.
XXVI. 17 For "shouldest" read "wouldest"

XXVIII. 53 For "straitness... straiten" read "distress... distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 9.
67 For "Would God" read "Would"
XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"
XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"
39 For "have wounded" read "wound"
XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read "people"
6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, But
14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, months

JOSHUA.

II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"
IV. 21 For "they" read "ye" omitting marg.¹
V. 11 Substitute marg.² ("produce") for the text. So in ver. 12.
¹ 14, 15 Substitute marg.³ ("prince") for the text.
VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("commanded" etc.) and the text exchange places.
IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"

XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"

XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"

XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"
22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg.² So in Ps. l. 1.

JUDGES.

III. 1 For "as many" read "as many of Israel"
20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg.⁴
23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.
24 For "his summer" read "the upper"

V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles... O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty
26 Substitute marg.⁵ ("tent-pin") for the text.
IX. 15 For "shadow" read "shade" So in Job xl. 22; Is. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15; Ezek. xvii. 23; Jon. iv. 5, 6.
33 For "set upon" read "rush upon"
52 For "went hard" read "drew near"
XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"

XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("ordering") for the text.
Substitute the marg. ("how shall we do unto him") for text.

XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"

XIX. 3 Omit marg.⁷ "Another reading is" etc.

RUTH.

II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.
III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.

1 SAMUEL.

II. 20 For "loan... lent to" read "petition... asked of"
26 For "was in" read "increased in"
III. 1 Substitute marg. 5 ("frequent") for the text.

IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
14 For "against" read "toward"

X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
For "takest thought" read "is anxious"
24 For "God save" read "Long live"

XIV. 24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had"
47 Substitute marg. 4 ("put them to the worse") for the text.

XXIII. 7 Omit marg. 1 to "delivered"

XXV. For "soul" read "life"

XXVI. For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
22 Omit margins.

XXX. For "agone" read "ago"

2 SAMUEL.

V. 2 For "feel" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
X. 12 For "men" read "man"

XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
26 Read "And when he cut the hair of... he cut it; because it was... he cut it;"

1 KINGS.

V. 4 For "occurent" read "occurrence"
VI. 6 For "rebates" read "offsets"

VIII. 28, 29 Substitute marg. 4 ("panels") for the text.
X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix. 14.
16 For "targets... target" read "bucklers... buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15.
17 For "pound" read "pounds"

XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"

XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars", in xviii. 33.
XVIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"

XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

2 KINGS.

II. 23 Put marg. 5 ("young lads") in the text.
24 For "children" read "lads"

IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
32 For "eunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly
for the same word in all other instances.

XII. 9 Substitute marg. 1 ("threshold") for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with
similar text and marg.

XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg. 4 Or, "infirmary" So in 2 Chron.
xxvii. 21.

XVII. 6 For "in Habor, on the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
54 For "eunclers" read "eunclers"

XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 23. So in
Is. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Is. xxxvii. 7, Jer. x. 22; li. 46 (3 times).
35 For "they... corpses" read "these... bodies" So in Is. xxxvii. 36.

1 CHRONICLES.

IV. 45 For "dwell" read "have dwelt"

IX. 19 Substitute marg. 7 ("tent") for the text. So in ver. 23.
28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)

XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"

XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.

XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"
13 For "now" read "I pray"

XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
2 CHRONICLES.

II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and remarkable"
III. 17 Marg. 6 Omit "perhaps"
XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"
XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"
XXII. 6 Omit marg. 18 except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"
XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"
XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"
XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"
17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

EZRA.

IV. 13 For "endamage" read "be hurtful unto"
IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and "mantle" for "cloke" in Is. lix. 17.

NEHEMIAH.

IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

ESTHER.

II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

JOB.

I. 1 For "eschew" read "turned away from"
6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.
8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.
22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly"; and add marg. Or, attributed folly to God
III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"
11 For "when I" etc., read "when my mother bare me?"
19 For "great" read "the great"
21 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. roarings" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.
IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"
6 Read "And the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"
VI. 2 Read in the 2d line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"
10 Read "And be it still my consolation, Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not," etc.
3d line. Substitute the marg. ("That") for the text.
13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg. So in xii. 16,
25 Read "But your reproof, what doth it reprove?"
26 For "imagine" read "think"
VII. 4 Substitute marg. 5 ("When shall I arise, and the night be gone?") for the text.
7 For "wind" read "a breath"
17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
VIII. 17 For "heap" read "stone-heap"

IX. 19 Substitute marg. 15("If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty!") for the text.
For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, saith he, will summon me?"
X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"
2d line; for "A land" read "The land"
3d line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. thick darkness
XI. 6 For "That it" read "For he"
For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.
XII. 4 2d line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"
23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"
2d line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them captive" and omit marg.
24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"

XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg.
10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg.
11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.
15 Read "Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg.
16 Substitute marg. ("That") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.
18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.
27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"

XIV. 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"
11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"
19 For "And" read "So"

XV. 8 For "restrain" read "limit"
11 2d line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"
12 For "wink" read "flash"
27 For "made collops of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"
29 Let marg. ("their possessions" etc.) and the text exchange places.

XVII. 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"
6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"
For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg.

XVIII. 12 Let marg. ("at his side") and the text exchange places.
13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"

XIX. 17 For "children of my mother's womb" read "children of mine own mother"
25, 26 Read
(25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth, And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;"
(26) And after my skin, even this body, is destroyed, Then without my flesh shall I see God;"
and put the present text of ver. 23 in the marg.
27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"
Let marg. ("on my side") and the text exchange places.
Substitute marg. ("as a stranger") for the text.
23 Substitute marg. ("And that") for the text.

XXI. 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"
21 Omit "in the midst"
32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"

XXII. 14 Substitute marg. ("on the vault") for the text.

XXIV. 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"
10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"
12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"

XXVIII. 4 Omit "that passeth by"
17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"

XXIX. 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 139; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 43.

XXXI. 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"
For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"
18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"
31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.
For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg.

XXXII. 19 For "belly" read "brest" and omit marg.

XXXIV. 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of the line.

XXXV. 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"

XXXVI. 13 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.

XXXVII. 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"
2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"
THE PSALMS.

II. 1 For “imagine” read “meditate” and omit marg. 4 So in xxxviii. 12.

V. 7 For “multitude” read “abundance” So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7;
x. 1.
8 For “plain” read “straight” and add marg. Or, level

IX. 17 For “return to” read “be turned back unto”

X. 14 Read “to requite it with thy hand” and put the present text in the marg.

XII. 2 For “vanity” read “falsehood”
5 For “for” read “because of” (twice)

XVI. 2 For “I have said” read “O my soul, thou hast said”
4 Substitute the marg. (“give gifts for”) for the text.
10 Add to marg. 16 “Another reading is, holy ones”

XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Auth. Vers.
9 For “spoil” read “oppress”
15 For “with thy likeness” read “with beholding thy form” and omit “Heb. form” from marg.

XVIII. 7 For “moved” read “quaked”

XXI. 3 For “preventest” read “meetest”

XXII. 8 2d line; for “deliver” read “rescue”
10 Read “Thou art my God since my mother bare me,”
16 For marg. 11 substitute “Or, Like a lion”
20 Add in marg. “Or, dear life” So in xxxv. 17.

XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. 6 (“even Jacob”) for the text.

XXV. 4 For “rain persons” read “men of falsehood”

XXVII. 9 For “Feed them” read “Be their shepherd”

XXX. 4 Read “to his holy memorial name” and omit marg. 3 except “See Ex. iii. 15.” So and with the same margin in xxvii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
5 Let marg. 10 (“His favour is for a life time”) and the text exchange places.

XXXIII. 5 For “judgement” read “justice” So in lxixxix. 14; xviii. 2; xxix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxvii. 17; xxxii. 1, 10; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lixi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.
XXXV. 15 For “when I halted” read “in mine adversity” and add marg. Heb. my limping

XXXVII. 3 Read “feed on his faithfulness” and put in marg. “Or, verily thou shalt be fed”
20 Let the marg. (“the fat of lambs”) and the text exchange places.
37 Read “there is a happy end to the man of peace” and omit marg. 11
38 For “The latter end” read “The end”

XXXVIII. 8 For “reared” read “groaned” and add marg. Heb. roared
17 For “halt” read “fall” So for “halting” in Jer. xx. 10.
PSALM XLI. 6—CX. 2.

XLI. 6 Substitute marg. (falsehood) for the text.

XLII. 5 For "health" read "help." So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.

XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;" but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg. 6

XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory."  

XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life."  
For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"  
10 For "together" read "alike."  
12 Substitute the marg. (being in honour abideth not) for the text.

L. 23 For "conversation" read "way."  
LII. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit."  
12 Substitute marg. ("willing") for the text.

LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in."  
LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.  
10 2nd line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"  

LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"  
9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind.

LIX. 9 Read "Because of his strength"  
10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"  

LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.  
3 For "bowing" read "leaning."  
4 For "excellency" read "dignity."  

LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg. 11 So in Is. xxvi. 9.

LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, expiate" So in lixix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.  
4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"  

LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation."  

LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, God ariseth: and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."  
8 For "Even yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"  
12 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, It is as the wings" etc., and substitute the present text for marg. 9  
18 For "led thy captivity captive" read "led away captives"  
20 Read "belongeth escape from death"  
23 Read "That thou mayest crush them, dippings"  
33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"  

LXXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg. 9  
27 For "from thee" read "departing from thee"  

LXXXIV. 0 Omit "together."  

LXXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg. 4  
LXXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"  

LXXXVII. 10 Marg. 11 For "That the" read "This is my grief that the"  
LXXXVIII. 8 For "prevent" read "meet."  

LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "for ever" in marg. 3  

XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg. 4 for "tale that is told."  
17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.

XCII. 1 "They are ... Jehovah," and for "Shall" read "They shall"  

XCIII. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read in the second line, "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith."  

XCV. 5 For "hills" read "mountains."  

CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial name" and add marg. See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxv. 13.  

CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire."  

CIV. 4 2nd line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"  
8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg. 3  
16 For "satisfied" read "filled with moisture" and omit marg. 6  
25 For "Yonder" read "There."  

CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper."  

CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven," and omit marg. 2  

CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod." Or, sceptre
PSALM CX. 3—ECCLESIASTES V. 7.

CX. 3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg. and marg.

CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "his commandments"

CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"

CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"

121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"

117, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"

Omit "dealers"

CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. testimony

CXXXVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("brought back" etc.) for the text.

CXXX. 6 For "looketh" read "waitheth"

2nd line; for "watchmen look" read "watchmen wait"

CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"

CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg.

For "hast covered" read "didst cover"

16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"

22 For "I count them" read "They are become"

CXLII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous."

CXLIV. 7 For "strangers" read "aliens" So in ver. 11.

8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

THE PROVERBS.

IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.

18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg.

VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"

22 For "as fetters" read "as one in fetters" Omit marg.

IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"

X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.

XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"

XIX. 22 Substitute marg. ("That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness") for the text.

26 For "spoileth" read "despoileth"

XX. 29 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"

XXI. 28 Substitute marg. ("so as to endure") for the text.

XXII. 13 Substitute the marg. ("stain") for the text.

XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"

32 Omit marg. 25 "Or, a basilisk"

XXIV. 15 For "Spoil" read "Despoil" So Jer. xlvi. 4.

XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.

XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling"

XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"

XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"

XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"

30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

ECCLESIASTES.

I. 1 Omit "Or, the great orator" from marg.

II. 8 Let the former part of marg. and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.

III. 11 Let marg. 7 ("eternity") and the text exchange places.

19 Omit marg. "Or, the sons of men are" etc.

V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words:" from margin.
For "that it is man" read "what man is"

For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"

For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"

For "prime" read "dawn"

For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6.

For "come, and" read "come not, nor"

Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and... return not"

Let marg. 14 ("desire") and the text exchange places.

Read "is not loosed, nor... nor... nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

THE SONG OF SONGS.

For "love" read "my love" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, it Or, she So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.

For "coat" read "garment"

For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.

For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.

For "navel" read "body"

For "belly" read "waist"

For "clusters of grapes." read "its clusters."

ISAIAH.

For "to bear" read "of bearing"

Substitute marg. 5 ("decide concerning") for the text. So in Mic. iv. 3.

For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.

For "cunning" read "expert"

For "ancient" read "old man"

For "bravery" read "beauty"

For "stomacher" read "robe"

For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, expiated So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xxi. 14.

Add marg. to "when he knoweth" Or, till he know

For "nourish" read "keep alive"

Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"

In marg. 13 for "them" read "they"

For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"

Omit "even"

For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"

For "thick clouds" read "a column"

For "am prudent" read "have understanding"

For "shaketh... shake" read "wieldeth... wield"

For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.

Substitute marg. 5 ("thy people, O Israel") for the text.

Substitute marg. 11 ("by reason of fitness") for the text.

Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.

For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"

Omit "ones"

Substitute the marg. ("decide") for the text. So in ver. 4.

For "shake" read "wave"

For "satyrs" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14

XIV. 23 Omit the space after this verse.

Substitute marg. ("to") for the text.

For "bewray" read "betray"
XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, plantings of Adonis"
XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"
XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"
XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"
10 For "girdle about thee" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. girdle
13 For "this people was not: the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.
XXIV. 20 To "hut" add marg. Or, hammock
XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"
8 Read "name, even to thy memorial name" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."
XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster" So in li. 9; Jer. li. 34.
XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with... they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins 2 and 3
24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"
For "break the clods of" read "harrow"
25 For "made plain" read "levelled"
XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)
21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, for a word
24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"
XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.
Substitute for marg. 14 "Or, pour out a drink-offering"
2 For "walk" read "set out"
4 For "his" read "their" (twice)
5 For "of" read "because of"
6 For "bunches" read "humps"
14 Omit "withal" marg.
17 Marg. For "mast" read "pole"
20 Substitute for marg. 5 "And then will the Lord, give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not"
23 For "rain of thy seed, that... withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"
25 For "rivers" read "brooks"
XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in l. 10.
5 For "flying" read "hovering"
XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "fool... noble" for the text.
6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "fool... folly" for the text.
XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"
14 For "surprised" read "seized"
For "shall" read "can" (twice)
19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"
XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."
XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.
XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"
XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg. 8
14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lx. 11.
XL 19 Omit "graven" So in xliv. 10 read "an image"
For "melted" read "hath cast"
XLII. 27 Read "I am the first that saith"
XLIII. 15 For "make waste" read "lay waste"
17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.
25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.
XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg.
23 For "made... to serve" read "burdened..." So in 24.
XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"
28 For "and to" read "and of"
XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"
24 For "unto me, is" read "have I"
In marg. For "of" read "say of me, is"
XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"
Isaiah XLVII. 3—Jeremiah XIII. 21.

XLVII. 3 For “accept” read “spare”
   Omit “make truce with” from marg.
   5 For “lady” read “mistress” So for “a lady” in ver. 7.
I. 4 For “make my judgement to rest” read “establish my judgment”
II. 2 For “sit thee down” read “sit on thy throne”
   10 For “shall see” read “have seen”
III. 1 For “report” read “message”
   7 For “yet he humbled himself and” read “yet when he was afflicted he”
   For “yee,” read “ye, so”
   8 Substitute the rendering of marg. 15 carrying forward the interrogation: (“cut off out
   of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was
   due?”)
   9 For “the rich” read “a rich man” Omit marg. 19
   11 For “by his knowledge” read “by the knowledge of himself” and put the present
   text in the marg.
   Omit marg. 21 “Or, He shall see” etc.

IV. 12 For “pleasant” read “precious” So in Joel iii. 5.

VII. 4 For “draw out” read “put out”
   8 To “where thou sawest it” add marg. Or, thou providest room for it.
   17 For “frowardly” read “backsliding”

IX. 6 Read “all they from Sheba shall come”

X. 2 For “acceptable year of the Lord” read “year of Jehovah’s favour” and omit marg.
   7 For “For” read “Instead of” (twice)
   For “confusion” read “dishonour”

LV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg. 4
   11 For “things” read “places”

LXVI. 5 Last clause, read “but it is they that shall be put to shame”
   16 For “plead, …, with” read “execute judgment, …, upon” So in Joel iii. 2.
   20 For “offering” read “oblation” (twice)

Jeremiah.

I. 6 For “cannot” read “know not how to”
II. 25 For “There is no hope” read “It is in vain”
   34 For “I have not found” etc., read “thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is
   because of all these things;” Substitute for marg. 11 “Or, I have not found it by
   secret search, but upon all these.”
   37 For “From him” read “From thence”

III. 21 For “for that” read “because”

IV. 1 For “unto me shalt thou return;” read “if thou wilt return unto me;”
   10 For “soul” read “life”
   13 For “spoiled,” read “despoiled;” So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
   29 For “spoiled” read “laid waste” (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zechar. xi. 2, 3 (twice)
   29 For “The whole city” read “Every city”

V. 6 For “over” read “against”

VI. 14 For “lightly” read “slightly” So in viii. 11.
   27 Let marg. 6 (“trier”) and the text exchange places.

VII. 24 Add marg. to “went backward” Or, turned their back and not their face

VIII. 14 Add marg. to “gall” Or, poison So in ix. 15; xxxiii. 15.

IX. 26 For “polled” read “cut off” So in xxi. 23; xli. 32.

X. 5 Omit marg. 3 except “Or, pillar”
   8 Marg. For “it is” read “the stock is”
   24 For “with judgement” read “in measure” Add marg. Heb. judgment So in xxx.
   11; xlvi. 23.

XI. 20 For “let me see” read “I shall see”

XIII. 12 For “know” read “certainly know”
   21 Read “when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be
   friends to thee”
LAMENTATIONS.

I. 12 For “done unto” read “brought upon”
II. 19 For “top” read “head” So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

EZEKIEL.

I. 4 For “colour” read “look” So in verses 7, 16, 22, 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
For “amber” read “glowing metal” So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute “Or, amber” for marg.
18 For “rings” read “rims” (twice)
V. 13 For “satisfy my fury” read “cause my wrath to rest” and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xxiv. 18.
VI. 9 For “whorish” read “lewd.”
VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
X. 21 Omit "apiece"
XIII. 5 For "make up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.
       6 For "and the Lord" read "but Jehovah"
XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"
XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"
       10 Add margin to "untempered mortar" Or, whitewash. So in xxii. 28.
XVII. 9 For "even without" etc., read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"
XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to enquire of me that ye are come?"
XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver. 21.
       15 For "transact" read "bosom" So in verses 8, 21.
XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)
XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "elders"
       9 For "occupy" read "deal in"
       27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"
XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"
XXIX. 5 For "leave thee thrown" read "cast thee forth"
       18 For "peeled" read "worn"
XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.
XXXVIII. 22 Read "and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"
XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"
XLIII. 14 Substitute marg. 8 ("ledge") for the text. So in ver. 26 and xlv. 19.
XLV. 15 Put marg. 5 ("well watered") in the text.

DANIEL.
IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. Messiah
       25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg. 16, and put text in margin.
       26 Substitute marg. 13 ("the end thereof") for the text.
       27 Substitute marg. 19 ("in the midst of") and marg. 22 ("desolate") for the text.

HOSEA.
VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)
       12 Substitute marg. 17 ("I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they" etc.) for the text.

OBADIAH.

20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

MICAH.
I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"
       16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"
II. 11 Transpose text and margin 18.
IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame" So in Zeph. iii. 19.
       7 For "halted" read "was lame"
       13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.
NAHUM.

I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"
II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"
   4 For "justle one against another" read "rush to and fro"
   7 Let marg.¹ ("And it is decreed; she is" etc.) and the text exchange places.
      For "tabering" read "beating"
   9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"
III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"
   19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"
III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)
IV. 7 For "head" read "top"
   14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"
V. 8 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)
XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"
      21 Omit marg. "Or, trafficker"

MALACHI.

II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.
III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"
   15 For "are delivered" read "escape"
THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I. Esdras</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Esdras</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobit</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The rest of Esther</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Wisdom of Solomon</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ecclesiasticus</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baruch, with the Epistle of Jeremiah</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Song of the Three Holy Children</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The History of Susanna</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bel and the Dragon</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Prayer of Manasses</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. Maccabees</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. Maccabees</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE.

The Version of the Apocrypha which is here presented to the Reader forms the last portion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of 1611.

The present work, owing to various circumstances, has been somewhat long delayed. It will be found, however, to have been executed carefully and faithfully, though it was of necessity intrusted to small Committees formed out of the two Companies of Revisers.

The Revision of the Authorised Version of the Apocrypha was included in the arrangement between the Companies and the Representatives of the Presses of Oxford and Cambridge, and was to be proceeded with as soon as the other and greater portions of the work were concluded. No division of labour in regard to the Apocrypha was formally made between the two Companies, but as it appeared clearly desirable that there should be no unnecessary delay in the revision, there was an understanding between the Companies that the New Testament Company should commence the work as soon as the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament was completed and published. For this, preparation was made by the New Testament Company as their work was drawing to its close, and in the following manner.

It was resolved (March 21, 1879) that, after the conclusion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament, the Company should be divided into three Committees, to be called the London, Westminster, and Cambridge Committees, for the purpose of beginning the Revision of the Apocrypha.

The London Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Ellicott), the Bishop of Salisbury (Dr. Moberly), the Bishop of St. Andrews (Dr. Wordsworth), the Dean of Rochester (Dr. Scott), the Dean of Lichfield (Dr. Bickersteth), the Master of the Temple (Dr. Vaughan), Rev. Principal Angus, and Rev. Prebendary Humphry. This Committee was to take the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

The Westminster Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Archbishop of Dublin (Dr. Trench), the Dean of Westminster (Dr. Stanley), the Archdeacon of Dublin (Dr. Lee), the Archdeacon of Oxford (Dr. Palmer), Rev. Dr. Scrivener, Rev. Principal Brown, Rev. Principal Newth, and Rev. Dr. Vance Smith. This Committee was to take the First Book of Maccabees. The Books of Tobit and Judith were afterwards, by special arrangement with the Old Testament Company, undertaken by this Committee.

The Cambridge Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), Rev. Professor Hort, Rev. Professor Kennedy, Rev. Professor Westcott, Rev. Dr. Milligan, Rev. Dr. Moulton, and Rev. Dr. Roberts. This Committee was to take the Book of Wisdom and the Second Book of Maccabees.

In connexion with the foregoing resolution it was resolved at the final meeting of the Company, on Thursday, November 11, 1880:—(1) that the deci-
sions be arrived at by simple majorities; (2) that the successive portions of the work when printed be forwarded to the members of the other two Committees. A third resolution was passed constituting the Rev. Dr. Troutbeck the General Secretary of the three Committees, and, as such, responsible for the printing of the portions of the work as they were finished; but the latter part of this resolution was modified, and the whole of the printing was carried on at the University Press, Oxford.

The London Committee, to which the Revision of the Authorised Version of the Book of Ecclesiasticus was intrusted, commenced their labours on May 11, 1881, and completed their first revision of the Version on July 20, 1882, and their second and final revision on May 25, 1883. The breaking up of the text of the Version into parallelisms was undertaken at a later period. Of the members of the Committee, two, the Bishops of Salisbury and St. Andrews, found themselves unable through age and distance from London to attend the meetings. The attendance of the remainder was such that there were rarely less than four present. Whenever the number fell below this, all debatable points were reserved for fuller meetings. Considerable attention was paid to the text; but the materials available for correcting it were but scanty. In regard to the revision of the Version, especial care was taken to preserve the general tone of the Authorised Version, and to maintain the somewhat greater freedom of rendering which characterizes the translation of the Apocrypha when compared with the translation of the Old or of the New Testament.

The Westminster Committee completed their first revision of the First Book of Maccabees on July 5, their second revision on November 3, 1881. Their first revision of the Books of Judith and Tobit was completed on July 6, their second revision on October 11, 1882. With regard to the Greek text they derived great assistance from Dr. Scrivener, but the number of places in which it was thought right to abandon readings that seemed to be represented in the Authorised Version was not large. The English Version was found to require much care. In the First Book of Maccabees, for example, a well-known peculiarity of the writer had been obliterated by the repeated introduction, with or without the use of italics, of the words 'God' and 'the Lord,' which never occur in the best Greek text. Archbishop Trench worked with the Committee until they were close to the end of the First Book of Maccabees. Dean Stanley also attended up to about the same time: Principal Brown did not take any part in the work.

Of the members of the Cambridge Committee the Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), and Professor Kennedy were compelled for various reasons to withdraw from the work of revision. Dr. Roberts supplied notes on various parts of the two books. Dr. Hort, Dr. Moulton and Dr. Westcott conducted the revision with this assistance at weekly meetings during term time from March 3, 1881 to the spring of 1890, when Dr. Westcott was removed to Durham. In the remainder of the work Dr. Westcott took part by correspondence. The first revision of 2 Maccabees was completed on May 20, 1885, and the final revision December 7, 1889. The first revision of Wisdom was completed between May 20, 1885 and June 20, 1888; and the second revision between November 23, 1889 and November 21, 1891. The singular difficulty and importance of the Book of Wisdom led the revisers to review the version a third time. The whole revision of the two books was substantially completed before the summer of 1892. A few questions were reserved for later decision. These were considered by Dr. Hort in the summer of that year, and, with the help of his notes, finally determined by Dr. Westcott and Dr. Moulton.

After the revision of the Old Testament had been completed the Old Testament Company (July 9, 1884) passed the following resolution:—
'That the Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), Professor Lumby, Professor Robertson Smith, Mr. Bensly, Mr. Cheyne, and the Secretary (Mr. Aldis Wright) be a Committee to translate the remaining books of the Apocrypha, and

That Dr. Field be invited to assist in the formation of the text.'

The Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), now Bishop of Worcester, and Mr. (now Professor) Cheyne, found themselves unable to take part in the work, and the Committee were deprived of the assistance of Dr. Field by his death in April, 1885.

The Books of the Apocrypha which were left for them to revise were 1 and 2 Esdras, the additions to Esther, Baruch, the Song of the Three Holy Children, the History of Susanna, Bel and the Dragon, and the Prayer of Manasses.

For the text of these portions, with the exception of 2 Esdras, they were entirely dependent upon the inadequate materials already existing, and did not therefore attempt any complete revision. But as the late Professor Bensly had reconstructed the text of the Latin version of 2 Esdras from a full collation of all the independent MSS. at present known, the Committee fully availed themselves of the results which he generously placed at their disposal. They were thus able to incorporate the missing fragment, vii. 36—105, which was edited by Professor Bensly with elaborate care, and published by the Cambridge University Press (1875), and to make use of many improved readings which he proposed to adopt in his critical edition. It is satisfactory to know that this work has been left in a sufficiently forward state to admit of its being easily completed.

In regard to the language of the Revised Version the Committee followed the general principles which were observed by the Old Testament Revision Company.

In the case of Proper Names it has not been found possible to secure uniformity of plan in the work of the four Committees. In some Books these names appear in their familiar Old Testament forms, after the Hebrew; whilst in others, the forms of the Authorised Version are usually retained, or are but slightly altered, in accordance with the Greek. Lists of the Greek readings—or, in 2 Esdras, the Latin readings—adopted by the Committees will shortly be published.

Such is a brief account of the circumstances under which the present work was executed. The Revisers conclude with the hope and the belief that it will be found helpful to the student, and acceptable to the general reader of the Apocrypha.

January, 1895.
I. ESDRAS.

1 And Josias held the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month; having set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in their vestments, in the temple of the Lord. And he spake unto the Levites, the temple-servants of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the son of David had built: and said, Ye shall no more have need to bear it upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your fathers’ houses and kindreds, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the holy place according to the several divisions of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel, offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses. And unto the people which were present Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king’s substance, according as he promised to the people, and to the priests and Levites. And Helkis, and Zacharias, and Esyelus, the rulers of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves. And Jeconias, and Samsias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochielus, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, and seven hundred calves. And when these things were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in comely order according to the several divisions by fathers’ houses, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning. And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: and the sacrifices they sod in the brased vessels and caldrons with a good savour, and set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron. For the priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron. The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to sing, Asaph, Zacharias, and Eddinus, who was of the king’s retinue. Moreover the porters were at every gate; none had need to depart from his daily course: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, in holding the passover, and offering sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josias. So the children of Israel which were present at that time held the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. And such a passover was not held in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel. Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were present in their dwelling place at Jerusalem. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover held. And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord with a heart full of godliness. Moreover the things that came to pass in his days have been written in times past, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above every people and kingdom, and how they grieved him exceeding, so that the words of the Lord were confirmed against Israel. Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchemish upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him. But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judea? I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hastening me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord. Howbeit Josias did not turn back unto his chariot, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy spoken by the mouth of the Lord: but joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came down against him. Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants carried him away out of the host. Then gat he up to Jerusalem.
upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his fathers. And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias; and Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him, unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

These things are written in the book of the histories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now rected, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

1 And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old. And he reigned in Judah and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem. And he set a tax upon the people of a hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold. The king of Egypt also made king Joakim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

And Joakim bound the nobles: but Zarakas his brother he apprehended, and brought him up out of Egypt.

1 And another thing was Joakim when he began to reign in Judea and Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord. And against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him unto Babylon. Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them up in his own temple at Babylon. But those things that are reported of him, and of his uncleanness and piety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

And Joakim his son reigned in his stead: for when he was made king he was eighteen years old; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and did that which was evil before the Lord.

So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought unto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord; and made Sedekias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven years: and he also did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken by Jeremy the prophet from the mouth of the Lord.

And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled; and hardening his neck, and

his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord, the God of Israel. Moreover the governors of the people and of the priests did many things wickedly, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem. And the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he had compassion on them and on his dwelling place. But they mocked his messengers; and in the day when the Lord spake unto them, they scoffed at his prophets: so far forth, that he, being wrath with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded to bring up the kings of the Chaldeans against them; who slew their young men with the sword, round about their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child; but he delivered all into their hands. And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of the Lord, and the king's treasures, and carried them away unto Babylon. And they burnt the house of the Lord, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and burnt the towers thereof with fire: and as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword he carried into Babylon: and he took all the counsel of Babylon and to his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy: Until the land hath enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she keep sabbaths, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

In the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy might be accomplished, 2 the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdoms, and also by writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians: The Lord of Israel, the Most High Lord, hath made me king of the whole world, and commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem that is in Judea.

If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem. Of such therefore as dwell in divers places, let them that are in his own place help each one with gold, and with silver, with gifts, with horses also and cattle, beside the other things which have been added by vow for the temple of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.
8 Then the chief of the families of Judah and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up; the priests also, and the Levites, and all they whose spirit the Lord had stirred to go up, to build the house for the Lord which is in Jerusalem. And they that dwelt round about them helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many gifts that were vowed of a great number of whose minds were stirred up thereto. King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of Idols. Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithradates his treasurer, and by him they were delivered to Sanabassar the governor of Judea. And this was the number of them: A thousand golden cups, a thousand cups of silver, censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver two thousand four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. So all the vessels of gold and of silver were brought up, even five thousand four hundred threescore and nine, and were carried back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians Bellemus, and Mithradates, and Tabellius, and 13 Sanathmus, and Beeltethmus, and 14 Samellius the scribe, with the others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem the letter following: To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants, Sanathmus the story-writer, and Samelius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Cælesyria and Phiœnia. Be it now known to our lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come unto Jerusalem, do build that rebellious and wicked city, and do repair the market-places and the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of a temple. Now if this city be builded and the walls thereof be finished, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but will even stand up against kings. And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to 21 neglect such a matter, but to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, search may be made in the books of thy fathers: and thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities: and that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein of old time; for the which cause even this city was laid waste. Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O Lord the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into Cælesyria and Phiœnia. Then the king wrote back again to Rathumus the story-writer, and Beeltethmus, and Samellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwelt in Samaria and Phiœnia, after this manner: I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make search, and it hath been found that that city of old time hath made inscription against kings; and the men were given to rebellion and war therein: and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tribute in Cælesyria and Phiœnia. Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and need to be taken that there be nothing done contrary to this order: and that those wicked doings proceed no further to the annoyance of kings. Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Samellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste unto Jerusalem with horsemen and a multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

3 Now king Darius made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all that were born in his house, and unto all the princes of Media and of Persia, and unto all the satraps and captains and governors that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, in the hundred twenty and seven provinces. And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and awaked out of his sleep.

4 Then the three young men of the body-guard, that kept the king's person, spake one to another: Let every one of us say one thing which shall be strongest: and he whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall Darius the king give great gifts, and great honours in token of victory: 6 as, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-tire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck: and he shall sit next to Darius because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin. And
then they wrote every one his sentence, and set to their seals, and laid 9low, and said, When the king is risen, some shall give him the writing; and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the 10victory be given, as it is written. The first wrote, Wine is the strongest. The second wrote, The king is strongest. 12The third wrote, Women are strongest: but above all things Truth beareth away the victory. 13Now when the king was risen up, they took the writing, and gave it unto him, and so he read it: and sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and of Media, and the satraps, and the chief officers; and sat him down in the royal seat of judgement; and the writing was read before them. And he said, Call the young men, and they shall explain their own sentences. So they were called, and came in. And they said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the things ye have written. Then began the first, who had spoken 18of the strength of wine, and said thus, O sirs, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it: 19it maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poor man and of the rich: it turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth 21neither sorrow nor debt: and it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor satrap; and it maketh to speak all things by talents: 22and when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw their swords; but when they awake from their wine, they remember not what they have done. O sirs, is not wine the strongest, seeing that it enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace. 24Then the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say, 25O sirs, do not men excel in strength, that bear rule over the sea and land, and all things in them? But yet is the king stronger: and he is their lord, and hath dominion over them; and in whatsoever he commandeth them they obey him. If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: and if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and overcome mountains, walls, and towers. They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment; if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else. Likewise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king. And he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare; if he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build; if he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant to plant. So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest: and these keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey him in anything. O sirs, how should not the king be strongest, seeing that in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his peace. 13Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of truth, (this was Zoro-babel) began to speak. O sirs, is not the king great, and men are many, and wine is strong? who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women? Women have borne the king and all the people 15that bear rule by sea and land. Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh. These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without 18women cannot men be. Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver and every other goodly thing, and see a woman which is comely in favour and beauty, they let all those things go, and gaze after her, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and have all more desire unto her than unto gold or silver, or 20any goodly thing whatsoever. A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. And with his wife he endeth his days, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to women? Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth to make outroads, and to rob and to steal, and to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; and looketh upon a lion, and walketh in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love. Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become bondmen for their sakes. 27Many also have perished, have stum-
I. therefore

Yet

but

in

so

and

and

and

and

and


4. Another

44

42

40

28

28: bled, and sinned, for women. And how
do ye not believe me? is not the king
great in his power? do not all regions

29: fear to touch him? Yet did I see him
and Apame the king's concubine, the
daughter of the illustrious Bartaccus,
sitting at the right hand of the king,

30: and taking the crown from the king's
head, and setting it upon her own
head; yea, she struck the king with

31: her left hand: and therewithal the king
gaped and gazed upon her with open
mouth; if she laughed upon him, he
laughed also; but if she took any dis-
pleasure at him, he was fain to flatter,
that she might be reconciled to him

32: again. O sirs, how can it be but wo-
men should be strong, seeing they do
thus?

33: Then the king and the nobles looked
one upon another: so he began to

34: speak concerning truth. O sirs, are
not women strong? great is the earth,
high is the heaven, swift is the sun
in his course, for he compasseth the
heavens round about, and fetcheth his
course again to his own place in one

35: day. Is he not great that maketh
these things? therefore great is truth,

36: and stronger than all things. All the
carth calleth upon truth, and the
heaven blesseth her: all works shake
and tremble, but with her is truth and

37: righteous thing. Wine is unrighteous,
the king is unrighteous, women are
unrighteous, all the children of men
are unrighteous, and unrighteous are
all such their works; and there is no
truth in them; in their unrighteons-
ness also they shall perish. But truth
abideth, and is strong for ever; she
liveth and conquereth for evermore.

39: With her there is no accepting of
persons or rewards; but she doeth the
things that are just, and refrainseth
from all unrighteous and wicked
things; and all men do well like of her

40: works. Neither in her judgment is
any unrighteousness; and she is the
strength, and the kingdom, and the
power, and the majesty, of all ages.

41: Blessed be the God of truth. And with
that he held his tongue. And all the
people then shouted, and said, Great
is truth, and strong above all things.

42: Then said the king unto him, Ask
what thou wilt more than is appointed
in writing, and we will give it thee,
inasmuch as thou art found wisest;
and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt

43: be called my cousin. Then said he
unto the king, Remember thy vow,
which thou didst vow to build Jerusa-
lem, in the day when thou camest to

44: the kingdom, and to send away all
the vessels that were taken out of
Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart,
when he vowed to destroy Babylon,
and vowed to send them again thither.

45: Thou didst also vow to build up the
temple, which the Edomites burned
when Judea was made desolate by the

46: Chaldeans. And now, O lord the king,
this is that which I require, and which
I desire of thee, and this is the princely
liberality that shall proceed from thee:
I pray therefore that thou make good
the vow, the performance whereof thou
hast vowed to the King of heaven with
thine own mouth.

47: Then Darius the king stood up, and
kissed him, and wrote letters for him
unto all the treasurers and governors
and captains and satraps, that they
should safely bring on their way both
him, and all those that should go up
with him to build Jerusalem. He
wrote letters also unto all the governors
that were in Cælesyria and Phœnicia,
and unto them in Lïbans, that they
should bring cedar wood from Lïba-
nus unto Jerusalem, and that they
should build the city with him. More-
over he wrote for all the Jews that
should go out of his realm up into
Jewry, concerning their freedom, that
no officer, no governor, no satrap, nor
treasurer, should forcibly enter into
their doors; and that all the country
which they occupied should be free to
them without tribute; and that the
Edomites should give over the villages
of the Jews which then they held; and
that there should be yearly given
twenty talents to the building of the
temple, until the time that it were
built; and other ten talents yearly,
for burnt offerings to be presented
upon the altar every day, as they had
a commandment to offer seventeen:

53: and that all they that should come
from Babylonia to build the city should
have their freedom, as well they as
their posterity, and all the priests that
came. He wrote also to give them
their charges, and the priests' vest-
ments wherein they minister; and for
the Levites he wrote that their charges
should be given them until the day
that the house were finished, and

56: Jerusalem builded up. And he com-
manded to give to all that kept the
city lands and wages. He sent away
also all the vessels from Babylon, that
Cyrus had set apart; and all that
Cyrus had given in commandment,
the same charged he also to be done,
and sent unto Jerusalem.

58: Now when this young man was gone
forth, he lifted up his face to heaven
toward Jerusalem, and praised the

59: King of heaven, and said, From thee
cometh victory, from thee cometh
wisdom, and thine is the glory, and

60: I am thy servant, blessed art thou,
who hast given me wisdom: and to
thee I give thanks, O Lord of our
61: fathers. And so he took the letters,
and went out, and came unto Babylon, where he  
and told it all his brethren. And they  
praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedom and  
liberty to go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple which is called by  
his name: and they feasted with instrum  
ments of music and gladness seven days.

After this were the chiefs of fathers' houses chosen to go up according to  
their tribes, with their wives and sons and daughters, with their menservants  
and maidservants, and their cattle.  
And Darius sent with them a thou  
sand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and  
with musical instruments, tabrets and  
flutes. And all their brethren played,  
and he made them go up together with  
them.

And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their fam  
ilies amongst their tribes, after their  
quarters: The priests, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Aaron: Jesus  
the son of Josedek, the son of Saraias, and Joakim the son of Zoro  
babel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of David, of the lineage of  
Phares, of the tribe of Judah; who spake wise sentences before Darius the  
kings of Persia in the second year of  
his reign, in the month Nisan, which  
is the first month. And these are they of Jewry that came up from  
captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabhuchodonosor the king  
of Babylon had carried away unto  
Babylon. And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of  
Jews, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus,  
Nehemias, and Zaraia, Resaias, Eneues,  
Mardocheus, Beelsarum,  
Asparasus, Reclias, Roimus, and  
Baana, their leaders. The number of  
them of the nation, and their leaders: the sons of Phoros, two thousand a  
hundred seventy and two; the sons of  
Saphat, four hundred seventy and  
two; the sons of Ares, seven hundred  
fifty and six; the sons of Phaath  
Moab, of the sons of Jesus and Joab,  
two thousand eight hundred and  
deleve: the sons of Elam, a thousand  
two hundred fifty and four: the sons  
of Zathui, nine hundred forty and five; the sons of Choribee, seven hun  
dred and five: the sons of Bani, six  
hundred forty and eight: the sons of  
Belhai, six hundred twenty and three;  
the sons of Astad, a thousand three  
hundred twenty and two: the sons of  
Adonikam, six hundred sixty and  
seven; the sons of Bagoi, two thou  
sand sixty and six: the sons of Adimu,  
four hundred fifty and four: the sons  
of Ater, of Ezekias, ninety and two:  
the sons of Kilam and Azetas, three  
score and seven: the sons of Azarn,  
six hundred thirty and two: the sons  
of Annis, a hundred and one: the sons  
of Aron: the sons of Baisai, three hundred twenty and three: the sons  
of Arspilnurth, a hundred and  
deleve: the sons of Baiterus, three  
thousand and five: the sons of Beth  
lonom, a hundred and thirty and two  
three: the sons of Bethamoth, forty and  
two: the sons of Kariathiarus, twenty  
five and: the sons of Caphira and Beroth,  
two hundred forty and three: the sons  
of Chadasai and Ammildioi, four hundred  
thousand and twenty and two: they of Kirama, fifty and  
gabbie, six hundred twenty and one:  
the sons of Macalon, a hundred twenty  
five and: the sons of Betoloch, fifty and  
two: the sons of Niphis, a hundred  
drew and fifty and six: the sons of Cala  
molus and Dan, three hundred twenty  
and five: the sons of Jarechun, three  
hundred forty and five: the sons of  
Sanaas, three thousand two hundred  
four hundred and thirty: the priests: 
the sons of Jedun, the son of Jesus, 
among the sons of Sanasib, three  
hundred seventy two and two: the sons  
of Emmurther, one thousand  
fifty and two: the sons of Phassurus, 
a thousand two hundred forty and  
seven: the sons of Charme, one thousand  
sand seventeen. The Levites: the sons of Asaph,  
their sons and hundred and eighty. 
The priests: the sons of Ged, the sons of  
Mai, the sons of Tobanoth, the sons  
of Kerar, the sons of Pusa, the sons  
of Phaelas, the sons of Labana, the sons  
of Aggaba, the sons of Acid, the sons  
of Uta, the sons of Ketab, the sons  
of Asca, the sons of Subai, the sons  
of Anan, the sons of Ca  
thua, the sons of Ged, the sons of  
Jairas, the sons of Daisan, the sons  
of Noeha, the sons of Cheseba, the sons  
of Grazera, the sons of Oxias, the sons  
of Phinoe, the sons of Astar, the sons  
of Ass, the sons of Bashtih, the sons  
of Assana, the sons of Maani, the sons  
of nephish, the sons of ac, the sons  
of Asur, the sons of Pharakh, the sons  
of Baseloth, the sons of Achipha, the sons  
of Asur, the sons of Catha, the sons  
of Chareea, the sons of Barchus,  
Nephish.  
Asaph.  
Nephtiah.  
Bakuk.  
Barkar.  
Ezra.  
Neh.  
Esther.  
Hezekiah.  
Barchus.  
Hezekiah.  
Nehama.  
Esther.  
Amos.  
Nephtiah.  
Bakuk.  
Barkar.  
Ezra.  
Neh.  
Esther.  
Hezekiah.  
Hezekiah.  
Nehama.  
Esther.  
Hezekiah.  
Hezekiah.  
Nehama.  
Esther.  
Hezekiah.  

the sons of Serar, the sons of Thohmei, the sons of Nasai, the sons of Atipha. The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of Assaphioth, the sons of Phareth, the sons of Jeeli, the sons of Lozou, the sons of Isaiah, the sons of Saphuthi, the sons of Agia, the sons of Phareth, the sons of Sibris, the sons of Israth, the sons of Beth, the sons of Addus, the sons of Subas, the sons of Aplherra, the sons of Barolis, the sons of Salph, the sons of Allon. All the temple-servants, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two. These came up from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charasathal leading them, and Allar; and they could not shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of Dan, the son of Ban, the sons of Neko, six hundred fifty and two. And of the priests, they that usurped the office of the priesthood and were not found: the sons of Obda, the sons of Akkos, the sons of Jaddus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Zorzelzeus, and was called after his name. And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood: for unto them said Nehemias and Atharrias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest wearing Urim and Thummim. So all they of Israel, from twelve years old and upward, beside menservants and womenservants, were in number forty and two thousand three hundred and sixty. Their menservants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: the minstrels and singers, two hundred forty and five: four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts of burden. And certain of the chief men of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in its own place according to their ability, and to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and a hundred priestly vestments. And the priests and the Levites and they that were of the people dwelt in Jerusalem and the country; the holy singers also and the porters and all Israel in their villages. But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the broad place before the first porch which is toward the east. Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedek, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God. And certain were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon its own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and evening. Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, offered sacrifices daily, as was meet: and after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifices of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all the consecrated feasts. And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the new moon of the seventh month, although the temple of God was not yet built. And they gave money unto the masons and carpenters; and meat and drink, and oil and wine, unto all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity: and they laid the foundation of the temple of God on the new moon of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem. And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Kadmiel his brother, and the sons of Jesus, Emadabum, and the sons of Joda the son of Hidun, and their sons and brethren, all the Levites, with one accord setters forward of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the builders builded the temple of the Lord. And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments with musical instruments and trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with their cymbals and cornets of the dance, according and praising the Lord, after the 61 order of David king of Israel. And
they sang aloud, praising the Lord in songs of thanksgiving, because his goodness and his glory are for ever in all Israel. And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, and sang songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord. Also of the priests the Levites, and of the heads of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house came to the building of this with lamentation and great weeping. But many with trumpets and joy shouted with loud voice, insomuch that the people heard not the trumpets for the weeping of the people: for the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off.

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity; and they were not hindered from building, until such time as communication was made unto Darius concerning them, and his answer signified.

7 The copy of the letter which Sisimnes, governor of Syria and Phœnicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, the rulers in Syria and Phœnicia, wrote and sent unto Darius; To king Darius,

8 greeting: Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem the elders of the Jews that were of the captivity building a house unto the Lord, great and new, of hewn and costly stones, with timber and gold.

9 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building; and by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, until the reign of Darius.

10 Now in the second year of the reign of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the son of Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord, the God of Israel, prophesied they unto them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedek, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

11 Sisimnes the governor of Syria and Phœnicia, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them, By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the builders that perform these things?
our lord the king that is in Babylon:

22 and if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and it seem good unto our lord the king, let him signify unto us thereof.

23 1Then commanded king Daris to seek among the archives that were laid up at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a 2 roll wherein

24 these things were recorded. In the first year of the reign of Cyrus king Cyrus commanded to build up the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem, where they do sacrifice with continual fire; whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given

26 out of the house of king Cyrus: and that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and carried away to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place

27 where they were before. And also he commanded that Sisines the governor of Syria and Phoenicia, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phoenicia, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judea, and the elders of the Jews, to build that house of the Lord in its place.

28 And I also do command to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of Judea, till the house of the Lord be finished:

29 and that out of the tribute of Cœle-syria and Phoenicia a portion be carefully given these men for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs; and also corn, salt, wine, and oil, that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent: that drink offerings may be made to the Most High God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.

32 And that commandment be given that whatsoever shall transgress, yea, or neglect anything 8 herein written, out of his own house shall a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king. The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that shall stretch out his hand to hinder or dammage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem. 1 Daris the king have ordained that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

7 Then 4 Sisines the governor of Cœle-syria and Phoenicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Daris,

2 did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the elders of the Jews and rulers of the temple. And so the holy works prospered, while Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord, the God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Daris, and Artaxerxes, kings of the Persians. \^And thus was 2 the house finished by the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of king Daris. And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the other that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the 7 book of Moses. And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and twelve he-goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the twelve princes of the tribes of Israel. The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their kindreds, for the services of the Lord, the God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

10 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, when the priests and the Levites were sanctified together; 7 and all they that were of the captivity: for they were sanctified. For the Levites were all sanctified together, and they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the heathen of the land, and sought the Lord their God. And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merrymakers before the Lord, for that he had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord, the God of Israel.

8 \^And after these things, when Arta-xerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the son of Azarias, the son of Zecharias, the son of Helkias, the son of Aha, the son of Amarias, the son of Oza, the son of Memroth, the son of Zara, the son of Sava, the son of Bocas, the son of Abis, the son of Phees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest. This
I. ESDRAS.

3. God shall send for, they should give it
20 him with all diligence, to the sum of
a hundred talents of silver, likewise also
of wheat even to a hundred measures,
and a hundred firkins of
21 wine, and 7 salt in abundance. Let all
things be performed after the law of God
diligently unto the Most High God,
that wrath come not upon the kingdom
22 of the king and his sons. I command
you also, that no tax, nor any other
imposition, be laid on any of the priests,
or Levites, or holy singers, or porters,
or temple-servants, or any that have
employment in this temple, and that
no man have authority to impose any-
thing upon them. And thou, Esdras,
according to the wisdom of God ordain
judges and justices, that they may
judge in all Syria and Phenicia all
those that know the law of thy God,
and those that know it not thou shalt
24 teach. And whosoever shall transgress
the law of thy God, and of the king,
shall be punished diligently, whether
it be by death, or other punishment,
by penalty of money, or by 6 imprison-
ment.

25 Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed
be the only Lord, the God of my
fathers, which hath put these things
into the heart of the king, to glory
26 his house that is in Jerusalem; and
hath honoured me in the sight of the
king, and his counsellors, and all his
friends and nobles. Therefore was I
encouraged by the help of the Lord
my God, and gathered together out
28 Israel men to go up with me. And
these are the chief according to their
families and the several divisions there-
of, that went up with me from Babylon
29 in the reign of king Artaxerxes: of
the sons of Phinees, Gerson; of the sons
of Ithamar, Gamael; of the sons of
David, 7 Attus and the son of Sechenias;
30 of the sons of Phoros, Zacharias; and
with them were counted a hundred
31 and fifty men: of the sons of Phaath
Moab, Eliajonias the son of 8 Zaraia,
32 and with him two hundred men: 19 of
the sons of Zalioth, Szechanias the son
of Jezelus, and with him 13 three hun-
dred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth
the son of Jonatathan; and with him two
33 hundred and fifty men: of the sons
of Elam, Jesias son of 12 Gotholias, and
34 with him seventy men: of the sons
of Saphathias, Zaraia son of Michael,
35 with him three score and ten men: of
the sons of Joab, Abadias son of 15 Jezelus,
and with him two hundred and twelve
36 men: 16 of the sons of Banias, Salmo-
son of Josaphias, and with him a
37 hundred and three score men: of the
sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Belai,
and with him twenty and eight men:
38 of the sons of 12 Astath, Joannes son
of 13 Akatan, and with him a hundred

1 That is, the Nethinim.
2 Some Miss. omit for his sake.
3 Another reading is, being within.
39 and ten men: of the sons of Amoniam, the last, and these are the names of them, Elishaphat, Jeuel, and 3Samaías, 40 and with them seventy men: of the sons of 2Bagó, Uthi the son of Istal-curs, and with him seventy men. 41 And I gathered them together to the river called Theras; and there we pitched our tents three days, and I 42 surveyed them. But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites, 43 then sent I unto Eleazar, and 3Idel, 44 and 1Maasmas, and Elathan, and Samaías, and 4Joribus, Nathan, En-natan, Zacharias, and Mosollamans, principal men and men of understanding. And I bade them that they should go unto 2Lodicus the captain, who was 45 in the place of 6the treasury; and com- manded them that they should speak unto Loddeus, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place of our 47 Lord. And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us 7men of understanding of the sons of 8Mooli the son of Levi, the son of Israel, 9Asebeias, and his sons, and his 48 brethren, who were eighteen, and 10Asebeias, and Annuus, and Osaías his brother, of the sons of Chanmeus, and 49 their sons were twenty men; and of the temple-servants whom David and the principal men had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty temple-servants, the cata- logue of all their names was shewed. 50 And there I vowed a fast for the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and for our children and cattle that 51 were with us: for I was ashamed to ask of the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard 52 against our adversaries. For we had said unto the king, that the power of our Lord would be with them that seek him, to support them in all 53 ways. And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and 54 found him favorable unto us. Then I separated twelve men of the chiefs of the priests, 11Eserebias, and Assa- mias, and ten men of their brethren 55 with them: and I weighed them the silver, and the gold, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsellors, and the nobles, and all Israel, had given. 56 And when I had weighed it, I deliver- ed unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and a hundred 57 talents of gold, and twenty golden vessels, and twelve vessels of brass, even fine brass, glittering like gold. 58 And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, 12and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver are a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers. Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chiefs of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, in the chambers of the 60 house of our Lord. So the priests and the Levites, who received the silver and the gold and the vessels which were in Jerusalem, brought them into the temple of the Lord. 61 And from the river Theras we de- parted the twelfth day of the first month, until we came to Jerusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord which was upon us: and the Lord delivered us from assault by the way, from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem. 62 And when we had been there three days, the silver and gold was weighed and delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto 13Marmoth the 63 priest the son of 14Urias. And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabubs the son of Jesus and 15Moeth the son of Sa- bamus, the Levites: all was delivered 64 them by number and weight. And all the weight of them was written up 65 the same hour. Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifices unto the Lord, the God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fifteen of rams, 66 threescore and two bullocks, goats for a peace offering, twelve; all of them a 67 sacrifice to the Lord. And they de- livered the king’s commandments unto the king’s stewards, and to the gov- ernors of Coele-syria and Phenicia; and they honoured the people and the temple of the Lord. 68 Now when these things were done, the principal men came unto me, and said, 69 The nation of Israel, and the princes, and the priests and the Levites, have not put away from them the strange people of the land, 36nor the unclean- nesses of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Jebu- sites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, 70 and Edomites. For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the nobles have been 71 partakers of this iniquity. And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and my holy garment, and plucked the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and full 72 of heaviness. So all they that were moved at the word of the Lord, the God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness until the 73 evening sacrifice. Then rising up from
the fast with my clothes and my holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the 74. Lord, I said, O Lord, I am ashamed and 75. confounded before thy face; for our sins are multiplied above our heads, and our errors have reached up unto heaven, 76. ever since the time of our fathers; and we are in great sin, even unto this 77. day. And for our sins and our fathers' we with our brethren and our kings and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and for a prey with 78. shame, unto this day. And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name 79. in the place of thy sanctuary; and to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us food in the time of our servitude. 80. Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food, 81. and glorified the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, to give us a sure abiding in Jewry and 82. Jerusalem. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments, which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying, 83. That the land, which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled 84. it with their uncleanness. Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto your sons, neither shall ye take 85. their daughters unto your sons. Neither shall ye seek to have peace with them for ever, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave it for an inheritance unto your children for evermore. And all that is befallen is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make 87. our sins light, and didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, in mingling ourselves with the uncleanness of the heathen of the land. 88. Then was not angry with us to destroy us, till thou hast left us neither root, seed, nor name. O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day. 89. Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer before thee by reason of these things. 90. And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very throng of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude. 92. Then Jehochias the son of Josias, one of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the heathen of the 93. land, and now is all Israel 8 aloft. Let us make an oath unto the Lord herein, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the strangers, 94. with their children, like as seemeth good unto thee, and to as many as do 95. obey the law of the Lord. Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with 96. thee to do valiantly. So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites of all Israel to do after these things; and so they swore. 97. Then Esdras rising from the court of the temple went to the chamber, where food, 2. Jonas the son of Eliasib, and lodged there, and did eat no bread nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude. And there was made proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem: and that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself cast out from the multitude of them that were of the captivity. 5. And in three days were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem: this was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of 6. the month. And all the multitude sat together trembling in the broad place before the temple because of the present. 7. but the Lord sent foul weather. So Esdras arose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law and married strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of 8. Israel. And now make confession and give glory unto the Lord, the God of 9. our fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women. 10. Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do. But forasmuch as the multitude is great, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of one day or two, seeing our sin in 12. these things is spread far: therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives come at the 13. time appointed, and with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord 14. from us for this matter. Then Jonas the son of Azazel and 6. Ezekias the son of Thocanus accordingly took
the matter upon them; and Mosolla-
mus and Leviis and Sabbatens were
15 assessors to them. And they that
were of the captivity did according to
all these things.
16 And Esdras the priest chose out
him principal men of their families,
all by name; and on the new moon
of the tenth month they were shut in
17 together to examine the matter.
So their cause that held strange wives
was brought to an end by the new
moon of the first month. And of the
priests that were come together, and
had strange wives, there were found;
19 of the sons of Jesus the son of Jose-
dek, and his brethren; 1 Mathelas, and
Eleazar, and 2 Joribus, and 3 Joadam.
20 And they gave their hands to put
away their wives, and to offer rams
to make reconciliation for their error.
21 And of the sons of Emmer; Ananias,
and Zabdeus, and 4 Manes, and 5 Sa-
meus, and 6 Hiericel, and 7 Azarias.
22 And of the sons of 8 Phaisur; Eli-onas,
Massias, Issueal, and Nathanael, and
23 8 Ocieles, and 9 Salons. And of the
Levites; Jozabubis, and Semeis, and
10 Collins, who was called 11 Calitas,
and 12 Pathens, and Judas, and Jonas.
24 Of the holy singers; 13 Eliasibus, Buc-
25 churns. Of the porters; Sallumus,
26 and 11 Tolbanes. Of Israel, of the sons
of 15 Phoros; 16 Hiermas, and 17 Tidias,
and Melchias, and 18 Maelis, and Elea-
27 zar, and 19 Asibias, and Banmeas.
Of the sons of Ela; Matthanias, Zacha-
rias, and 20 Jezreiels, and Oalbisus, and
28 Hieremoth, and 20 Aelias. And of the
sons of 21 Zamoith; 22 Eliasias, 13 Eia-
23 simus, 20 Othonias, Jarimoth, and 24 Sa-
bathus, and 23 Zarduel. Of the sons
of Beba; Joanna, and Ananias, and
30 28 Jozabud, and 27 Emateles. Of the
sons of 28 Mani; 29 Oalumus, 30 Mam-
chus, 31 Judeus, Jasubus, and 32 Jasse-
31 us, and Hieremoth. And of the sons
of Addi; Nalbus, and Moossis, Lacz-
cumus, and Naidus, and Matthianias,
and Sesthel, Balimus, and MANNAS.
32 And of the sons of Annas; Elionas,
and Aees, and Melchias, and Sab-
33 beus, and Simon Chosameus. And
of the sons of Asom; 33 Maltanneus, and
34 Matthathias, and 34 Sambanens, Epiliah-
34 lat, and Manasseses, and Samei.
And of the sons of Baani; Jeremiais,
Momi-
dis, Ismaerus, Juel, Mandai, and
Pedias, and Anos, Carabasion, and
Enabisus, and Munnitameus, Eliasis,
Bannus, Eliari, Simeis, Selemias, Na-
thanias; and of the sons of Ezoura;
Sesis, Ezril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zamb-
35 ius, Josephus. And of the sons of
Noonae; Mazilias, Zabadeas, Elios,
36 Juel, Baniats. All these had taken
strange wives, and they put them
37 away with their children. And the
priests and Levites, and they that
were of Israel, dwelt in Jerusalem,
and in the country, on the new moon
of the seventh month, and the chil-
dren of Israel in their habitations.

38 And the whole multitude were
gathered together with one accord into
the broad place before the porch of
39 the temple toward the east: and they
said unto Esdras the priest and reader,
Bringing the law of Moses, that was
given of the Lord, the God of Israel.
40 So Esdras the chief priest brought
the law unto the whole multitude both
of men and women, and to all the priests,
to hear the law on the new moon of
41 the seventh month. And he read in
the broad place before the porch of
the temple from morning unto mid-
day, before both men and women;
and all the multitude gave heed unto
42 the law. And Esdras the priest and
reader of the law stood up upon the
pulpit of wood, which was made for
43 that purpose. And there stood up
by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias,
Azarias, Urias, Ezekias, Baalsamus,
upon the right hand: and upon his left
hand, Phaleus, Misael, Melchias,
Thoasbus, Nabarias, Zacharias.
45 Then took Esdras the book of the law
before the multitude, and sat honour-
46 ably in the first place before all. And
when he opened the law, they stood
all straight up. So Esdras blessed the
Lord God Most High, the God of
47 hosts, Almighty. And all the people
answered, Amen; and lifting up their
hands they fell to the ground, and
48 worshipped the Lord. Also Jesus,
Annaus, Sarabias, Iadinus, Jacobus,
Sabautes, Autaeus, Maamans, and
Calitas, Azarias, and Jozabubis, and
Annaus, Phalies, the Levites, taught
the law of the Lord, 44 and read to the
multitude the law of the Lord, making
49 them withal to understand it. Then
said Affurathes unto Esdras the chief
priest and reader, and to the Levites
that taught the multitude, even to all,
50 This day is holy unto the Lord; (now
they all wept when they heard the
51 law:) go then, and eat the fat, and
drink the sweet, and send portions
52 to them that have nothing; for the
day is holy unto the Lord: and be not
sorrowful; for the Lord will
53 bring you to honour. So the Levites
published all things to the people,
saying, This day is holy; be not sor-
54 rowful. Then went they their way,
every one to eat and drink, and make
merry, and to give portions to them
that had nothing, and to make great
55 cheer; then they 4 understood the
words wherein they were instructed,
and for the which they had been as-
sembled.
I. ESDRAS.

1. The second book of the prophet Esdras, the son of Saraias, the son of Azariaas, the son of Helkias, the son of Salemas, the son of Sadoc, the son of

2. Ahitob, the son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Hele, the son of Amarias, the son of Aziei, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Oziias, the son of Borith, the son of Ahissei, the son of Phinees, the son of

3. Eleazar, the son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Go thy way, and shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may

5. Tell their children's children; because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have done sacrifice unto strange

6. gods. Did not I bring them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

7. Shake thou then the hair of thy head, and cast all evils upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law,

8. but it is a rebellious people. How long shall I forbear them, unto whom I

9. have done so much good? Many kings have I overthrown for their sakes; Pharaoh with his servants and

10. all his host have I smitten down. All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyre and Sidon, and have slain all

11. their adversaries. Speak thou therefore unto them, saying,

12. Thus saith the Lord, Of a truth I brought you through the sea, and where there was no path I made for you highways; I gave you Moses for a

13. leader, and Aaron for a priest. I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

14. Thus saith the Lord Almighty, The quails were for a token to you; I gave you a camp for your safeguard, never-

15. theless ye murmured there: and ye triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever

16. to this day do ye yet murmur. Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto

17. me, saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it

18. had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this

19. wilderness. I had pity upon your

20. pourings, and gave you manna for

21. food; ye did eat angels' bread. When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the

22. rock, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat I covered you with

23. the leaves of the trees. I divided among you fruitful lands; I cast out

24. the Canaanites, the Pherezes, and the Philistines, before you: what shall I

25. yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

26. Thus saith the Lord Almighty, When ye were in the wilderness, at the bitter

27. river, being athirst, and blaspheming

28. my name, I gave you not fire for your

29. blasphemies, but cast a tree in the

30. water, and made the river sweet.

31. What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou, Judah, wouldest not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto them will I give my name, that

32. they may keep my statutes. Seeing

33. ye have forsaken me, I also will for-

34. sake you; when ye ask me to be mer-

35. ciful unto you, I will have no mercy

36. upon you. Whencesoever ye shall call

37. upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit

38. manslaughter. Ye have not as it were

39. forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

40. Thus saith the Lord Almighty, Have

41. I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse

42. her young babes, that ye would be my

43. people, and I should be your God; that

44. ye would be my children, and I should

45. be your father? I gathered you to-

46. gether, as a hen gathereth her chickens

47. under her wings: but now, what shall I

48. do unto you? I will cast you out

49. from my presence. When ye offer ob-

50. lations unto me, I will turn my face

51. from you: for your solemn feast days,

52. your new moons, and your circum-

53. cisions of the flesh, have I rejected.

54. I sent unto you my servants the pro-

55. phets, whom ye have taken and slain,

56. and torn their bodies in pieces, whose

57. blood I will require of your hands, saith

58. the Lord.

59. Thus saith the Lord Almighty, Your

60. house is desolate, I will cast you out

61. as the wind doth stubble. And your

62. children shall not be fruitful; for they

63. have neglected my commandments 1 un-

64. to you, and done that which is evil be-

65. fore me. Your houses will I give to

66. a people that shall come; which not

1 Or, to-

gether with you
having heard of me yet believe me; they to whom I have showed no signs shall do that which I have commanded. 36. They have seen no prophets; yet they shall call their poster estate to remember. 37. If one to take to witness the grace of the people that shall come, whose little ones rejoice with gladness; and though they see me not with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they shall believe the thing that I say. 38. And now, O father, behold with glory; and see the people that come from the east unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micah, Joel, Abdias, and 39. Jonas, Nahum, and Abaene, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachi, which is called also the angel of the Lord. 2. Thus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, 2. but set my counsels at nought. The mother that bare them saith unto them, Go your way, O my children; for I am a widow and forsaken. I brought you up with gladness, and with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord God, and done that which is evil before me. But what shall I now do unto you? for I am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, because they would not keep my covenant, that thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring 7. of them. Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be blotted out of the earth: for they have despised my covenant. Woe unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteous with thee! O thou wicked nation, remember what I did unto 9. Sodom and Gomorrah; whose land lieth in clogs of pitch and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord Almighty. 10. Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel. Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles, which I 12. had prepared for them. They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour, nor be weary. 13. Ask, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you: watch. 14. Take heaven and earth to witness, take them to witness: for I have given up the evil, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord. 15. Mother, embrace thy children; I will bring them out with gladness like a dove; establish their feet; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the tombs: for I have known my 17. name in them. Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, 18. saith the Lord. For thy help will I send my servants Esaias and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits, and as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, where 20. by I will fill thy children with joy. Do right to the widow, judge the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, 21. clothe the naked, heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maidens, and let the blind man come unto the sight of my 22. glory. Keep the old and young within 23. thy walls. Wheresoever thou findest the dead, set a sign upon them and commit them to the grave, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection. 24. Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall 25. come. Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, and establish their feet. 26. As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy 27. number. Be not careful overmuch: for when the day of tribulation and anguish cometh, others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry 28. and have abundance. The nations shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord. 29. My hands shall cover thee, so that thy 30. children see not hell. Be joyful, O thou mother, with thy children; for I 31. will deliver thee, saith the Lord. Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the secret places of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty. 32. The Lord Almighty. Embrace thy children until I come, and proclaim mercy unto them: for my ways run over, and my grace shall not fail. 33. I Esdras received a charge from the Lord upon the mount Horeb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they would none of me, and rejected the commandment of the Lord. 34. And therefore I say unto you, O ye nations, that hear and understand, look for your shepherd, he shall give you everlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world. 35. Be ready to the rewards of the kingdom, for the everlasting light shall 36. shine upon you for evermore. Flee the shadow of this world, receive the joy-
fulness of your glory: I call to witness
37 my saviour openly. O receive that
which is given you of the Lord, and be
joyful, giving thanks unto him that
hath called you to heavenly kingdoms.
38 Arise up and stand, and behold the
number of those that be seated in the
feast of the Lord; they that withdrew
themselves from the shadow of the world
have received glorious garments of the
rulers, and are become the shining
beauties of the world.
39 Look upon thy number, O Sion,
and make up the reckoning of those of
thine that are clothed in white, which
have fulfilled the law of the Lord. The
number of thy children, whom thou
longest for, is fulfilled: be seeched
upon the power of the Lord, that thy people,
which have been called from the
beginning, may be hallowed.
40 I Esdras saw upon the mount Sion a
great multitude, whom I could not
number, and they all praised the Lord
with songs. And in the midst of them
there was a young man of a high stature,
taller than all the rest, and upon every
one of their heads he set crowns, and
from among them, from whom I marvelled
greatly. So I asked the angel, and said,
43 What are these, my Lord? He answered
and said unto me, These be they that
have put off the mortal clothing, and
put on the immortal, and have confessed
the name of God: now are they crowned,
and receive palms. Then said I
unto the angel, What young man is he
that setteth crowns upon them, and
giveth them palms in their hands? So
he answered and said unto me, It is
the Son of God, whom they have con-
fessed in the world. Then began I
greatly to commend them that stood so
stiffly for the name of the Lord. Then
the angel said unto me, Go thy way,
and tell my people of these manner of
things, and how great wonders of the
Lord God thou hast seen.

3 In the thirtieth year after the ruin of
the city, I Salathiel (the same is Esdras)
was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon
my bed, and my thoughts came up over
my heart: for I saw the desolation of
Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt
at Babylon. And my spirit was sore
moved, so that I began to speak words
full of fear to the Most High, and said,
4 O Lord that bearest rule, didst thou
not speak at the beginning, when thou
didst fashion the earth, and that thyself
alone, and commandest the 5 dust,
and it gathered thee Adam, a body without
a soul? yet it was the workmanship
of thine hands, and thou didst breathe
into him the breath of life, and he was
6 made living before thee. And thou led-
dest him into paradise, which thy right
hand did plant, before ever the earth
7 came forward. And unto him thou
gavest thy one commandment: which
he transgressed, and immediately thou
appointedst death for him and in his
generations; and there were born of
him nations and tribes, peoples and
kindreds, out of number. And every
nation walked after their own will, and
did ungodly things before thee, and
despoised thy commandments, and thou
9 didst not forbid them. Nevertheless
again in process of time thou brought-
est the flood upon those that dwelt in
10 the world, and destroyest them. And
it came to pass that the same hap fell
them: like as death was to Adam,
11 so was the flood to these. Nevertheless
one of them thou leftest, Noah with
his household, even all the righteous
12 men that came of him. And it came to
pass, that when they that dwelt upon
the earth began to multiply, they mul-
tiplied also children, and peoples, and
many nations, and began again to be
13 more ungodly than the first. And it
came to pass, when they did wickedly
before thee, thou didst choose thee one
from among them, whose name was
14 Israiel and calldest him, and thou sent
unto him only thou shewedst the end
of the times secretly by night: and
madest an everlasting covenant with
him, promising him that thou wouldst
16 never forsahe his seed. And unto him
thou gavest Isaac, and unto Isaac thou
gavest Jacob and Esau. And thou
didst set apart Jacob for thyself, but
didst put by Esau: and Jacob became
17 a great multitude. And it came to pass,
that when thou leddest his seed out of
Egypt, thou broughtest them up to the
18 mount Sinai. Thou bowedest the he-
avens also, and didst shake the earth,
and movedest the whole world, and
madest the depths to tremble, and
broughtest them out of Egypt, and
releasedst them from the hands of
thine enemies, and with an arm
powerful didst thou bring them forth
unto the promised land, which thou
hadst promised to Abraham, thy
father. Now destroy them not com-
pletely, that thy great name be not
vexed. 21 For the first Adam bearing a
wicked heart transgressed, and was over-
come; and not he only, but all they also
that are born of him. Thus disease
was made permanent; and the law was in
the heart of the people along with the
wickedness of the root; so the good
departed away, and that which was
wicked abide still. So the times passed
away, and the years were brought to
an end: then didst thou raise thee
24 up a servant, called David, whom
thou commandest to build a city unto
thy name, and to offer oblations unto
25 thee therein of thine own. When this
was done many years, then they that
26 inhabited the city did evil, in all things
II. ESDRAS.

17 And if I had asked thee, saying, How many dwellers are there in the heart of the sea? or how many springs are there at the fountain head of the deep? or how many ways are above the firmament? or which are the outgoing of hell? or which are the paths of paradise? per-

3 After the Oriental versions.

1 Or, corrupt

2 So the Syriac. The Latin omits of hell; or which are the paths.

4 So the Syriac. The Latin has here this way may be left.

5 Another reading is, from which thou canst not be separated.

6 Syrian and Ar‡hiplic, the way of incorruptible.

7 So the Syriac and Ar‡hiplic. The Latin is corrupt.

8 See Judg. Is. 8.

adventure thou wouldest say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven. Nevertheless now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day, things wherethrough thou hast passed, and without which thou canst not be, and yet hast thou given me no answer of them.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, that are grown up with thee, canst thou not know; how then can thy vessel comprehend the way of the Most High? and how can he that is already worn out with the corrupted world understand incorruption?

12 And when I heard these things I fell upon my face, and said unto him, It were better that we were not here at all, than that we should come hither and live in the midst of ungodliness, and suffer, and not know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, The woods of the trees of the field went forth, and took counsel together, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the wood of the plain, that there also we may make us another country. The counsel of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it: likewise also the counsel of the waves of the sea, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou justify, or whom condemn?

19 I answered and said, It is a foolish counsel that they both have taken, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the place of the sea is given to bear his waves.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, and why judgest thou not in thine own case?

21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his waves, even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he only that dwelleth above the heavens may understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, wherefore is the power of understanding given unto me? For it was not my mind to be curious of the ways above, but of such things as pass by us daily; because Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and the law of our forefathers is made of none effect, and the written cove
24 nants are nowhere regarded, and we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is as a vapour, neither are we worthy to obtain mercy.

25 What will he then do for his name whereby we are called? Of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, If thou be alive, thou shalt see, and if thou livest long, thou shalt marvel; for the world hasteth fast to pass away. For it is not able to bear the things that are promised to the righteous in the times to come; for this world is full of sadness and infirmities.

28 For the evil whereof thou art afraid I say, what is sown, but the gathering thereof is not yet come. If therefore that which is sown be not reaped, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, there cannot come the field where the good is sown. For a grain of evil seed was sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much wickedness hath it brought forth unto this time! and how much shall it yet bring forth until the time of threshing cometh? Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness a grain of evil seed hath brought forth. When the ears which are without number shall be sown, how great a floor shall they fill!

33 Then I answered and said, How long? and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil?

34 And he answered me, and said, Thou dost not hasten more than the Most High; for thy haste is for thine own self, but he that is above hasteneth on behalf of many. Did not the souls of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, If long? are we here? when cometh the fruit of the thrashing time of our reward? And unto them Jeremiel the archangel gave answer, and said, Even when the number is fulfilled of them that are like unto you. For he hath weighed the world in the balance; and by measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the seasons; and he shall not move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then I answered and said, O Lord that bearest rule, yet even we all are full of impiety: and for our sakes peradventure it is that the thrashing time of the righteous is kept back, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can it not.
make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but all shall hear the voice thereof. There shall be chaos also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and women shall bring forth monsters: and salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another; then shall wit hide itself, and understanding withdraw itself into its chamber; and it shall be sought of many, and shall not be found: and unrighteousness and incontinency shall be multiplied upon earth. One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness, is a man that doth righteousness, gone through thee? And it shall say, 12 No. And it shall come to pass at that time that men shall hope, but shall not obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not prosper. To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things than these. 14 Then I awoke and an extreme trembling went through my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted. 15 So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, comforted me, and set me up upon my feet. And in the second night it came to pass, that Phaltiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance sad? or knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity? Up then, and eat some bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that beareth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves. Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not near me any more. And he said, I shall thou come unto me. And he heard what I said, and went from me. 20 And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as Uriel the angel commanded me. And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again, 22 and my soul recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to speak words before the Most High again, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, of all the woods of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one vine: and of all the lands of the world thou hast chosen thee one country: and of all the flowers of the world thou hast chosen thee one lily: and of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thyself: and of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep: and among all the multitudes of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, whom thou lovestdest, thou gavest a law that is approved of all. And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many, and hast dishonoured the one root above others, and hast scattered them 29 only one among many? And they which did gainsay thy promises have trodden them down that believed thy covenants. If thou dost so much hate thy people, they should be punished with thine own hands. 31 Now when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me, and said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken unto me, and I shall tell thee more. 33 And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: lovest thou that people better than he that made them? 34 And I said, No, Lord: but of great grief have I spoken: for my reins torment me every hour, while I labour to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek out part of his judgment. 35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord, or whereunto was I born? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel? 36 And he said unto me, Number me them that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered, open me the chambers that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, or shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the travail that thou askest to see. 38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men? 39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me? 40 Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or the end of the love that I have promised unto my people. 41 And I said, But, lo, O Lord, thou hast made the promise unto them that be in the end: and what shall they do that have been before us, or we, that be now, or they that shall come after us? 42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of them that be last, even so there is no swiftmess of them that be first. 43 So I answered and said, Couldst
thou not make them to be at once that have been made, and that be now, and that are for to come; that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the creator; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

And I said, How hast thou said unto thyservant, that thou wilt surely make alive at once the creature that thou hast created? If therefore they shall be alive at once, and the creature shall sustain them: even so it might now also support them to be present at once.

And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth ten children, why doest thou it at several times? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be sown therein in their several times. For like as a young child may not bring forth, neither she that is grown old bring forth any more, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now shewed me the way, I will speak before thee: Is our mother, of whom thou hast told me, still young? or doth she now draw nigh unto age?

He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee. Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth like those that were before, but less of stature? And she also shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, are otherwise. Consider therefore thou also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you. And so are they that come after you less than ye, as born of the creature which now beginneth to be old, and is past the strength of youth.

Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the outgoings of the world were fixed, or ever the gatherings of the winds blew, before the voices of the thunder sounded and before the flashes of the lightning shone, or ever the foundations of the earth were laid before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the powers of the earthquake were established, before the innumerable hosts of angels were gathered together, or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the footstool of Sion was established, and ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the imaginations of them that now sin were estranged, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure:

then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: as by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Jacob, inasmuch as Jacob and Esau were born of him, for Jacob's hand held the heel of Esan from the 9th beginning. For Esan is the end of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it.

Then followeth. The beginning of a man is his hand, and the end of a man is his heel; between the heel and the hand seek thou nought else, Esdras.

I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour:

12 Your in thy sight, I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewest me part the last night.

13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and thou shalt hear a mighty sounding voice; and if the place whereon thou standest be greatly moved, when it speaketh be not thou afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundations of the earth shall understand, that the speech is of them: they shall tremble and be moved: for they know that their end must be changed.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the days come, and it shall be that when I draw nigh to visit them that dwell upon the earth, and when I shall make inquisition of them that have done hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled, and when the seal shall be set upon the world that is to pass away, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and all shall see together: and the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children at three or four months, and they shall not be fewer.

22 And the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found.
and the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid. At that time shall friends make war one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, so that for three hours they shall not run. And it shall be that whosoever remaineth after all these things that I have told thee of, he shall be saved, and shall see my salvation, and the end of my 26 world. And they shall see those men that have been taken up, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning. For evil shall be blotted out, and deceit shall be quenched; and faith shall flourish, and corruption shall be overcome, and the truth, which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, by little and little the place wherein I stood 30 rocked to and fro. And he said unto me, These things came to shew thee this night. If therefore thou wilt pray yet again, and fast seven days more, I shall yet 31 tell thee greater things than these. For thy voice hath been heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen aforesight also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth. And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.

34 And be not hasty in regard of the former times, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten in the latter times. And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

40 Then commandest thou a ray of light to be brought forth of thy treasures, that then thy works might appear. Upon the second day again thou madest the spirit of the firmament and commandest it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath. Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered together in the seventh part of the earth: six parts didst thou dry up, and keep them, to the intent that of these some being both planted and tilled might serve before thee. For as soon as thy word went forth the work was done. For immediately there came forth great and innumerable fruit, and manifold pleasures for the taste, and flowers of inimitable colour, and odours of most exquisite smell: and this was done the third day. Upon the fourth day thou commandest that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in their order: and gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made. Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part, where the water was gathered together, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass, that the dumb water and without life brought forth living things as it was hidden, that the peoples might therefore praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou preserve two living creatures, the one thou calledst Behemoth, and the other thou calledst Leviathan: and thou didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them both. Unto Behemoth thou gavest one part, which was dried up on the third day, that he should dwell in the same, wherein are a thousand hills: but unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and thou hast kept them to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when. But upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that it should bring forth before thee cattle, beasts, and creeping things: and over these Adam, whom thou ordainedst lord over all the works that thou hast made: of him come we all, the people whom thou hast chosen. All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast said that for our sakes thou madest this world. As for the other nations, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, and are like unto spittle: and thou hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel. And now, O Lord, behold, these nations, which are reputed as nothing, be lords over us, and devour us. But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy firstborn, thy only begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands. If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess for an inheritance our world? how long shall this endure?
II. ESDRAS.

7 And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been 2 sent unto me the nights afore: and he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee. 3 And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, There is a sea set 4 in a wide place, that it might be broad and vast. But the entrance thereof shall be set in a narrow place so as to 5 be like a river; whose then should desire to go into the sea to look upon it, or to rule it, if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad? Another thing also: There is a city builded and set in a plain country, and full of all good things; but the entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, having a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water: and there is one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, that there could but one man go there at once. 9 If this city now be given unto a man for an inheritance, if the heir pass not the danger set before him, how shall he receive his inheritance? And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion. Because for their sakes I made the world; and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done. Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, and sorrowful and toilsome: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and charged with great toils. For the entrances of the greater world are wide and sure, and bringing forth fruit of immortality. If then they that live enter not these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them. 15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal? and why hast thou not considered in thy mind that which is to come, rather than that which is present? Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, lo, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish. The righteous therefore shall suffer strait things, and shall pass away, and longsuffering shall 24 be withdrawn: but judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong: and the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and good deeds shall awake. 36 And wicked deeds shall not sleep. And the 37 pit of torment shall appear, and over against it shall be the place of rest: and the furnace of hell shall be shewed, and over against it the paradise of delight. And then shall the Most High say to the nations that are raised from the dead, See ye and understand whom ye have denied, or whom ye have not served, or whose commandments ye have despised. 38 Look on this side and on that: here is delight and rest, and there fire and torments. Thus shall he speak unto them in the day of judgement: 

22 serve to avoid punishment. Nevertheless they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined for themselves vain things; and framed cunning devices of wickedness; and said moreover of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not his ways: but they despised his law, and denied his covenants; they have not been faithful to his statutes, and have not performed his works. Therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full. 26 things. For behold, the time shall come, and it shall be, when these tokens, of which I told thee before, shall come to pass, that the bride shall appear, even the city coming forth, and she shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth. And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, the same shall see my wonders. For my son Jesus shall be revealed with them that be with him, and shall rejoice them that remain four hundred and ninety years. After these years shall my son Christ die, and all that have the breath of life. And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the first beginning: so that no man shall remain. And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corruptible. And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them. And the Most High shall be revealed upon the seat of judgement, and compassion shall pass away, and longsuffering shall be withdrawn: but judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong: and the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and good deeds shall awake. And wicked deeds shall not sleep. And the pit of torment shall appear, and over against it shall be the place of rest: and the furnace of hell shall be shewed, and over against it the paradise of delight. And then shall the Most High say to the nations that are raised from the dead, See ye and understand whom ye have denied, or whom ye have not served, or whose commandments ye have despised. Look on this side and on that: here is delight and rest, and there fire and torments. Thus shall he speak unto them in the day of judgement: 


[7] The passage from verse 36 to verse 37 has been restored to the text. See Percier, page 49. 

[8] So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin MS. have place, not shall.

[9] Lat. Ge-

[10] So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has shall then speak, or, storm

[11] ness, nor evening, nor morning, neither summer, nor spring, nor heat, nor winter, neither frost, nor cold,
II. ESDRAS.

[42] nor hail, nor rain, nor dew, neither noon, nor night, nor dawn, neither shining, nor brightness, nor light, save only the splendour of the glory of the Most High, whereby all shall see the things that are set before them:

[43] for it shall endure as it were a week

[44] of years. This is my judgement and the ordinance thereof; but to thee only have I shewed these things.

[45] And I answered, I said even then, O Lord, and I say now: Blessed are they that be now alive and keep the statutes

[46] ordained of thee. But as touching them for whom my prayer was made, what shall I say? for who is there of them that be alive that hath not sinned, and who of the sons of men that hath not transgressed thy covenant?

[47] And now I see, that the world to come shall bring delight to few, but torments unto many. For an evil heart hath grown up in us, which hath led us astray from these statutes, and hath brought us into corruption and into the ways of death, hath shewed us the paths of perdition and removed us far from life; and that, not a few only, but well nigh all that have been created.

[49] And he answered me, and said, Hearken unto me, and I will instruct thee; and I will admonish thee yet again: for this cause the Most High hath not made one world, but two.

[50] For whereas thou hast said that the just are not many, but few, and the ungodly abound, hear the answer

[51] thereunto. If thou have choice stones exceeding few, wilt thou set for thee over against them according to their number things of lead and clay?

[52] And I said, Lord, how shall this be?

[53] And he said unto me, Not only this, but ask the earth, and she shall tell thee; intreat her, and she shall declare unto thee. For thou shalt say unto her, Thou bringest forth gold and silver and brass, and iron also and lead and clay: but silver is more abundant than gold, and brass than silver, and iron than brass, lead than iron, and clay than lead. Judge therefore which things are precious and to be desired, whatso is abundant or what is rare.

[54] And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, that which is plentiful is of less worth, for that which is more rare is more precious.

[55] And he answered me, and said, Weigh within thyself the things that thou hast thought, for he that hath what is hard to get rejoiceth over him that hath what is plentiful. So also is the judgement which I have promised: for I will rejoice over the few that shall be saved, as much as these are they that have made my glory now to prevail, and of whom my name is now

[61] named. And I will not grieve over the multitude of them that perish; for these are they that are now like unto vapour, and are become as flame and smoke; they are set on fire and burn hotly, and are quenched.

[62] And I answered and said, O thou earth, wherefore hast thou brought forth, if the mind is made out of dust, like as all other created things? For it were better that the dust itself had been unborn, so that the mind might

[63] not have been made therefrom. But now the mind groweth with us, and by reason of this we are tormented,

[64] because we perish and know it. Let the race of men lament and the beasts of the field be glad; let all that are born lament, but let the fourfooted beasts and the cattle rejoice. For it is far better with them than with us; for they look not for judgement, neither do they know of torments or of salvation promised unto them after death.

[65] For what doth it profit us, that we shall be preserved alive, but yet be

[66] afflicted with torment? For all that are born are defiled with iniquities, and are full of sins and laden with

[67] offences: and if after death we were not to come into judgement, peradventure it had been better for us.

[68] And he answered me, and said: When the Most High made the world, and Adam and all them that came of him, he first prepared the judgement and the things that pertain unto the judgement. And how understand from thine own words, for thou hast said

[69] that the mind groweth with us. They therefore that dwell upon the earth shall be tormented for this reason, that having understanding they have wrought iniquity, and receiving commandments have not kept them, and having obtained a law they dealt unfaithfully with that which they received. What then will they have to say in the judgement, or how will they

[70] answer in the last times? For how great a time hath the Most High been longsuffering with them that inhabit the world, and not for their sakes, but because of the times which he hath foreordained!

[71] And I answered and said, If I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, shew this also unto thy servant, whether after death, even now when every one of us giveth up his soul, we shall be kept in rest until those times come, in which thou shalt renew the creation, or whether we shall be tormented forthwith.

[72] And he answered me, and said, I will shew thee this also; but join not thyself with them that are scorn-
ers, nor number thyself with them that are tormented. For thou hast a treasure of good works laid up with the Most High, but it shall not be shewed thee until the last times. For concerning death the teaching is: When the determinate sentence hath gone forth from the Most High that a man should die, as the spirit leaveth the body to return again to him who gave it, it adores the glory of the Most High first of all. And if it be one of those that have been seers and have not kept the way of the Most High, and that have despised his law, and that hate them that fear God, these spirits shall not enter into habitations, but shall wander and be in torments forthwith, ever grieving and sad, in seven ways. The first way, because they have despised the law of the Most High. The second way, because they cannot now make a good returning that they may live. The third way, they shall see the reward laid up for them that have believed the covenants of the Most High. The fourth way, they shall consider the torment laid up for themselves in the last days. The fifth way, they shall see the dwelling places of the others guarded by angels, with great quietness. The sixth way, they shall see how forthwith some of them pass into torment. The seventh way, which is more grievous than all the aforesaid ways, because they shall pine away in confusion and be consumed with shame, and shall be withered up by fears, seeing the glory of the Most High before whom they have sinned whilst living, and before whom they shall be judged in the last times. Now this is the order of those who have kept the ways of the Most High, when they shall be separated from the corruptible vessel. In the time that they dwelt therein they painfully served the Most High, and were in jeopardy every hour, that they might keep the law of the lawgiver perfectly. Wherefore this is the teaching concerning them: First of all they shall see with great joy the glory of him who taketh them up, for they shall have rest in seven orders. The first order, because they have striven with great labour to overcome the evil thought which was fashioned together with them, that it might not lead them astray from life into death. The second order, because they see the perplexity in which the souls of the ungodly wander, and the punishment that awaiteth them. The third order, they see the witness which he that fashioned them beareth concerning them, that while they lived they kept the law which was given them in trust. The fourth order, they understand the rest which, being gathered in their chambers, they now enjoy with great quietness, guarded by angels, and the glory that awaiteth them in the last days. The fifth order, they rejoice, seeing how they have now escaped from that which is corruptible, and how they shall inherit that which is to come, while they see moreover the strictness and the painfulness from which they have been delivered, and the large room which they shall receive with joy and immortality. The sixth order, when it is shewed unto them how their face shall shine as the sun, and how they shall be made like unto the light of the stars, being henceforth incorruptible. The seventh order, which is greater than all the aforesaid orders, because they shall rejoice with confidence, and because they shall be bold without confusion, and shall be glad without fear, for they shall behold the face of him whom in their lifetime they served, and from whom they shall receive their reward in glory. This is the order of the souls of the just, as from henceforth is announced unto them, and aforesaid are the ways of torture which they that would not give heed shall suffer from henceforth. And I answered and said, Shall time therefore be given unto the souls after they are separated from the bodies, that they may see that wherein of thou hast spoken unto me? And he said, Their freedom shall be for seven days, that for seven days they may see the things whereinof thou hast been told, and afterwards they shall be gathered together in their habita-

tions. And I answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, shew further unto me thy servant whether in the day of judgement the just will be able to intercede for the ungodly or to treat the Most High for them, whether fathers for children, or children for parents, or brethren for brethren, or kinsfolk for their next of kin, or friends for them that are most dear. And he answered me, and said, Since thou hast found favour in my sight, I will shew thee this also: The day of judgment is a day of decision, and displayeth unto all the seal of truth; even as now a father sendeth not his son, or a son his father, or a master his slave, or a friend him that is most dear, that in his stead he may be sick, or sleep, or eat, or be healed: so never shall any one pray for another in that day, neither shall one lay a burden on another, for then shall all bear every one his own righteousness or unrighteousness.

36 And I answered and said, How do...
we now find that first Abraham prayed for the people of Sodom, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness: and Joshua after him for Israel in the days of Achar: and Samuel in the days of Saul; and David for the plague: and Solomon for them that should worship in the sanctuary: and Elijah for those that received rain; and for the dead, that he might live: and Hezekiah for the people in the days of Sennacherib: and many for many? If therefore now, when corruption is grown up, and unrighteousness increased, the righteous have prayed for the ungodly, wherefore shall it be not so then also?

He answered me, and said, This present world is not the full; the full glory abideth not therein: therefore have they who were able prayed for the weak. But the day of judgement shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is passed away, intemperance is at an end, inconstancy is cut off, but righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.

Then shall no man be able to have mercy on him that is cast in judgement, nor to thrust down him that hath gotten the victory.

I answered then and said, This is my first and last similitude, that it had been better that the earth had not given thee Adam: or else, when it had given him, to have restrained him from sinning. For what profit is it for all that are in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment? O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, the evil is not fallen on thee alone, but upon all of us that come of thee. For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death? And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves most miserably are become vain? And that there are reserved habitations of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly? And that the glory of the Most High shall defend them which have led a pure life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all? And that there shall be shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth without decay, wherein is abundance and healing.

But we shall not enter into it, for we have walked in unpleasent places? And that the faces of them which have used abstinence shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker than darkness? For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not what we should have to suffer after death.

Then he answered and said, This is the condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight; that, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say. For this is the way whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, Choose thee life, that thou mayest live.

Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which have spoken unto them; so that there shall not be such heaviness in their destruction, as there shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.

I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is now called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world; and compassionate, in that he hath compassion upon those that turn to his law; and long-suffering, for that he long suffereth those that have sinned, as his creatures; and bountiful, for that he is ready to give rather than to exact; and of great mercy, for that he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come; for he that hath multiplied not his mercies, the world would not continue with them that dwell therein;) and one that forgiveth, for if he did not forgive of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men would not remain living; and a judge, for if he did not pardon them that were created by his word, and blot out the multitude of offences, there would be no place for a peradventure be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

And he answered me, and said, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

I will tell thee now a similitude, Esdras; As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth very much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, and little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of the present world. There be many created, but few shall be saved.

And I answered and said, Swallow down understanding then, O my soul, and let my heart devour wisdom. For thou art come hither without thy will, and departest when thou wouldest not: for there is given thee no longer space than only to live a short time. O Lord, that art over us, suffer thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and give us seed unto our heart, and
culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby every one shall live that is corrupt, who beareth the likeness of a man.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one, and thine hand is in thine hands, like as thou hast said. Forasmuch as thou quickenest the body that is fashioned now in the womb, and givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her. But that which keepeth and that which is kept shall both be kept by thy keeping; and when the womb giveth up again 9 that which hath grown in it, thou hast commanded that out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, be given milk, which is the fruit of the breasts, that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, and afterwards thou shalt order it in thy mercy. Yea, thou hast brought it up in thy righteousness, and nurtured it in thy law, and corrected it with thy judgement. And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work. If therefore thou shalt lightly and suddenly destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned by thy commandment, to what purpose was he made?

15 Now therefore I will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people will I speak;

16 for whose sake I am sorry; and for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for the seed of Jacob,

17 for whose sake I am troubled; therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself and for them; for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land;

18 but I have heard the swiftness of the judgement which is to come. Therefore hear my voice, and understand my saying, and I will speak before thee.

The beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up. And he said,

20 O Lord, thou that abidest for ever, whose eyes are exalted, and whose chambers are in the air; whose throne is inestimable; whose glory may not be comprehended; before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling,

22 at whose bidding they are changed to wind and fire; whose word is sure, and sayings constant; whose ordinance is strong, and commandment fearful;

23 whose look drieth up the depths, and whose indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, and whose truth bearth witness; hear, O Lord, the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy hardwork;

25 attend unto my words, for so long as I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer. O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them that have served thee in the truth. Regard not the doings of them that deal wickedly, but of them that have kept thy covenant in affliction,

28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee; but remember them which have willingly known thy fear. Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like cattie; but look upon them that have clearly taught thy law. Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that have always put their trust in thy glory,

31 For we and our fathers have passed our lives in ways that bring death: but thou because of us sinners art called merciful. For if thou hast a desire and yet not mercy upon us, then shalt thou be called merciful, to us, namely, that have no works of righteousness.

33 For the just, which have many good works laid up with thee, shall for their own deeds receive reward. For what is man, that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible race, that thou shouldst be so bitter toward it? For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among them that have lived there is none which hath not done amiss. For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have no store of good works.

36 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words so shall it come to pass. For indeed I will not think on the fashioning of them which have sinned, or their death, their judgement, or their destruction: but I will rejoice over the framing of the righteous, their pilgrimage also, and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have. Like therefore as I have spoken, so shall it be. For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and plenteous many trees and yet may be that all that he hath shall come up in due season, neither shall all that is planted take root; even so they that are sown in the world shall not all be saved.

41 I answered then and said, If I have found favour, let me speak before thee.

43 Forasmuch as the husbandman's seed, if it come not up, seeing that it hath not received thy rain in due season, or if it be corrupted through too much rain, is so perisheth; likewise man, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because he is made like unto thee, for whose sake
thou hast formed all things, even him hast thou made like unto the husbandman's seed: be not wroth with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine inheritance; for thou hast mercy upon thine own creation.

45 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for them that now be, and things to come for such as shall be hereafter. For thou comest far short that thou shouldst be able to love my creature more than I. But thou hast brought thyself full nigh unto the unrighteous. Let this never be. Yet in this shalt thou be admirable before the Most High; in that thou hast humbled thyself, as it became thee, and hast not judged thyself worthy to be among the righteous, so as to be much glorified. For many grievous miseries shall befall them that in the last times dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride. But understand thou for thyself, and of such as be like thee seek out the glory. For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plentifulness is made ready, a city is built, and rest is allowed, goodness is perfected, wisdom being perfect beforehand. The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakness is done away from you, and death is hidden; hell and corruption are fled, and the righteous ness: sorrows are passed away, and in the end is cherished the treasure of immortality. Therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish. For when they had received liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways. Moreover they have trodden down his righteousness, and said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die. For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, so thirst and pain which are prepared shall receive them: for the Most High willed not that men should come to nought: but they which be created have themselves declared the name of him that made them, and were unthankful unto him which prepared life for them. And therefore is my judgement now at hand, which I have not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee.

63 Then answered I and said, Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders, which thou wilt do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

9 And he answered me, and said, Measure thou diligently within thyself: and when thou seest that a certain part of the signs are past, which have been told thee beforehand, then shalt thou understand, that it is the very time, wherein the Most High will visit the world which was made by him.

10 And when there shall be seen in the world earthquakes, disquietude of peoples, devices of nations, wavering of leaders, disquietude of princes, then shalt thou understand, that the Most High spake of these things from the days that were aforesaid from the 5th beginning. For like as of all that is made in the world, the beginning is evident, and the end manifest; so also are the times of the Most High: the beginnings are manifest in wonders and mighty works, and the end in effects and signs. And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, or by faith, where? by he hath believed, shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation in my land, and within my borders, which I have sanctified for me from the beginning. Then shall they be amazed, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully shall dwell in torments. For as many as in their life have received benefits, and yet have not known me; and as many as have scorned my law, while they had yet liberty, and, when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised it; the same I must know, if after suffering they repent.

13 And therefore be thou no longer curious how the ungodly shall be punished; but inquire how the righteous shall be saved, 5 they whose the world is, and for whom the world was created.

15 And I answered and said, I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that there be more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved: like as a wave is greater than a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; and as the flowers be, such are the colours also; and such as the work is, such is the judgement thereon; and as is the husbandman, so is his threatening floor also. For there was a time in the world, even then when I was preparing for them that now live, before the world was made for them to dwell in; and then no man spake against me, for there was not any: but now which they which are created in this world that is prepared, both with a table that faileth not, and a law which is unsearchable, are corrupted in their manners. So I considered my world, and, lo, it was destroyed, and my earth, and, lo, it was in peril, because of the 21 devices that were come into it. And I saw, and spared them, but not greatly, and saved not a grape out of a cluster, and a plant out of a great forest.

22 Let the multitude perish, then, which
was born in vain; and let my grape be saved, and my plant; for with great labour have I made them perfect. 23 Nevertheless if thou wilt cease yet seven days more, (howbeit thou shalt not fast in them,) but shalt go into a field of flowers, where no house is built, and eat only of the flowers of the field; and thou shalt taste no flesh, and shalt drink no wine, but shalt eat flowers only;) and pray unto the Most High continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

26 So I went my way, like as he commanded me, into the field which is called Ardat; and there I sat among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me. And it came to pass after seven days that I lay upon the grass, and my heart was vexed again, like as before: and my mouth was opened, and I began to speak before the Most High, and said, O Lord, thou didst show thyself among us, unto our fathers in the wilderness, when they went forth out of Egypt, and when they came into the wilderness, where no man treadingeth and that beareth no fruit; and thou didst say, Hear me, thou Israel; and mark my words, O seed of Jacob. For, behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring forth fruit in you, and ye shall be glorified in it for ever. But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not the statutes: and the fruit of the law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine; yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them. And, lo, it is a custom, that when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, and when it cometh to pass that that which is sown, or that which is launched, or the things which have been received, should come to an end, these come to an end, but the receptacles remain: yet with us it hath not happened so. For we that have received the law shall perish by sin, and our heart also which received it. Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in its honour. 38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked about me with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and, behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in mind, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head. Then let my thoughts go wherein I was occupied, and turned me unto her, and said unto her, Wherefore weep thou? and why art thou grieved in thy mind?

41 And she said unto me, Let me alone, my lord, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low. 42 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? 43 tell me. She said unto me, I thy servant was barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years. 44 And every hour and every day these thirty years did I make my prayer to the Most High day and night. And it came to pass after thirty years that God heard me thine handmaid, and looked upon my low estate, and considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I rejoiced in him greatly, I and my husband, and all my neighbours: and we gave great honour unto the Mighty. 46 And I nourished him with great travail. 47 So when he grew up, and I came to take him a wife, I made a feast day. 48 And it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding chamber, he fell down, and died. Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my neighbours rose up to comfort me: and I remained quiet unto the second day at night. And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet, then rose I up by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest. 4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die. 5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and answered her in anger, and said, Thou foolish woman above all other, seeest thou not our mourning, and what hath happened unto us? how that Sinom the mother of us all is full of sorrow, and much humbled. 6 It is right now to mourn very sore, seeing we all mourn, and to be sorrowful, seeing we are all in sorrow, but thou 9 sorriest for one son. For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for so many 10 that grow upon her. For out of her all had their beginnings, and others shall come; and, behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them is utterly rooted out. Who then should make more mourning, she, that hath lost so great a multitude, or thou, which art grievest but for one? But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, for I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrow: but it is with the earth after the manner of the earth; the multitude present in it is gone, as it came: 14 then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with sorrow; even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her. Now therefore
keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage the adversities which have befallen thee. For if thou shalt acknowledge the decree of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be praised among women. Go thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said, Do not so, but suffer thyself to be prevailed on by reason of the adversities of Sion; and be comforted by reason of the sorrow of Jerusalem.

20 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed;

21 our psaltery is brought low, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end; the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is profaned; our freemen are despitefully treated, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones betrayed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weak;

22 and, what is more than all, the seal of Sion—for she hath now lost the seal of her honour, and is delivered into the hands of them that hate us. Thou therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away from thee the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Most High may give thee rest, even ease from thy travails.

23 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered like lightning, so that I was sore afraid of her, and mused what this might be; and, behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearful; so that the earth shook at the noise. And I looked, and, behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city built, and a place shewed itself from large foundations; then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Where is Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into this great trance, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. And as I was speaking these words, behold, the angel who had come unto me at the first came unto me, and he looked upon me: and, lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me; and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me, What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

24 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me: yet I did according to thy words, and went into the field, and, lo, I have seen, and yet see, that which I am not able to express. And he said unto me, Stand up like a man, and I will advise thee.

25 And I saw a man, Speak on, my Lord; only forsake me not, lest I die from the fear of my hope. For I have seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know.

26 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream? Now therefore I beseech thee to shew thy servant concerning this trance.

27 And he answered me, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee concerning the things whereof thou art afraid: for the Most High hath revealed many secret things unto thee.

28 He hath seen that thy way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. This therefore is in the meaning of the vision. The woman which appeared unto thee a little while ago, whom thou sawest mourning, and begannest to comfort her: but now seest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city in building:

29 and whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the solution: This woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion, whom thou now seest as a city built;

30 and whereas she said unto thee, that she had been thirty years barren, it is, because there were three thousand years in the world wherein there was no offering as yet offered in her. And it came to pass after three thousand years, when Solomon built the city, and offered offerings: then it was that the barren bare a son. And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with travail: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem. And whereas she said unto thee, My son coming into his marriage chamber died, and that misfortune befell her: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

31 And, behold, thou sawest her likeness, how she mourned for her son, and thou begannest to comfort her for what hath befallen her; these were the things to be opened unto thee. For now the Most High, seeing that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufsrest from thy whole heart for her, hath shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty: and therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded: for I knew that the Most High would shew thee this unto thee. Therefore I commanded thee to come into the field, where no
...
II.

Then that this earth, but not with truth. For thou hast afflicted the neck, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast hated them that speak truth, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of those that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm. Therefore is thy insolent dealing come up unto the Most High, and thy pride unto the Mighty. The Most High also hath looked upon his times, and, behold, they are ended, and his ages are ful-

filled. And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy evil little wings, nor thy cruel heads, nor thy hurtful talons, nor all thy vain body: that all the earth may be refreshed, and be eased, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

And it came to pass, whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I beheld, and, lo, the head that remained appeared no more, and the two wings which went over unto it arose and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small, and full of uproar.

And I beheld, and, lo, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awakened I by reason of great ecstasy of mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit, Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Most High. Lo, I am yet weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; nor is there the least strength in me, for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night. Therefore will I now beseech the Most High, that he will strengthen me unto the end. And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight, and if I am justified with thee above many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face; strengthen me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain meaning of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.

For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the end of time and the last times.

And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of this vision which thou sawest: The eagle, whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the fourth kingdom which appeared in vision to thy brother Daniel. But it was not expounded unto him, as I now expound it unto thee or have expounded it.

Behold, the days come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it. In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:

14 whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have a longer time than any of the twelve. This is the interpretation of the twelve wings, which thou sawest. And whereas thou heardest a voice which spake, not going out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, is this the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise no small contentions, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to its first estate. And whereas thou sawest the eight under wings sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation: That in it there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift. And two of them shall perish, when the middle time approacheth: four shall be kept for a while until the time of the ending thereof shall approach: but two shall be kept unto the end. And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation: In the last days thereof shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall bear rule over the earth, and over those that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle. For these are they that shall accomplish her wickedness, and that shall finish her last end. And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifies that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain. But for the two that remainbred, the sword shall devour them. For the sword of the one shall devour him that was with him: but he also shall fall by the sword in the last days. And whereas thou sawest two under wings passing over unto the head that is on the right side, this is the interpretation: These are they, whom the Most High hath kept unto his end: this is the small kingdom and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

And the lion, whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness, and all her words which thou hast heard; this is the anointed one, whom the Most High hath kept unto the end[6] of days, who shall spring up out of the seed of David, and he shall come and speak[8] unto them and reprove them for their wickedness and their unrighteousness, and shall heap up before them their contemptuous dealings. For at the first he shall set them alive in his

1 The Oriental versions have in the midst of.

4 So the Syriac. The Latin has above the head.

5 The words in brackets are supplied from the Syriac.

6 The Syriac has set in order, see Ps. 1. 30.
judgement, and when he hath reproved them, he shall destroy them. For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved throughout my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the end, even the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning. This is the dream that thou sawest, and this is the interpretation thereof: and thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Most High. Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and put them in a secret place: and thou shalt teach them to the wise of thy people, whose hearts thou knowest are able to comprehend and keep these secrets. 

But wait thou here thyself yet seven days more, that there may be shewed unto thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Most High to shew thee. And he departed from me.

And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and spake to me, saying, What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou hast utterly forsaken us, and sittest in this place? For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a lamp in a dark place, and as a haven for a ship saved from the tempest. Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient? If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us, if we also had been consumed in the burning of Sion! For we are not better than they that died there. And they went with a loud voice. And I answered them, and said, Be of good comfort, O Israel; and be not sorrowful, thou house of Jacob: for the Most High hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you for ever. As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary. And now go your way every man to his own house, and after these days will I come unto you. So the people went their way into the city, like as I said unto them: but I sat in the field seven days, as the angel commanded me; and in those days I did eat only of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs. 

And it came to pass after seven days, I arose and walked by night: and, lo, there arose a wind from the sea, that moved all the waves thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, [this wind caused to come up from the midst of the sea, as it were the likeness of a man, and I beheld, and, lo,] that man flew with the clouds of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all things trembled that were seen under him. And wh ensever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the wax melteth 5th when it feeleth the fire. And after this I beheld, and, lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of heaven, to make war against the man 6th that came out of the sea. And I beheld, and, lo, he grated himself a great mountain, and flew up upon it. But I sought to see the region or place whereout the mountain was graven, 8and I could not. And after this I beheld, and, lo, all they which were gathered together to fight against him were sore afraid, and yet durst fight. 

And, lo, as he saw the assault of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held spear, nor any instrument of war: but only I saw how that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a flood of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast forth sparks 6th of the storm. And these were all mingled together; the flood of fire, the flaming breath, and the great storm; and fell upon the assault of the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust of ashes and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was amazed. Afterward I beheld the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another multitude which was peaceable. And there came 7 much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of them that were offered; then through great fear I awaked, and prayed unto the Most High, and said, Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receive my prayer: and now shew me moreover the interpretation of this dream. For as I conceive in mine understanding, woe unto them that shall be left in those days! and much more woe unto them that are not left! for they that were not left shall be in heaviness, understanding the things that are laid up in the latter days, but not attaining unto them. But woe unto them also that are left, for this cause; for they shall see great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams declare. Yet is it 8 better for one to be in peril and to come into 2 these things, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and
II. ESDRAS.

not to see the things that shall happen in the last days.

And he answered unto me, and said,
21 The interpretation of the vision shall I tell thee, and I will also open unto thee the things whereby these last 22 made mention. Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind,
23 this is the interpretation: He that shall endure the peril in that time shall keep them that be fallen into danger, even such as have works, and faith toward the Almighty. Know therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they 25 that be dead. These are the interpretations of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea, the same is he whom the Most High hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind. And whereas thou sawest that out of his mouth there came wind, and fire, and storm; and whereas he held neither spear, nor any instrument of war, but destroyed the multitude which came to fight against him; this is 29 the interpretation: Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth. And there shall come astonishment of mind upon them that dwell on the earth. And one shall think to war against another, city against city, place against place, people against people, and kingdom against kingdom. And it shall be, when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, then shall my Son be revealed, whom thou 33 sawest as a man ascending. And it shall be, when all the nations hear his voice, every man shall leave his own land and the battle they have one another. And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest, desiring to come, and to fight against him. But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion. And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the mountain graven without hands. And this my Son shall rebuke the nations which are come for their wickedness, with plagues that are like unto a tempest; and shall taunt them to their face with their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall be tormented, which are likened unto a flame; and he shall destroy them without labour by the law, which is likened unto fire. And whereas thou sawest that he gathered unto him another multitude that was peaceable; these are the ten tribes, which were led away out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmanasar the king of the Assyrians led away captive, and he carried them beyond the river, and they were carried into another land. 41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never man 42 kind dwelt, that they might there keep their statutes, which they had not kept in their own land. And they entered by the narrow passages of the river Euphrates. For the Most High then wrought signs for them, and stayed the springs of the River, till they were passed over. For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a man and a half: and the same region is called Azarath. Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they began to come again, the Most High stayeth the springs of the River again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude gathered together with peace. But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my holy border. It shall be therefore when he shall destroy the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend the people that remain. And then shall he shew them very many wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: wherefore I have seen the man coming up from the midst of the sea. And he said unto me, Like as one can neither seek out nor know what is in the deep of the sea, even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the time of this day. This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and for this thou only art enlightened herein. For thou hast forsaken thine own ways, and applied thy diligence unto mine, and hast sought out my law. Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother. And therefore have I shewed thee this; for there is a reward laid up with the Most High: and it shall be, after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things. Then went I forth and passed into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders, which he did from time to time; and because he governeth the time, and such things as fall in their seasons. And there I sat three days.

14 And it came to pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and beheld, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras. 2 And I said, Here am I, Lord. And I 3 stood up upon my feet. Then said he
unto me. In the bush I did manifestly reveal myself, and talked with Moses, when my people were in bondage in Egypt: and I sent him, and he led my people out of Egypt; and I brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me for many days; and told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end of the seasons; and commanded him, saying, These words shalt thou publish openly, and these shalt thou hide. And now I say unto thee, lay up in thy heart these signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard: for thou shalt be taken away from men, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my Son, and with such as be like thee, until the times be ended. For the world hath lost its youth, and the times begin to wax old. For the world is divided into twelve parts, and ten parts of it are gone already; even the half of the tenth part: and there remain of it two parts after the middle of the tenth part. Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprove thy people, comfort the lowly among them, and instruct such of them as be wise, and now renounce the life that is corruptible, and let go from thee mortal thoughts, cast away from thee the burdens of man, put off now thy weak nature, and lay aside the thoughts that are most grievous unto thee, and haste thee to remove from these times. For yet worse evils than those which thou hast seen happen shall be done hereafter. For look, how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein. For the truth shall withdraw itself further off, and leasing be hard at hand: for now hasteth the eagle to come, which thou sawest in vision. Then answered I and said, "I will speak before thee, O Lord. Behold, I will go, as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people that now be: but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? for the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light. For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall be done. But if I have found favour before thee, send the Holy Spirit into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, even the things that were written in thy law, that men may be able to find the path, and that they which are lost in the latter days may live. And he answered me and said, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for forty days. But look thou prepare thee many tablets, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selamia, Eathanus, and Asiel, these five, which are ready to write swiftly; and come hither, and I shall light a lamp of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be ended which thou shalt write. And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish openly, and some things shalt thou deliver in secret to the wise: to-morrow this hour shalt thou begin to write. Then went I forth, as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and set together, and said, Hear these words, O Israel. Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, and they were delivered from thence, and received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them. Then was the land, even the land of Sion, given you for a possession: but ye yourselves, and your fathers, have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Most High commanded you. And forasmuch as he is a righteous judge, he took from you for a while the thing that he had given you. And now ye are here, and your brethren are among you. Therefore if so be that ye will rule over your own understanding, and instruct your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy. For after death shall the judgement come, when we shall live again: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared. Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty days. So I took the five men, as he commanded me, and we went forth into the field, and remained there. And it came to pass on the morrow that, lo, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink. Then opened I my mouth, and, behold, there was reached unto me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire. And I took it, and drank: and when I had drank of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit retained its memory: and my mouth was opened, and shut no more. The Most High gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote by course the things that were told them, in characters which they knew not, and they sat forty days: now they wrote in the day-time, and at night they wrote. As I spake in the day, and by night I held not my tongue. So in forty days were written fourscore and fourteen
45 books. And it came to pass, when the forty days were fulfilled, that the Most High spake unto me, saying, The first that thou hast written publish openly, and let the worthy and un-46 worthy read it: but keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them to such as be wise among thy people: 47 for in them is the spring of understand- ing, the fountain of wisdom, and 48 the stream of knowledge. And I did so.

15 Behold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the 2 Lord: and cause thou them to be written in paper: for they are faithful 3 and true. Fear not their imaginations against thee, let not the unbelief of them that speak against thee trouble 4 thee. For all the unbelievers shall die in their unbelief.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I bring evils upon the whole earth; sword and famine, and death and destruction. 6 For wickedness hath prevailed over every land, and their hurtful works 7 are come to the full. Therefore saith the Lord, I will hold my peace no more as touching their wickedness, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in these things, which they wickedly practise: behold, the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the righteous 9 cry out continually. I will surely avenge them, saith the Lord, and will receive unto me all the innocent blood 10 from among them. Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in 11 the land of Egypt: but I will bring them out with a mighty hand and with a high arm, and will smite Egypt with plagues, as aforesaid, and will 12 destroy all the land thereof. Let Egypt mourn, and the foundations thereof, for the plague of the chastisement and the punishment that God shall bring 13 upon it. Let the husbandmen that till the ground mourn: for their seeds shall fail and their trees shall be laid waste through the blasting and hail, and a 14 terrible star. Woe to the world and 15 them that dwell therein! for the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and nation shall rise up against nation to battle with weapons in their hands. 16 For there shall be sedition among men; and waxing strong one against another, they shall not regard their king nor the chief of their great ones, in their 17 might. For a man shall desire to go 18 into a city, and shall not be able. For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be de- 19 stroyed, and men shall be afraid. A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall make an assault on their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth, to stir up them that are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus; to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things 21 that they have done to them. Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and recompense in their bosom. Thus saith the 22 Lord God: My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed inno- 23 cent blood upon the earth. And a fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the straw 24 that is kindled. Woe to them that sin, and keep not my commandments!

25 saith the Lord. I will not spare them: go your way, ye rebellious children, 26 defile not my sanctuary. For the Lord knoweth all them that trespass against him, therefore hath he de- 27 livered them unto death and destruction.

28 Behold, a vision horrible, and the appearance thereof from the east! 29 And the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many char- 30 riots, and from the day that they set forth the bussing of them is carried over the earth, so that all they which shall hear them may fear also and 31 tremble. Also the Carmonians raging in wrath shall go forth as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians with their 31 teeth. And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their future; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in 32 great power to persecute them, then these shall be troubled, and keep si- 33 lence through their power, and shall 33 turn and flee. And from the land of the Assyrians shall the lie in wait be- siege them, and consume one of them, and upon their host shall be fear and trembling, and sedition against their 34 kings. Behold, clouds from the east and from the north unto the south, and they are very horrible to look 35 upon, full of wrath and storm. They shall dash one against another, and they shall pour out a plentiful storm upon the earth, even their own star; and there shall be blood from the 36 sword unto the horse’s belly, and to the thigh of man, and to the canel’s
II. ESDRAS. 15. 36.

37 Though. And there shall be fearfulness and great trembling upon earth: and they that see that wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall take hold upon them. And after this shall there be stirred up great storms from the south, and from the north, and other part from the west. And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall shut it up, even the cloud which he raised in wrath; and the star that was to cause destruction by the east wind shall be violently driven toward the south and west. And great clouds and mighty and full of wrath shall be lifted up, and the star, that they may destroy all the earth, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent one a terrible star, fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all plains may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of those waters. And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn. And they shall go on steadfastly unto Babylon, and destroy her. They shall come unto her, and compass her about; the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her. And they that remain shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And thou, Asia, that art partaker in the beauty of Babylon, and in the glory of her person: woe unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself like unto her; thou hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have always desired thee to commit whoredom withal! Thou hast followed her that is hateful in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God, I will send evils upon thee; widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses unto destruction and death. And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee. Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that thy mighty ones and thy lovers thou shalt not be able to receive. Would I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord, if thou hadst not always shewn my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their dead, when thou art drunk, Set forth the beauty of thy countenance? The reward of a harlot shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive compense. Like as thou shalt do unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief. And thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall by the sword: and thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish by the sword in the field. And they that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water. Thou unhappy above all shall come and shall again receive evils. And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and part of thy glory, and shall return again to Babylon that was destroyed. And thou shalt be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire; and shall devour thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire. They shall carry thy children away captive, and shall spoil thy wealth, and mar the glory of thy face. 16 Woe unto thee, Babylon, and Asia! woe unto thee, Egypt, and Syria! 2 Gird up yourselves with sackcloth and garments of hair, and bewail your children, and lament; for your destruction is at hand. A sword is sent upon you, and who is he that may turn it back? A fire is sent upon you, and who is he that may quench it? Evils are sent upon you, and who is he that may drive them away? May one drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath once begun to burn? May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer? The Lord God sendeth the evils, and who shall drive them away? A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it? He shall cast lightning, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not tremble? The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly broken in pieces at his presence? The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the fishes thereof also, at the presence of the Lord, and before the glory of his power: for strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world. Behold, the evils are sent forth, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth. The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth. Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward, even so the evils that are sent forth upon earth...
17 shall not return again. Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?
18 The beginning of sorrows, and there shall be great mourning; the beginning of famine, and many shall perish; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils, and all shall tremble! what shall they do in all this when the evils shall come? Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish they are sent as scourges for amendment. But for all these things they shall not turn from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of the scourges. Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even they shall grow upon earth, sword, famine, and all things else. For most of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the other, that escape the famine, shall the sword destroy. And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be left desolate, and the cities thereof shall be cast down. There shall be no husbandman left to till the earth, and to sow it. The trees shall give fruit, 26 and who shall gather them? The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for in all places there shall be a great forsaking: for one man shall desire to see another, or to hear his voice. For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which have hidden themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks.
29 As in an orchard of olives upon every tree there be left three or four olives, or as when a vineyard is gathered there be some clusters left by them that diligently seek through the vineyard; even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword. And the earth shall be left desolate, and the fields thereof shall be for hire, and her ways and all her paths shall bring forth thorns, because no sheep shall pass therethrough. The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers. In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.
33 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord. Behold, the word of the Lord, receive it: disbelieve not the things whereof the Lord speaketh. Behold, the evils draw nigh, and are not slack. Like as a woman with child in the ninth month, when the hour of her delivery draweth near, within two or three hours doleful pains compass her womb, and when the child cometh forth from the womb, there shall be no tarrying for a moment: even so shall not the evils be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall groan, and sorrows shall take hold of it on every side. O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils be even as pilgrims upon the earth. He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose: he that occupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein: he that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that pruneth the vines, as he that shall not gather the grapes: they that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowed.

1 See Is. vil. 23.
II. ESDRAS.

62 understanding, yea, the spirit of God Almighty. He who made all things, and searcheth out hidden things in hidden places, surely he knoweth your imagination, and what ye think in your heart. Woe to them that sin, and
64 would fain hide their sin! Forasmuch as the Lord will exactly search out all your works, and he will put you all to shame. And when your sins are brought forth before men, ye shall be ashamed, and your own iniquities shall stand as your accusers in that day.
66 What will ye do? or how will ye hide your sins before God and his angels?
67 Behold, God is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all tribulation.
68 For, behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you with that which is slain unto idols. And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision and in reproach, and be trodden under
70 foot of them. For there shall be in divers places, and in the next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord. They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but spoiling and destroying them that still fear the Lord. For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses. Then shall be manifest the trial of mine elect; even as the gold that is tried in the fire.
74 Hear, O ye mine elect, saith the Lord: behold, the days of tribulation are at hand, and I will deliver you from them. Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; for God is your guide: and ye who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God, let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your
77 iniquities lift up themselves. Woe unto them that are fast bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, like as a field is fast bound with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man
78 may travel through! It is even shut off, and given up to be consumed of fire.

TOBIT.

1 The book of the words of Tobit, the son of Tobiel, the son of Annael, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asiel, of the tribe of Naphtali;
2 who in the days of 1Enemessar king of the Assyrians was carried away captive out of Thissbe, which is on the right hand of Kadesh Naphtali in Galilee above Asher.
3 I Tobit walked in the ways of truth and righteousness all the days of my life, and I did many almsdeeds to my brethren and my nation, who went with me into the land of the Assyrians,
4 to Nineveh. And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, while I was yet young, all the tribe of Naphtali my father fell away from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, and the temple of the habitation of the Most High was hallowed and built
5 therein for all ages. And all the tribes which fell away together sacrificed to the heifer Baal, and so did the house
6 of Naphtali my father. And I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it hath been ordained unto all Israel by an everlasting decree, having the firstfruits and the tenth of mine increase, and that which was first sown; and I gave them at the altar
7 to the priests the sons of Aaron. The tenth part of all mine increase I gave to the sons of Levi, who ministered at Jerusalem: and the second tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it
8 each year at Jerusalem: and the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my father's mother had commanded me, because I was
9 left an orphan by my father. And when I became a man, I took to wife Anna of the seed of our own family,
10 and of her I begat Tobias. And when I was carried away captive to Nineveh, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat of the bread of the
11 Gentiles: but I kept myself from eating
12 ing, because I remembered God with all my soul. And the Most High gave me grace, and favour in the sight of Enemessar, and I was his purveyor.
14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias,
20 blotted out of thy mind. And now I shew thee of the ten talents of silver, which I left in trust with Gabael the
21 son of Gabrias at Rages of Media. And fear not, my child, because we are
made poor: thou hast much wealth, if thou fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.
5 And Tobit answered and said unto him, Father, I will do all things, what
tsoever thou hast commanded me: but how shall I be able to receive the
3 money, seeing I know him not? And he gave him the handwriting, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which shall go with thee, and I will give him wages, whiles I yet live: and go and receive the money. And he went to seek a man, and found Raphael which was
5 an angel; and he knew it not; and he said unto him, Can I go with thee to Rages of Media? and knowest thou the places well? And the angel said unto him, I will go with thee, and I will be thy helper, and I have lodged with our brother Gabael. And Tobit said unto him, Wait for me, and I will tell my father. And he said unto him, Go, and tarry not. And he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. But he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee. And he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another. And Tobit said unto him, Brother, of what tribe and of what family art thou? Shew me. And he said unto him, Seekest thou a tribe and a family, or a hired man which shall go with thy son? And Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred, and thy name. And he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, of thy brethren. And he said unto him, Welcome, brother; and be not angry with me, because I sought to know thy tribe and family: and thou art my brother, of an honest and good lineage: for I knew Ananias and Jathan, the sons of Shemaiah the great, when we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the firstborn, and the tenths of our increase; and they went not astray in the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a great stock. But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? a drachma a day, and those things that be necessary for thee, as unto my son? And moreover, if ye return safe and sound, I will add some-
16 thing to thy wages. And so they consented. And he said to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God prosper you. And his son prepared what was needful for the journey, and his father said unto him, Go thou with this man; but God, which dwelleth in heaven, shall prosper your journey; and may his angel go with you. And they both went forth to depart, and the young man's dog with them.
17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our child? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us? Be not greedy to add money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our child. For as the Lord hath given us
20 to live, so doth it suffice us. And Tobit said to her, Take no care, my sister; he shall return safe and sound, and thine eyes shall see him. For a good angel shall go with him, and his journey shall be prospered, and he shall return safe and sound. And she made an end of weeping.
6 Now as they went on their journey, they came at eventide to the river Tigris, and they lodged there. But the young man went down to wash himself, and a fish leaped out of the river, and would have swallowed him, and the young man said to him, Take hold on the fish. And the young man caught hold of the fish, and cast it up on the land. And the angel said unto him, Cut the fish open, and take the heart and the liver and the gall, and put them up safely. And the young man did as the angel commanded him; but they roasted the fish, and ate it. And they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatana, And the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart and the liver and the gall of the fish? And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit or a demon go before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed. But as for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath white films in his eyes, and he shall be healed. 9 But when they drew nigh unto Rages, the angel said to the young man, Brother, to-day we shall lodge with Ragnel, and he is thy kinsman; and he hath an only daughter, named Sarah. I will speak for her, that she should be given thee for a wife. For to thee doth the inheritance of her appertain, and thou only art of her kindred: and the maid is fair and wise. And now hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Ragnel may in no wise marry her to another according to the law of Moses, or else he shall be liable to death, because it appertaineth unto thee to take the inheritance, rather than any other. Then the young man said unto the angel, Brother Azarias, I have heard that this maid hath been
given to seven men, and that they all 14 perished in the bride-chamber. And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid, lest I go in and die, even as those before me: for a devil loveth her, which hurresth no man, but those which come unto her: and now I fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life to the grave with sorrow because of me: and they have 15 no other son to bury them. But the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the words which thy father commanded thee, that thou shouldst take a wife of thine own kindred? and now hear me, brother; for she shall be thy wife; and make thou no reckoning of the devil; for this night shall she be 16 given thee to wife. And when thou shalt come into the bride-chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of incense, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke 17 therewith: and the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more. But when thou goest nigh unto her, rise up both of you, and cry to God which is merciful, and he shall save you, and have mercy on you. Fear not, for she was prepared for thee from the beginning; and thou shalt save her, and she shall go with thee. And I suppose that thou shalt have children of her. And when Tobias heard these things, he loved her, and his soul clave to her exceedingly. 7 And they came to Ecbatana, and arrived at the house of Raguel. But Sarah met them; and she saluted them, and they her; and she brought them 2 into the house. And he said to Edna his wife, How like is the young man to 3 Tobit my cousin. And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? And they said unto him, We are of the sons of Naphthali, which are captives 4 in Nineveh. And he said unto them, Know ye Tobit our brother? But they said, We know him. And he said 5 unto them, Is he in good health? But they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my 6 father. And Raguel sprang up, and 7 kissed him, and wept, and blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man. And when he had heard that Tobit had lost his 8 sight, he was grieved, and wept; and Edna his wife and Sarah his daughter wept. And they received them gladly; and they killed a ram of the flock, and set store of meat before them. But Tobias said to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let the 9 and be finished. And he communicated the thing to Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and 10 make merry: for it appertaineth unto thee to take my child. Howbeit I will 11 shew thee the truth. I have given my child to seven men, and whencesoever they came in unto her, they died in the night. But for the present be merry. And Tobias said, I will taste nothing here, until ye make covenant and enter 12 into covenant with me. And Raguel said, Take her to thyself from henceforth according to the manner: thou art her brother, and she is thine: but the merciful God shall give all good 13 success to you. And he called his daughter Sarah, and took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, and said, Behold, take her to thyself after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he 14 blessed them; and he called Edna his wife, and took a book, and wrote an 15 instrument, and sealed it. And they began to eat. 16 And Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare the other chamber, and bring her in thither. 17 And she did as he bade her, and brought her in thither: and she wept, and she received the tears of her 18 daughter, and said unto her, Be of good comfort, my child; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee favour for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter. 19 And when they had finished their supper, they brought Tobias in unto 2 her. But as he went, he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the ashes of the incense, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith. But when the devil smelled the smell, he fled into the uppermost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him. But after they were both shut in together, Tobias rose up from the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray that the Lord 5 may have mercy on us. And Tobias began to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever: let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures. Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and a stay: of them came the seed of men: thou didst say, It is not good that the man should be alone; let us make him a helper like unto him. And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but in truth: command that I may find mercy and grow old with her. And she said with him, Amen. 9 And they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and 10 digged a grave, saying, Lest he also 11 should die. And Raguel came into 12 his house, and said to Edna his wife, Send two of the maidservants, and let them see whether he be alive: but if not, that we may bury him, and no
13 man know it. So the maidservant opened the door, and went in, and
14 found them both sleeping, and came forth, and told them that he was alive.
15 And Raguel blessed God, saying,
16 "Blessed art thou, 0 God, with all pure and holy blessing; and let thy
17 saints bless thee, and all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect
18 bless thee for ever. "Blessed art thou, because thou hast made me glad; and
19 it hath not befallen me as I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according
20 to thy great mercy. "Blessed art thou, because thou hast had mercy on two
21 that were the only begotten children of their parents: shew them mercy, 0
22 Lord; accomplish their life in health with gladness and mercy.
23 But he commanded his servants to
24 fill the grave. And he kept the wed-
25 ding feast for them fourteen days.
26 And before the days of the wedding feast were finished, Raguel swore unto
27 him, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the wedding feast
28 were fulfilled; and then that he should take the half of his goods, and go in
29 safety to his father; and the rest, said he, when I and my wife shall die.
30 And Tobias called Raphael, and said
31 unto him, Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant and two camels, and
32 go to Raguel of Media to Gabael, and receive the money for me, and bring
33 him to the wedding feast: because Raguel hath sworn that I shall not
34 depart; and my father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be
35 sorely grieved. And Raphael went on his way, and lodged with Gabael, and
gave him the handwriting; but he brought forth the bags with their seals,
and gave them to him. And they rose up early in the morning together, and
came to the wedding feast: and Tobias blessed his wife.
36 And Tobit his father made his count
every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came
not, he said, "Is he per chance de-
tained? or is Gabael per chance dead,
and there is no man to give him the
3 money? And he was sorely grieved.
4 But his wife said unto him, The child
hath perished, seeing he tarrieth long;
and she began to bewail him, and said,
5 I care for nothing, my child, since I
have let thee go, the light of mine eyes.
6 And Tobit saith unto her, Hold thy peace, take no care; he is in good
7 health. And she said unto him, Hold thy peace, deceive me not; my child
hath perished. And she went out
every day into the way by which they
went, and did eat no bread in the day-
time, and ceased not whole nights to
bewail her son Tobias, until the four-
teen days of the wedding feast were
expired, which Raguel had sworn that
he should spend there.

But Tobias said unto Raguel, Send
me away, for my father and my mother
look no more to see me. But his fa-
ther in law said unto him, Abide with
me, and I will send to thy father, and
they shall declare unto him how things
9 go with thee. And Tobias said, No;
10 but send me away to my father. But
Raguel arose, and gave him Sarah his
wife, and half his goods, servants and
11 cattle and money; and he blessed them,
and sent them away, saying, The God
of heaven shall prosper you, my chil-
dren, before I die. And he said to his
daughter, Honour thy father and thy
mother in law; they are now thy pa-
rents; let me hear a good report of
thee. And he kissed her. And Edna
said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven
restore thee, dear brother, and grant
to me that I may see thy children of
my daughter Sarah, that I may rejoice
before the Lord: and behold, I commit
my daughter unto thee in special trust:
vex her not.

11 After these things Tobias also went
his way, blessing God because he had
prospered his journey; and he blessed
Raguel and Edna his wife. And he
went on his way till they drew near
unto Nineveh. And Raphael said to
Tobias, Knowest thou not, brother, how
thou didst leave thy father? Let us run
forward before thy wife, and prepare
the house. But take in thy hand the
gall of the fish. And they went their
way, and the dog went after them. And
Anna sat looking about toward the way
for her son. And she espied him com-
ing, and said to his father, Behold, thy
son cometh, and the man that went with
him. And Raphael said, I know, Tobias,
8 that thy father will open his eyes. Do
thou therefore anoint his eyes with the
gall, and being pricked therewith, he
shall rub, and shall make the white films
to fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 And Anna ran unto him, and fell upon
the neck of her son, and said unto him,
I have seen thee, my child; from hence-
forth I will die. And they went both.
10 And Tobit went forth toward the door,
and stumbled: but his son ran unto
him, and took hold of his father: and
he strake the gall on his father's eyes,
saying, Be of good cheer, my father.
12 But when his eyes began to smart,
13 he rubbed them; and the white films
scared away from the corners of his
eyes; and he saw his son, and fell up-
14 on his neck. And he went, and said,
Blessed art thou, 0 God, and blessed
is thy name for ever, and blessed art
15 all thy holy angels; for thou didst
scourge, and didst have mercy on me;
behold, I see my son Tobias. And his
son went in rejoicing, and told his
16 And Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineveh, rejoicing, and blessing God: and they which saw him go marvelled, because he had received his sight. And Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had shewed mercy on him. And when Tobit came near to Sarah his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Welcome, daughter: blessed is God which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed are thy father and thy mother. And there was joy to all his brethren which were at Nineveh. And Achiacharus, and Nasbas his brother's son, came: and Tobias' wedding feast was kept seven days with great gladness.

12 And Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, See, my child, that the man which went with thee have his wages, and thou must give him more. And he said unto him, Father, it is no harm to me to give him the half of those things which I have brought: for he hath led me for thee in safety, and he cured my wife, and brought my money, and likewise cured thee. And the old man said, It is due unto him. And he called the angel, and said unto him, Take the half of all that ye have brought. Then he called them both privately, and said unto them, Bless God, and give him thanks, and magnify him, and give him thanks in the sight of all that live, for the things which he hath done with you. It is good to bless God and exalt his name, shewing forth with honour the works of God; and be not slack to give him thanks. It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the works of God. Do good, and evil shall not find you. Good is prayer with fasting and alms and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold: alms doth deliver from death, and it shall purge away all sin. They that do alms and righteousness, shall be filled with life; but they that sin are enemies to their own life. Surely I will keep close nothing from you. I have said, It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the works of God. And now, when thou didst pray, and Sarah thy daughter in law, I did bring the memorial of your prayer before the Holy One: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise. And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, that thou mightest go and cover the dead, thy good was not hid from me: but I was with thee. And now God did send me to heal thee and Sarah thy daughter in law. I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and go in before the glory of the Holy One.

16 And they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces; for they were afraid. And he said unto them, Be not afraid, ye shall have peace; but bless God for ever. For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of your God I came; wherefore bless him for ever. All these days did I appear unto you; and I did neither eat nor drink, but ye saw a vision. And now give God thanks: because I ascend to him that sent me: and write in a book all the things which I have done. And they rose up, and saw him no more. And they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

13 And Tobit wrote a prayer for rejoicing, and said, Blessed is God that liveth for ever, and blessed is his kingdom. For he scourgeth, and sheweth mercy: He leadeth down to the grave, and bringeth up again:

1 And there is none that shall escape his hand.

3 Give thanks unto him before the Goddales, ye children of Israel: For he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, And extol him before all the living: Because he is our Lord, And God is our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will again shew mercy, And will gather us out of all the nations among whom ye are scattered.

6 If ye turn to him with your whole heart and with your whole soul, To do truth before him, Then will he turn unto you, And will not hide his face from you. And see what he will do with you, And give him thanks with your whole mouth, And bless the Lord of righteousness, And exalt the everlasting King.

1 Gr. Hans.
9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, 
He will scourge thee for the works of thy sons, 
And will again have mercy on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give thanks to the Lord with goodness, 
And bless the everlasting King, 
That his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, 
And that he may make glad in thee those that are captives, 
And love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God 
With gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven; 
Generations of generations shall praise thee, 
And sing songs of rejoicing.

12 Cursed are all they that hate thee; 
Blessed shall be all they that love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be exceeding glad for the sons of the righteous: 
For they shall be gathered together and shall bless the Lord of the righteous.

14 O blessed are they that love thee; They shall rejoice for thy peace: 
Blessed are all they that sorrowed for all thy scourges: 
Because they shall rejoice for thee, 
When they have seen all thy glory; 
And they shall be made glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be builded with sapphires and emeralds and precious stones; 
Thy walls and towers and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl and carbuncle and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah, and give praise. 
Saying, Blessed is God, which hath exalted thee for ever.

14 And Tobit made an end of giving 2 thanks. And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight; and after eight years he received it again: and he gave alms, and he feared the Lord God more and more, and gave thanks unto him.

3 Now he grew very old; and he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said unto him, 
My child, take thy sons: behold, I am grown old, and am ready to depart 4 out of this life. Go into Media, my child, for I surely believe all the things which Jonah the prophet spake of Nineveh, that it shall be overthrown, but in Media there shall rather be peace for a season; and that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth from the good land; and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned up, and shall be desolate for a time; and God shall again have mercy on them, and bring them back into the land, and they shall build the house, but not like to the former house, until the times of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from the places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem with honour, and the house of God shall be built in it for ever with a glorious building, even as the prophets spake concerning it. And all the nations shall turn to fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols. And all the nations shall bless the Lord, and his people shall give thanks unto God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all they that love the Lord God in truth and righteousness shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren. And now, my child, depart from Nineveh, because those things which the prophet Jonah spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the ordinances, and shew thyself merciful and righteous, that it may be well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; and dwell ye no longer at Nineveh. See, my child, what Aman did to Achicharzus that nourished him, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and all the recompense that he made him: and Achicharzus was saved, but the other had his recompense, and he went down into darkness. Manasses gave alms, and escaped the snare of death which he set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished. And now, my children, consider what alms doeth, and how righteousness doth deliver.

And while he was saying these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed; but he was a hundred and eight and fifty years old; and he buried him magnificently. And when Aman died, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and his sons to Ecbatana unto Ragnel his father; and when he was there in law, and he grew old in honour, and he buried his father and mother in law magnificently, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobit's.

14 And he died at Ecbatana of Media, being a hundred and seven and twenty years old. And before he died he heard of the destruction of Nineveh, which Nebuchadnezzar and Ahasuerus took captive; and before his death he rejoiced over Nineveh.
JUDITH.

1. In the twelfth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, who reigned over the Assyrians in Nineveh, the great city; in the days of Arphaxad, who reigned 2 over the Medes in Ecbatana, and built at Ecbatana and round about it walls of hewn stones three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the 3 breadth thereof fifty cubits; and set the towers thereof at the gates thereof, a hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore 4 cubits; and made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the 5 breadth of them forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty hosts, and the setting in array of his footmen: 6 even in those days king Nebuchadnezzar made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain: this plain is in the borders of Ragau. And there came to meet him all that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and in the plain of Arioch the king of the Elymians; and many nations of the sons of Chelod assembled themselves to the battle. 7 And Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt westward, to those that dwelt in Cilicia and Damascus and Libanus and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt over against the sea coast, and to those among the nations that were of Carmel and Gilead, and to the higher Galilee and the great plain of Esdraelon, and to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kadesh, and the river of Egypt, and Tahpanhes, and Rameses, and all the land of Goshen, until thou comest above Tanis and Memphis, and to all that dwelt in Egypt, until thou comest 10 to the borders of Ethiopia. And all they that dwelt in all the land made light of the commandment of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, and went not with him to the war; for they were not afraid of him, but he was before them as one man; and they turned away his messengers from their presence without effect, and with disgrace. 12 And Nebuchadnezzar was exceeding wroth with all this land, and he sware by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all the coasts of Cilicia and Damascus and Syria, that he would slay with his sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judæa, and all that were in Egypt, until thou comest to the borders of the two seas. And he set the battle in array with his host against king Arphaxad in the seventeenth year; and he prevailed in his battle, and turned to fight all the host of Arphaxad, and 14 all his horse, and all his chariots; and he became master of his cities, and he came even unto Ecbatana, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame. And he took Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly, unto this day. 16 And he returned with them to Nineveh, lie and all his company of sundry nations, an exceeding great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease and banqueted, he and his host, a hundred and twenty days. 2 And in the eighteenth year, the twelfth and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, that he should be avenged on all the land, even as he spake. And he called together all his servants, and all his great men, and communed with them his secret counsel, and concluded the afflicting of all the land out of his own mouth. 3 And they decreed to destroy all flesh which followed not the word of his mouth. And it came to pass, when he had ended his counsel, Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his host, which was next after himself, and said unto him, 5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of all the earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their strength, unto a hundred and twenty thousand footmen; and the number of horses 6 with their riders twelve thousand: and thou shalt go forth against all the west country, because they disobeyed the commandment of my mouth. And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare earth and water; because I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of my host, and I will give them for a spoil unto them: 8 and their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled 9 with their dead, till it overflow: and I will lead them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth. But thou shalt go forth, and take beforehand
for me all their coasts; and if they shall yield themselves unto thee, then shall thou reserve them for me till the 11 day of their reproof. But as for them that are disobedient, thine eye shall not spare; but thou shalt give them up to be slain and to be spoiled in all thy land. For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, I have spoken, and I will do this with my hand. And thou, moreover, shalt not transgress anyt of the commandments of thy lord, but thou shalt surely accomplish them, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt not defer to do them. 14 And Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and the captains and officers of the host of Assur; and he numbered chosen men for the battle, as his lord had commanded him, unto a hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback; 16 and he ranged them, as a great multitude is ordered for the war. And he took camels and asses and mules for their baggage, an exceeding great multitude; and sheep and oxen and goats without number for their provision; 18 and great store of victual for every man, and exceeding much gold and silver out of the king's house. And he went forth, he and all his host, on their journey, to go before king Nebuchadnezzar, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots and horsemen and chosen 20 footmen. And a great company of sundry nations went forth with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for they could not be numbered by reason of their multitude. 21 And they departed out of Nineveh three days' journey toward the plain of Becketith, and encamped from Becketith near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia. 22 And he took all his host, his footmen and horsemen and chariots, and went away from thence into the hill country, 23 try, and destroyed Put and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ishmael, which were over against the wilderness to the south of the land of the Chel 24ians. And he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and brake down all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, until 25 thou comest to the sea. And he took possession of the borders of Cilicia, and slew all that resisted him, and came unto the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over 26 against Arabia. And he compassed about all the children of Midian, and set on fire their tents, and spoiled 27 their sheepcotes. And he went down into the plain of Damascus in the days of wheat harvest, and set on fire all their fields, and utterly destroyed their flocks and herds, and spoiled their cities, and laid their plains waste, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword. 28 And the fear and the dread of him fell upon them that dwelt on the sea coast, upon them that were in Sidon and Tyre, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ochina, and all that dwelt in Jem- 30 naan; and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him exceedingly. 3 And they sent unto him messengers with words of peace, saying, Behold, we the servants of Nebuchadnezzar the great king lie before thee; use us as it is pleasing in thy sight. Behold, our dwellings, and all our country, and all our fields of wheat, and our flocks and herds, and all the sheep- cotes of our tents, lie before thy face: use them as it may please thee. Behold, even our cities and they that dwell in them are thy servants: come and deal with them as it is good in 5 thine eyes. And the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him according to these words. 6 And he came down toward the sea coast, he and his host, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for allies. And they received him, they and all the country round about them, with gar- 7 lands and dances and timbrels. And he cast down all their borders, and cut down their groves: and it had been given unto him to destroy all the gods of the land, that all the nations should worship Nebuchadnezzar only, and that all their tongues and their tribes 9 should call upon him as god. And he came towards Esdradon nigh unto Dotea, which is over against the 10 great ridge of Judaea. And he encamped between Gela and Scythopolis, and he was there a whole month, that he might gather together all the baggage of his host. 4 And the children of Israel that dwelt in Judaea heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and 2 destroyed them utterly. And they were exceedingly afraid before him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God: 3 because they were newly come up from the captivity, and all the people of Judaea were lately gathered together; and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation thereof. 4 And they sent into every coast of Samaria, and to Koub, and to Bethhoron, and Belmam, and Jericho, and
to Choba, and Esora, and to the
5 valley of Salem; and they possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victual for the provision of war: for their fields were newly
6 reaped. And Joakim the high priest, which was in those days at Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betonestham, which is over against Ederelon toward the plain
7 that is nigh unto Dothaim, charging them to seize upon the ascents of the hill country; because by them was the entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them from approaching, inasmuch as the approach was narrow, with space for two men at the most.
8 And the children of Israel did as Joakim the high priest had commanded them, and the senate of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 And every man of Israel cried to God with great earnestness, and with great earnestness did they humble their
10 souls. They, and their wives, and their babes, and their cattle, and every sojourner and hiring and servant bought with their money, put sack-
11 cloth upon their loins. And every man and woman of Israel, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the temple, and cast ashes upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the Lord; and they put sackcloth about the altar:
12 and they cried to the God of Israel earnestly with one consent, that he would not give their babes for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, for the nations to re-
13 joie at. And the Lord heard their voice, and looked upon their affliction: and the people continued fasting many days in all Judea and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord.
14 Almighty. And Joakim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they that ministered to the Lord, had their loins girt about with sackcloth, and offered the continual burnt offering, and the vows
15 and the free gifts of the people; and they had ashes on their mitres: and they cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel for good.

5 And it was told Holofernes, the chief captain of the host of Asshur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had shut up the passages of the hill country, and had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid
2 impediments in the plains: and he was exceeding wroth, and he called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the 3 sea coast, and he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who is this people, that dwelleth in the hill country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their host, and wherein is their power and their strength, and what king is set over them, to be the
4 leader of their army; and why have they turned their backs, that they should not come and meet me, more than all that dwell in the west.
5 And Achior, the leader of all the children of Ammon, said unto him,

Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will tell thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth in this hill country, which was in the place where Holo-
thron dwelleth: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.
6 This people are descended of the Chal-
7 deans: and they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they were not minded to follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of the
8 Chaldeans. And they departed from the way of their parents, and wor-
9 shipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: and they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and so-
jouried there many days. And their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan: and they dwelt there, and were increased with gold and silver, and with exceeding
10 much cattle. And they went down into Egypt, for a famine covered all the land of Canaan; and there they sojourned, until they were grown up; and they became there a great multitude, so that one could not number
11 their nation. And the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, making them to labour in
12 brick, and made them slaves. And they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: and the Egyptians
13 cast them out of their sight. And God dried up the Red sea before them,
14 and brought them into the way of Sinai, and Kadesh-Barnea, and they cast out all that dwell in the wilder-
15 ness. And they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Heshbon, and passing over Jordan they pos-
16essed all the hill country. And they cast out before them the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite, and the Shechenite, and all the Girgashites,
and they dwelt in that country many
17 days. And whilst they smined not
before their God, they prospered, because God that hateth iniquity was with them. But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by their adversaries. And now they are returned to their God, and are come up from the dispersion where they were dispersed, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hilly countiy: for it was desolate. And now, my lord and master, if there is any error in this people, and they sin against their God, we will consider what this thing is wherein they stumble, and we will go up and overcome them. But if there is no lawlessness in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we shall be a reproach before all the earth.

21 And it came to pass, when Achior had finished speaking these words, all the people that compassed the text and stood round about it murmured; and the great men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

22 For, said they, we will not be afraid of the children of Israel: for, lo, it is a people that hath no power nor might.

24 to make the battle strong. Wherefore now we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army, lord Holofernes.

6 And when the tumult of the men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the host of Asshur said unto Achior and to all the children of Moab before all the people of these three days.

2 And who art thou, Achior, and the hirdlings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us to-day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the race of Israel, because their God will defend them? And who is God but Nebuchadnezzar? He shall send forth his might, and shall destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants shall smite them as one man; and they shall not sustain the might of our horses. For with them we shall burn them up, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their plains shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not stand before us, but they shall surely perish, saith king Nebuchadnezzar, lord of all the earth: for he said, The words that I have spoken shall not be in vain.

5 But thou, Achior, hirdling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I shall be avenged of the race of those that came out of Egypt. And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I shall return. And my servants shall bring thee back into the hill country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the ascents: and thou shalt not perish, till thou be destroyed with them. And if thou hopest in thy heart that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fail. I have spoken it, and none of my words shall fall to the ground.

10 And Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him back to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel. And his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they removed from the midst of the plain country into the hill country, and came unto the cities that were under Bethulia. And when the men of the city saw them on the top of the hill, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city against them to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling kept them from coming up, and cast stones against them. And they gat them privily under the hill, and bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and went away unto their lord. But the children of Israel descended from their city, and came upon him, and loosed him, and led him away into Bethulia, and presented him to the rulers of their city; which were the sons of Jion, and the sons of Oziel, and the sons of Jeremias, and the sons of Simeon, and the sons of Shemariah, and the sons of Heman, and the sons of Bani, and the sons of Shemariah, and the sons of Chaanael, and the sons of Zarech, and the sons of Amnion, and the sons of Akkash. And they called together all the elders of the city; and all their young men ran together, and their women, to the assembly; and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. And Ozius asked him of that which had happened: and he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of the children of Asshur, and all the great words that Holofernes had spoken against the house of Israel. And the people fell down and wept. And they shipped God, and cried, saying, O Lord God of heaven, behold their arrogance, and pity the low estate of our race, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day. And they comforted Achior, and
21 praised him exceedingly. And Ozias took him out of the assembly into his house, and made a feast to the elders; and they called on the God of Israel for help all that night.

7 But the next day Holofernes gave command to all his army, and to all his people which were come to be his allies, that they should remove their camp toward Bethulia, and take aforesaid the ascents of the hill country, and make war against the children of Israel. And every mighty man of them removed that day, and the host of their men of war was a hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and the men that were afoot among them, an exceeding great multitude. And they encamped in the valley, by the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over Dothaim even to Bethmam, and in length from Bethulia unto Cyamon, which is over against Esdraelon.

4 But the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were troubled exceedingly, and said every one to his neighbour, Now shall these men lick up the face of all the earth; and neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, shall be able to bear their weight. And every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But on the second day Holofernes led out all his horse in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia, and viewed the ascents to their city, and searched out the fountains of the waters, and seized upon them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and himself departed to his people.

8 And there came unto him all the rulers of the children of Esau, and all the leaders of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thy host.

10 For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, for it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11 And now, my lord, fight not against them as men fight who join battle, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish. Remain in thy camp, and keep safe every man of thy host, and let thy servants get possession of the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain: because all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence; and thirst shall kill them, and they shall give up their city: and we and our people will go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will encamp upon them, to watch that not one man go out of the city. And they shall be consumed with famine, and their wives and their children, and before the sword come against them they shall be laid low in the streets where they dwell.

15 And thou shalt render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy face in peace.

16 And their words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and in the sight of all his servants; and he appointed to do as they had spoken. And the army of the children of Ammon removed, and with them five thousand of the children of Asshur, and they encamped in the valley, and seized upon the waters and the fountains of the waters of the children of Esan went up with the children of Ammon, and encamped in the hill country over against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebol, which is near unto Chnisi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians encamped in the plain, and covered all the face of the land; and their tents and baggage were pitched upon it in a great crowd, and they were an exceeding great multitude.

19 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, for their spirit fainted; for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them. And all the army of Asshur remained about them, their footmen and their chariots and their horsemen, four and thirty days; and all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia. And the cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day: for they gave them drink by measure. And their young children were out of heart, and the women and the young men fainted for thirst, and they fell down in the streets of the city, and in the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them. And all the people were gathered together against Ozias, and against the rulers of the city, the young men and the women and the children, and they cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24 God be judge between you and us: because ye have done us great wrong, in that ye have not spoken words of peace with the children of Asshur. And now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be laid low before them with thirst and great destruction. And now call them unto you, and deliver up the whole city
for a prey to the people of Holofernes,
27 and to all his host. For it is better for
us to be made a spoil unto them: for we
shall be servants, and our souls shall
live, and we shall not see the death of
our babes before our eyes, and our
wives and our children fainting in
ddeath. We take to witness against
you the heaven and the earth, and our
God and the Lord of our fathers, which
puniseth us according to our sins and
the sins of our fathers, that he do not
according as we have said this day.
29 And there was great weeping of all
with one consent in the midst of the
assembly; and they cried unto the
Lord God with a loud voice. And
Ozias said to them, Brethren, be of
good courage, let us yet endure five
days, in the which space the Lord our
God shall turn his mercy toward us;
31 for he will not forsake us utterly. But
if these days pass, and there come no
help unto us, I will do according to
32 your words. And he dispersed the
people, every man to his own camp;
and they went away unto the walls
and towers of their city; and he sent
the women and children into their
houses: and they were brought very
low in the city.
8 And in those days Judith heard
thereof, the daughter of Merari, the
sister of the son of Joseph, the son
of Ozziel, the son of Elikiah, the son of
Ananias, the son of Gideon, the son of
Raphaim, the son of Ahitub, the son
of Elihu, the son of Eliath, the son of
Nathanael, the son of Saulim, the son
of Salasadai, the son of Israel.
2 And her husband was Manasses, of her
tribe and of her family, and he died in
the days of barley harvest. For he
stood over them that bound sheaves
in the field, and the heat came upon
his head, and he fell on his bed, and
died in his city Bethulia: and they
buried him with his fathers in the field
which is between Dothan and Bala-
emon. And Judith was a widow in her
house three years and four months.
5 And she made her a tent upon the
roof of her house, and put on sackcloth
upon her loins; and the garments of
her widowhood were upon her. And
she fasted all the days of her widow-
hood, save the eves of the sabbaths,
and the sabbaths, and the eves of the
new moons, and the new moons,
and the feasts and joyful days of the house
of Israel. And she was of a godly
countenance, and exceeding beautiful
to behold: and her husband Manasses
had left her gold, and silver, and men-
servants, and maidservants, and cattle,
and lands; and she remained upon
them. And there was none that gave
her an evil word; for she feared God
e exceedingly.
9 And she heard the evil words of the
people against the governor, because
they faint ed for lack of water; and
Judith heard all the words that Ozias
spake unto them, how he sware to them
that he would deliver the city unto the
Assyrians after five days. And she
sent her maid, that was over all things
that she had, to call Ozias and Cha-
bris and Charmis, the elders of her
11 city. And they came unto her, and she
said unto them,
Hear me now, O ye rulers of the in-
habitants of Bethulia: for your word
that ye have spoken before the people
this day is not right, and ye have set
the oath which ye have pronounced
between God and you, and have pro-
mised to deliver the city to our enemies,
unless within these days the Lord turn
12 to help you. And now who are ye that
have tempted God this day, and stand
instead of God among the children of
13 men? And now try the Lord Al-
mighty, and ye shall never know any-
th ing. For ye shall not find the depth
of the heart of man, and ye shall not
perceive the things that he thinketh:
and how shall ye search out God,
which hath made all these things, and
know his mind, and comprehend his
purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke
15 not the Lord our God to anger. For
if he be not minded to help them
these five days, he hath power to de-
fend us in such time as he will, or to
destroy us before the face of our
16 enemies. But do not ye pledge the
counsels of the Lord our God: for
God is not as man, that he should be
threatened; neither as the son of man,
that he should be turned by intreaty.
17 Wherefore let us wait for the salvation
that cometh from him, and call upon
him to help us, and he will hear our
18 voice, if it please him. For there arose
none in our age, neither is there any
of us to-day, tribe, or kindred, or
family, or city, which worship gods
made with hands, as it was in the
19 former days; for the which cause our
fathers were given to the sword, and
for a spoil, and fell with a great fall
20 before our enemies. But we know
none other god beside him, wherefore
we hope that he will not despise us,
21 nor any of our race. For if we be
taken so, all Judæa shall sit upon the
ground, and our sanctuary shall be
spoiled; and of our blood shall he
22 require the profanation thereof. And
the slaughter of our brethren, and the
captivity of the land, and the desola-
tion of our inheritance, shall he turn
upon our heads among the Gentiles,
wheresoever we shall be in bondage;
and we shall be an offence and a re-
proach before them that take us for
23 a possession. For our bondage shall
not be ordered to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 And now, brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their soul hangeth upon us, and the sanctuary and the house and the altar rest upon us. Besides all this let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers also.

26 Remember all the things which he did to Abraham, and all the things in which he tried Isaac, and all the things which happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother. For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, to search out their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us; but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 And Oziias said to her, All that thou hast spoken hast spoken with a good heart, and there is none that shall gainsay thy words. For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thine understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good. But the people pressed against them to make them to stand and to bring an oath upon themselves, which we will not break.

31 And now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord shall send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more. And Judith said unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing, which shall go down to all generations among the children of our race. Ye shall stand at the gate this night, and I will go forth with my maid; and, within the days after which ye said that ye would deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord shall visit Israel by my hand. But ye shall not inquire of mine act; for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do. And Oziias and the rulers said unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies. And they returned from the tent, and went to their stations.

9 But Judith fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the satchel wherewith she was clothed; and the incense of that evening was now being offered at Jerusalem in the house of God, and Judith cried unto the Lord with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, into whose hand thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a virgin to defile her, and uncovered the thigh to her shame, and profaned the womb to her reproach; for thou saidst, It shall 3 not be so; and they did so: wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, and their bed, which was ashamed for her that was deceived, to be dyed in blood, and smotest the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their 4 thrones; and gavest their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with zeal for thee, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O Lord, O my God, 5 hear me also that am a widow. For thou wroughest the things that were before those things, and those things, and such as ensued after; and thou didst devise the things which are now, and the things which are to come: and the things which thou didst devise came to pass; yea, the things which thou didst determine stood before thee, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgmen walkerest with foreknowledge. For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; they are exalted with horse and rider; they have gloried in the strength of their footmen; they have trusted in the girdle and bow and sling; and they know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battes: the Lord is thy name.

8 Dash thou down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to profane thy sanctuary, and to defile the tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar. Look upon their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the might that I have conceived. Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with his servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of 11 a woman. For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: but thou art God of the afflicted, thou art a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope. Yea, yea, God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and of the earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer: and make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed hard things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and the top of Zion, and the house of the possession of thy children. And make every nation and tribe of thine to know that thou art God, the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the race of Israel but thou.
JUDITH.

10 And it came to pass, when she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words, 2 that she rose up where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she was wont to abide on the sabbath days 3 and on her feast days, and pulled off the sackcloth which she had put on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with rich ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put a tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was wont to be clad in the days of the life of Manasses her husband. And she took sandals for her feet, and put her chains about her, and her bracelets, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to beguile the eyes of all men that should see her. 5 And she gave her maid a leathern bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn and lumps of figs and fine bread; and she packed all her vessels together, and laid them upon her.

6 And they went forth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found standing thereby Ozias, and the elders of the city, Chabris and Charmis. But when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very exceedingly, and said unto her, 8 The God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thy purposes to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. And she worshipped God, and said unto them, Command that they open unto me the gate of the city, and I will go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye spake with me. And they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken: and they did so.

11 And Judith went out, she, and her handmaid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, until they had passed the valley, and they could see her no more. And they went straight onward in the valley: and the watch of the Assyrians met her; and they took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a daughter of the Hebrews, and I flee away from their presence; because they are about to be given you to be consumed: and I am coming into the presence of Holofernes the chief captain of your host to declare words of truth; and I will shew before him a way, whereby he shall go, and win all the hill country, and there shall not be lacking of his men one person, nor one life. Now when the men heard her words, and considered her countenance, the beauty thereof was exceeding marvellous in their eyes, and they said unto her, 15 Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: and now come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they shall deliver thee into his hands. But when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but declare unto him according to thy words; and he shall entertain thee well. And they chose out of them a hundred men, and appointed them to accompany her and her maid; and they brought them to the tent of Holofernes. 18 And there was a conourse throughout all the camp, for her coming was noised among the tents; and they came and compassed her about, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, until they told him of her. And they marvelled at her beauty, and marvelled at the children of Israel because of her, and each one said to his neighbour, Who shall despise this people, that have among them such women? for it is not good that one man of them be left, seeing that, if they are let go, they shall be able to deceive the whole earth. And they that lay near Holofernes, and all his servants, went forth and brought her into the tent. And Holofernes was resting upon his bed under the canopy, which was woven with purple and gold and emeralds and precious stones. And they told him of her; and he came forth into the space before his tent, with silver lamps going before him. But when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him; and his servants raised her up.

11 And Holofernes said unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that hath chosen to serve Nebuchadnezzar, 2 the king of all the earth. And now, if thy people that dwelleth in the hill country had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves. And now tell me wherefore thou didst flee from them, and castest unto us: for thou art come to save thyself; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter: for there is none that shall wrong thee, but all shall entertain thee well, as is done unto the servants of Nebuchadnezzar my lord. And Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and
let thy handmaid speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie unto my lord this night. And if thou shalt follow the words of thy handmaid, God shall bring the thing to pass perfectly with thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purpose. As Nebuchadnezzar king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the preservation of every living thing, not only do men serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field and the cattle and the birds of the heaven shall live through thy strength, in the time of Nebuchadnezzar and of all his house.

For we have heard of thy wisdom and the subtil devices of thy soul, and it hath been reported in all the earth, that thou only art brave in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war. And now as concerning the matter, which Achior did speak in thy counsel, we have heard his words: for the men of Bethulia have declared unto them all that he had spoken before thee. Wherefore, O lord and master, neglect not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true: for our race shall not be punished, neither shall the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God. And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, and that death may fall upon them, their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they shall provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do wickedness. Since their victuals failed them, and all their water was scant, they took counsel to lay hands upon their cattle, and determined to consume all those things, which God charged them by his laws that they should not eat: and they are resolved to fain to eat the firstfruits of the corn, and the tenth of the wine and the oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that stand before the face of our God in Jerusalem; the which things it is not fitting for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands. And they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done this thing, to bring them a licence from the senate. And it shall be, when one shall bring them word, and they shall do it, they shall be given thee to be de stroyed the same day. Wherefore I thy servant, knowing all this, fled away from their presence; and God sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, even as many as shall hear it. For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: and now, my lord, I will abide with thee, and thy servant will go forth by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he shall tell me when they have come mitt their sins: and I will come and shew it also unto thee; and thou shalt go forth with all thy host, and there shall be none of them that shall fail of his purpose. And I will lead thee through the midst of Judaea, until thou comest over against Jerusalem; and I will set thy seat in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth before thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and were declared unto me, and I was sent to tell thee.

And her words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and of all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said, There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, for beauty of face, and wisdom and words. And Holofernes said unto her, God did well to send thee before this house of Judah, and declared unto them all that he had spoken before thee. Wherefore, O lord and master, neglect not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true: for our race shall not be punished, neither shall the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God. And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, and that death may fall upon them, their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they shall provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do wickedness. Since their victuals failed them, and all their water was scant, they took counsel to lay hands upon their cattle, and determined to consume all those things, which God charged them by his laws that they should not eat: and they are resolved to fain to eat the firstfruits of the corn, and the tenth of the wine and the oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that stand before the face of our God in Jerusalem; the which things it is not fitting for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands. And they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done this thing, to bring them a licence from the senate. And it shall be, when one shall bring them word, and they shall do it, they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day. Wherefore I thy servant, knowing all this, fled away from their presence; and God sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, even as many as shall hear it. For thy servant is religious, and serveth the God of heaven day and night: and now, my lord, I will abide with thee, and thy servant will go forth by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he shall tell me when they have come mitt their sins: and I will come and shew it also unto thee; and thou shalt go forth with all thy host, and there shall be none of them that shall fail of his purpose. And I will lead thee through the midst of Judaea, until thou comest over against Jerusalem; and I will set thy seat in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth before thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and were declared unto me, and I was sent to tell thee.
the tent, until she took her meat to-ward evening.

10 And it came to pass on the fourth day, Holofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet. And he said to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and per-suade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and
eat and drink with us. For, lo, it is a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto us, she shall laugh us to scorn. And Bagoas went from the presence of Hol-
ofernes, and came in to her, and said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and to drink wine and be merry with us, and to be made this day as one of the daughters of the children of Israel, which wait in the house of Nebuchadnezzar. And Judith said unto him, And who am I, that I should gainsay my lord? for whatsoever shall be pleasing in his eyes I will do speedily, and this shall be my joy unto the day of my death. And she arose, and decked herself with her apparel and all her woman's attire; and her servant went and laid fleeces on the ground for her over against Holo-
ofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them. And Judith came in and sat down, and Holofernes' heart was ravished with her, and his soul was moved, and he desired exceed-
ingly her company: and he was watching for a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 And Holofernes said unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us. And Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was born. And she took and ate and drank before him what her servant had pre-
pared. And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank exceeding much wine, more than he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

18 But when the evening was come, his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut the tent without, and dis-missed them that waited from the presence of his lord; and they went away to their beds: for they were all weary, 2 because the feast had been long. But Judith was left in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed:

3 for he was overflown with wine. And Judith had said to her servant that she should stand without her bedchamber, and wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayer; and she spake to Bagoas according to the same words.
18 thy people. And Ozias said unto her, 
Blessed art thou, daughter, in the sight of the Most High God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed is the Lord God, who created the heavens and the earth, who directed thee to the snuffing of the head of the prince of our enemies. For thy hope shall not depart from the heart of men that remember the strength of God for ever. And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee with good things, because thou didst not spare thy life by reason of the affliction of our race, but didst avenge our fall, walking a straight way before our God. And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

14 And Judith said unto him, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the battlements of your wall. And it shall be, so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, ye shall take up every one his weapons of war, and go forth every valiant man of you out of the city, and ye shall set a captain over them, as though ye would go down to the plain toward the watch of the children of Asshur; and ye shall not go down. And these shall take up their panoplies, and shall go into their camp, and rouse up the captains of the host of Asshur, and they shall run together to the tent of Holofernes, and they shall not find him; and fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face. And ye, and all that inhabit every coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and over-thrown them as they go. But before ye do these things, call me Achior the Amnonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to death.

6 And they called Achior out of the house of Oziyas; but when he came, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell upon his face, and his spirit failed. But when they had recovered him, he fell at Judith's feet, and did reverence unto her, and said, Blessed art thou in every tent of Judah, and in every nation, which hearing thy name shall be troubled. And now tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. And Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all the things that she had done, from the day that she went forth until the time that she spake unto them. But when she left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noise in their city. But when Achior saw all the things that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God exceedingly, and circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was joined unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

11 But as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took up his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the ascents of the mountain. And when the children of Asshur saw them, they set lither and thicker to their leaders; but they went to their captains and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers. And they came to Holofernes' tent, and said to him that was over all that he had, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may be utterly destroyed. And Bagas went in, and knocked at the outer door of the tent; for he supposed that he was sleeping with Judith.

15 But when none hearkened to him, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the threshold dead, and his head had been taken from him. And he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and groaning, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. And he entered into the tent where Judith lodged: and he found her not, and he leaped out to the people, and cried aloud, The slaves have dealt treacherously: one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nebuchadnezzar: for, behold, Holofernes lieth upon the ground, and his head is not on him.

19 But when the rulers of the host of Asshur heard the words, they rent their coats, and their soul was troubled exceedingly, and there was a cry and an exceeding great noise in the midst of the camp.

15 And when they that were in the tents heard, they were amazed at the thing that was come to pass. And trembling and fear fell upon them, and no man durst abide any more in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out with one accord, they fled into every way of the plain and of the hill country.

3 And they that had encamped in the hill country round about Bethulia fled away. And then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them. And Ozias sent to Bethomasthaim, and Bebai, and Chobai, and Chona, and to every coast of Israel, such as should tell concerning the things that had been accomplished, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them. But when the children of Israel heard, they all fell upon them with one accord, and smote them unto Chobai: yea, and in like manner also they of Jerusalem and of all the hill country came (for men had told them what things were come to pass in the camp of their enemies), and they that were in Gilgal and in Galilee fell upon their flank with a great slaughter, until they
And their horsemen covered the hills.

5 He said that he would burn up my borders,
And kill my young men with the sword,
And throw my sucking children to the ground,
And give mine infants for a prey,
And make my virgins a spoil.

6 The Almighty Lord brought them to nought by the hand of a woman.

7 For their mighty one did not fall by young men,
Neither did sons of the Titans smite him.
Nor did high giants set upon him:
But Judith the daughter of Merari made him weak with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the apparel of her widowhood
For the exaltation of those that were distressed in Israel,
She anointed her face with ointment,
And bound her hair in a tire,
And took a linen garment to deceive him.

9 Her sandal ravished his eye,
And her beauty took his soul prisoner:
The scimitar passed through his neck.

10 The Persians quaked at her daring,
And the Medes were daunting at her boldness.

11 Then my lovely ones shouted aloud,
And my weak ones were terrified and crouched for fear:
They lifted up their voice, and they were turned to flight.

12 The sons of damsels pierced them through,
And wounded them as runagates' children;
They perished by the battle of my Lord.

13 I will sing unto my God a new song:
O Lord, thou art great and glorious,
Marvellous in strength, invincible.

14 Let all thy creation serve thee:
For thou spakest, and they were made,
Thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it built them,
And there is none that shall resist thy voice.

15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters,
And the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence:
But thou art yet merciful to them that fear thee.

16 For all sacrifice is little for a sweet savour,
And all the fat is very little for a whole burnt offering to thee:
But he that feareth the Lord is great continually.

17 Woe to the nations that rise up against my race: The Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement,
To put fire and worms in their flesh; And they shall weep and feel their pain for ever.

18 Now when they came to Jerusalem, they worshipped God: and when the people were purified, they offered their whole burnt offerings, and their free-will offerings, and their gifts. And Judith dedicated all the stuff of Holofernus, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy, which she had taken for herself out of his bedchamber, for a gift unto the Lord. And the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith remained with them. But after these days every one departed to his own inheritance, and Judith went away to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was honourable in her time in all the land. And many desired her, and no man knew her all the days of her life, from the day that Manasses her husband died and was gathered to his people. And she increased in greatness exceedingly; and she waxed old in her husband's house, unto a hundred and five years, and let her maid go free: and she died in Bethulia; and they buried her in the cave of her husband Manasses. And the house of Israel mourned for her seven days: and she distributed her goods before she died to all them that were nearest of kin to Manasses her husband, and to them that were nearest of her own kindred. And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS
OF THE BOOK OF ESTHER,
WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW, NOR IN THE CHALDEE.
quake, and uproar upon the earth; and behold, two great dragons came forth, both of them ready to fight; and their cry was great. And all the nations were ready to per- ceive that they might fight against him in 8 righteous nation. And, lo, a day with darkness and gloominess, tribulation and anguish, affliction and great uproar 9 upon the earth. And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing the evils that should befall them, and were 10 ready to perish. Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, there came a 11 great river, even much water. The light and the sun rose up, and the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious 12 ones. Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare it in mind, and until night by all 12 means was desirous to know it. And Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatha and Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, that were keepers 2 of the court. And he heard their communings, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; and he certified the king of 3 them. Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were led to execu- tion. And the king wrote these things for a memorial; Mardocheus also wrote 5 concerning these things. So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he gave him 6 gifts. Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus, a Bugean, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king. 13 2Now this is the copy of the letter: The great king Artaxerxes writheth these things to the princes of a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from Ind to Ethiopia, and to the governors that are set under 2 them. After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole earth, not lifted up with pre- sumption of my authority, but carrying myself alway with equity and mildness. I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for pas- sage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men. 3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will and steadfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place 4 in the kingdom, declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malignant

15 Macedonians. But we find that the Jews, whom this most ungracious writch hath delivered to utter de- struction, are no evil-doers, but live 16 by most just laws: and that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our 5 son unto him, most excellent man- versely a life which shall do well not laws, and evil affect-letters sent un- working all the mischief of Amadathus. our kingdom may not sufferer these 6 lished: therefore have gates of Susa that they that are signi-fi, who ruleth unto you by Aman, withering venge- over the affairs, and is ajo his deserts, unto us, shall all, within openly the and children, be utterly l places, and the sword of their own laws, all mercy and pity, the fet[that even the 7] present year: that they, they mar- and now also are malicious, those one day with violence go down to, of trave, and so ever hereafter cause our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble. 8 Then Mardocheus made his prayer unto the Lord, calling to remembrance 9 all the works of the Lord, and said, 0 Lord, Lord, thou King Almight, for the whole world is in thy power, and if it be thy will to save Israel, there is no man that can withstand thee. 10 for thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things that are 11 beneath the heavens: and thou art 12 Lord of all, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord. 12 Thou knowest all things, and thou 13 knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of 14 contempt, that I did not bow down to 15 proud Aman. For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel to kiss the soles of his 14 feet. But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God; neither will I bow down unto any man, but to thee, which art in the Lord, neither will I do it in pride. 15 And now, O Lord, thou God and King, the God of Abraham, spare thy people: 16 for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, and they desire to destroy the heritage, that hath been thine from the beginnning. Despite not thy por- tion, which thou didst redeem out of the land of Egypt for thine own self. 17 dear any prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: and turn our mourning into feasting, that we may live, 0 Lord, and sing praises to thy name: and destroy not the mouth of them that praise thee, O Lord. 18 And all Israel rejoice mightily, because their death was before their eyes. 14 Queen Esther also, being seized as it were with the agony of death, resorted 2 unto the Lord: and laid away her
17 Woe to the nations that rise up against my race: The Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, To put fire and war. And she said: And they shall the God of Israel, pain for ev. Lord, thou only art our
18 Now when I was so am desolate and the worshippers helper but thee: for people were is in mine hand. From whole burnt I have heard in the tribe
19 will offer, that thou, O Lord, tookest Judith deit among all the nations, and ternes, whis from all their progenitors, and gave actual inheritance, and didst taken for them whatsoever thou
20 fame, a gift wise. And now we have the continuance thee, and thou hast before the into the hands of our ene.
Three because we glorified their gods:
8 O the; thou art righteous. Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have
9 stricken hands with their idols, that they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house,
10 and thine altar, and open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the virtues of idols, and that a fleshly king shall
11 be magnified for ever. O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example, that
12 hath begun this against us. Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in the time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King of the gods, and
13 holder of all dominion. Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: and turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of them
14 that are likeness with him: but deliver us with things hard, and help me that am desolate and have no
15 other helper but thee, O Lord. Thou hast knowledge of all things; and thou knowest that I hate the glory of the wicked, and abhor the head of the uncircumcised, and of every alien.
16 Thou knowest my necessity: that I abhor the sign of my witch state, which is upon mine head in the days wherein I shew myself, I abhor it as a men-strous rag, and I wear it not when
17 I am private by myself. And thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, neither have I honoured the King's feast, nor drunk the wine of the 18 drink offerings. Neither had thine handmaid any joy since the day that I was brought hither to this present,

but in thee, O Lord, thou God of 9 Abraham. O God, that art mighty above all, hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the 22 thievish, and deliver me out of my near.

life and upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her garments of service, and put on her
2 glorious apparel. And being majestically adorned, after she had called upon the all-seeing God and saviour, 3 she took her two maids with her: and upon the one she leaned, as carrying herself delicately; and the other fol-
5 lowed, bearing up her train. And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful and right amiable: but her
6 heart was in anguish for fear. Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones; and
7 he was very dreadful. Then lifting up his countenance that was flushed with glory, he looked upon her in fierce anger: and the queen fell down, and turned pale, and fainted, and she bowed herself upon the head of the
8 maid that went before. Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in an agony leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with soothing words,
9 and said unto her, Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good
10 cheer: thou shalt not die, for our commandment is for our subjects:
11 come near. So he held up his golden
12 sceptre, and laid it upon her neck, and embraced her, and said, Speak unto me. Then said she unto him, I saw
13 thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy
14 glory. For wonderful art thou, my lord, and thy countenance is full of
15 grace. And as she was speaking, she
16 fell down for faintness. Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.3

14 2 Or, the commandment is as well thine as mine. 3 Or, our commandment is common.

3 Here follows Esth. v. 3.

4 Part of the eighth chapter after the Greek, following Esth. viii. 13.
escape the evil-hating justice of God,
5 who alway seeth all things. Oftentimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends’ affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath unwrapped them in 6 remediless calamities: beguiling with the false deceit of their kind disposition the innocent good will of princes.
7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by more ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority. And we must take care for the time to come, to render our kingdom quiet and 9 peaceable for all men, both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that come before our eyes with 10 more equal proceeding. For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amadathus, an alien in truth from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, being as a guest received of us, 11 had so far forth obtained the favour that we shewed toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the royal throne.
12 But he, not bearing his high estate, went about to deprive us of our kingdom, and our life; having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of Esther the blameless partaker of our kingdom, 14 together with their whole nation. For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the
15 Macedonians. But we find that the Jews, whom this most ingracious wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil-doers, but live 16 by most just laws: and that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner. Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadathus.
18 For he, that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts. 19 Therefore ye shall publish openly the copy of this letter in all places, and let the Jews live after their own laws, 20 and ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may defend themselves against those who set upon them in the time of their 21 affliction. For Almighty God hath made this day to be a joy unto them, instead of the destruction of the 22 chosen people. And ye shall therefore among your commemorative feasts keep it a high day with all feasting: 23 that both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us a memorial of destruction.
24 And therefore every city or country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be utterly destroyed without mercy with fire and sword; it shall be made not only unpassable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

1 Love righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth,
Think ye of the Lord 1 with a good mind,
And in singleness of heart seek ye him;
2 Because he is found of them that tempt him not,
And is manifested to them that do not distrust him.
3 For crooked thoughts separate from God;
And the supreme Power, when it is brought to the proof, 2 putteth to confusion the foolish:
4 Because wisdom will not enter into a soul that deviseth evil,
Nor dwell in a body that is held in pledge by sin.
5 For a holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit.
And will start away from thoughts that are without understanding.
And will be 3 put to confusion when unrighteousness hath come in.
6 For wisdom is a spirit that loveth man,
And she will not hold a 1 blasphemer guiltless for his lips; 
Because God beareth witness of his reins, 
And is a true overseer of his heart, 
And a hearer of his tongue: 
7 Because the spirit of the Lord hath filled 2 the world, 
And that which holdeth all things together hath knowledge of every voice. 
8 Therefore no man that uttereth unrighteous things shall be unseen; 
3 Neither shall Justice, when it convicteth, pass him by. 
9 For in the midst of his counsels the ungodly shall be searched out; 
And the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord 
To bring to conviction his lawless deeds: 
10 Because there is an ear of jealousy that listeth to all things, 
And the noise of murmurings is not hid. 
11 Beware then of unprofitable murmuring, 
And refrain your tongue from backbiting; 
Because no secret utterance shall go on its way void, 
And a mouth that believeth destroyeth a soul. 
12 Court not death in the error of your life; 
Neither draw upon yourselves destruction by the works of your hands: 
13 Because God made not death; 
Neither doth delight he when the living perish. 
14 For he created all things that they might have being: 
And 4 the generative powers of the world are healthsome, 
And there is no poison of destruction in them: 
Nor hath Hades 5 royal dominion upon earth, 
15 For righteousness is immortal: 
16 But ungodly men by their hands and their words called 6 death unto them: Deeming him a friend they consumed away, 
And they made a covenant with him, 
Because they are worthy to be of his portion. 
17 Nor, as some say, 
20 returning out of Hades. 
18 Or, reason is a spark kindled by the beating of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, the body shall be turned into ashes, 
And the spirit shall be dispersed as thin air; 
4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, 
And no man shall remember our works; 
And our life shall pass away as the traces of a cloud, 
And shall be scattered as is a mist, 
When it is chased by the beams of the sun, 
And 11 overcome by the heat thereof. 
5 For our allotted time is the passing of a shadow, 
And 12 our end retreateth not; 
Because it is fast sealed, and none turneth it back. 
6 Come therefore and let us enjoy the good things 14 that now are; 
And let us use the creation 15 with all our soul 18 as youth's possession. 
7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and perfumes; 
And let no flower of 17 spring pass us by. 
8 Let us crown ourselves with rosebuds, before they be withered. 
9 Let none of us go without his share in our proud revelry: 
Everywhere let us leave tokens of our mirth: 
Because this is our portion, and our lot is this. 
10 Let us oppress the righteous poor; 
Let us not spare the widow, 
Nor reverence the hairs of the old man gray for length of years. 
11 But let our strength be to us a law of righteousness; 
For that which is weak is 19 found to be of no service. 
12 But let us lie in wait for the righteous man, 
Because he is of disservice to us, 
And is contrary to our works, 
And upbraideth us with sins against 19 the law, 
And layeth to our charge sins against our discipline. 
13 He professeth to have knowledge of God, 
And nameth himself 20 servant of the Lord. 
14 He became to us a reproof of our thoughts. 
15 He is grievous unto us even to behold, 
Because his life is unlike other men's, 
And his paths are of strange fashion. 
16 We were accounted of him as base metal, 
And he abstained from our ways as from uncleannesses. 
The latter end of the righteous he calleth happy; 
And he voucheth that God is his father. 
17 Let us see if his words be true, 
And let us try what shall befal in the ending of his life.
18 For if the righteous man is God's son, he will uphold him, and he will deliver him out of the hand of his adversaries.
19 With outrage and torture let us put him to the test, that we may learn his gentleness, and may prove his patience under wrong.
20 Let us condemn him to a shameful death; for he shall be visited according to his words.
21 Thus reasoned they, and they were led astray; for their wickedness blinded them. And they knew not the mysteries of God, neither hoped they for wages of holiness, nor did they judge that there is a prize for blameless souls.
22 Because God created man for corruption, and made him an image of his own proper being; but by the envy of the devil death entered into the world, and they that are of his portion make trial thereof.
23 But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment shall touch them. In the eyes of the foolish they seemed to have died; and their departure was accounted to be their hurt, and their journeying away from us to be their ruin: but they are in peace. For even if in the sight of men they be punished, their hope is full of immortality; and having borne a little chastening, they shall receive great good. Because God made trial of them, and found them worthy of himself. As gold in the furnace he proved them, and as a whole burnt offering he accepted them.
7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine forth, and as sparks among stubble they shall run to and fro.
8 They shall judge nations, and have dominion over peoples; and the Lord shall reign over them for evermore.
9 They that trust on him shall understand truth; and the faithful shall abide with him in love; because grace and mercy are to his chosen.
10 But the ungodly shall be requited even as they reasoned, and the ungodly which regard with iniquity the righteous man, and revolted from the Lord; for he that setteth at nought wisdom and discipline is miserable; and void is their hope and their toils unprofitable, and useless are their works; their wives are foolish, and wicked are their children; accursed is their begetting, because happy is the barren that is undefiled, she who hath not conceived in transgression; she shall have fruit when God visiteth souls.
14 And happy is the eunuch which hath wrought no lawless deed with his hands, nor imagined wicked things against the Lord; for there shall be given him for his faithfulness a peculiar favour, and a lot in the sanctuary of the Lord more delightsome than wife or children.
15 For good labours have fruit of great renown; and the root of understanding cannot fail.
16 But children of adulterers shall not come to maturity, and the seed of an unlawful bed shall vanish away. For if they live long, they shall be held in no account, and at the last their age shall be without honour.
17 And if they die quickly, they shall have no hope, nor in the day of decision shall they have consolation.
19 For the end of an unrighteous generation is always grievous. Better than this is childlessness with virtue; for in the memory of virtue is immortality; because it is recognised both before God and before men.
2 When it is present, men imitate it; and they long after it when it is departed.
3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall be of no profit, and with bastard slips they shall not strike deep root, nor shall they establish a sure hold.
4 For even if these put forth boughs and flourish for a season, let them be shaken by the wind, and by the violence of winds they shall be rooted out.
5 Their branches shall be broken off before they come to maturity; and their fruit shall be useless. Never ripe to eat, and fit for nothing.

6 For children unlawfully begotten are witnesses of wickedness. Against parents when God searcheth them out.

7 But a righteous man, though he die before his time, shall be at rest.

8 (For honourable old age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor is its measure given by number of years; but understanding is gray hairs unto men, and an unsported life is ripe old age.)

9 Being made perfect in a little while, while living among sinners he was translated:

10 He was caught away, lest wickedness should change his understanding, or guile deceive his soul.

11 (For the bewitching of naughtiness becometh the things which are good, and the giddy whirl of desire perverteth an innocent mind.)

12 Therefore hast he out of the midst of wickedness,

13 But as for the peoples, seeing and understanding not, neither laying this to heart, that grace and mercy are with his chosen, and that he visiteth his holy ones:

14 For the ungodly shall see a wise man’s end, and shall not understand what the Lord purposeth concerning him, and for what he safely kept him:

15 They shall see, and they shall despise; but then the Lord shall laugh to scorn, and after this they shall become a dishonoured carcase, and a reproach among the dead for ever:

16 Because he shall dash them speechless to the ground, and shall shake them from the foundations, and they shall lie utterly waste, and they shall be in anguish, and their memory shall perish.

17 Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of them that afflicted him, and them that make his labours of no account.

18 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at the marvel of God’s salvation.

19 They shall say within themselves repenting, and for distress of spirit shall they groan, this was he whom aforetime we had in derision, and made a parable of; and we accounted.

20 Verily we went astray from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness shined not for us, and the sun rose not for us.

21 We took our fill of the paths of lawlessness and destruction, and we journeyed through trackless deserts, but the way of the Lord we knew not.

22 What did our arrogancy profit us? And what good have riches and vaunting brought us?

23 Those things all passed away as a shadow, and as a message that runneth by:

24 As a ship passing through the billowy water, whereof, when it is gone by, there is no trace to be found, neither pathway of its keel in the billows:

25 Or as when a bird flieth through the air, no token of her passage is found, but the light wind, lashed with the stroke of her pinions, and rent asunder with the violent rush of the moving wings, is passed through:

26 And afterwards no sign of her coming is found therein:

27 Or as when an arrow is shot at a mark, the air dispatured closed up again immediately. So that men know not where it passed through:

28 So we also, as soon as we were born, ceased to be; and of virtue we had no sign to shew, but in our wickedness we were utterly consumed.

29 Because the hope of the ungodly man is as chaff carried by the wind, and as foam vanishing before a tempest;
And is scattered as smoke is scattered by the wind,
And passeth by as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.
6. 22. THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

15 But the righteous live for ever,
And in the Lord is their reward,
And the care for them with the Most High.
16 Therefore shall they receive the crown of royal dignity
And the diadem of beauty from the Lord's hand;
Because with his right hand shall he cover them,
And with his arm shall he shield them.
17 He shall take his jealousy as complete armour,
And shall make the whole creation his weapons 1 for vengeance on his enemies:
18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate,
And shall array himself with judgment muffled as with a helmet;
19 He shall take holiness as an invincible shield.
20 And he shall sharpen stern wrath for a sword:
And the world shall go forth with him to fight against his insensate foes.
21 Shafts of lightning shall fly with true aim,
And from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they leap to the mark.
22 And as 2 from an engine of war shall be hurled hailstones full of wrath;
The water of the sea shall be angered against them,
And rivers shall sternly overwhelm them.
23 A mighty blast shall encounter them,
And as a tempest shall it winnow them away;
And so shall lawlessness make all the land desolate,
And their evil-doing shall overturn the thrones of princes.

6 Hear therefore, ye kings, and understand;
Learn, ye judges of the ends of the earth:
2 Give ear, ye that have dominion over much people,
And make your boast 3 in multitudes of nations.
3 Because your dominion was given you from the Lord,
And your sovereignty from the Most High;
Who shall search out your works,
And shall make inquisition of your counsels:
4 Because being officers of his kingdom
ye did not judge aright,
Neither kept ye 4 law, nor walked after the counsel of God.

5 Awfully and swiftly shall he come upon you;
Because a stern judgement befalleth them that be in high place:
6 For the man of low estate may be pardoned in mercy,
But mighty men shall be 5 searched out mightily.
7 For the Sovereign Lord of all will not refrain himself for any man's person;
Neither will he be reverence greatness;
Because it is he that made both small and great,
And alike he taketh thought for all;
8 But 6 strict is the scrutiny that cometh upon the powerful.
9 Unto you therefore, O princes, are my words,
That ye may learn wisdom and 6 fall not from the right way.
10 For they that have kept holily the things that are holy shall themselves be 7 hallowed;
And they that have been taught them shall find what to answer;
11 Set your desire therefore on my words;
Long for them, and ye shall be 8 trained by their discipline.

12 Wisdom is radiant and fadeth not away;
And easily is she beheld of them that love her,
And found of them that seek her.
13 She forestalleth them that desire to know her, making herself first known.
14 He that riseth up early to seek her shall have no toil,
For he shall find her sitting at his gates.
15 For to think upon her is perfection of understanding,
And he that watcheth for her sake shall quickly be free from care.
16 Because she goeth about, herself seeking them that are worthy of her,
And in their paths she appeareth unto them graciously,
And in every purpose she meeteth them.
17 For 9 her 10 true beginning is desire of discipline;
And the care for discipline is love of her;
18 And love of her is observance of her laws;
And to give heed to her laws confirmeth incorruption;
19 And incorruption 11 bringeth near unto God;
20 So then desire of wisdom promoteth to a kingdom.
21 If therefore ye delight in thrones and sceptres, ye princes of peoples,
Honour wisdom, that ye may reign for ever.
22 But what wisdom is, and how she came into being, I will declare,
And I will not hide mysteries from you;

1 Or, to repel his enemies
2 Or, in the multitudes of your nations
3 Or, the law
4 Or, the law
5 Or, just to the test.
6 Or, fell not aside.
7 Or, accounted holy
8 Or, disciplined
9 Or, her beginning is the true desire
10 Or, trust.
11 Or, maketh to be near.
But I will trace her out from the beginning of creation, and bring the knowledge of her into clear light, and I will not pass by the truth; neither indeed will I take pining envy for my companion, because envy shall have no fellowship with wisdom. But a multitude of wise men is salvation to the world, and an understanding king is tranquility to his people. Wherefore be disciplined by my words, and thereby shall ye profit. 7 I myself also am mortal, like to all, and am sprung from one born of the earth, the man first formed, and in the womb of a mother was I moulded into flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood of the seed of man and pleasure that came with sleep. And I also, when I was born, drew in the common air, and fell upon the kindred earth, uttering, like all, for my first voice, the selfsame wail: in swaddling clothes was I nursed, and with watchful cares. For no king had any other first beginning; but all men have one entrance into life, and a like departure. For this cause I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and there came to me a spirit of wisdom. I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and riches I esteemed nothing in comparison of her. Neither did I liken to her any priceless gem, because all the glory of the earth in her presence is a little sand, and silver shall be accounted as chaff before her. Above health and comeliness I loved her, and I chose to have her rather than light, because her bright shining is never laid to sleep. But with her there came to me all good things together, and in her hands innumerable riches: and I rejoiced over them all because wisdom leadeth them; though I knew not that she was the mother of them. As I learned without guile, I impart without grudging; I do not hide her riches. For she is unto men a treasure that faileth not, and they that use it obtain friendship with God, commended to him by the gifts which they through discipline present to him. But to me may God give to speak with judgement, and to conceive thoughts worthy of what hath been given me; because himself is one that guideth even wisdom and that correcteth the wise. For in his hand are both we and our words; all understanding, and all acquaintance with divers crafts. For himself gave me an unerring knowledge of the things that are, to know the constitution of the world, and the operation of the elements; the beginning and end and middle of times, the alternations of the solstices and the changes of seasons, the circuits of years and the positions of the stars; the natures of living creatures and the ragings of wild beasts, the violations of winds and the thoughts of men, the diversities of plants and the virtues of roots: all things that are either secret or manifest I learned, for she that is the artificer of all things taught me, even wisdom. For there is in her a spirit quick of understanding, holy, alone in kind, manifold, subtle, freely moving, clear in utterance, unpolluted, distinct, unharmed, loving what is good, keen, unhindered, beneficent, loving toward man, steadfast, sure, free from error, all-powerful, all-surveying, and penetrating through all spirits that are quick of understanding, pure, most subtle; for wisdom is more mobile than any motion; yea, she pervadeth and penetrateth all things by reason of her pureness. For she is a breath of the power of God, and clear effulgence of the glory of the Almighty; therefore can nothing defiled find entrance into her. For she is an effulgence from everlasting light, and an unsullied mirror of the working of God, and an image of his goodness. And she, being one, hath power to do all things; and remaining in herself, reneweth all things: and from generation to generation passing into holy souls.
THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

9. 6.

She maketh men friends of God and prophets. 28 For nothing doth God love save him that dwelleth with wisdom. 29 For she is fairer than the sun, and above all the constellations of the stars. Being compared with light, she is found to be before it; 30 For to the light of day succeedeth night, but against wisdom evil doth not prevail; But she reacheth from one end of the world to the other with full strength, and orderrc/al things graciously. 2 Her I loved and sought out from my youth, and I sought to take her for my bride, and I became enamoured of her beauty. 3 She glorifieth her noble birth in that it is given to her to live with God, and she is Sovereign Lord of all loved her. 4 For she is initiated into the knowledge of God, and she chooseth out for him his works. 5 But if riches are a desired possession in life, what is richer than wisdom which worketh all things? 6 And if understanding worketh, who more than wisdom is an articler of the things that are? 7 And if a man loveth righteousness, 8 The fruits of wisdom’s labour are virtues, for she teacheth sobriety and understanding, righteousness and courage; and there is nothing in life for men more profitable than these. 8 And if a man longeth even for much experience, she knoweth the things of old, and divideth the things to come: she understandeth subtilities of speeches and interpretations of dark sayings: she forecasteth signs and wonders, and the issues of seasons and times. 9 I determined therefore to take her unto me to live with me, knowing that she is one who would give me good thoughts for counsel, and I encourage me in cares and grief. 10 Because of her I shall have glory among multitudes, and honour in the sight of elders, though I be young. 11 I shall be found of a quick conceit when I give judgement, and in the presence of princes I shall be admired. 12 When I am silent, they shall wait for me; and when I open my lips, they shall give heed unto me; and if I continue speaking, they shall lay their hand upon their mouth. 13 Because of her I shall have immortality, and leave behind an eternal memory to them that come after me. 14 I shall govern peoples, and nations shall be subjected to me. 15 Dread princes shall fear me when they hear of me: among my people I shall shew myself a good ruler, and in war courageous. 16 When I am come into my house, I shall find rest with her; for converse with her hath no bitterness, and to live with her hath no pain, but gladness and joy. 17 When I considered these things in myself, and took thought in my heart how that in kindship unto wisdom is immortality, 18 And in her friendship is good delight, and in the labours of her hands is wealth that faileth not, and in assiduous communing with her is understanding, and great renown in having fellowship with her words, I went about seeking how to take her unto myself. 19 Now I was a child of parts, and a good soul fell to my lot; 20 Nay rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled. 21 But perceiving that I could not otherwise possess wisdom except God gave her me (yea and to know by whom the grace is given, this too came of understanding), I pleaded with the Lord and besought him, and with my whole heart I said, 90 God of the fathers, and Lord who keepest thy mercy, who madest all things by thy word; 2 And by thy wisdom thou formedst man, that he should have dominion over the creatures that were made by thee. 3 And rule the world in holiness and righteousness, and execute judgement in uprightness of soul; 4 Give me wisdom, her that sitteth by thee on thy throne; and reject me not from among thy servants: 5 Because I am thy bondman and the son of thy handmaid, a man weak and short-lived, and of small power to understand judgement and laws. 6 For even if a man be perfect among the sons of men, yet if the wisdom that cometh from
thee be not with him, he shall be held in no account.
7 Thou didst choose me before my brethren to be king of thy people,
And to do judgement for thy sons and daughters.
8 Thou gavest command to build a sanctuary in thy holy mountain,
And an altar in the city of thy habitation,
A copy of the holy tabernacle which thou preparedst aforehand from the beginning.
9 And with thee is wisdom, which knoweth thy works,
And was present when thou wast making the world,
And which understandeth what is pleasing in thine eyes,
And what is right according to thy commandments.
10 Send her forth out of the holy heavens,
And from the throne of thy glory bid her come,
That being present with me she may talk with me,
And that I may learn what is well-pleasing before thee.
11 For she knoweth all things and hath understanding thereof,
And in my doings she shall guide me in ways of soberness,
And she shall guard me in her glory.
12 And so my works be acceptable,
And I shall judge thy people rightly,
And I shall be worthy of my father's throne.
13 For what man shall know the counsel of God?
Or who shall conceive what the Lord willleth?
14 For the thoughts of mortals are timorous,
And our devices are prone to fail.
15 For a corruptible body weigheth down the soul,
And the earthy frame lieth heavy on a mind that is full of cares.
16 And hardly do we divine the things that are on earth,
And the things that are close at hand we find with labour;
But the things that are in the heavens who ever get traced out?
17 And who ever gained knowledge of thy counsel, except thou gavest wisdom,
And sentest thy holy spirit from on high?
18 And it was thus that the ways of them which are on earth were corrected,
And men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee;
And through wisdom were they saved.

10 Wisdom guarded to the end the first formed father of the world, that was created alone,
And delivered him out of his own transgression,
2 And gave him strength to get dominion over all things.
3 But when an unrighteous man fell away from her in his anger,
He perished himself in the rage wherein he slew his brother.
4 And when for his cause the earth was drowning with a flood,
Wisdom again saved it,
Guiding the righteous man's course by a poor piece of wood.

Moreover, when nations consenting together in wickedness had been confounded,
10 Wisdom knew the righteous man, and preserved him blameless unto God,
And kept him strong when his heart yearned toward his child.

6 While the ungodly were perishing,
10 wisdom delivered a righteous man,
When he fled from the fire that descended out of heaven on Pentapolis.
7 To whose wickedness a smoking waste still witnessed,
And plants bearing fair fruit that cometh not to ripeness;
Yea and a disbelieving soul hath a memorial there, a pillar of salt still standing.
8 For having passed wisdom by,
Not only were they disabled from recognising the things which are good,
But they also left behind them for human life a monument of their folly;
To the end that where they went astray they might fail even to be unseen;
9 But wisdom delivered out of troubles those that waited on her.

10 When a righteous man was a fugitive from a brother's wrath, wisdom guided him in straight paths;
She shewed him God's kingdom, and gave him knowledge of holy things;
She prospered him in his toils, and multiplied the fruits of his labour;
11 When in their covetousness men dealt hardly with him,
She stood by him and made him rich;
12 She guarded him from enemies,
And from those that lay in wait she kept him safe,
And over his sore conflict she watched as judge,
That he might know that godliness is more powerful than all.

13 When a righteous man was sold, wising forsook him not:
But 9 from sin she delivered him;
She went down with him into a dungeon,
And in bonds she left him not,
Till she brought him the sceptre of a kingdom,
And authority over those that dealt tyrannically with him;
She shewed them also to be false that had mockingly accused him,
And gave him eternal glory.

4 Wisdom delivered a holy people and a blameless seed from a nation of oppressors.
16 She entered into the soul of a servant of the Lord,
And withstood terrible kings in wonders and signs.
17 She rendered unto holy men a reward of their toils;
She guided them along a marvellous way,
And became unto them a covering in the day-time,
And a flame of stars through the night.
18 She brought them over the Red sea,
And led them through much water;
19 But their enemies she drowned,
And out of the bottom of the deep she cast them up.
20 Therefore the righteous spoilt the ungodly;
And they sang praise to thy holy name, O Lord,
And extolled with one accord thy hand
That fought for them:
21 Because wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb,
And made the tongues of babes to speak clearly.
11 She prospered their works in the hand of a holy prophet.
2 They journeyed through a desert without inhabitant,
And in trackless regions they pitched their tents.
3 They withstood enemies, and repelled foes,
4 They thirsted, and they called upon thee,
And there was given them water out of the flinty rock,
And healing of their thirst out of the hard stone.
5 For by what things their foes were punished,
By these they in their need were benefited.
6 When the enemy were troubled with elotted blood instead of a river's ever-flowing fountain,
7 To rebuke the decree for the slaying of babes,
Thou gavest them abundant water beyond all hope,
8 Having shown them by the thirst which they had suffered how thou didst punish the adversaries.
9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastened,
They learned how the ungodly were tormented, being judged with wrath:
10 For these, as a father, admonishing them, thou didst prove;
But those, as a stern king, condemning them, thou didst search out.
11 Yea and whether they were far off from the righteous or near them,
they were alike distressed;
12 For a double grief took hold on them,
And a groaning at the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they heard that through their own punishments the others had been benefited,
They felt the presence of the Lord;
14 For him who long before was cast forth and exposed they left off mocking:
In the last issue of what came to pass they marvelled,
Having thirsted in another manner than the righteous.
15 But in requital of the senseless imaginings of their unrighteousness,
Wherein they were led astray to worship irrational reptiles and wretched vermin,
Thou didst send upon them a multitude of irrational creatures for vengeance;
16 That they might learn, that by what things a man sinneth, by these he is punished.
17 For thine all-powerful hand,
That created the world out of formless matter,
Lacked not means to send upon them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,
18 Or new-created wild beasts, full of rage, of unknown kind,
Either breathing out a blast of fiery breath,
Or blowing forth from their nostrils noisome smoke,
Or flashing dreadful sparks from their eyes;
19 Which had power not only to consume them by their violence,
But to destroy them even by the terror of their sight.
20 Yea and without these might they have fallen by a single breath,
Being pursued by Justice, and scattered abroad by the breath of thy power,
But by measure and number and weight thou didst order all things,
21 For to be greatly strong is thine at all times;
And the might of thine arm which shall withstand?

22 Because the whole world before thee is as 1 a grain 2 in a balance, And as a drop of dew that at morning cometh down upon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy on all men, because thou hast power to do all things, And thou overbookest the sins of men to the end they may repent.

24 For thou lovest all things that are, And abhorrest none of the things which thou didst make;

25 And how would anything have endured, except thou hadst willed it?

26 But thou sparest all things, because they are thine,

0 Sovereign Lord, thou lover of men's lives;

12 For thine incorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Wherefore thou artijicest by little and little them that fall from the right way, And, putting them in remembrance by the very things wherein they sin, dost thou abominate them,

That escaping from their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.

3 For verily the old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Hating them because they practised detestable works of enchantments and unholy rites

5 (Merceless slay whiter of children, And sacrificial banquets of men's flesh and of blood,

6 Confederates in an impious fellowship, And murderers of their own helpless babes.

It was thy counsel to destroy by the hands of our fathers;

7 That the land which in thy sight is most precious of all lands

Might receive a worthy colony of God's servants.

8 Nevertheless even these thou didst spare as being men,

And thou sentest hornets as fore-runners of thy host,

To cause them to perish by little and little;

9 Not that thou wert unable to subdue the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle,

Or by terrible beasts or by one stern word to make away with them at once;

10 But judging them by little and little thou gavest them a place of repentance,

Not being ignorant that their nature

by birth was evil, and their wickedness inborn,

And that their manner of thought would in no wise ever be changed,

11 For they were a seed accused from the beginning;

Neither was it through fear of any that thou didst leave them then unpunished for their sins.

12 For who shall say, What hast thou done?

Or who shall withstand thy judgement?

And who shall accuse thee for the perishing of nations which thou didst make?

Or who shall come and stand before thee as an avenger for unrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God beside thee that careth for all,

That thou mightest shew unto him that thou didst not judge unrighteously:

14 Neither shall king or prince be able to look thee in the face to plead for those whom thou hast punished.

15 But being righteous thou rulest all things righteously,

Deeming it a thing alien from thy power

To condemn one that doth not himself deserve to be punished.

16 For thy strength is the beginning of righteousness,

And thy sovereignty over all maketh thee to forbear all.

17 For when men believe not that thou art perfect in power, thou shewest thy strength,

And in dealing with them that know it thou puttest their boldness to confusion.

18 But thou, being sovereign over thy strength, judgest in gentleness,

And with great forbearance dost thou govern us;

For the power is thine whensoever thou hast the will.

19 But thou didst teach thy people by such works as these,

How that the righteous must be a lover of men;

And thou didst make thy sons to be of good hope,

Because thou givest repentance when men have sinned.

20 For if on them that were enemies of thy servants and due to death

Thou didst take vengeance with so great heedfulness and indulgence,

Giving them times and place whereby they might escape from their wickedness;

21 With how great carefulness didst thou judge thy sons,
To whose fathers thou gavest oaths and covenants of good promises!

22 While therefore thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies ten thousand times more, To the intent that we may ponder thy goodness as we judge, And when we are judged may look for mercy.

23 Wherefore also the unrighteous that lived in folly of life Thou didst torment through their own abominations.

24 For verily they went astray very far in the ways of error, Taking as gods those animals which even among their enemies were held in dis-honour,

Deceived like foolish babes.

25 Therefore, as unto unreasoning children, thou didst send thy judgement to mock them.

26 But they that would not be admonished by a mocking correction as of children Shall have experience of a judgement worthy of God.

27 For through the sufferings whereat they were indignant,

Being punished in these creatures which they supposed to be gods,

They saw, and recognised as the true God him whom before they refused to know:

Wherefore also the last end of condemnation came upon them.

13 For verily all men by nature were but vain who had no perception of God, And from the good things that are seen they gained not power to know him that is, Neither by giving heed to the works they did recognise the artificer;

2 But either fire, or wind, or swift air, Or circling stars, or raging water, or immunities of heaven,

They thought to be gods that rule the world.

3 And if it was through delight in their beauty that they took them to be gods, Let them know how much more than these is their Sovereign Lord;

For the first author of beauty created them:

4 But if it was through astonishment at their power and influence, Let them understand from them how much more powerful is he that formed them;

5 For from the greatness of the beauty Beaven of created things

In like proportion does man form the image of his first maker.

6 But yet for these men there is but small blame,

For they too peradventure do but go astray

While they are seeking God and desiring to find him.

7 For living among his works they make diligent search,

And they yield themselves up to sight, because the things that they look upon are beautiful.

8 But again even they are not to be excused.

9 For if they had power to know so much,

That they should be able to explore the course of things,

How is it that they did not sooner find the Sovereign Lord of these his works?

10 But miserable were they, and in dead things were their hopes,

Who called them gods which are works of men's hands,

Gold and silver, wrought with careful art, and likenesses of animals,

Or a useless stone, the work of an ancient hand.

11 Yea and if some woodcutter, having sawn down a tree that is easily moved,

Skillfully strippeth away all its bark, And fashioning it in comely form maketh a vessel useful for the service of life;

12 And burning the refuse of his handywork to dress his food, eateth his fill;

13 And taking the very refuse thereof which served to no use,

A crooked piece of wood and full of knots, Carveth it with the diligence of his idleness,

And shapeth it by the skill of his incoherence;

2 Then he giveth it the semblance of the image of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some paltry animal, Smearing it with vermin, and with paint colouring it red,

And smearing over every stain that is therein;

15 And having made for it a chamber worthy of it,

He setteth it in a wall, making it fast with iron.

16 While then he taketh thought for it that it may not fall down,

Knowing that it is unable to help itself;

(For verily it is an image, and hath need of help;)

17 When he maketh his prayer concerning goods and his marriage and children,

He is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life;

18 Yea for health he calleth upon that which is weak,

And for life he beseecheth that which is dead,

And for aid he supplicateth that which hath least experience,
And for a good journey that which cannot so much as move a step,
19 And for gaining and getting and good success of his hands
He asketh ability of that which with its hands is most unable.

14 Again, one preparing to sail, and about to journey over raging waves,
Calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him:
2 For that vessel the hunger for gains devised,
And an artificer, even wisdom, built it;
3 And thy providence, O Father, guideth it along,
Because even in the sea thou gavest a way,
And in the waves a sure path,
4 Shewing that thou canst save out of every danger,
That so even without art a man may put to sea;
5 And it is thy will that the works of thy wisdom should not be idle;
Therefore also do men intrust their lives to a little piece of wood,
And passing through the surge 8 on a raft are brought safe to land.
6 For in the old time also, when proud giants were perishing,
The hope of the world, taking refuge on a raft,
Left to the race of men a seed of generations to come,
Thy hand guiding the helm.
7 For blessed hath been wood through which cometh righteousness:
8 But the idol made with hands is accursed, itself and he that made it;
Because his was the working, and the corruptible thing was named a god:
9 For both the ungodly doer and his ungodliness are alike hateful to God;
10 For verily the deed shall be punished together with him that committed it.
11 Therefore also among the idols of the nations shall there be a visitation,
Because, though formed of things which God created, they were made an abomination,
And stumblingblocks to the souls of men,
And a snare to the feet of the foolish.
12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of fornication,
And the invention of them the corruption of life:
13 For neither were they from the beginning neither shall they be for ever;
14 For by the vaingloriousness of men they entered into the world,
And therefore was a speedy end devised for them.
15 For a father worn with untimely grief,
Making an image of the child quickly taken away,
Now honoured him as a god which was then a dead man,
And delivered to those that were under him mysteries and solemn rites.
16 Afterward the ungodly custom, in process of time grown strong, was kept as a law,
And by the commandments of princes the graven images received worship.
17 And when men could not honour them in presence because they dwelt far off,
Imagining the likeness from afar, They made a visible image of the king whom they honoured,
That by their zeal they might flatter the absent as if present.
18 But unto a yet higher pitch was worship raised even by them that knew him not,
Urged forward by the ambition of the artificer:
19 For he, wishing peradventure to please one in authority,
Used his art to force the likeness toward a greater beauty;
20 And the multitude, allureth by reason of the grace of his handywork,
Now accounted as an object of devotion him that a little before was honoured as a man.
21 And this became a hidden danger unto life,
Because men, in bondage either to calamity or to tyranny,
Invested stones and stocks with the incommunicable Name.
22 Afterward it was not enough for them to go astray as touching the knowledge of God;
But also, while they live sore conflict through ignorance of him,
That multitude of evils they call peace.
23 For either slaughtering children in solemn rites, or celebrating secret mysteries,
Or holding frantic revels of strange ordinances,
24 No longer do they guard either life or purity of marriage,
But one brings upon another either death by treachery, or anguish by adulterate offspring.
25 And all things confusedly are filled with blood and murder, theft and deceit,
Corruption, faithlessness, tumult, perjury,
26 For, 11 turmoil, Ingratitude for benefits received,
Dehling of souls, confusion of 12 sex,
Disorder in marriage, adultery and wantonness.
27 For the worship of those nameless idols
Is a beginning and cause and end of every evil.
For their worshippers either make merry unto madness, or prophesy lies,  
Or live unrighteously, or lightly forswear themselves.  
For putting their trust in lifeless idols,  
When they have sworn a wicked oath, they expect not to suffer harm.  
But for both sins shall the just doom pursue them,  
Because they had evil thoughts of God giving heed to idols,  
And swore unrighteously in deceit through contempt for holiness.  
For it is not the power of them by whom men swear,  
But it is that Justice which hath regard to them that sin,  
That visiteth always the transgression of the unrighteous.

But thou, our God, art gracious and true,  
Longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.  
For even if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy dominion;  
But we shall not sin, knowing that we have been accounted thine;  
For to be acquainted with thee is perfect righteousness,  
And to know thy dominion is the root of immortality.  
For neither were we led astray by any evil device of men's art,  
Nor yet by painters' fruitless labour, A form stained with varied colours;  
The sight whereof leadeth fools into  
Inst: Their desire is for the breathless form of a dead image.  
Lovers of evil things, and worthy of such hopes as these,  
Are both they that do, and they that desire, and they that worship.  
For a potter, kneading soft earth,  
Laboriously mouldeth each several vessel for our service:  
Nay, out of the same clay doth he fashion Both the vessels that minister to clean uses, and those of a contrary sort, All in like manner;  
But what shall be the use of each vessel of either sort,  
The craftsman himself is the judge.  
And also, labouring to an evil end, he mouldeth a vain god out of the same clay,  
He who, having but a little before been made of earth,  
After a short space goeth his way to the earth out of which he was taken,  
When he is required to render back the soul which was lent him.  
Howbeit he hath anxious care, Not because his powers must fail,  
Nor because his span of life is short;  
But he matcheth himself against goldsmiths and smithsmiths,  
And he imitateth moulders in brass,  
And esteemeth it glory that he mouldeth counterfeit images.  
His heart is ashes,  
And his hope of less value than earth,  
And his life of less honour than clay:  
Because he was ignorant of him that moulded him,  
And of him that inspired into him an active soul,  
And breathed into him a vital spirit.  
But he accounted our very life to be a daything,  
And our lifetime a gainful fair;  
For, saith he, one must get gain whence one can, though it be by evil.  
For this man beyond all others knoweth that he sinneth,  
Out of earthy matter making brittle vessels and grave images.  
But most foolish were they all, and of feebler soul than a babe,  
The enemies of thy people, who oppressed them;  
Because they even accounted all the idols of the nations to be gods;  
Which have neither the use of eyes for seeing,  
Nor nostrils for drawing breath,  
Nor ears to hear,  
Nor fingers for handling,  
And their feet are helpless for walking.  
For a man made them,  
And one whose own spirit is borrowed moulded them;  
For no one hath power being a man, to mould a god like unto himself,  
But, being mortal, he maketh a dead thing by the work of lawless hands;  
For he is better than the objects of his worship,  
Forasmuch as he indeed had life, but they never.

Yea, and the creatures that are most hateful do they worship,  
For, being compared as to want of sense, these are worse than all others;  
Neither, as seen beside other creatures, are they beautiful, so that one should desire them,  
But they have escaped both the praise of God and his blessing.  
For this cause were these men wholly punished through creatures like those which they worshiped,  
And tormented through a multitude of vermin.  
Instead of which punishment, thou, bestowing benefits on thy people,  
Preparedst quails for food,  
Food of rare taste, to satisfy the desire of their appetite;  
To the end that thine enemies, desiring food,
Might for the hideousness of the creatures sent among them
Loathe even the necessary appetite;
But these, thy people, having for a short space suffered want,
Might even partake of food of rare taste.
4 For it was needful that upon those should come inexorable want in their tyrannous dealing,
But that to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormentted.
5 For even when terrible raging of wild beasts came upon them, And they were perishing by the bites of crooked serpents, Thy wrath continued not to the uttermost;
6 But for admonition were they troubled for a short space, Having a token of salvation, To put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law:
7 For he that turned toward it was not saved because of that which was beheld, But because of thee, the Saviour of all.
8 Yea, and in this didst thou persuade our enemies, That thou art he that delivereth out of every evil.
9 For them verily the bites of locusts and flies did slay, And there was not found a healing for their life, Because they were worthy to be punished by such as these;
10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame, For thy mercy passed by where they were, and healed them.
11 For they were bitten, to put them in remembrance of thine oracles; And were quickly saved, lest, falling into deep forgetfulness, They should become unable to be roused by thy beneficence.
12 For of a truth it was neither herb nor mollifying plaster that cured them, But thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things;
13 For thou hast authority over life and death, And thou leadest down to the gates of Hades, and leadest up again.
14 But though a man may slay by his wickedness, Yet the spirit that is gone forth he turneth not again, Neither giveth release to the soul that Hades hath received.
15 But thy hand it is not possible to escape;
16 For ungodly men, refusing to know thee, were scourged in the strength of thine arm,
Pursued with strange rains and hails and showers inexorable, And utterly consumed with fire;
17 For, what was most marvellous of all, In the water which quencheth all things the fire wrought yet more mightily; For the world fighteth for the righteons.
18 For at one time the flame lost its fierceness, That it might not burn up the creatures sent against the ungodly, But that these themselves as they looked might see that they were chased through the judgement of God:
19 And at another time even in the midst of water it burneth above the power of fire, That it may destroy the fruits of an unrighteous land.
20 Instead whereof thou gavest thy people angels’ food to eat, And bread ready for their use didst thou provide for them from heaven without their toil, Bread having the virtue of every pleasant savour, And agreeing to every taste;
21 For thy nature manifested thy sweetness toward thy children, While that bread, ministering to the desire of the eater, Tempered itself according to every man’s choice.
22 But snow and ice endureth fire, and melted not, That men might know that fire was destroying the fruits of the enemies, Burning in the hail and flashing in the rains;
23 And that this element again, in order that righteous men may be nourished, Hath even forgotten its own power.
24 For the creation, ministering to thee its maker, Straineth its force against the unrighteous, for punishment, And slackeneth it in behalf of them that trust in thee, for beneficence.
25 Therefore at that time also, converting itself into all forms, It ministered to thine all-nourishing bounty, According to the desire of them that made supplication;
26 That thy sons, whom thou lovedst, O Lord, might learn That it is not the growth of the earth’s fruits that nouriseth a man, But that thy word preserveth them that trust thee.
27 For that which was not marred by fire, When it was simply warmed by a faint sunbeam melted away;
28 That it might be known that we must
riseth before the sun to give thee thanks, 
And must plead with thee at the dawning of the light:
29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt as the winter's hoar frost, 
And shall flow away as water that hath no use.

17 For great are thy judgements, and hard to interpret:
Therefore souls unsidled went astray.
2 For when lawless men had supposed that they held a holy nation in their power, 
They themselves, prisoners of darkness, and bound in the fetters of a long night, 
Close kept beneath their roofs, 
Lay exiled from the eternal provision.
3 For while they thought that they were unseen in their secret sins, 
They were sundered one from another by a dark curtain of forgetfulness, 
Stricken with terrible awe, and sore troubled by spectral forms.
4 For neither did the dark recesses that held them guard them from fears, 
But sounds rushing down rang around them, 
And phantoms appeared, cheerless with unsmilng faces.
5 And no force of fire prevailed to give light, 
Neither were the brightest flames of the stars strong enough to illuminate that gloomy night:
6 But only there appeared to them the glimmering of a fire self-kindled, full of fear; 
And in terror they deemed the things which they saw 
To be worse than that sight, on which they could not gaze.
7 And they lay helpless, made the sport of magic art, 
And a shameful rebuke of their vaunts of understanding:
8 For they that promised to drive away terrors and troublings from a sick soul, 
These were themselves sick with a ludicrous fearfulness:
9 For even if no troublesome thing afflicted them, 
yet, scared with the creepings of venom and hissings of serpents, they perished for very trembling, 
Refusing even to look on the air, which could on no side be escaped.
10 For wickedness, condemned by a witness within, is a coward thing, 
And, being pressed hard by conscience, always forecasteth the worst lot; 
12 For fear is nothing else but a surrender of the succours which reason offereth;
13 And from within the heart the expectation of them being less 
Makest of greater account the ignorance of the cause that bringeth the trouble.
14 But they, all through the night which was powerless indeed, 
And which came upon them out of the recesses of powerless Hades, 
All sleeping the same sleep,
15 Now were haunted by monstrous apparitions, 
And now were paralysed by their soul's surrendering; 
For fear sudden and unlooked for came upon them.
16 So then every man, whosoever it might be, sinking down in his place, 
Was kept in ward shut up in that prison which was barred not with iron:
17 For whether he was a husbandman, or a shepherd, 
Or a laborer whose toils were in the wilderness, 
He was overtaken, and endured that inevitable necessity, 
For with one chain of darkness were they all bound.
18 Whether there were a whistling wind, 
Or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, 
Or a measured fall of water running violently, 
19 Or a harsh crashing of rocks hurled down, 
Or the swift course of animals bounding along unseen, 
Or the voice of wild beasts harshly roaring, 
Or an echo rebounding from the hollows of the mountains, 
All these things paralysed them with terror.
20 For the whole world beside was enlightened with clear light, 
And was occupied with unhindered works;
21 While over them alone was spread a heavy night, 
An image of the darkness that should afterward receive them; 
But yet heavier than darkness were they unto themselves.
22 But for thy holy ones there was great light; 
And the Egyptians, hearing their voice but seeing not their form, 
Counted it a happy thing that they too had suffered,
2 Yet for that they do not hurt them now, though wronged by them before, 
they are thankful;
And because they had been at variance with them, they made supplication to them.
3 Whereas thou didst provide for thy people a burning pillar of fire, 
To be a guide for their unknown journey,
And withal a kindly sun for their proud exile.

4 For well did the Egyptians deserve to be deprived of light and imprisoned by darkness, They who had kept in close ward thy sons,

Through whom the incorruptible light of the law was to be given to the race of men.

5 After they had taken counsel to slay the babes of the holy ones, And when a single child had been cast forth and saved to convict them of their sin,

Thou tookest away from them their multitude of children, And destroyedst all their host together in a mighty flood.

6 Of that night were our fathers made aware beforehand, That, having sure knowledge, they might be cheered by the oaths which they had trusted:

7 So by thy people was expected salvation of the righteous and destruction of the enemies;

8 For as thou didst take vengeance on the adversaries, By the same means, calling us unto thyself, thou didst glorify us.

9 For holy children of good men offered sacrifice in secret, And with one consent they took upon themselves the covenant of the divine law,

That they would partake alike in the same good things and the same perils;

The fathers already leading the sacred songs of praise.

10 But there sounded back in discord the cry of the enemies,

And a piteous voice of lamentation for children was borne abroad.

11 And servant along with master punished with a like just doom, And commoner suffering the same as king.

12 Yea, all the people together, under one form of death,

Had with them corpses without number; For the living were not sufficient even to bury them, Since at a single stroke their nobler offspring was consumed.

13 For while they were disbelieving all things by reason of the enchantments,

Upon the destruction of the firstborn they confessed the people to be God’s son.

14 For while peaceful silence enwrapped all things, And night in her own swiftness was in mid course,

Thine all-powerful word leaped from heaven out of the royal throne,

A stern warrior, into the midst of the doomed land,

16 Bearing as a sharp sword thine unfailing commandment; And standing it filled all things with death; And while it touched the heaven it trode upon the earth.

17 Then forthwith apparitions in dreams terribly troubled them, And fears came upon them unlooked for: And each, one thrown here half dead, another there, Made manifest wherefore he was dying:

19 For the dreams, perturbing them, did foreshew this, That they might not perish without knowing why they were afflicted.

20 But it befell the righteous also to make trial of death, And a multitude were stricken in the wilderness: Howbeit the wrath endured not long.

21 For a blameless man hastened to be their champion:

Bringing the weapon of his own ministry,

Even prayer and the propitiation of incense.

He withstood the indignation, and set an end to the calamity, Shewing that he was thy servant.

22 And he overcame the anger,

Not by strength of body, not by efficacy of weapons; But by word did he subdue the minister of punishment, By bringing to remembrance oaths and covenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were already fallen in heaps one upon another, Standing between he stopped the advancing wrath, And cut off the way to the living.

24 For upon his long high-priestly robe was the whole world, And the glories of the fathers were upon the graven of the four rows of precious stones, And thy majesty was upon the diadem of his head.

25 To these the destroyer gave place, and these the feared; For it was enough only to make trial of the wrath.

19 But upon the ungodly there came unto the end indignation without mercy; For their future also God foreknew.

2 How that, having changed their minds to let thy people go, And having speeded them eagerly on their way, They would repent themselves and pursue them.

3 For while they were yet in the midst of their mourning,
And making lamentation at the graves of the dead,
They drew upon themselves another counsel of folly,
And pursued as fugitives those whom
with intreaties they had cast out.
4. For the doom which they deserved
was drawing them "unto this end,
And it made them forget the things
that had befallen them,
That they might fill up the punishment
which was yet wanting to their torments,
5. And that thy people might journey
on by a marvellous road,
But they themselves might find a strange death.

6. For the whole creation, each part in
its several kind, was fashioned anew,
Ministering to thy several commandments,
That thy servants might be guarded
free from hurt.
7. Then was beheld the cloud that shadowed the camp,
And dry land rising up out of what
before was water,
Out of the Red sea an unhindered highway,
And a grassy plain out of the violent surge;
8. By which they passed over with all
their hosts,
These that were covered with thy hand,
Having beheld strange marvels.
9. For like horses they roamed at large,
And they skipped about like lambs,
Praising thee, O Lord, who wast their deliverer.
10. For they still remembered the things
that came to pass in the time of
their sojourning,
How that instead of bearing cattle
the land brought forth sheave,
And instead of fish the river cast up
a multitude of frogs.
11. But afterwards they saw also a new
race of birds,
When, led on by desire, they asked for
luxurious dainties;
12. For, to solace them, there came up
for them quails from the sea.
13. And upon the sinners came the punishments
Not without the tokens that were given

11. beforehand by the force of the thunders;
For justly did they suffer through their own wickednesses,
For grievous indeed was the hatred
which they practised toward guests.
14. For whereas the men of Sodom received
not the strangers when
they came among them;
15. The Egyptians made slaves of guests
who were their benefactors.
16. And not only so, but God shall visit
the men of Sodom after another sort,
Since they received as enemies them
that were aliens.

16. Whereas these first welcomed with feastings,
And then afflicted with dreadful toils,
Them that had already shared with
them in the same rights.
17. And moreover they were stricken with
loss of sight
(Even as were those others at the
righteous men's doors).
When, being compassed about with
yawning darkness,
They sought every one the passage
through his own door.
18. For as the notes of a psaltery vary the character of the rhythm,
Even so did the elements, changing
their order one with another,
Continuing always the same, each in
its several sound;
As may clearly be denounced from
the sight of the things that are come to pass.
19. For creatures of the dry land were
turned into creatures of the waters,
And creatures that swim traded
upon the earth:
20. Fire kept the mastery of its own power
in the midst of water,
And water forgot its quenching nature.
21. Contrariwise, flames wasted not the flesh of perishable creatures
that walked among them;
Neither melted they the ice-like grains of ambrosial food, that were
of nature apt to melt.
22. For in all things, O Lord, thou didst
magnify thy people,
And thou didst glorify them and not
lightly regard them;
Standing by their side in every time
and place.
The Prologue of the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach.

Whereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by the others that have followed in their steps, for which things we must give Israel the praise of instruction and wisdom; and since not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that love learning must be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing; my grandfather Jesus, having much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and the other books of our fathers, and having gained great familiarity therein, was drawn on also himself to write somewhat pertaining to instruction and wisdom; in order that those who love learning, and are addicted to these things, might make progress much more by living according to the law. Ye are intreated therefore to read with favour and attention, and to pardon us, if in any parts of what we have laboured to interpret, we may seem to fail in some of the phrases. For things originally spoken in Hebrew have not the same force in them, when they are translated into another tongue: and not only these, but the law itself, and the prophecies, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their original language. For having come into Egypt in the eight and thirtieth year of Energetes the king, and having continued there some time, I found a copy affording no small instruction. I thought it therefore most necessary for me to apply some diligence and travail to interpret this book; applying indeed much watchfulness and skill in that space of time to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, who in the land of their sojournings are desirous to learn, fashioning their manners beforehand, so as to live according to the law.

1 All wisdom cometh from the Lord, And is with him for ever.
2 The sand of the seas, and the drops of rain, And the days of eternity, who shall number?
3 The height of the heaven, and the breadth of the earth, And the deep, and wisdom, who shall search them out?
4 Wisdom hath been created before all things, And the understanding of prudence from everlasting.
5 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? And who hath known her shrewd counsels?
6 There is one wise, greatly to be feared, The Lord sitting upon his throne: He created her, And saw, and numbered her, And poured her out upon all his works.
7 She is with all flesh according to his gift; And he gave her freely to them that love him.
8 The fear of the Lord is glory, and exultation, And gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.
9 The fear of the Lord shall delight the heart, And shall give gladness, and joy, and length of days.
10 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, And in the day of his death he shall be blessed.
11 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; And it was created together with the faithful in the womb.
12 With men she laid an eternal foundation; And with their seed shall she be had in trust.
13 To fear the Lord is the fulness of wisdom; And she satieth men with her fruits.
14 She shall fill all her house with desirable things, And her garners with her produce.
15 The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom, Making peace and perfect health to flourish.
16 He both saw and numbered her; He rained down skill and knowledge of understanding, And exalited the honour of them that hold her fast.
17 To fear the Lord is the root of wisdom; And her branches are length of days.
18 Unjust wrath can never be justified;
3. 10. ECCLESIATICUS.

For the sway of his wrath is his downfall.
23 A man that is longsuffering will bear 1 for a season,
And afterward gladness shall spring up unto him;
24 He will hide his words 2 for a season,
And the lips of many shall tell forth his understanding;
25 A parable of knowledge is in the treasures of wisdom;
But godliness is an abomination to a sinner.
26 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments,
And the Lord shall give her unto thee freely:
27 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction;
And in faith and meekness is his good pleasure.
28 Disobey not the fear of the Lord 3;
And come not unto him with a double heart.
29 Be not a hypocrite in the mouths of men;
And take good heed to thy lips.
30 Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall,
And bring dishonour upon thy soul;
And so the Lord shall reveal thy secrets,
And shall cast thee down in the midst of the congregation;
Because thou canst not unto the fear of the Lord,
And thy heart was full of deceit.

2 My son, if thou comest to serve the Lord,
Prepare thy soul for temptation.
2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,
And make not haste in time of calamity.
3 Cleave unto him, and depart not,
Thou mayest be increased at thy latter end.
4 Accept whatsoever is brought upon thee,
And be longsuffering 4 when thou passest into humiliation.
5 For gold is tried in the fire,
And acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation.
6 Put thy trust in him, and he will help thee:
Order thy ways aright, and set thy hope on him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy;
And turn not aside, lest ye fall.
8 Ye that fear the Lord, put your trust in him;
And your reward shall not fail.
9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good things,
And for eternal gladness and mercy.
10 Look at the generations of old, and see:
Who did ever put his trust in the Lord,
And was ashamed?

Or who did abide in his fear, and was forsaken?
Or who did call upon him, and he despised him?
11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy;
And he forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.
12 Woe unto fearful hearts, and to faint hands,
And to the sinner that goeth two ways!
13 Woe unto the faint heart! for it believeth not;
Therefore shall it not be defended.
14 Woe unto you that have lost your patience!
And what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?
15 They that fear the Lord will not disobey his words;
And they that love him will keep his ways.
16 They that fear the Lord will seek his good pleasure;
And they that love him shall be filled with the law.
17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts,
And will humble their souls in his sight, saying,
We will fall into the hands of the Lord,
And not into the hands of men:
For as his majesty is,
So also is his mercy.

3 Hear me your father, O my children,
And do thereafter, that ye may be saved.
2 For the Lord hath given the father glory as touching the children,
And hath confirmed the judgement of the mother as touching the sons.
3 He that honoureth his father shall make atonement for sins;
4 And he that giveth glory to his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.
5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his children;
And in the day of his prayer he shall be heard.
6 He that giveth glory to his father shall have length of days;
And he that hearkeneth unto the Lord shall bring rest unto his mother,
7 And will do service under his parents,
as unto masters.
8 In deed and word honour thy father,
That a blessing may come upon thee from him.
9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children;
But the curse of the mother rooteth out the foundations.
10 Glorify not thyself in the dishonour of thy father;
For thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.
For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father;
And a mother in dishonour is a reproach to her children.
My son, help thy father in his old age;
And grieve him not as long as he liveth.
And if he fall in understanding, have patience with him;
And dishonour him not while thou art in thy full strength.
For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten:
And instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.
In the day of thine affliction it shall remember thee;
As fair weather upon ice,
So shall thy sins also melt away.
He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemous;
And he that provoketh his mother is cursed of the Lord.
My son, go on with thy business in meekness;
So shalt thou be beloved of an acceptable man.
The greater thou art, humble thyself the more,
And thou shalt find favour before the Lord.
For great is the potency of the Lord,
And he is glorified of them that are holy.
Seek not things that are too hard for thee,
And search not out things that are above thy strength.
The things that have been commanded thee,
Think thereupon;
For thou hast no need of the things that are secret.
Be not over busy in thy superfluous works:
For more things are shoved unto thee than men can understand.
For the conceit of many hath led them astray;
And evil surmising hath caused their judgement to slip.
A stubborn heart shall fare ill at the last;
And he that loveth danger shall perish therein.
A stubborn heart shall be laden with troubles;
And the sinner shall heap sin upon sin.
The calamity of the proud is no healing;
For a plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.
The heart of the prudent will understand a parable;
And the ear of a listener is the desire of a wise man.
Water will quench a flaming fire;
And almsgiving will make atonement for sins.
He that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which cometh afterward;
And in the time of his falling he shall find a support.
My son, deprive not the poor of his living,
And make not the needy eyes to wait long.
Make not a hungry soul sorrowful;
Neither provoke a man in his distress.
To a heart that is provoked add not more trouble;
And defer not to give to him that is in need.
Reject not a suppliant in his affliction;
And turn not away thy face from a poor man.
Turn not away thine eye from one that asketh of thee,
And give none occasion to a man to curse thee.
For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul,
He that made him will hear his supplication.
Get thyself the love of the congregation;
And to a great man bow thy head.
Incline thine ear to a poor man,
And answer him with peaceable words in meekness.
Deliver him that is wronged from the hand of him that wrongeth him;
And be not fainthearted in giving judgement.
Be as a father unto the fatherless,
And instead of a husband unto their mother:
So shalt thou be as a son of the Most High,
And he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.
Wisdom exalteth her sons,
And taketh hold of them that seek her.
He that loveth her loveth life;
And they that seek to her early shall be filled with gladness.
He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory;
And where she entereth, the Lord will bless.
They that do her service shall minister to the Holy One;
And them that love her the Lord doth love.
He that giveth ear unto her shall judge the nations;
And he that giveth heed unto her shall dwell securely.
If he trust her, he shall inherit her;
And his generations shall have her in possession.
For at the first she will walk with him in crooked ways,
6. 9. ECCLESIASTICUS.

And will bring fear and dread upon him,
And torment him with her discipline,
Until she may trust his soul, and try
him by her judgements:
18 Then will she return again the straight way unto him,
And will gladden him, and reveal to
him her secrets.
19 If he go astray, she will forsake him,
And give him over to his fall.

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of
evil;
And be not ashamed concerning thy
soul.
21 For there is a shame that bringeth sin; and
there is a shame that is glory and
grace.
22 Accept not the person of any against
thy soul;
And reverence no man unto thy falling,
23 Refrain not speech, when it tendeth
to safety;
4 And hide not thy wisdom for the sake
of fair-seeming.
24 For by speech wisdom shall be known;
And instruction by the word of the
tongue.
25 Speak not against the truth;
And be abashed for thine ignorance.
26 Be not ashamed to make confession of
thy sins;
And forsooth not the current of the river.
27 Lay not thyself down for a fool to
tread upon;
And accept not the person of one that
is mighty.
28 Strive for the truth unto death, and
the Lord God shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue,
And in thy deeds slack and remiss.
30 Be not as a lion in thy house,
Nor fanciful among thy servants.
31 Let not thine hand be stretched out
unto receive, and when thou shouldst repay,
5 Set not thy heart upon thy goods;
And say not, They are sufficient for me.
2 Follow not thine own mind and thy
strength,
To walk in the desires of thy heart;
3 And say not, Who shall have dominion
over me?
For the Lord will surely take vengeance
unto thee.

4 Say not, I sinned, and what happened
unto me?
For the Lord is long-suffering.
5 Concerning atonement, be not without
fear,
To add sin upon sins:
6 And say not, His compassion is great;
He will be pacified for the multitude
of my sins:
For mercy and wrath are with him,
And his indignation will rest upon
sinners.

7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord;
And put not off from day to day:
For suddenly shall the wrath of the
Lord come forth;
9 And thou shalt perish in the time of
vengeance.

8 Set not thine heart upon unrighteous
gains:
For thou shalt profit nothing in the
day of calamity.
9 Winnow not with every wind,
And walk not in every path:
Thus doeth the sinner that hath a
double tongue.
10 Be steadfast in thy understanding;
And let thy word be one.
11 Be swift to hear;
And with patience make thine answer.
12 If thou hast understanding, answer
thy neighbour;
And if not, let thy hand be upon thy
mouth.
13 Glory and dishonour is in talk;
And the tongue of a man is his fall.
14 Be not called a whisperer;
And lie not in wait with thy tongue:
For upon the thief there is shame,
And an evil condemnation upon him
that hath a double tongue.
15 In a great matter and in a small, be
not ignorant;
6 And instead of a friend become not an
enemy;
For an evil name shall inherit shame
and reproach;
Even so shall the sinner that hath a
double tongue.

2 Exalt not thyself in the counsel of thy
soul;
That thy soul be not torn in pieces as
a bull;
3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and
destroy thy fruits,
And leave thyself as a dry tree.
4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that
hath gotten it,
And shall make him a laughingstock
to his enemies.
5 Sweet words will multiply a man's
friends;
And a fair-speaking tongue will multi-
ply courtesies.
6 Let those that are at peace with thee
be many;
But thy counsellors one of a thou-
sand.
7 If thou wouldest get thee a friend, get
him by proving,
And be not in haste to trust him.
8 For there is a friend that is so for his
own occasion;
And he will not continue in the day of
thy affliction.
9 And there is a friend that turneth to
enmity;

9 A line of this verse is here omitted
by the best authorities.
10 The remainder of this line is omitted
by the best authorities.
11 Or, a rejoicing.
12 Gr. A sweet throat.
13 Gr. his.
14 Or, in the time of trial.
And he will discover strife to thy reproach.
10 And there is a friend that is a companion at the table;
And he will not continue in the day of thy affliction.
11 And in thy prosperity he will be as thyself,
And will be bold over thy servants;
12 If thou shalt be brought low, he will be against thee,
And will hide himself from thy face.
13 Separate thyself from thine enemies;
And beware of thy friends.
14 A faithful friend is a strong defence;
And he that hath found him hath found a treasure.
15 There is nothing that can be taken in exchange for a faithful friend;
And his excellency is beyond price.
16 A faithful friend is a medicine of life;
And they that fear the Lord shall find him.
17 He that feareth the Lord directeth his friendship aright;
For as he is, so is his neighbour also.
18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up;
And even unto hoar hairs thou shalt find wisdom.
19 Come unto her as one that ploweth
And soweth, and wait for her good fruits;
For thy toil shall be little in the tillage of her,
And thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.
20 How exceeding harsh is she to the unlearned!
And he that is without understanding will not abide in her.
21 As a mighty stone of trial shall she rest upon him;
And he will not delay to cast her from him.
22 For wisdom is according to her name;
And she is not manifest unto many.
23 Give ear, my son, and accept my judgement,
And refuse not my counsel.
24 And bring thy feet into her fetters,
And thy neck into her chain.
25 Put thy shoulder under her, and bear her,
And be not grieved with her bonds.
26 Come unto her with all thy soul,
And keep her ways with thy whole power.
27 Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee;
And when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.
28 For at the last thou shalt find her rest;
And she shall be turned for thee into gladness.
29 And her fetters shall be to thee for a covering of strength,
And her chains for a robe of glory.
30 For there is a golden ornament upon her,
And her bands are a riband of blue.
31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of glory,
And shalt array thee with her as a crown of rejoicing.
32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be instructed;
And if thou wilt yield thy soul, thou shalt be prudent.
33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive;
And if thou incline thine ear, thou shalt be wise.
34 Stand thou in the multitude of the elders;
And whoso is wise, cleave thou unto him.
35 Be willing to listen to every godly discourse;
And let not the proverbs of understanding escape thee.
36 If thou seest a man of understanding,
Get thee betimes unto him,
And let thy foot wear out the steps of his doors.
37 Let thy mind dwell upon the ordinances of the Lord,
And meditate continually in his commandments;
He shall establish thine heart,
And thy desire of wisdom shall be given unto thee.

7 Do no evil, so shall no evil overtake thee.
2 Depart from wrong, and it shall turn aside from thee.
3 My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness,
And thou shalt not reap them sevenfold.

4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence,
Neither of the king the seat of honour.
5 Justify not thyself in the presence of the Lord;
And display not thy wisdom before the king.

6 Seek not to be a judge,
Lest thou be not able to take away iniquities;
Lest haply thou fear the person of a mighty man,
And lay a stumblingblock in the way of thy uprightness.

7 Sin not against the multitude of the city,
And cast not thyself down in the crowd.
8 Bind not up sin twice;
For in one sin thou shalt not be unpunished.
9 Say not, He will look upon the multitude of my gifts,
And when I offer to the Most High God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint-hearted in thy prayer; And neglect not to give alms.

11 Laugh not a man to scorn when he is in the bitterness of his soul; For there is one who humbleth and exalteth.

12 Devis not a lie against thy brother; Neither do the like to a friend.

13 Say not to make any manner of lie; For the custom thereof is not for good.

14 Prate not in the multitude of elders; And repeat not thy words in thy prayer.

15 Hate not laborious work; Neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ordained.

16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners: Remember that wrath will not tarry.

17 Humble thy soul greatly; For the punishment of the ungodly man is fire and the worm.

18 Change not a friend for a thing indifferent; Neither a true brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgo not a wise and good wife; For her grace is above gold.

20 Entreat not evil a servant that worketh truly, Nor a hireling that giveth thee his life.

21 Let thy soul love a wise servant; Defraud him not of liberty.

22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them; And if they are profitable to thee, let them stay by thee.

23 Hast thou children? correct them, And bow down their neck from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? give heed to their body, And make not thy face cheerful toward them.

25 Give thy daughter in marriage, and thou shalt have accomplished a great matter; And give her to a man of understanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? cast her not out:

6 But trust not thyself to one that is hateful.

27 Give glory to thy father with thy whole heart; And forget not the pangs of thy mother.

28 Remember that of them thou wast born: And what wilt thou recompense them for the things that they have done for thee?

29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul; And reverence his priests.

30 With all thy strength love him that made thee; And forsake not his ministers.

31 Fear the Lord, and glorify the priest; And give him his portion, even as it is commanded thee; The firstfruits, and the trespass offering, and the gift of the shoulders, And the sacrifice of sanctification, and the firstfruits of holy things.

32 Also to the poor man stretch out thy hand. That thy blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living; And for a dead man keep not back grace.

34 Be not wanting to them that weep; And mourn with them that mourn.

35 Be not slow to visit a sick man; For by such things thou shalt gain love.

36 In all thy matters remember thy last end, And thou shalt never do amiss.

8 Contend not with a mighty man, Lest haply thou fall into his hands.

2 Strive not with a rich man, lest haply he overweight thee: For gold hath destroyed many, And turned aside the hearts of kings.

3 Contend not with a man that is full of tongue, And heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, Lest thine ancestors be dishonoured.

5 Reproach not a man when he turneth from sin: Remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6 Dishonour not a man in his old age; For some of us also are waxing old.

7 Rejoice not over one that is dead: Remember that we die all.

8 Neglect not the discourse of the wise, And be conversant with their proverbs; For of them thou shalt learn instruction, And how to minister to great men.

9 Miss not the discourse of the aged; For they also learned of their fathers: Because from them thou shalt learn understanding, And to give answer in time of need.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, Lest thou be burned with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up from the presence of an insolent man, Lest he he in wait as an ambush for thy month.

12 Lend not to a man that is mightier than thyself; And if thou lend, be as one that hath lost.

13 Be not surety above thy power.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verses</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8:14</td>
<td>Go not to law with a judge; For according to his honour will they give judgement for him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:15</td>
<td>Go not in the way with a rash man, Lest he be aggrieved with thee; For he will do according to his own will, And thou shalt perish with his folly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:16</td>
<td>Fight not with a wrathful man, And travel not with him through the desert: For blood is as nothing in his sight; And where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:17</td>
<td>Take not counsel with a fool; For he will not be able to conceal the matter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:18</td>
<td>Do no secret thing before a stranger; For thou knowest not what he will bring forth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:19</td>
<td>Open not thine heart to every man; And let him not return thee a favour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:9</td>
<td>Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, And teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:2</td>
<td>Give not thy soul unto a woman, That she should set her foot upon thy strength.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:3</td>
<td>Go not to meet a woman that playeth the harlot, Lest haply thou fall into her snares.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:4</td>
<td>Use not the company of a woman that is a singer, Lest haply thou be caught by her attempts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:5</td>
<td>Gaze not on a maid, lest haply thou be trapped in her penalties.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:6</td>
<td>Give not thy soul unto harlots, That thou lose not thine inheritance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:7</td>
<td>Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, Neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:8</td>
<td>Turn away thine eye from a comely woman, And gaze not on another’s beauty: By the beauty of a woman many have been led astray; And herewith love is kindled as a fire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:9</td>
<td>Sit not at all with a woman that hath a husband; And revel not with her at the wine; Lest haply thy soul turn aside unto her, And with thy spirit thou slide into destruction.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:10</td>
<td>Forsake not an old friend; For the new is not comparable to him: As new wine, so is a new friend; If it become old, thou shalt drink it with gladness.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:11</td>
<td>Envy not the glory of a sinner; For thou knowest not what shall be his overthrow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:12</td>
<td>Delight not in the delights of the ungodly: Remember they shall not go unpunished unto the grave.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:13</td>
<td>Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill, And thou shalt have no suspicion of the fear of death: And if thou come unto him, commit no fault, Lest he take away thy life; Know surely that thou goest about in the midst of snares, And walkest upon the battlements of a city.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:14</td>
<td>As well as thou canst, guess at thy neighbours; And take counsel with the wise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:15</td>
<td>Let thy converse be with men of understanding; And let all thy discourse be in the law of the Most High.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:16</td>
<td>Let just men be the companions of thy board; And let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:17</td>
<td>For the hand of the artificers a work shall be commended; And he that ruleth the people shall be counted wise for his speech.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:18</td>
<td>A man full of tongue is dangerous in his city; And he that is headlong in his speech shall be hated.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:10</td>
<td>A wise judge will instruct his people; And the government of a man of understanding shall be well ordered.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:2</td>
<td>As is the judge of his people, so are his ministers; And as is the ruler of the city, such are all they that dwell therein.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:3</td>
<td>An un instructed king will destroy his people; And a city will be established through the understanding of the powerful.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:4</td>
<td>In the hand of the Lord is the authority of the earth; And in due time he will raise up over it one that is profitable.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:5</td>
<td>In the hand of the Lord is the prosperity of a man; And upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:6</td>
<td>Be not wroth with thy neighbour for every wrong; And do nothing by works of violence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:7</td>
<td>Pride is hateful before the Lord and before men; And in the judgement of both will unrighteousness err.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8:8</td>
<td>Sovereignty is transferred from nation to nation, Because of iniquities, and deeds of violence, and greed of money.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
11. 12. ECCLESIASTICUS.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? Because in his life he hath cast away his bowels.

10 It is a long disease; the physician mocketh:
And he is a king to-day, and to-morrow he shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, He shall inherit creeping things, and beasts, and worms.

12 It is the beginning of pride when a man departeth from the Lord; And his heart is departed from him that made him.

13 For the beginning of pride is sin; And he that keepeth it will pour forth abomination.
For this cause the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, And overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord cast down the thrones of rulers, And set the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord plucked up the roots of nations, And planted the lowly in their stead.

16 The Lord overthrew the lands of nations, And destroyed them unto the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, And made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride hath not been created for men, Nor wrathful anger for the offspring of women.

19 What manner of seed hath honour? the seed of man.
What manner of seed hath honour? they that fear the Lord.
What manner of seed hath no honour? the seed of man.
What manner of seed hath no honour? they that transgress the commandments.

20 In the midst of brethren he that ruleth them hath honour; And in the eyes of the Lord they that fear him.

21 The rich man, and the honourable, and the poor, Their glorying is the fear of the Lord.

22 It is not right to dishonour a poor man that hath understanding; And it is not fitting to glorify a man that is a sinner.

23 The great man, and the judge, and the mighty man, shall be glorified; And there is not one of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 Free men shall minister unto a wise servant; And a man that hath knowledge will not murmur thereat.

26 Be not over wise in doing thy work; And glorify not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things, Than he that glorifieth himself, and lacketh bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, And give it honour according to the worthiness thereof.

29 Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul? And who will glorify him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 A poor man is glorified for his knowledge; And a rich man is glorified for his riches.

31 But he that is glorified in poverty, how much more in riches? And he that is inglorious in riches, how much more in poverty?

11 The wisdom of the lowly shall lift up his head, And make him to sit in the midst of great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty; And abhor not a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly; And her fruit is the chief of sweetmeats.
4 Glory not in the putting on of raiment, And exalt not thyself in the day of honour;
For the works of the Lord are wonderful, And his works are hidden among men.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground; And one that was never thought of hath worn a diadem.

6 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; And men of renown have been delivered into other men’s hands.

7 Blame not before thou hast examined: Understand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answer not before thou hast heard; And interrupt not in the midst of speech.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; And where sinners judge, sit not thou with them.

10 My son, be not busy about many matters: For if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be unpunished; And if thou pursue, thou shalt not overtake; And thou shalt not escape by fleeing.

11 There is one that toileth, and laboureth, and maketh haste, And is so much the more behind.

12 There is one that is sluggish, and hath need of help,
Lacking in strength, and that abounding in poverty;
And the eyes of the Lord looked upon him for good,
And he set him up from his low estate,
And lifted up his head;
And many marvelled at him.

14 Good things and evil, life and death,
Poverty and riches, are from the Lord. 1
17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with
the godly,
And his good pleasure shall prosper
for ever.
18 There is that waxeth rich by his
wariness and pinching,
And this is the portion of his reward:
19 When he saith, I have found rest,
And now will I eat of my goods;
Yet he knoweth not what time shall
pass,
And he shall leave them to others, and
die.
20 Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be
conversant therein,
And wax old in thy work.
21 Marvel not at the works of a sinner;
But trust the Lord, and abide in thy
labour:
For it is an easy thing in the sight of
the Lord swiftly on the sudden to
make a poor man rich.
22 The blessing of the Lord is in the
reward of the godly;
And in an hour that cometh swiftly he
maketh his blessing to flourish.
23 Say not, What use is there of me?
And what from henceforth shall my
good things be?
24 Say not, I have sufficient,
And from henceforth what harm shall
happen unto me?
25 In the day of good things there is a
forgetfulness of evil things;
And in the day of evil things a man
will not remember things that are
good.
26 For it is an easy thing in the sight of
the Lord
To reward a man in the day of death
according to his ways.
27 The affliction of an hour causeth for-
getfulness of delight;
And in the last end of a man is the
revelation of his deeds.
28 Call no man blessed before his death;
And a man shall be known in his
children.
29 Bring not every man into thine house;
For many are the plots of the deceitful
man.
30 As a decoy partridge in a cage, so is
the heart of a proud man;
And as one that is a spy, he looketh
upon thy falling.
31 For he lieth in wait to turn things that
are good into evil;
And in things that are praiseworthy he
will lay blame.
32 From a spark of fire a heap of many
coals is kindled;
And a shameful death in wait for blood.
33 Take heed of an evil doer, for he con-
triveth wicked things;
Lest haply he bring upon thee blame
for ever.
34 Receive a stranger into thine house,
and he will distract thee with brawls,
And estrange thee from thine own.
12 If thou do good, know to whom thou
doest it;
And thy good deeds shall have thanks.
2 Do good to a godly man, and thou
shalt find a recompense;
And if not from him, yet from the
Most High.
3 There shall no good come to him that
continueth to do evil,
Nor to him that giveth no alms.
4 Give to the godly man,
And help not the sinner.
5 Do good to one that is lowly,
And give not to an ungodly man:
Keep back his bread, and give it not to
him,
Lest he overmaster thee thereby:
For thou shalt receive twice as much
evil
For all the good thou shalt have done
unto him.
6 For the Most High also hateth sinners,
And will repay vengeance unto the
ungodly. 2
7 Give to the good man,
And help not the sinner.
8 A man’s friend will not be fully tried
in prosperity;
And his enemy will not be hidden in
adversity.
9 In a man’s prosperity his enemies are
grieved;
And in his adversity even his friend
will be separated from him.
10 Never trust thine enemy:
For like as the brass rusteth, so is his
wickedness.
11 Though he humble himself, and go
crouching,
Yet take good heed, and beware of him,
And thou shalt be unto him as one
that hath wiped a mirror,
And thou shalt know that he hath not
utterly rusted it.
12 Set him not by thee,
Lest he overthrow thee and stand in
thy place:
Let him not sit on thy right hand,
Lest he seek to take thy seat,
And at the last thou acknowledge my
words,
And be pricked with my sayings.
13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten
with a serpent,
Or any that come nigh wild beasts?
14. Even so who will pity him that goeth to a sinner, And is mingled with him in his sins?
15 For a while he will abide with thee, And if thou give way, he will not hold out.
16 And the enemy will speak sweetly with his lips, And in his heart take counsel how to overthrow thee into a pit: The enemy will weep with his eyes, And if he find opportunity, he will not be satiated with blood.
17 If adversity meet thee, thou shalt find him there before thee; And as though he would help thee, he will trip up thy heel.
18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, And whisper much, and change his countenance.

13 He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled; And he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall become like unto him.

2 Take not up a burden above thy strength; And have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself. What fellowship shall the earthen pot have with the kettle? This shall smite, and that shall be dashed in pieces.

3 The rich man doeth a wrong, and he threateneth withal: The poor is wronged, and he shall not treat withal.

4 If thou be profitable, he will make merchandise of thee; And if thou be in want, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have substance, he will live with thee; And he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry.

6 Hath he had need of thee? then he will deceive thee, And smile upon thee, and give thee hope: He will speak thee fair, and say, What needest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, Until he have made thee bare twice or thrice, And at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: Afterward will he see thee, and will forsake thee, And shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought low in thy mirth.

9 If a mighty man invite thee, be retiring, And so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Press not upon him, lest thou be thrust back;

11 Affect not to speak with him as an equal, And believe not his many words: For with much talk will he try thee, And in a smiling manner will search thee out.

12 He that keepeth not to himself words spoken is unmerciful; And he will not spare to hurt and to bind.

13 Keep them to thyself, and take earnest heed, For thou walkest in peril of thy falling.²

15 Every living creature loveth his like, And every man loveth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, And a man will cleave to his like.

17 What fellowship shall the wolf have with the lamb? So is the sinner unto the godly.

18 What peace is there between the hyena and the dog? And what peace between the rich man and the poor?

19 Wild asses are the prey of lions in the wilderness; So poor men are pasture for the rich.

20 Lowliness is an abomination to a proud man; So a poor man is an abomination to the rich.

21 A rich man when he is shaken is held up of his friends; But one of low degree being down is thrust away also by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, there are many helpers; He speaketh things not to be spoken, and me justify him: A man of low degree falleth, and men rebuke him withal; He uttereth wisdom, and no place is allowed him.

23 A rich man speaketh, and all keep silence; And what he saith they extol to the clouds: A poor man speaketh, and they say, Who is this? And if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24 Riches are good that have no sin; And poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance: Whether it be for good or for evil.⁴

26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity; And the finding out of parables is a weariness of thinking.

14 Blessed is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, And is not pricked with sorrow for sins.¹

¹ Gr. along with.
² The remainder of verse 13, and verse 14, are omitted by the best authorities.
³ Or, secrets, and
⁴ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.
ECCLESIASTICUS.

14. 2.

2 Blessed is he whose soul doth not condemn him, And who is not fallen from his hope.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard; And what should an envious man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by taking from his own soul gathereth for others; And others shall revel in his goods.

5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? And he shall not rejoice in his possessions.

6 There is none more evil than he that envieth himself; And this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 Even if he doeth good, he doeth it in forgetfulness; And at the last he sheweth forth his wickedness.

8 Evil is he that envieth with his eye, Turning away the face, and despising the souls of men.

9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion; And wicked injustice drieth up his soul.

10 An evil eye is grudging of bread, And he is miserly at his table.

11 My son, according as thou hast, do well unto thyself, And bring offerings unto the Lord worthily.

12 Remember that death will not tarry, And that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13 Do well unto thy friend before thou die; And according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Deprand not thyself of a good day; And let not the portion of a good desire pass thee by.

15 Shalt thou not leave thy labours unto another? And thy toils to be divided by lot?

16 Give, and take, and be guile thy soul; For there is no seeking of luxury in the grave.

17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment; For the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the leaves flourishing on a thick tree, Some it sheddeth, and some it maketh to grow; So also of the generations of flesh and blood, One cometh to an end, and another is born.

19 Every work rottest and falleth away, And the worker thereof shall depart with it.

20 Blessed is the man that shall meditate in wisdom, And that shall discourse by his understanding.

21 He that considereth her ways in his heart Shall also have knowledge in her secrets.

22 Go forth after her as one that tracketh, And lie in wait in her ways.

23 He that prieth in at her windows Shall also hearken at her doors.

24 He that lodgeth close to her house Shall also fasten a nail in her walls.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh at hand to her, And shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 He shall set his children under her shelter, And shall rest under her branches.

27 By her he shall be covered from heat, And shall lodge in her glory.

28 He that feareth the Lord will do this; And he that hath possession of the law shall obtain her.

29 And as a mother shall she meet him, And receive him as a wife married in her virginity.

30 With bread of understanding shall she feed him, And give him water of wisdom to drink.

31 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved; And shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

32 And she shall exalt him above his neighbours; And in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

33 He shall inherit joy, and a crown of gladness, And an everlasting name.

34 Foolish men shall not obtain her; And sinners shall not see her.

35 She is far from pride; And liars shall not remember her.

36 Praise is not comely in the month of a sinner; For it was not sent him from the Lord.

37 For praise shall be spoken in wisdom; And the Lord will prosper it.

38 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away; For thou shalt not do the things that he hateth.

39 Say not thou, It is he that caused me to err; For he hath no need of a sinful man.

40 The Lord hateth every abomination; And they that fear him love it not.

41 He himself made man from the beginning, And left him in the hand of his own counsel.

42 If thou wilt, thou shalt keep the commandments; And to perform faithfulness is of thine own good pleasure.
And his eyes are upon them that fear him; 
And he will take knowledge of every work of man.
He hath not commanded any man to be ungodly; 
And he hath not given any man licence to sin.
Desire not a multitude of unprofitable children, 
Neither delight in ungodly sons.
If they multiply, delight not in them, 
Except the fear of the Lord be with them.
Trust not thou in their life, 
Neither rely on their condition:
For one is better than a thousand; 
And to die childless than to have ungodly children.
For from one that hath understanding shall a city be peopled; 
But a race of wicked men shall be made desolate.
Many such things have I seen with mine eyes; 
And mine ear hath heard mightier things than these.
In the congregation of sinners shall a fire be kindled; 
And in a disobedient nation wrath is kindled.
He was not pacified toward the giants of old time, 
Who revolted in their strength.
He spared not those with whom Lot sojourned, 
Whom he abhorred for their pride.
He pitied not the people of perdition, 
Who were taken away in their sins.
And in like manner the six hundred thousand footmen, 
Who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.
Even if there be one stiffnecked person, 
It is marvel if he shall be unpunished:
For mercy and wrath are with him; 
He is mighty to forgive, and he poureth out wrath.
As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: 
He judgeth a man according to his works.
The sinner shall not escape with his plunder; 
And the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.
He will make room for every work of mercy; 
Each man shall find according to his works.
Say not thou, I shall be hidden from the Lord; 
And who shall remember me from on high?
I shall not be known among so many people; 
For what is my soul in a boundless creation?
Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, 
The deep, and the earth, shall be moved when he shall visit.
The mountains and the foundations of the earth together 
Are shaken with trembling, when he looketh upon them.
And no heart shall think upon these things: 
And who shall conceive his ways?
And there is a tempest which no man shall see;
Yea, the more part of his works are hid.
Who shall declare the works of his righteousness?
Or who shall endure them?
For his covenant is afar off.
He that is wanting in understanding thinketh upon these things; 
And an unwise and erring man thinketh follies.
My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, 
And give heed to my words with thy heart.
I will shew forth instruction by weight, 
And declare knowledge exactly.
In the judgement of the Lord are his works from the beginning; 
And from the making of them he disposed the parts thereof.
He garnished his works for ever, 
And the beginnings of them unto their generations:
They neither hunger, nor are weary, 
And they cease not from their works.
No one thrusteth aside his neighbour; 
And they shall never disobey his word.
After this also the Lord looked upon the earth, 
And filled it with his blessings.
All manner of living things covered the face thereof; 
And into it is their return.
The Lord created man of the earth, 
And turned him back unto it again.
He gave them days by number, and a set time; 
And gave them authority over the things that are therein.
He ended them with strength proper to them; 
And made them according to his own image.
17. 4.

He put the fear of man upon all flesh, and gave him to have dominion over beasts and fowls.

4 Counsel, and tongue, and eyes, ears, and heart, gave he them to understand withal.

7 He filled them with the knowledge of wisdom, and shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, to shew them the majesty of his works.

10 And they shall praise the name of his holiness, that they may declare the majesty of his works.

11 He added unto them knowledge, and gave them a law of life for a heritage.

12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgments.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory; and their ear heard the glory of his voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness; and he gave them commandment, each man concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are ever before him; they shall not be hid from his eyes.

17 For every nation he appointed a ruler; and Israel is the Lord's portion.

19 All their works are as the sun before him; and his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 Their iniquities are not hid from him; and all their sins are before the Lord.

22 With him the alms of a man is as a signet; and he will keep the bounty of a man as the apple of the eye.

23 Afterwards he will rise up and recompense them, and render their recompense upon their head.

24 Howbeit unto them that repent he granteth a return; and he comforteth them that are losing patience.

25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake sins: make thy prayer before his face, and lesson the offense.

26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity; and greatly hate the abominable thing.

27 Who shall give praise to the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and return thanks?

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not:

He that is in life and health shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the mercy of the Lord, and his forgiveness unto them that turn unto him!

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.

31 What is brighter than the sun? yet this faileth:

And an evil man will think on flesh and blood.

32 He looketh upon the power of the height of heaven; and all men are earth and ashes.

18 He that liveth for ever created all things in common:

2 The Lord alone shall be justified.

4 To none hath he given power to declare his works:

And who shall trace out his mighty deeds?

5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, it is not possible to take from them nor add to them, neither is it possible to track them out.

7 When a man hath finished, then he is but at the beginning: and when he cesseth, then shall he be in perplexity.

8 What is man, and whereto serveth he? What is his good, and what is his evil?

9 The number of man's days at the most are a hundred years.

10 As a drop of water from the sea, and a pebble from the sand; so are a few years in the day of eternity.

11 For this cause the Lord was long-suffering over them, and poured out his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end, that it is evil: therefore he multiplied his forgiveness.

13 The mercy of a man is upon his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh; reproving, and chastening, and teaching, and bringing again, as a shepherd doth his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that accept chastening:

And that diligently seek after his judgements.

15 My son, to thy good deeds add no blemish:

And no grief of words in any of thy giving.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the scorching heat? So is a word better than a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? And both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid ungraciously;
And the gift of an envious man consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speakest; And have a care of thy health or ever thou be sick.
20 Before judgement examine thyself; And in the hour of visitation thou shalt find forgiveness.
21 Humble thyself before thou be sick; And in the time of sins shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time; And wait not until death to be justified.
23 Before thou makest a vow, prepare thyself; And be not as a man that tempteth the Lord.
24 Think upon the wrath that shall be in the days of the end, And the time of vengeance, when he turneth away his face.
25 In the days of fulness remember the time of hunger, And poverty and want in the days of wealth.
26 From morning until evening the time changeth; And all things are speedy before the Lord.
27 A wise man will fear in everything; And in days of sinning he will beware of offence.
28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom; And he will give thanks unto him that found her.
29 They that were of understanding in sayings became also wise themselves, And poured forth apt proverbs.
30 Go not after thy lusts; And refrain thyself from thine appetites.
31 If thou give fully to thy soul the delight of her desire, She will make thee the laughingstock of thine enemies.
32 Make not merry in much luxury; Neither be tied to the expense thereof.
33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, When thou hast nothing in thy purse.

19 A workman that is a drunkard shall not become rich; He that despiseth small things shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away; And he that cleaveth to harlots will be the more reckless.
3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage; And a reckless soul shall be taken away.
4 He that is hasty to trust is light-minded;
And he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.
5 He that maketh merry in his heart shall be condemned.
6 And he that hateth talk hath the less wickedness.
7 Never repeat what is told thee, And thou shalt fare never the worse.
8 Whether it be of friend or foe, tell it not; And unless it is a sin to thee, reveal it not.
9 For he hath heard thee, and observed thee, And when the time cometh he will hate thee.
10 Hast thou heard a word? let it die with thee:
Be of good courage, it will not burst thee.
11 A fool will travail in pain with a word, As a woman in labour with a child.
12 As an arrow that sticketh in the flesh of the thigh, So is a word in a fool's belly.

13 Reprove a friend; it may be he did it not: And if he did something, that he may do it no more.
14 Reprove thy neighbour; it may be he said it not: And if he hath said it, that he may not say it again.
15 Reprove a friend; for many times there is slander: And trust not every word.
16 There is one that slippeth, and not from the heart: And who is he that hath not sinned with his tongue?
17 Reprove thy neighbour before thou threaten him; And give place to the law of the Most High.

20 All wisdom is the fear of the Lord; And in all wisdom is the doing of the law.
22 And the knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom; And the prudence of sinners is not counsel.
23 There is a wickedness, and the same is abomination; And there is a fool wanting in wisdom.
24 Better is one that hath small understanding, and feareth, Than one that hath much prudence, and transgresseth the law.
25 There is an exquisite subtlety, and the same is unjust: And there is one that perverteth favour to gain a judgement.
26 There is one that doeth wickedly, that hangeth down his head with mourning:
But inwardly he is full of deceit.
27 Bowing down his face, and making as if he were deaf of one ear:  

1 The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.
2 Or, a rejoicing to
3 The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.
4 Gr, thigh of flesh.
5 Verses 19 and 20 are omitted by the best authorities.
6 The remainder of verse 29, and verse 31, are omitted by the best authorities.
7 Gr, to bring to light.
Where he is not known, he will be beforehand with thee.
28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning,
If he find opportunity, he will do mischief.
29 A man shall be known by his look,
And one that hath understanding shall be known by his face, when thou meetest him.
30 A man’s attire, and 1 grinning laughter,
And gait, shew what he is.

20 There is a reproof that is not comely;
And there is a man that keepeth silence, and he is wise.
2 How good is it to reprove, rather than to be wroth;
And he that maketh confession shall be kept back from hurt. 3
4 As is the lust of an eunuch to deflower a virgin;
So is he that executeth judgments with violence.
5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise;
And there is one that is hated for his much talk.
6 There is one that keepeth silence, for he hath no answer to make;
And there is that keepeth silence, as knowing his time.
7 A wise man will be silent till his time come;
But the braggart and fool will overpass his time.
8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred;
And he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.
9 There is a prosperity that a man findeth in misfortunes;
And there is a gain that turneth to loss.
10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee;
And there is a gift whose recompense is double.
11 There is an abasement because of glory;
And there is that hath lifted up his head from a low estate.
12 There is that buyeth much for a little,
And payeth for it again sevenfold.
13 He that is wise in words shall make himself beloved;
But the pleasantries of fools shall be wasted.
14 The gift of a foolish shall not profit thee;
For his eyes are many instead of one,
15 He will give little, and upbraid much;
And he will open his mouth like a crier:
To-day he will lend, and to-morrow he will ask it again:
Such an one is a hateful man.
16 The fool will say, I have no friend,
And I have no thanks for my good deeds;

They that eat my bread are of evil tongue.
17 How oft, and of how many, shall he be laughed to scorn!

18 A slip on a pavement is better than a slip with the tongue;
So the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.
19 A man without grace is as a tale out of season;
It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.
20 A 5 wise sentence from a fool’s mouth shall be rejected;
For he will not speak it in its season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want;
And when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.
22 There is that destroyeth his soul through baseness;
And by a foolish countenance he will destroy it.
23 There is that for baseness promiseth to his friend;
And he maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foul blot in a man:
It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.
25 A thief is better than a man that is continually lying;
But they both shall inherit destruction.
26 The disposition of a liar is dishonour;
And his shame is with him continually.
27 He that is wise in words shall advance himself;
And one that is prudent will please great men.
28 He that tilleth his land shall raise his heap high;
And he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.
29 Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise,
And as a muzzle on the mouth, turn away reproofs.
30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is out of sight,
What profit is in them both?
31 Better is a man that hideth his folly
Than a man that hideth his wisdom. 6

21 My son, hast thou sinned? add no more thereto;
And make supplication for thy former sins.
2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent;
For if thou draw nigh it will bite thee:
The teeth thereof are the teeth of a lion,
Slaying the souls of men.
3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword; 
   Its stroke hath no healing.

4 Terror and violence will lay waste 
   riches;  
   So the house of a haughty man shall 
   be laid waste. 

5 Supplication from a poor man’s mouth 
   reacheth 
   to the ears of God, 
   And his judgment cometh speedily. 

6 One that hateth reproof is in the path 
   of the sinner; 
   And he that feareth the Lord will turn 
   again in his heart. 

7 He that is mighty in tongue is known 
   afar off: 
   But the man of understanding knoweth 
   when he slippeth. 

8 He that buildeth his house with other 
   men’s money 
   Is like one that gathereth himself 
   stones against winter. 

9 The congregation of wicked men is as 
   tow wrapped together; 
   And the end of them is a flame of fire. 

10 The way of sinners is made smooth 
   with stones; 
   And at the last end thereof is the 
   pit of Hades.

11 He that keepeth the law cometh 
   master of the intent thereof; 
   And the end of the fear of the Lord is 
   wisdom. 

12 He that is not clever will not be 
   instructed; 
   And there is a cleverness which maketh 
   bitterness to abound. 

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall be 
   made to abound as a flood; 
   And his counsel as a fountain of life. 

14 The inward parts of a fool are like a 
   broken vessel; 
   And he will hold no knowledge. 

15 If a man of knowledge hear a wise 
   word, 
   He will commend it, and add unto it: 
   The disolute man heareth it, and it 
   displeaseth him, 
   And he putteth it away behind his 
   back. 

16 The discourse of a fool is like a burden 
   in the way; 
   But grace shall be found on the lips of 
   the wise. 

17 The mouth of the prudent man shall 
   be sought for in the congregation; 
   And they will ponder his words in their 
   heart. 

18 As a house that is destroyed, so is wis- 
   dom to a fool; 
   And the knowledge of an unwise man 
   is as 2 talk without sense. 

19 Instruction is as fetters on the feet of 
   an unwise man, 
   And as manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laugh- 
   ter; 
   But a clever man will scarce smile 
   quietly. 

21 Instruction is to a prudent man as an 
   ornament of gold, 
   And as a bracelet upon his right arm. 

22 The foot of a fool is soon in another 
   man’s house; 
   But a man of experience will be 
   ashamed of entering. 

23 A foolish man peepeth in from the 
   door of another man’s house; 
   But a man that is instructed will stand 
   without. 

24 It is a want of instruction in a man to 
   listen at the door; 
   But the prudent man will be grieved 
   with the disgrace. 

25 The lips of strangers will be grieved 
   at these things; 
   But the words of prudent men will be 
   weighed in the balance. 

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth; 
   But the mouth of wise men is in their 
   heart. 

27 When the ungodly curseth Satan, 
   He curseth his own soul. 
   A whisperer defileth his own soul, 
   And shall be hated wheresoever he 
   sojourneth. 

22 A slothful man is compared to a 
   stone that is defiled; 
   And every one will hiss him out in his 
   disgrace. 

2 A slothful man is compared to the 
   filth of a dunghill: 
   Every man that taketh it up will shake 
   out his hand. 

3 A father hath shame in having be- 
   gotten an un instructed son; 
   And a foolish daughter is born to his 
   loss. 

4 A prudent daughter shall inherit a 
   husband of her own; 
   And she that bringeth shame is the 
   grief of him that begat her. 

5 She that is bold bringeth shame upon 
   father and husband; 
   And she shall be despised of them 
   both. 

6 Unseasonable discourse is as music in 
   mourning; 
   But stripes and correction are wisdom 
   at every season. 

7 He that teacheth a fool is as one that 
   giveth a potsherd together; 
   Even as one that waketh a sleeper out 
   of a deep sleep. 

8 He that discourseth to a fool is as one 
   discoursing to a man that slumber- 
   eth; 
   And at the end he will say, What is 
   it? 

9 The text seems to be uncertain.

10 Verses 9 and 10 are omitted by the best au- 
   thorities.
11 Weep for the dead, for light hath failed him; And weep for a fool, for understanding hath failed him: Weep more sweetly for the dead, because he hath found rest; But the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days are the days of mourning for the dead; But for a fool and an ungodly man, all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a foolish man, And go not to one that hath no understanding: Beware of him, lest thou have trouble; And so thou shalt not be defiled in his onslaught: Turn aside from him, and thou shalt find rest; And so thou shalt not be wearied in his madness.

14 What shall be heavier than lead? And what is the name thereof, but a fool? Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear, Than a man without understanding.

15 Timber girt and bound into a building shall not be loosed with shaking: So a heart established in due season on well advised counsel shall not be afraid.

17 A heart settled upon a thoughtful understanding Is as an ornament of plaister on a polished wall.

13 Poles set on a high place will not stand against the wind; So a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool will not stand against any fear.

19 He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall; And he that pricketh the heart maketh it to show feeling.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at birds frayeth them away; And he that upbraided a friend will dissolve friendship.

21 If thou hast drawn a sword against a friend, despair not; For there may be a returning.

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against a friend, fear not; For there may be a reconciling; Except it be for upbraiding, and arrogance, and disclosing of a secret, and a treacherous blow; For these things every friend will flee.

23 Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction,

That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.

24 Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed.

25 I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face.

26 And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?

23 O Lord, Father and Master of my life, Abandon me not to their counsel: Suffer me not to fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thought, And a discipline of wisdom over mine heart? That they spare me not for mine ignorances, And my heart pass not by their sins:

3 That mine ignorances be not multiplied, And my sins abound not; And I shall fall before mine adversaries, And mine enemy rejoice over me.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, Give me not a proud look,

5 And turn away concupiscence from me,

6 Let not greediness and chambering overtake me; And give me not over to a shameless mind.

7 Hear ye, my children, the discipline of the mouth; And he that keepeth it shall not be taken.

8 The sinner shall be overtaken in his lips; And the reviler and the proud man shall stumble therein.

9 Accustom not thy mouth to an oath; And be not accustomed to the naming of the Holy One.

10 For as a servant that is continually scourged shall not lack a bruise, So he also that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be cleansed from sin.

11 A man of many oaths shall be filled with iniquity; And the scourge shall not depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him; And if he disregard it, he hath sinned doubly; And if he hath sworn in vain, he shall not be justified; For his house shall be filled with calamities.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>There is a manner of speech that is clothed about with death: Let it not be found in the heritage of Jacob: For all these things shall be far from the godly, And they shall not wallow in sins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Accustom not thy mouth to gross rudeness, For therein is the word of sin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Beholding thy father and thy mother, For thou sittest in the midst of great men; That thou be not forgetful before them, And become a fool by thy custom; So shalt thou think that thou hadst not been born, And curse the day of thy nativity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>A man that is accustomed to words of reproach Will not be corrected all the days of his life.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Two sorts of men multiply sins, And the third will bring wrath: A hot mind, as a burning fire, will not be quenched till it be consumed: A fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath burnt out the fire.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>All bread is sweet to a fornicator: He will not leave off till he die.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>A man that goeth astray from his own bed, Saying in his heart, Who seeth me? Darkness is round about me, and the walls hide me, And no man seeth me; of whom am I afraid? The Most High will not remember my sins; And the eyes of men are his terror, And he knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun, Beholding all the ways of men, And looking into secret places.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>All things were known unto him or ever they were created; And in like manner also after they were perfected.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>This man shall be punished in the streets of the city; And where he suspected not he shall be taken.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>So also a wife that leaveth her husband, And bringeth in an heir by a stranger.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>For first, she was disobedient in the law of the Most High; And secondly, she trespassed against her own husband; And thirdly, she played the adulteress in whoredom, And brought in children by a stranger.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>She shall be brought out into the congregation; And upon her children shall there be visitation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Her children shall not spread into roots, And her branches shall bear no fruit. She shall leave her memory for a curse; And her reproach shall not be blotted out.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>And they that are left behind shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, And nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Wisdom shall praise herself, And shall glory in the midst of her people.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, And glory in the presence of his power.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>I came forth from the mouth of the Most High, And covered the earth as a mist.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>I dwelt in high places, And my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Alone I compassed the circuit of heaven, And walked in the depth of the abyss.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, And in every people and nation, I got a possession.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>With all these I sought rest; And in whose inheritance shall I lodge?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Then the Creator of all things gave me a commandment; And he that created me made my tabernacle to rest, And said, Let thy tabernacle be in Jacob, And thine inheritance in Israel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>He created me from the beginning before the world; And to the end I shall not fail.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>In the holy tabernacle I ministered before him; And so was I established in Sion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>In the beloved city likewise he gave me rest; And in Jerusalem was my authority.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>And I took root in a people that was glorified, Even in the portion of the Lord's own inheritance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, And as a cypress tree on the mountains of Hermon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>I was exalted like a palm tree on the sea shore, And as rose plants in Jericho, And as a fair olive tree in the plain; And I was exalted as a plane tree.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>As cinnamon and asphalathus, I have given a scent of perfumes; And as choice myrrh, I spread abroad a pleasant odour;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Or, made a tree rise up.  2 Verse 28 is omitted by the best authorities.  3 Gr. her own soul.
1 See Exodus xxx. 34.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>18 is omitted by the best authorities.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Come unto me, ye that are desirous of me, and be ye filled with my produce.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>For my memorial is sweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honeycomb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>They that eat me shall yet be hungry; and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>He that obeyeth me shall not be ashamed; and they that work in me shall not do amiss.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 23    | All these things are the book of the covenant of the Most High God, 
        Even the law which Moses commanded us for a heritage unto the assemblies of Jacob. |
| 25    | It is he that maketh wisdom abundant, as fish, and as Tigris in the days of new fruits. |
| 26    | That maketh understanding full as Emphrates, and as Jordan in the days of harvest. |
| 27    | That maketh instruction to shine forth as the light, as Gihon in the days of vintage. |
| 28    | The first man knew her not perfectly; and in like manner the last hath not traced her out. |
| 29    | For her thoughts are filled from the sea, and her counsels from the great deep. |
| 30    | And I came out as a stream from a river, and as a conduit into a garden. |
| 31    | I said, I will water my garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed; and, lo, my stream became a river, and my river became a sea. |
| 32    | I will yet bring instruction to light as the morning, and will make these things to shine forth afar off. |
| 33    | I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it unto generations of ages. |
| 34    | Behold that I have not laboured for myself only, but for all them that diligently seek her. |
| 24.15 | The concord of brethren, and friendship of neighbours, and a woman and her husband that walk together in agreement. |
| 21    | But three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is haughty, and a rich man that is a liar, and an old man that is an adulterer lacking understanding. |
| 22    | In thy youth thou hast not gathered, and how shouldst thou find in thine old age? |
| 23    | How beautiful a thing is judgement for gray hairs, and for elders to know counsel! |
| 24    | How beautiful is the wisdom of old men, and thought and counsel to men that are in honour! |
| 25    | Much experience is the crown of old men; and their glorying is the fear of the Lord. |
| 26    | There be nine things that I have thought of, and in mine heart counted happy; and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath joy of his children; a man that liveth and looketh upon the fall of his enemies: |
| 27    | Happy is he that dwelleth with a wife of understanding; and he that hath not slipped with his tongue; and he that hath not served a man that is unworthy of him: |
| 28    | Happy is he that hath found prudence; and he that discourseth in the ears of them that listen. |
| 29    | How great is he that hath found wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord. |
| 30    | The fear of the Lord passeth all things: he that holdeth it, to whom shall he be likened? |
| 31    | Give me any plague but the plague of the heart; and any wickedness but the wickedness of a woman; |
| 32    | Any calamity, but a calamity from them that hate me; and any vengeance, but the vengeance of enemies. |
| 33    | There is no head above the head of a serpent; and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy. |
| 34    | I will rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than keep house with a wicked woman. |
| 35    | The wickedness of a woman changeth her look, |
And darkeneth her countenance as a bear doth,
Her husband shall sit at meat among his neighbours,
And when he heareth it he sighest bitterly.
All malice is but little to the malice of a woman:
Let the portion of a sinner fall on her.
As the going up a sandy way is to the feet of the aged,
So is a wife full of words to a quiet man.
Throw not thyself upon the beauty of a woman;
And desire not a woman for her beauty.
There is anger, and impudence, and great reproach,
If a woman maintain her husband.
A wicked woman is abasement of heart,
And sadness of countenance, and a wounded heart:
A woman that will not make her husband happy
Is as hands that hang down, and palsied knees.
From a woman was the beginning of sin;
And because of her we all die.
Give not water an outlet;
Neither to a wicked woman freedom of speech.
If she go not as thou wouldst have her,
Cut her off from thy flesh.
Happy is the husband of a good wife;
And the number of his days shall be twofold.
A brave woman rejoiceth her husband;
And he shall fulfil his years in peace.
A good wife is a good portion:
She shall be given in the portion of such as fear the Lord.
Whether a man be rich or poor,
A good heart maketh at all times a cheerful countenance.
Of three things my heart was afraid;
And concerning the fourth kind I made supplication:
The slander of a city, and the assembly of a multitude, and a false accusation:
All these are more grievous than death.
A grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous of another woman,
And the scourge of a tongue communicative to all.
A wicked woman is as a yoke of oxen shaken to and fro:
He that taketh hold of her is as one that graspeth a scorpion.
A drunken woman causeth great wrath;
And she will not cover her own shame.
The whoredom of a woman is in the lifting up of her eyes;
And it shall be known by her eyelids.
Keep strict watch on a headstrong daughter;
Lest she find liberty for herself, and use it.
Look well after an impudent eye;
And marvel not if it trespass against thee.
She will open her mouth, as a thirsty traveller,
And drink of every water that is near:
At every post will she sit down,
And open her quiver against any arrow.
The grace of a wife will delight her husband;
And her knowledge will fatten his bones.
A silent woman is a gift of the Lord;
And there is nothing so much worth as a well-instructed soul.
A shamefast woman is grace upon grace;
And there is no price worthy of a continent soul.
As the sun when it ariseth in the highest places of the Lord,
So is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of a man's house.
As the lamp that shineth upon the holy candlestick,
So is the beauty of the face in ripe age.
As the golden pillars are upon a base of silver,
So are beautiful feet with the breasts of one that is stedfast.
For two things my heart is grieved;
And for the third anger cometh upon me:
A man of war that suffereth for poverty;
And men of understanding that are counted as refuse:
One that turneth back from righteousness to sin;
The Lord shall prepare him for the sword.
A merchant shall hardly keep himself from wrong doing;
And a huckster shall not be acquitted of sin.
Many have sinned for a thing indifferent;
And he that seeketh to multiply gain will turn his eye away.
A nail will stick fast between the joinings of stones;
And sin will not thrust itself in between buying and selling.
Unless a man hold on diligently in the fear of the Lord,
His house shall soon be overthrown.
In the shaking of a sieve, the refuse remaineth;
So the filth of man in his reasoning.
5 The furnace will prove the potter’s vessels;
And the trial of a man is in his reasoning;
6 The fruit of a tree declareth the husbandry thereof;
So is the utterance of the thought of the heart of a man.
7 Praise no man before thou hearst him reason;
For this is the trial of men.
8 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her;
And put her on, as a long robe of glory.
9 Birds will resort unto their like;
And truth will return unto them that practise her.
10 The lion lieth in wait for prey;
So doth sin for them that work iniquity.
11 The discourse of a godly man is always wisdom:
But the foolish man changeth as the moon.
12 Among men void of understanding observe the opportunity;
But stay continually among the thoughtful.
13 The discourse of fools is an offence;
And their laughter is in the wantonness of sin.
14 The talk of a man of many oaths will make the hair stand upright;
And their strife maketh one stop his ears.
15 The strife of the proud is a shedding of blood;
And their reviling of each other is a grievous thing to hear.
16 He that revealeth secrets destroyeth credit,
And shall not find a friend to his mind.
17 Love a friend, and keep faith with him:
But if thou reveal his secrets,
Thou shalt not pursue after him;
18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy,
So hast thou destroyed the friendship of thy neighbour.
19 And as a bird which thou hast loosed out of thy hand,
So hast thou let thy neighbour go, and thou wilt not catch him again;
20 Pursue him not, for he is gone far away,
And hath escaped as a gazelle out of the snare.
21 For a wound may be bound up, and after reviling there may be a reconciliation;
But he that revealeth secrets hath lost hope.
22 One that winketh with the eye contriveth evil things;
And no man will remove him from it.
23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly,
And will admire thy words;
But afterward he will writhe his mouth,
And set a trap for thee in thy words.
24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him;
And the Lord will hate him.
25 One that casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head;
And a deceitful stroke will open wounds.
26 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it;
And he that setteth a snare shall be taken therein.
27 He that doeth evil things, they shall roll upon him,
And he shall not know whence they have come to him.
28 Mockery and reproach are from the haughty;
And vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for him.
29 They that rejoice at the fall of the godly shall be taken in a snare;
And anguish shall consume them before they die.
30 Wrath and anger, these also are abominations;
And a sinful man shall possess them.
28 He that taketh vengeance shall find vengeance from the Lord;
And he will surely make firm his sins.
29 Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee;
And then thy sins shall be pardoned when thou prayest.
30 Man cherisheth anger against man;
And doth he seek healing from the Lord?
4 Upon a man like himself he hath no mercy;
And doth he make supplication for his own sins?
5 He being himself flesh nouriseth wrath;
Who shall make atonement for his sins?
6 Remember thy last end, and cease from enmity:
Remember corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.
7 Remember the commandments, and be not wrath with thy neighbour;
And remember the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.
8 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins:
For a passionate man will kindle strife;
9 And a man that is a sinner will trouble friends,
And will make debate among them that be at peace.
10 As is the fuel of the fire, so will it burn;
And as the stoutness of the strife is, so will it burn:

¹The order of the lines in this verse is uncertain.
As is the strength of the man, so will be his wrath;
And as is his wealth, so will he exalt his anger.
11 A contention begun in haste kindleth a fire;
And a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.
12 If thou blow a spark, it shall burn;
And if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched:
And both these shall come out of thy mouth.
13 Curse the whisperer and double-tongued:
For he hath destroyed many that were at peace.
14 A third person’s tongue hath shaken many,
And dispersed them from nation to nation;
And it hath pulled down strong cities,
And overthrown the houses of great men.
15 A third person’s tongue hath cast out brave women,
And deprived them of their labours.
16 He that hearkeneth unto it shall not find rest,
Nor shall he dwell quietly.
17 The stroke of a whip maketh a mark
in the flesh;
But the stroke of a tongue will break bones.
18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword:
Yet not so many as they that have fallen because of the tongue.
19 Happy is he that is sheltered from it,
That hath not passed through the wrath thereof;
That hath not drawn its yoke,
And hath not been bound with its bands.
20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron,
And the bands thereof are bands of brass.
21 The death thereof is an evil death;
And Hades were better than it.
22 It shall not have rule over godly men;
And they shall not be burned in its flame.
23 They that forsake the Lord shall fall into it;
And it shall burn among them, and shall not be quenched:
It shall be sent forth upon them as a lion;
And as a leopard it shall destroy them.
24 Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns;
Bind up thy silver and thy gold;
25 And make a balance and a weight for thy words;
And make a door and a bar for thy mouth.
26 Take heed lest thou slip therein;
Lest thou fall before one that lieth in wait.

29 He that sheweth mercy will lend unto his neighbour;
And he that strengtheneth him with his hand keepeth the commandments.
2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need;
And pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.
3 Confirm thy word, and keep faith with him;
And at all seasons thou shalt find what thou needest.
4 Many have reckoned a loan as a windfall,
And have given trouble to those that helped them.
5 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man’s hands;
And for his neighbour’s money he will speak submissly:
And when payment is due, he will prolong the time,
And return words of heaviness, and complain of the times.
6 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half;
And he will count it as a windfall:
If not, he hath deprived him of his money,
And he hath gotten him for an enemy without cause:
He will pay him with cursings and railings;
And for honour he will pay him disgrace.
7 Many on account of men’s ill-dealing have turned away;
They have feared to be defrauded for nought.
8 Howbeit with a man in poor estate be longsuffering;
And let him not wait for thine alms.
9 Help a poor man for the commandment’s sake;
And according to his need send him not empty away.
10 Lose thy money for a brother and a friend;
And let it not rust under the stone to be lost.
11 Bestow thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High;
And it shall profit thee more than gold.
12 Shut up alms in thy store-chambers;
And it shall deliver thee out of all affliction:
13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemy
Better than a mighty shield and a ponderous spear.

14 A good man will be surety for his neighbour;
And he that hath lost shame will fail him.
15 Forget not the good offices of thy surety;
For he hath given his life for thee.
16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety;
17 And he that is of an unthankful mind
will fail him that delivered him.
18 Surnesship hath undone many that
were prospering,
And shaken them as a wave of the sea:
Mighty men hath it driven from their
homes;
And they wandered among strange
nations.
19 A sinner that falleth into surnesship,
And undertaketh contracts for work,
shall fall into lawsuits.
20 Help thy neighbour according to thy
power,
And take heed to thyself that thou fall
not to the same.
21 The chief thing for life is water, and
bread,
And a garment, and a house to cover
shame.
22 Better is the life of a poor man under
a shelter of logs,
Than sumptuous fare in another man's
house.
23 With little or with much, be well
satisfied.1
24 It is a miserable life to go from house
to house;
And where thou art a sojourner, thou
shalt not dare to open thy mouth.
25 Thou shalt entertain, and give to
drink, and have no thanks:
And besides this thou shalt hear bitter
words.
26 Come hither, thou sojourner, furnish
a table,
And if thou hast aught in thy hand,
feed me with it.
27 Go forth, thou sojourner, from the
face of honour;
My brother is come to be my guest; I
have need of my house.
28 These things are grievous to a man of
understanding;
The upbraiding of house-room, and the
reproaching of the money-lender.
30 He that loveth his son will continue
to lay stripes upon him,
That he may have joy of him in the end.
2 He that chastiseth his son shall have
profit of him,
And shall glory of him among his
acquaintance.
3 He that teacheth his son shall provoke
his enemy to jealousy;
And before friends he shall rejoice of
him.
4 His father dieth, and is as though he
had not died;
For he hath left one behind him like
himself.
5 In his life, he saw and rejoiced in him;
And when he died, he sorrowed not:
6 He left behind him an avenger against
his enemies,
And one to requite kindness to his
friends.
7 He that maketh too much of his son
shall bind up his wounds;
And his heart will be troubled at every
cry.
8 An unbroken horse becometh stub-
born;
And a son left at large becometh head-
strong.
9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make
thee afraid:
Play with him, and he will grieve thee.
10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have
sorrow with him;
And thou shalt gnash thy teeth in the
end.
11 Give him no liberty in his youth,
And wink not at his follies.
12 Bow down his neck in his youth,
And beat him on the sides while he is
a child,
Lest he wax stubborn, and be dis-
obeyed unto thee;
And there shall be sorrow to thy soul.
13 Chastise thy son, and take pains with
him,
Lest his shameless behaviour be an
offence unto thee.
14 Better is a poor man, being sound and
strong of constitution,
Than a rich man that is plagued in
his body.
15 Health and a good constitution are
better than all gold;
And a strong body than wealth with-
out measure.
16 There is no riches better than health
of body;
And there is no gladness above the
joy of the heart.
17 Death is better than a bitter life,
And eternal rest than a continual
sickness.
18 Good things poured out upon a month
that is closed
Are as mases of meat laid upon a grave.
19 What doth an offering profit an idol?
For neither shall it eat nor smell:
So is he that is afflicted of the Lord,
20 Seeing with his eyes and groaning,
As an eunuch embracing a virgin and
groaning.
21 Give not over thy soul to sorrow;
And afflict not thyself in thine own
counsel.
22 Gladness of heart is the life of a man;
And the joyfulness of a man is length
of days.
23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy
heart:
And remove sorrow far from thee;
For sorrow hath destroyed many,
And there is no profit therein.
24 Envy and wrath shorten a man's days;
And care bringeth old age before the
time.
25 A cheerful and good heart
Will have a care of his meat and diet.
31 Wakefulness that cometh of riches commeth the flesh,  
And the anxiety thereof putteth away sleep.  
2 Wakeful anxiety will crave slumber;  
And 3 in a sore disease sleep will be broken.  
3 A rich man toileth in gathering money together;  
And when he resteth, he is filled with his good things.  
4 A poor man toileth in lack of substance;  
And when he resteth, he becometh needy.  
5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified;  
And he that followeth destruction shall have his fill of it.  
6 Many have been given over to ruin for the sake of gold;  
And their perdition meeteth them face to face.  
7 It is a stumblingblock unto them that sacrifice unto it;  
And every fool shall be taken there with.  
8 Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish,  
And that goeth not after gold.  
9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed:  
For wonderful things hath he done among his people.  
10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect?  
Then let him glory.  
Who hath had the power to transgress,  
And hath not transgressed?  
And to do evil, and hath not done it?  
11 His goods shall be made sure,  
And the congregation shall declare his ahns.  
12 Sittest thou at a great table?  
3 be not greedy upon it,  
And say not, Many are the things upon it.  
13 Remember that an evil eye is a wicked thing:  
What hath been created more evil than an eye?  
Therefore it sheddeth tears from every face.  
14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh,  
And thrust not thyself with it into the dish.  
15 Consider thy neighbour's liking by thine own;  
And be discreet in every point.  
16 Eat, as becometh a man, those things which are set before thee;  
And eat not greedily, lest thou be hated.  
17 Be first to leave off for manners' sake;  
And be not insatiable, lest thou offend.  
18 And if thou sittest among many,  
Reach not out thy hand before them.  
19 How sufficient to a well-mannered man is a very little,  
And he doth not breathe hard upon his bed.  
20 Healthy sleep cometh of moderate eating;  
He riseth early, and his wits are with him:  
The pain of wakefulness, and colic,  
And griping, are with an insatiable man.  
21 And if thou hast been forced to eat,  
Rise up in the midst thereof, and thou shalt have rest.  
22 Hear me, my son, and despise me not,  
And at the last thou shalt find my words true:  
In all thy works be quick,  
And no disease shall come unto thee.  
23 Him that is liberal of his meat the lips shall bless;  
And the testimony of his excellence shall be believed.  
24 Him that is a niggard of his meat the city shall murmur at;  
And the testimony of his niggardness shall be sure.  
25 Shew not thyself valiant in wine;  
For wine hath destroyed many.  
26 The furnace proveth the temper of steel by dipping:  
So doth wine prove hearts in the quarrelling of the proud.  
27 Wine is as good as life to men,  
If thou drink it in its measure:  
What life is there to a man that is without wine?  
And it hath been created to make men glad.  
28 Wine drunk in season and to satisfy  
Is joy of heart, and gladness of soul:  
29 Wine drunk largely is bitterness of soul,  
With provocation and conflict.  
30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool unto his hurt;  
It diminisheth strength, and addeth wounds.  
31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at a banquet of wine,  
Neither set him at nought in his mirth:  
Speak not unto him a word of reproach,  
And press not upon him by asking back a debt.  
32 Have they made thee ruler of a feast?  
Be not lifted up,  
Be thou among them as one of them;  
Take thought for them, and so sit down.  
2 And when thou hast done all thy office,  
take thy place,
That thou mayest be gladdened on
their account,
And receive a crown for thy well
ordering.

3 Speak, thou that art the elder, for it
becometh thee, but with sound knowl-
edge;
And hinder not music.
4 Pour not out talk where there is a per-
formance of music,
And display not thy wisdom out of
season.
5 As a signet of carbuncle in a setting
of gold,
So is a concert of music in a banquet
of wine.
6 As a signet of emerald in a work of gold,
So is a strain of music with pleasant
wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of
thee;
Yet scarcely if thou be twice asked.
8 Sum up thy speech, many things in
few words;
Be as one that knoweth and yet
holdeth his tongue.
9 If thou be among great men, behave
not as their equal;
And when another is speaking, make
not much babbling.
10 Before thunder speedeth lightning;
And before a shamefast man favour
shall go forth.
11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last;
Get thee home quickly, and loiter not:
12 There take thy pastime, and do what
is in thy heart;
And sin not by proud speech;
13 And for these things bless him that
made thee,
And giveth thee to drink freely of his
good things.

14 He that feareth the Lord will receive
his discipline;
And they that seek him early shall
find favour.
15 He that seeketh the law shall be filled
therewith:
But the hypocrite shall stumble thereat.
16 They that fear the Lord shall find
judgement,
And shall kindle righteous acts as a
light.
17 A shifful man shunneth reproof,
And will find a judgement according
to his will.
18 A man of counsel will not neglect a
thought;
A strange and proud man will not
crouch in fear,
Even after he hath done a thing by
himself without counsel.
19 Do nothing without counsel;
And when thou hast once done, repent
not.

20 Go not in a way of conflict;
And stumble not in stony places.
21 Be not confident in a smooth way.
22 And beware of thine own children.
23 In every work trust thine own soul;
For this is the keeping of the com-
mandments.

24 He that believeth the law giveth heed
to the commandment;
And he that trusteth in the Lord shall
suffer no loss.
33 There shall no evil happen unto him
that feareth the Lord;
But in temptation once and again will
he deliver him.
2 A wise man will not hate the law;
But he that is a hypocrite therein is
as a ship in a storm.
3 A man of understanding will put his
trust in the law;
And the law is faithful unto him, as
when one asketh at the oracle.

4 Prepare thy speech, and so shalt thou
be heard;
Bind up instruction, and make thine
answer.
5 The heart of a fool is as a cartwheel;
And his thoughts like a rolling axletree.
6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend;
He neigheth under every one that
sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day excel another,
When all the light of every day in the
year is of the sun?
8 By the knowledge of the Lord they
were distinguished;
And he varied seasons and feasts:
9 Some of them he exalted and hallowed,
And some of them hath he made
ordinary days.
10 And all men are from the ground,
And Adam was created of earth.
11 In the abundance of his knowledge the
Lord distinguished them,
And made their ways various:
12 Some of them he blessed and exalted,
And some of them he hallowed and
brought nigh to himself:
Some of them he cursed and brought
low,
And overthrew them from their place.
13 As the clay of the potter in his hand,
All his ways are according to his good
pleasure;
So men are in the hand of him that
made them,
To render unto them according to his
judgement.

14 Good is set over against evil,
And life over against death:
So is the sinner over against the godly.
15 And thus look upon all the works of
the Most High;
Two and two, one against another.
16 And I awaked up last,
As one that gleaneth after the grape-gatherers:
By the blessing of the Lord I got before them,
And filled my winepress as one that gathereth grapes.
17 Consider that I laboured not for myself alone,
But for all them that seek instruction.
18 Hear me, ye great men of the people,
And hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.
19 To son and wife, to brother and friend,
Give not power over thee while thou livest;
And give not thy goods to another,
Lest thou repent and make supplication for them again.
20 Whilst thou yet livest, and breath is in thee,
Give not thyself over to anybody.
21 For better it is that thy children should supplicate thee,
Than that thou shouldest look to the hand of thy sons.
22 In all thy works keep the upper hand;
Bring not a stain on thine honour.
23 In the day that thou endest the days of thy life,
And in the time of death, distribute thine inheritance.
24 Fodder, a stick, and burdens, for an ass;
Bread, and discipline, and work, for a servant.
25 Set thy servant to work, and thou shalt find rest:
Leave his hands idle, and he will seek liberty.
26 Yoke and thong will bow the neck:
And for an evil servant there are racks and tortures.
27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle;
For idleness teacheth much mischief.
28 Set him to work, as is fit for him;
And if he obey not, make his fetters heavy.
29 And be not excessive toward any;
And without judgement do nothing.
30 If thou hast a servant, let him be as thyself,
Because thou hast bought him with blood.
31 If thou hast a servant, treat him as thyself;
1 For as thine own soul wilt thou have need of him:
If thou treat him ill, and he depart and run away,
Which way wilt thou go to seek him?
34 Vain and false hopes are for a man void of understanding;
And dreams give wings to fools.

As one that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind,
So is he that setteth his mind on dreams.
3 The vision of dreams is as this thing against that,
The likeness of a face over against a face.
4 Of an unclean thing what shall be cleansed?
And of that which is false what shall be true?
5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain:
And the heart fancieth, as a woman's in travail.
6 If they be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation,
Give not thy heart unto them.
7 For dreams have led many astray:
And they have failed by putting their hope in them.
8 Without lying shall the law be accomplished;
And wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.
9 A well-instructed man knoweth many things;
And he that hath much experience will declare understanding.
10 He that hath no experience knoweth few things:
But he that hath wandered shall increase his skill.
11 In my wandering I have seen many things;
And more than my words is my understanding.
12 Ofttimes was I in danger even unto death;
And I was preserved because of these things.
13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live;
For their hope is upon him that saveth them.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not be afraid, and shall not play the coward;
For he is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord:
To whom doth he give heed? and who is his stay?
16 The eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him,
A mighty protection and strong stay,
A cover from the hot blast, and a cover from the noonday,
A guard from stumbling, and a succour from falling.
17 He raiseth up the soul, and enlighteneth the eyes:
He giveth healing, life, and blessing.
18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is made in mockery;
And the mockeries of wicked men are not well-pleasing.

19 The Most High hath no pleasure in the offerings of the ungodly;
Neither is he pacified for sins by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 As one that killeth the son before his father's eyes
Is he that bringeth a sacrifice from the goods of the poor.

21 The bread of the needy is the life of the poor:
He that depriveth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 As one that slayeth his neighbour is he that taketh away his living;
And as a shedder of blood is he that depriveth a hireling of his hire.

23 One building, and another pulling down, What profit have they had but toil?

24 One praying, and another cursing, Whose voice will the Lord listen to?

25 He that washeth himself after touching a dead body, and toucheth it again, What profit hath he in his washing?

26 Even so a man fasting for his sins, And going again, and doing the same; Who will listen to his prayer? And what profit hath he in his humiliation?

35 He that keepeth the law multiplieth offerings;
He that taketh heed to the commandments sacrificeth a peace offering.

2 He that requieth a good turn offereth fine flour; And he that giveth alms sacrificeth a thank offering.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord; And to depart from unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 See that thou appear not in the presence of the Lord empty.

5 For all these things are to be done because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat; And the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.

7 The sacrifice of a righteous man is acceptable; And the memorial thereof shall not be forgotten.

8 Glorify the Lord with a good eye, And stint not the firstfruits of thine hands.

9 For every gift shew a cheerful countenance, And dedicate thy tithe with gladness.

10 Give unto the Most High according as he hath given; And as thy hand hath found, give with a good eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth,

And he will recompense thee sevenfold.

12 Think not to corrupt with gifts; for he will not receive them: And set not thy mind on an unhallow'd sacrifice;
For the Lord is judge, And with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poor man; And he will listen to the prayer of him that is wronged.

14 He will in no wise despise the supplication of the fatherless; Nor the widow, when she poureth out her tale.

15 Do not the tears of the widow run down her cheek? And is not her cry against him that hath caused them to fall?

16 He that serveth God according to his good pleasure shall be accepted, And his supplication shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds; And till it come nigh, he will not be comforted; And he will not depart, till the Most High shall visit;
And he shall judge *rightously, and execute judgement. Some ancient authorities read for the righteous.*

18 And the Lord will not be slack, neither will he be longsuffering toward them, Till he have crushed the loins of the unmerciful; And he shall repay vengeance to the heathen; Till he have taken away the multitude of the haughty, And broken in pieces the sceptres of the unrighteous;

19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his doings, And to the works of men according to their offices; Till he have judged the cause of his people; And he shall make them to rejoice in his mercy.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of his afflicting them, As clouds of rain in the time of drought.

36 Have mercy upon us, O Lord the God of all, and behold; And send thy fear upon all the nations: 2

3 Lift up thy hand against the strange nations; And let them see thy mighty power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in us before us, So be thou magnified in them before us.

5 And let them know thee, as we also have known thee,
ECCLESIASTICUS.

37. 11.

1 That there is no God but only thou, O God.
2 Shew new signs, and work divers wonders;
3 Glorify thy hand and thy right arm.
4 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath;
5 Take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.
6 Hasten the time, and remember the oath;
7 And let them declare thy mighty works.
8 Let him that escapeth be devoured by the rage of fire;
9 And may they that harm thy people find destruction.

10 Crush the heads of the rulers of the enemics,
That say, There is none but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together,
And take them for thine inheritance,
as from the beginning.
12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name,
And upon Israel, whom thou didst liken unto a firstborn.
13 Have compassion upon the city of thy sanctuary,
Jerusalem, the place of thy rest.
14 Fill Sion; exalt thine oracles,
And fill thy people with thy glory.
15 Give testimony unto those that were thy creatures in the beginning,
And raise up the prophecies that have been in thy name.
16 Give reward unto them that wait for thee:
And men shall put their trust in thy prophets.
17 Hearken, O Lord, to the prayer of thy suppliants,
According to the blessing of Aaron concerning thy people;
And all they that are on the earth shall know
That thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18 The belly will eat any meat;
Yet is one meat better than another.
19 The mouth tasteth meats taken in hunting:
So doth an understanding heart false speeches.
20 A froward heart will cause heaviness;
And a man of experience will recom pense him.
21 A woman will receive any man;
But one daughter is better than another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereeth the countenance;
And a man desireth nothing so much.
23 If there is on her tongue mercy and meekness,
Her husband is not like the sons of men.

24 He that getteth a wife entereth upon a possession;
A help meet for him, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, the possession will be laid waste:
And he that hath no wife will mourn as he wandereth up and down.
26 For who will trust a nimble robber,
that skipeth from city to city?
Even so who shall trust a man that hath no nest, and lodgeth wheresoever he findeth himself at nightfall?

37 Every friend will say, I also am his friend:
But there is a friend, which is only a friend in name.
2 Is there not a grief in it even unto death,
When a companion and friend is turned to enmity?
3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou rolling in
To cover the dry land with deceitfulness?
4 There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the gladness of a friend,
But in time of affliction will be against him.
5 There is a companion, which for the belly’s sake laboureth with his friend,
In the face of battle will take up the buckler.
6 Forget not a friend in thy soul;
And be not unmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel;
But there is that counselleth for himself.
8 Let thy soul beware of a counsellor,
And know thou before what is his interest
(For he will take counsel for himself); Lest he cast the lot upon thee,
9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good;
And he will stand over against thee, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Take not counsel with one that looketh askance at thee;
And hide thy counsel from such as are jealous of thee.
11 Take not counsel with a woman about her rival;
Neither with a coward about war;
Nor with a merchant about exchange;
Nor with a buyer about selling;
Nor with an envious man about thank fulness;
Nor with an unmerciful man about kindliness;
Nor with a sluggard about any kind of work;
Nor with a hireling in thy house about finishing his work;
Nor with an idle servant about much business:
Give not heed to these in any matter of counsel. 
12 But rather be continually with a godly man, 
Whom thou shalt have known to be a keeper of the commandments, 
Who in his soul is as thine own soul, 
And who will grieve with thee, if thou shalt miscarry. 
13 And make the counsel of thy heart to stand; 
For there is none more faithful unto thee than it. 
14 For a man’s soul is sometime wont to bring him tidings, 
More than seven watchmen that sit on high on a watch-tower. 
15 And above all this intreat the Most High, 
That he may direct thy way in truth. 

31 Because of surfeiting have many perished; 
But he that taketh heed shall prolong his life. 

38 Honour a physician according to thy need of him with the honours due unto him; 
For verily the Lord hath created him. 
2 For from the Most High cometh healing; 
And from the king he shall receive a gift. 
3 The will not the physician shall lift up his head; 
And in the sight of great men he shall be admired. 
4 The Lord created medicines out of the earth; 
And a prudent man will have no disgust at them. 
5 Was not water made sweet with wood, 
That the virtue thereof might be known? 
6 And he gave men skill, 
That they might be glorified in his marvellous works. 
7 With them doth he heal a man, 
And taketh away his pain. 
8 With these will the apothecary make a confection; 
And his works shall not be brought to an end; 
And from him is peace upon the face of the earth. 

9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent; 
But pray unto the Lord, and he shall heal thee. 
10 Put away wrong doing, and order thine hands aright, 
And cleanse thy heart from all manner of sin. 
11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; 
And make fat thine offering, as one that is not. 
12 Then give place to the physician, for verily the Lord hath created him; 
And let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him. 
13 There is a time when in their very hands is the issue for good. 
14 For they also shall beseech the Lord, 
That he may prosper them in giving relief and in healing for the maintenance of life. 
15 He that sinneth before his Maker, 
Let him fall into the hands of the physician. 
16 My son, let thy tears fall over the dead, 
And as one that suffereth grievously begin lamentation; 
And wind up his body according to his due, 
And neglect not his burial. 
17 Make bitter weeping, and make passionate wailing.
And let thy mourning be according to his desert,
For one day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of:
And so be comforted for thy sorrow.
18 For of sorrow cometh death,
And sorrow of heart will bow down the strength.
19 In calumny sorrow also remaineth:
And the poor man’s life is grievous to the heart.
20 Give not thy heart unto sorrow:
Put it away, remembering the last end;
21 Forget it not, for there is no returning again:
Him thou shalt not profit, and thou wilt hurt thyself.
22 Remember the sentence upon him; for so also shall thine be;
Yesterday for me, and to-day for thee.
23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest;
And be comforted for him, when his spirit departeth from him.

The wisdom of the scribe cometh by opportunity of leisure:
And he that hath little business shall become wise.
25 How shall he become wise that holdeth the plough,
That glorifieth in the shaft of the goad,
That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours,
And whose discourse is of the stock of bulls?
26 He will set his heart upon turning his furrows;
And his wakefulness is to give his heifers their fodder.
27 So is every artificer and workmaster,
That passeth his time by night as by day;
They that cut gravings of signets,
And his diligence is to make great variety;
He will set his heart to preserve likeness in his portraiture,
And will be wakeful to finish his work.
28 So is the smith sitting by the anvil,
And considering the unwrought iron:
The vapour of the fire will waste his flesh;
And in the heat of the furnace will he wrestle with his work:
The noise of the hammer will be ever in his ear,
And his eyes are upon the pattern of the vessel;
He will set his heart upon perfecting his works,
And he will be wakeful to adorn them perfectly.
29 So is the potter sitting at his work,
And turning the wheel about with his feet,
Who is always anxiously set at his work,
And all his handywork is by number;
30 He will fashion the clay with his arm,
And will bend its strength in front of his feet;
He will apply his heart to finish the glazing;
And he will be wakeful to make clean the furnace.

31 All these put their trust in their hands;
And each becometh wise in his own work.
32 Without these shall not a city be inhabited,
And men shall not sojourn nor walk up and down therein.
33 They shall not be sought for in the council of the people,
And in the assembly they shall not mount on high;
They shall not sit on the seat of the judge,
And they shall not understand the covenant of judgement;
Neither shall they declare instruction and judgement;
And where parables are they shall not be found.
34 But they will maintain the fabric of the world;
And in the handywork of their craft is their prayer.

Not so he that hath applied his soul,
And meditatseth in the law of the Most High;
He will seek out the wisdom of all the ancients,
And will be occupied in prophecies.
2 He will keep the discourse of the men of renown,
And will enter in amidst the subtleties of parables.
3 He will seek out the hidden meaning of proverbs,
And be conversant in the dark sayings of parables.
4 He will serve among great men,
And appear before him that ruleth:
He will travel through the land of strange nations;
For he hath tried good things and evil among men.
5 He will apply his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him,
And will make supplication before the Most High,
And will open his mouth in prayer,
And will make supplication for his sins.
6 If the great Lord will,
He shall be filled with the spirit of understanding:
He shall pour forth the words of his wisdom,
And in prayer give thanks unto the Lord.
7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,
And in his secrets shall he meditate.
He shall shew forth the instruction which he hath been taught, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

Many shall commend his understanding; and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out: His memorial shall not depart, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

Nations shall declare his wisdom, and the congregation shall tell out his praise.

If he continue, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he die, he addeth thereto.

Yet more will I utter, which I have thought upon; and I am filled as the moon at the full.

Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by a brook of water:

And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and put forth flowers as a lily, spread abroad a sweet smell, and sing a song of praise; bless ye the Lord for all his works.

Magnify his name, and give utterance to his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps; and thus shall ye say when ye utter his praise:

All the works of the Lord are exceeding good, and every command shall be accomplished in his season.

None can say, What is this? wherefore is that? for in his season they shall all be sought out. At his word the waters stood as a heap, and the receptacles of waters at the word of his mouth.

At his command is all his good pleasure done; and there is none that shall hinder his salvation.

The works of all flesh are before him; and it is not possible to be hid from his eyes.

He beholdeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

None can say, What is this? wherefore is that? for all things are created for their uses.

His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and saturated it as a flood.

As he hath turned the waters into saltiness; so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

His ways are plain unto the holy; so are they stumblingblocks unto the wicked.

Good things are created from the beginning for the good; so are evil things for sinners.

The chief of all things necessary for the life of man are water, and fire, and iron, and salt, and flour of wheat, and honey, and milk, the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

All these things are for good to the godly; so to the sinners they shall be turned into evil.

There be winds that are created for vengeance, and in their fury lay on their scourges heavily; in the time of consummation they pour out their strength, and shall appease the wrath of him that made them.

Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these are created for vengeance; teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions and adders, and a sword punishing the ungodly unto destruction.

They shall rejoice in his commandment, and shall be made ready upon earth, when need is; and in their seasons they shall not transgress his word.

Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and I thought this, and left it in writing.

All the works of the Lord are good; and he will supply every need in its season.

And none can say, This is worse than that; for they shall all be well approved in their season.

And now with all your heart and mouth sing ye praises, and bless the name of the Lord.

Great travail is created for every man, and a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day of their coming forth from their mother’s womb, until the day for their burial in the mother of all things.

The expectation of things to come, and the day of death, trouble their thoughts, and cause fear of heart; from him that sitteth on a throne of glory,
Even unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;
4 From him that weareth purple and a crown,
Even unto him that is clothed with a hempen flock.
5 There is wrath, and jealousy, and trouble, and disquiet,
And fear of death, and anger, and strife;
And in the time of rest upon his bed
His might sleep doth change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his resting,
And afterward in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch,
He is troubled in the vision of his heart,
As one that hath escaped from the front of battle.
7 In the very time of his deliverance he awaketh,
And marvelleth that the fear is nought.
8 It is thus with all flesh, from man to beast,
And upon sinners sevenfold more.
9 Death, and bloodshed, and strife, and sword,
Calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;
10 All these things were created for the wicked,
And because of them came the flood.
11 All things that are of the earth turn to the earth again:
And all things that are of the waters return into the sea.
12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out;
And good faith shall stand for ever.
13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river,
And like a great thunder in rain shall go off in noise.
14 In opening his hands a man shall be made glad:
So shall transgressors utterly fail.
15 The children of the ungodly shall not put forth many branches;
And are as unclean roots upon a sheer rock.
16 The sedge that groweth upon every water and bank of a river
Shall be plucked up before all grass.
17 Bounty is as a garden of blessings,
And almsgiving endureth for ever.
18 The life of one that laboureth, and is contented, shall be made sweet;
And he that findeth a treasure is above both.
19 Children and the building of a city establish a man’s name;
And a blameless wife is counted above both.
20 Wine and music rejoice the heart;
And the love of wisdom is above both.
21 The pipe and the psaltery make pleasant melody;
And a pleasant tongue is above both.
22 Thine eye shall desire grace and beauty;
And above both the green blade of corn.
23 A friend and a companion never meet amiss;
And a wife with her husband is above both.
24 Brethren and succour are for a time of affliction;
And almsgiving is a deliverer above both.
25 Gold and silver will make the foot stand sure;
And counsel is esteemed above them both.
26 Riches and strength will lift up the heart;
And the fear of the Lord is above both;
There is nothing wanting in the fear of the Lord,
And there is no need to seek help therein.
27 The fear of the Lord is as a garden of blessing,
And covereth a man above all glory.

1 Gr. in.

2 Gr. him.
There is no inquisition of life in the grave.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children,
And they frequent the dwellings of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish,
And with their posterity shall be a perpetual reproach.

7 Children will complain of an ungodly father,
Because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe unto you, ungodly men,
Which have forsaken the law of the Most High God! 1

9 If ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse;
If ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All things that are of the earth shall go back to the earth:
So the ungodly shall go from a curse unto perdition.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies:
But the name of sinners being evil shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name;
For it continueth with thee longer than a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath its number of days;
And a good name continueth for ever.

14 My children, keep instruction in peace:
But wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen.

15 What profit is in them both?
Better is a man that hideth his foolishness Than a man that hideth his wisdom.

16 Wherefore shew reverence to my word:
For it is not good to retain every kind of shame;
And not all things are approved by all in good faith.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother;
And of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;

18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler;
Of iniquity before the congregation and the people;
Of unjust dealing before a partner and friend;

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, And in regard of the truth of God and his covenant;
And of leaning with thine elbow at meat;
And of scarcility in the matter of giving and taking;

20 And of silence before them that salute thee;

And of looking upon a woman that is a harlot;
21 And of turning away thy face from a kinsman:
Of taking away a portion or a gift;
And of gazung upon a woman that hath a husband;

22 Of being over busy with his maid; and coming not near her bed;
Of upbraiding speeches before friends;
And after thou hast given, upbraided not;

23 Of repeating and speaking what thou hast heard;
And of revealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, And find favour in the sight of every man.

42 Of these things be not ashamed,
And accept no man's person to sin thereby:
2 Of the law of the Most High, and his covenant;
And of judgement to do justice to the ungodly;

3 Of reckoning with a partner and with travellers;
And of a gift from the heritage of friends;

4 Of exactness of balance and weights;
And of getting much or little;

5 Of indifferent selling of merchants;
And of much correction of children;
And of making the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is;
And where many hands are, shut thou close.

7 Whateover thou hastest over, let it be by number and weight;
And in giving and receiving let all be in writing.

8 Be not ashamed to instruct the unwise and foolish, And one of extreme old age that contends with those that are young; And so shalt thou be well instructed indeed, And approved in the sight of every man living.

9 A daughter is a secret cause of wakefulness to a father;
And the care for her putteth away sleep;
In her youth, lest she pass the flower of her age;
And when she is married, lest she should be hated.

10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled
And be with child in her father's house;
And when she hath a husband, lest she should transgress;
And when she is married, lest she should be barren.
11 Keep a strict watch over a headstrong daughter, 
Lest she make thee a laughingstock to thine enemies, 
A byword in the city and notorious among the people, 
And shame thee before the multitude.

12 Look not upon every body in regard of beauty, 
And sit not in the midst of women; 
13 For from garments cometh a moth, 
And from a woman a woman's wickedness.

14 Better is the wickedness of a man than a pleasant-dealing woman, 
And a woman which putteth thee to shame a reproach.

15 I will make mention now of the works of the Lord, 
And will declare the things that I have seen: 
In the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things; 
And the work of the Lord is full of his glory.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works; 
Which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, 
That whatsoever is might be established in his glory.

18 He searcheth out the deep, and the heart, 
And he hath understanding of their cunning devices: 
For the Most High knoweth all knowledge, 
And he looketh into the signs of the world,

19 Declaring the things that are past, and the things that shall be, 
And revealing the traces of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him; 
There is not a word hid from him.

21 The mighty works of his wisdom he hath ordered, 
Who is from everlasting to everlasting: 
Nothing hath been added unto them, nor diminished from them; 
And he had no need of any counsellor.

22 How desirable are all his works! 
One may behold this even unto the sparks.

23 All these things live and remain for ever in all manner of uses, 
And they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: 
And he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good things of another:

And who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

43 The pride of the height is the firmament in its clearness, 
The appearance of heaven, in the spectacle of its glory.

2 The sun when he appeareth, bringing tidings as he goeth forth, 
Is a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High.

3 At his noon he drieth up the country, 
And who shall stand against his burning heat?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, 
But the sun three times more, burning up the mountains: 
Breathing out fiery vapours, 
And sending forth bright beams, he dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made him; 
And at his word he hasteneth his course.

6 The moon also is in all things for her season, 
For a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

7 From the moon is the sign of the feast day; 
A light that waneth when she is come un the full.

8 Youth is called after her name, 
Increasing wonderfully in her changing; 
An instrument of the hosts on high, 
Shining forth in the firmament of heaven.

9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, 
An ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the word of the Holy One they will stand in due order, 
And they will not faint in their watches.

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; 
Exceeding beautiful in the brightness thereof.

12 It compasseth the heaven round about with a circle of glory; 
The hands of the Most High have stretched it.

13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall upon, 
And sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgement.

14 By reason thereof the treasure-houses are opened; 
And clouds fly forth as fowls.

15 By his mighty power he maketh strong the clouds, 
And the hallstones are broken small:

16 And at his appearing the mountains will be shaken, 
And at his will the south wind will blow.
17 The voice of his thunder maketh the earth to travail;  
So doth the northern storm and the whirlwind:  
As birds flying down he sprinkleth the snow;  
And as the lighting of the locust is the falling down thereof:  
18 The eye will marvel at the beauty of its whiteness,  
And the heart will be astonished at the raining of it.  
19 The hoar frost also he poureth on the earth as salt;  
And when it is congealed, it is as points of thorns.  
20 The cold north wind shall blow,  
And the ice shall be congealed on the water:  
It shall lodge upon every gathering together of water,  
And the water shall put on as it were a breastplate.  
21 It shall devour the mountains, and burn up the wilderness,  
And consume the green herb as fire.  
22 A mist coming speedily is the healing of all things;  
A dew coming after heat shall bring cheerfulness.  
23 By his counsel he hath stilled the sea,  
And planted islands therein.  
24 They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof;  
And when we hear it with our ears, we marvel.  
25 Therein be also those strange and wondrous works,  
Variety of all that hath life, the race of sea-monsters.  
26 By reason of him his end hath success,  
And by his word all things consist.  
27 We may say many things, yet shall we not attain;  
And the sum of our words is, He is all.  
28 How shall we have strength to glorify him?  
For he is himself the great one above all his works.  
29 The Lord is terrible and exceeding great;  
And marvellous is his power.  
30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can;  
For even yet he will exceed:  
And when ye exalt him, put forth your full strength:  
Be not weary; for ye will never attain.  
31 Who hath seen him, that he may declare him?  
And who shall magnify him as he is?  
32 Many things are hidden greater than these;  
For we have seen but a few of his works.  
33 For the Lord made all things;  
And to the godly gave he wisdom.  

44 Let us now praise famous men,  
And our fathers that begat us.  
2 The Lord manifested in them great glory;  
Even his mighty power from the beginning.  
3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms,  
And were men renowned for their power;  
4 Giving counsel by their understanding,  
Such as have brought tidings in prophecies;  
5 Leaders of the people by their counsels,  
And by their understanding men of learning for the people;  
6 Wise were their words in their instruction;  
5 Such as sought out musical tunes,  
And set forth verses in writing;  
6 Rich men furnished with ability,  
Living peaceably in their habitations;  
7 All these were honoured in their generations,  
And were a glory in their days.  
8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them,  
To declare their praises.  
9 And some there be, which have no memorial;  
Who are perished as though they had not been,  
And are become as though they had not been born;  
And their children after them.  
10 But these were men of mercy,  
Whose righteous deeds have not been forgotten.  
11 With their seed shall remain continually a good inheritance;  
Their children are within the covenants.  
12 Their seed standeth fast,  
And their children for their sakes.  
13 Their seed shall remain for ever,  
And their glory shall not be blotted out.  
14 Their bodies were buried in peace,  
And their name liveth to all generations.  
15 Peoples will declare their wisdom,  
And the congregation tel leth out their praise.  
16 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated,  
Being an example of repentance to all generations.  
17 Noah was found perfect and righteous;  
In the season of wrath he was taken in exchange for the world;  
Therefore was there left a remnant unto the earth,  
When the flood came.  
18 Everlasting covenants were made with him,
That all flesh should no more be blotted out by a flood.

19 Abraham was a great father of a multitude of nations;
And there was none found like him in glory;
20 Who kept the law of the Most High,
And was taken into covenant with him:
In his flesh he established the covenant;
And when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21 Therefore he assured him by an oath,
That the nations should be blessed in his seed;
That he would multiply him as the dust of the earth,
And exalt his seed as the stars,
And cause them to inherit from sea to sea,
And from the River unto the utmost part of the earth.
22 In Isane also did he establish likewise,
For Abraham his father’s sake,
The blessing of all men, and the covenant;
23 And he made it rest upon the head of Jacob;
He acknowledged him in his blessings,
And gave to him by inheritance,
And divided his portions;
Among twelve tribes did he part them.

45 And he brought out of him a man of mercy,
Which found favour in the sight of all flesh;
A man beloved of God and men, even Moses,
Whose memorial is blessed.
2 He made him like to the glory of the saints,
And magnified him in the fears of his enemies.
3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease;
He glorified him in the sight of kings;
He gave him commandment for his people,
And shewed him part of his glory.
4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness;
He chose him out of all flesh.
5 He made him to hear his voice,
And led him into the thick darkness,
And gave him commandments face to face,
Even the law of life and knowledge,
That he might teach Jacob the covenant,
And Israel his judgements.
6 He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him,
Even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.
7 He established for him an everlasting covenant,
And gave him the priesthood of the people;
He 1 beautified him with comely ornaments,
And girded him about with a robe of glory.
8 He clothed him with the perfection of exultation;
And strengthened him with apparel of 2 honour,
The linen breeches, the long robe, and the ephod.
9 And he compassed him with pomegranates of gold.
And with many bells round about,
To send forth a sound as he went.
To make a sound that might be heard in the temple,
For a memorial to the children of his people;
10 With a holy garment, with gold and blue and purple, the work of the embroiderer,
With an oracle of judgement, even with the Urim and Thummim;
11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the craftsmen;
With precious stones graven like a signet, in a setting of gold, the work of the jeweller,
For a memorial engraven in writing, after the number of the tribes of Israel;
12 With a crown of gold upon the mitre, 3 having graven on it, as on a signet, holiness, an ornament of honour, a work of might, The desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.
13 Before him there never have been any such;
No stranger put them on, but his sons only, and his offspring perpetually.
14 His sacrifices shall be wholly consumed Every day twice continually.
15 Moses 4 consecrated him,
And anointed him with holy oil;
It was unto him for an everlasting covenant,
And to his seed, all the days of heaven,
To minister unto him, and to execute also the priest’s office,
And bless his people in his name.
16 He chose him out of all living
To offer sacrifice to the Lord,
Incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial,
To make reconciliation for thy people.
17 He gave unto him in his commandments,
Yes, authority in the covenants of judgments,
To teach Jacob the testimonies,
And to enlighten Israel in his law.
18 Strangers gathered themselves together against him,
And envied him in the wilderness,
Even Dathan and Abiram with their company,
And the congregation of Korah, with wrath and anger,
19The Lord saw it, and it displeased him;
And in the wrath of his anger they were destroyed:
He did wonders upon them,
To consume them with flaming fire.
20And he added glory to Aaron,
And gave him a heritage:
He divided unto him the firstfruits of the increase;
And first did he prepare bread in abundance:
21For they shall eat the sacrifices of the Lord,
Which he gave unto him and to his seed.
22Howbeit in the land of the people he shall have no inheritance,
And he hath no portion among the people:
For he himself is thy portion and inheritance.
23And Phinehas the son of Eleazar is the third in glory,
In that he was zealous in the fear of the Lord,
And stood fast in the good forwardness of his soul when the people turned away,
And he made reconciliation for Israel.
24Therefore was there a covenant of peace established for him,
That he should be leader of the saints and of his people;
That he and his seed should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.
25Also he made a covenant with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Judah;
The inheritance of the king is his alone from son to son;
So the inheritance of Aaron is also unto his seed.
26God give you wisdom in your heart
To judge his people in righteousness,
That their good things be not abolished,
And that their glory endure for all their generations.

46Joshua the son of Nun was valiant in war,
And was the successor of Moses in prophecies:
Who according to his name was made great
For the saving of God's elect,
To take vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them,
That he might give Israel their inheritance.
2How was he glorified in the lifting up his hands,
And in stretching out his sword against the cities!
3Who before him so stood fast?
For the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.
4Did not the sun go back by his hand?
And did not one day become as two?
5He called upon the Most High and mighty One,
When his foes pressed him round about;
And the great Lord heard him.
6With hailstones of mighty power
He caused war to break violently upon the nation,
And in the going down he destroyed them that resisted;
That the nations might know his armour,
How that he fought in the sight of the Lord;
For he followed after the Mighty One.
7Also in the time of Moses he did a work of mercy,
He and Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
In that they withstood the adversary,
Hindered the people from sin,
And stilled the murmuring of wickedness.
8And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two alone were preserved
To bring them into the heritage,
Even into a land flowing with milk and honey.
9Also the Lord gave strength unto Caleb,
And it remained with him unto his old age;
So that he entered upon the height of the land,
And his seed obtained it for a heritage:
10That all the children of Israel might see
That it is good to walk after the Lord.

11Also the judges, every one by his name,
All whose hearts went not a whoring,
And who turned not away from the Lord,
May their memorial be blessed.
12May their bones flourish again out of their place,
And may the name of them that have been honoured be renewed upon their children.

13Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord,
Established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.
14By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation,
And the Lord visited Jacob.
15By his faithfulness he was proved to be a prophet,
And by his words he was known to be faithful in vision.
16Also when his enemies pressed him round about
He called upon the Lord, the Mighty One,
With the offering of the sucking lamb.
17And the Lord thundered from heaven,
And with a mighty sound made his voice to be heard,
18 And he utterly destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians,
And all the princes of the Philistines.
19 Also before the time of his long sleep
He made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed,
I have not taken any man’s goods, so much as a shoe;
And no man did accuse him.
20 And after he fell asleep he prophesied,
And shewed the king his end,
And lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy,
To blot out the wickedness of the people.

47 And after him rose up Nathan
To prophesy in the days of David.
2 As is the fat when it is separated from the peace offering,
So was David separated from the children of Israel.
3 He played with lions as with kids,
And with bears as with lambs of the flock.
4 In his youth did he not slay a giant,
And take away reproach from the people,
When he lifted up his hand with a sling stone,
And beat down the boasting of Goliath?
5 For he called upon the Most High Lord;
And he gave him strength in his right hand,
To slay a man mighty in war,
To exalt the horn of his people.
6 So they glorified him for his ten thousands,
And praised him for the blessings of the Lord,
In that there was given him a diadem of glory.
7 For he destroyed the enemies on every side,
And brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries,
Brake their horn in pieces unto this day.
8 In every work of his he gave thanks to the Holy One Most High with words of glory;
With his whole heart he sang praise,
And loved him that made him.
9 Also he set singers before the altar,
And to make sweet melody by their music.

10 He gave comeliness to the feasts,
And set in order the seasons to perfection,
While they praised his holy name,
And the sanctuary sounded from early morning.
11 The Lord took away his sins,
And exalted his horn for ever;
And gave him a covenant of kings,
And a throne of glory in Israel.
12 After him rose up a son, a man of understanding;
And for his sake he dwelt at large.
13 Solomon reigned in days of peace;
And to him God gave rest round about,
That he might set up a house for his name,
And prepare a sanctuary for ever.
14 How wise wast thou made in thy youth,
And filled as a river with understanding!
15 Thy soul covered the earth,
And thou filledst it with 3 dark parables.
16 Thy name reached unto the isles afar off;
And for thy peace thou wast beloved.
17 For thy songs and proverbs and parables,
And for thine interpretations, the countries marvelled at thee.
18 By the name of the Lord God,
Which is called the God of Israel,
Thou didst gather gold as tin,
And didst multiply silver as lead.
19 Thou didst bow thy joins unto women,
And in thy body thou wast brought into subjection.
20 Thou didst blemish thine honour,
And profane thy seed,
To bring wrath upon thy children;
And I was grieved for thy folly.
21 So that the sovereignty was divided,
And out of Ephraim ruled a disobedient kingdom.
22 But the Lord will never forsake his mercy;
And he will not destroy any of his works,
Nor blot out the posterity of his elect;
And the seed of him that loved him he will not take away;
And he gave a remnant unto Jacob,
And unto David a root out of him.
23 And so rested Solomon with his fathers;
And of his seed he left behind him Rehoboam,
Even the foolishness of the people,
And one that lacked understanding,
Who made the people to revolt by his counsel.
Also Jeroboam the son of Nebat,
Who made Israel to sin,
And gave unto Ephraim a way of sin.
24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly,
To remove them from their land.
25 For they sought out all manner of wickedness,
Till vengeance should come upon them.

Also there arose Elijah the prophet as fire,
And his word burned like a torch:
2 Who brought a famine upon them,
And by his zeal made them few in number.
3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven; Thrice did he thus bring down fire.
4 How wast thou glorified, O Elijah, in thy wondrous deeds!
And who shall glory like unto thee?
5 Who did raise up a dead man from death, And from the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High:
6 Who brought down kings to destruction, And honourable men from their bed:
7 Who heard rebuke in Sinai, And judgements of vengeance in Horeb:
8 Who anointed kings for retribution, And prophets to succeed after him:
9 Who was taken up in a tempest of fire, In a chariot of fiery horses:
10 Who was recorded for reproofs in their seasons, To pacify anger, before it brake forth into wrath;
To turn the heart of the father unto the son, And to restore the tribes of Jacob.
11 Blessed are they that saw thee, And they that have been beautified with love; For we also shall surely live.
12 Elijah it was, who was wrapped in a tempest:
And Elisha was filled with his spirit;
And in all his days he was not moved by the fear of any ruler,
And no one brought him into subjection.
13 Nothing was too high for him; And when he was laid on sleep his body prophesied.
14 As in his life he did wonders, So in death were his works marvelous.
15 For all this the people repented not, And they departed not from their sins, Till they were carried away as a spoil from their land, And were scattered through all the earth; And the people was left very few in number; And a ruler was left in the house of David.
16 Some of them did that which was pleasing to God, And some multiplied sins.
17 Hezekiah fortified his city, And brought in water into the midst of them: He digged the sheer rock with iron, And built up wells for waters.
18 In his days Sennacherib came up, And sent Rabshakeh, and departed; And he lifted up his hand against Sion, And boasted great things in his arrogance.
19 Then were their hearts and their hands shaken, And they were in pain, as women in travail;
20 And they called upon the Lord which is merciful, Spreading forth their hands unto him: And the Holy One heard them speedily out of heaven, And delivered them by the hand of Isaiah.
21 He smote the camp of the Assyrians, And his angel utterly destroyed them.
22 For Hezekiah did that which was pleasing to the Lord, And was strong in the ways of David his father, Which Isaiah the prophet commanded, Who was great and faithful in his vision.
23 In the days the sun went backward; And he added life to the king.
24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last; And he comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed the things that should be to the end of time, And the hidden things or ever they came.

49 The memorial of Josiah is like the composition of incense Prepared by the work of the apothecary: It shall be sweet as honey in every month; And as music at a banquet of wine.
2 He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, And took away the abominations of iniquity.
3 He set his heart right toward the Lord; In the days of wicked men he made godliness to prevail.
4 Except David and Hezekiah and Josiah, All committed trespass: For they forsook the law of the Most High; The kings of Judah failed.
5 For they gave their power unto others, And their glory to a strange nation.
6 They set on fire the chosen city of the sanctuary, And made her streets desolate, as it was written by the hand of Jeremiah.
7 For they entreated him evil; And yet he was sanctified in the womb to be a prophet, To root out, and to afflict, and to destroy; And in like manner to build and to plant.
8 It was Ezekiel who saw the vision of glory,
Which God shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubim.

9 For verily he remembered the enemies in a storm,
And to do good to them that directed their ways right.

10 Also of the twelve prophets May the bones flourish again out of their place,
And he comforted Jacob,
And delivered them by confidence of hope.

11 How shall we magnify Zerubbabel? And he was as a signet on the right hand:

12 So was Jesus the son of Josadak: Who in their days built the house,
And exalted a people holy to the Lord,
Prepared for everlasting glory.

13 Also of Nehemiah the memorial is great;
Who raised up for us the walls that were fallen,
And set up the gates and bars,
And raised up our homes again.

14 No man was created upon the earth such as was Enoch;
For he was taken up from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man born like unto Joseph,
A governor of his brethren, a stay of the people:
Yea, his bones were visited.

16 Shem and Seth were glorified among men;
And above every living thing in the creation is Adam.

50 It was Simon, the son of Onias, the great priest,
Who in his life repaired the house,
And in his days strengthened the temple:

2 And by him was built from the foundation the height of the double wall,
The lofty underworks of the inclosure of the temple:

3 In his days the cistern of waters was diminished,
The brazen vessel in compass as the sea.

4 It was he that took thought for his people that they should not fall,
And fortified the city against besieging:

5 How glorious was he when the people gathered round him
At his coming forth out of the sanctuary!

6 As the morning star in the midst of a cloud,
As the moon at the full:

7 As the sun shining forth upon the temple of the Most High,
And as the rainbow giving light in clouds of glory:

8 As the flower of roses in the days of new fruits,

As lilies at the waterspring,
As the shoot of the frankincense tree in the time of summer:

9 As fire and incense in the censer,
As a vessel all of beaten gold
Adorned with all manner of precious stones;

10 As an olive tree budding forth fruits,
And as a cypress growing high among the clouds.

11 When he took up the robe of glory,
And put on the perfection of exultation,
In the ascent of the holy altar,
He made glorious the precinct of the sanctuary.

12 And when he received the portions out of the priests' hands,
Himself also standing by the hearth of the altar,
His brethren as a garland round about him,
He was as a young cedar in Libannas;
And as stems of palm trees compass they him round about.

13 And all the sons of Aaron in their glory,
And the Lord's offering in their hands,
Before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the altars,
That he might adorn the offering of the Most High, the Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup,
And poured of the blood of the grape;
He poured out at the foot of the altar
A sweet-smelling savour unto the Most High, the King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron,
They sounded the trumpets of beaten work,
They made a great noise to be heard,
For a remembrance before the Most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted,
And fell down upon the earth on their faces
To worship their Lord, the Almighty,
God Most High.

18 The singers also praised him with their voices;
In the whole house was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord Most High,
In prayer before him that is merciful,
Till the worship of the Lord should be ended;
And so they accomplished his service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands
Over the whole congregation of the children of Israel,
To give blessing unto the Lord with his lips,
And to glory in his name.

21 And he bowed himself down in worship the second time,
To declare the blessing from the Most High.

22 And now bless ye the God of all,
Which everywhere doeth great things, 
Which exalteth our days from the womb, 
And dealoth with us according to his mercy. 
23 May he grant us joyfulness of heart, 
And that peace may be in our days in Israel for the days of eternity: 
24 To intrust his mercy with us; 
And let him deliver us in his time!

25 With two nations is my soul vexed, 
And the third is no nation: 
26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and the Philistines, 
And that foolish people that dwelleth in Sichem.

27 I have written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, 
I Jesus, the son of Sirach Eleazar, of Jerusalem, 
Who out of his heart poured forth wisdom. 
28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; 
And he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise. 
29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: 
For the light of the Lord is his guide.

A Prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.
51 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, O King, 
And will praise thee, God my Saviour: I do give thanks unto thy name: 
2 For thou wast my protector and helper, 
And didst deliver my body out of destruction, 
And out of the snare of a slandering tongue, 
From lips that forge lies, 
And wast my helper before them that stood by;

3 And didst deliver me, according to the abundance of thy mercy, and greatness of thy name, 
From the gnashings of teeth ready to devour, 
Out of the hand of such as sought my life, 
Out of the manifold afflictions which I had; 
4 From the choking of a fire on every side, 
And out of the midst of fire which I kindled not; 
5 Out of the depth of the belly of the grave, 
And from an unclean tongue, 
And from lying words, 
6 The slander of an unrighteous tongue unto the king: 
My soul drew near even unto death, 
And my life was near to the grave beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, 
And there was none to help me. 
I was looking for the succour of men, 
And it was not. 
8 And I remembered thy mercy, O Lord, 
And thy working which hath been from everlasting, 
How thou deliverest them that wait for thee, 
And savest them out of the hand of the enemies. 
9 And I lifted up my supplication from the earth, 
And prayed for deliverance from death. 
10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, 
That he would not forsake me in the days of affliction, 
In the time when there was no help against the proud. 
11 I will praise thy name continually, 
And will sing praise with thanksgiving;

And my supplication was heard:
12 For thou savedst me from destruction, 
And deliveredst me from the evil time: 
Therefore will I give thanks and praise unto thee, 
And bless the name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet young, 
Or ever I went abroad, 
I sought wisdom openly in my prayer. 
14 Before the temple I asked for her, 
And I will seek her out even to the end. 
15 From her flower as from the ripening grape my heart delighted in her: 
My foot trod in uprightness, 
From my youth I tracked her out. 
16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, 
And found for myself much instruction. 
17 I profited in her: Unto him that giveth me wisdom I will give glory. 
18 For I purposed to practise her, 
And I was zealous for that which is good; 
And I shall never be put to shame. 
19 My soul hath wrestled in her, 
And in my doing I was exact: I spread forth my hands to the heaven above, 
And bewailed my ignorances of her. 
20 I set my soul aright unto her, 
And in pureness I found her. 
I gat me a heart joined with her from the beginning: 
Therefore shall I not be forsaken. 
21 My inward part also was troubled to seek her: Therefore have I gotten a good possession. 
22 The Lord gave me a tongue for my reward; 
And I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned,
And lodge in the house of instruction. And found for myself much rest.

24 Say, wherefore are ye lacking in these 28 Get you instruction with a great sum things, of silver,

And your souls are very thirsty? And gain much gold by her.

25 I opened my mouth, and spake, 29 May your soul rejoice in his mercy,

Get her for yourselves without money. And may ye not be put to shame in

26 Put your neck under the yoke. praising him.

And let your soul receive instruction: 30 Work your work before the time

She is hard at hand to find. cometh,

27 Behold with your eyes, And in his time he will give you your

How that I laboured but a little,

chodonosor king of Babylon, and for

the life of Baltasar his son, that their 2 See
days may be as the days of heaven

Deut. xi. 21.

1 above the earth: and the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes,

and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Baltasar his son, and we shall serve them many days,

13 and find favour in their sight. Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the wrath of the Lord and his indignation is not

14 turned from us. And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the day of the feast and on the days of the solemn assembl-

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God belongeth righteousness, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day, unto the men of Judah, and to the

16 inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to

17 our fathers: for that we have sinned

18 before the Lord, and disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments of the Lord

19 that he hath set before us: since the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have dealt unadvisedly in not

20 hearkening unto his voice. Where-

efore the plagues clave unto us, and the curse, which the Lord commanded

Moses his servant to pronounce in the day that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, as at

21 this day. Nevertheless we hearkened
not unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us: 
22 but we walked every man in the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do that which is evil in the sight of the Lord our God. 

2 Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Judah, to bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that are written in the law of Moses; that we should eat every man the flesh of his own son, and every man the flesh of his own daughter. Moreover he hath given them to be in subjection to all the kingdoms that are round about us, to be a reproach and a desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them. Thus were they cast down, and not exalted, because we sinned against the Lord our God, in not hearkening unto his voice. 

6 To the Lord our God belongeth righteousness: but unto us and to our fathers confusion of face, as at this day. 
7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us. Yet have we not inquired of the favour of the Lord, in turning every one from the thoughts of his wicked heart. Therefore hath the Lord kept watch over the plagues, and the Lord hath brought them upon us; for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us. 

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord that he hath set before us. 

11 And now, O Lord, thou God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and with a high arm, and hast gotten thyself a name, 

12 as at this day: O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances. Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us. Hear our prayer, O Lord, and our petition, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away captive: that all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is called by thy name. O Lord, look down from thine holy house, and consider us: incline thine ear, O Lord, 

17 and hear: open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in thine grave, whose breath is taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither glory nor righteousness: but the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee glory and righteousness, O Lord. For we do not present our supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings. For thou hast sent thy wrath and thine indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying, 

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon, and remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers. But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good thy words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places. 

25 And, lo, they are cast out to the heat by day, and to the frost by night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence. And the house which is called by thy name hast thou laid waste, as at this day, for the wickedness of the house of 

27 Israel and the house of Judah. Yet, O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy kindness, and accord-

28 ing to all that great mercy of thine, as thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of 

29 Israel, saying, If ye will not hear my voice, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small number among the nations, where I will scatter them. 

30 For I know that they will not hear me, because it is a stiffnecked people: but in the land of their captivity, 

31 livery they shall lay it to heart, and shall know that I am the Lord their God: and I will give them a heart, 

32 and ears to hear: and they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name, and shall return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned 

34 before the Lord. And I will bring them again into the land which I sware unto their fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them,
35 and they shall not be diminished. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more remove my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

36 O Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, 2 crieth unto thee. Hear, O Lord, and have mercy; for thou art a merciful God: yea, have mercy upon us, because we have sinned before thee. For thou sittest as king for ever, and we perish evermore. O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of the children of them which were sinners before thee, that hearten not unto the voice of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues clave unto us. Remember not the iniquities of our fathers: but remember thy power and thy name now at this time. 6 For thou art the Lord, O Lord Almighty, hast made an everlasting covenant with Jacob, and the Lord hath sworn by the Lord Almighty, the things which shall come to pass, 7 the Lord will we praise. For for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name: and we will praise thee in our captivity, for we have called to mind all the iniquity of our fathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to penalty, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, O Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom. 10 How heareth it, O Israel, that they art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art divided with the dead, 11 that thou art counted with them that go down into the grave? Thou hast forsaken the fountain of wisdom. For if thou hast walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelt in peace for ever. Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is length of days, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace. 15 Who hath found out her place? and who hath come into her treasures? 16 Where are the princes of the heathen, and such as ruled the beasts that are upon the earth; they that had their pastime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trust; and of whose getting there is no end? For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are past finding out, they are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads. Younger men have seen the light, and dwelt upon the earth: but the way of knowledge have they not known, neither understood they the paths thereof: neither have their children laid hold of it: they are far off from their way. It hath not been heard of in Cannan, neither hath it been seen in Teman. The sons also of Agar that seek understanding, which are in the land, the merchants of No- ran and Teman, and the authors of fables, and the searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remembered her paths. O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession! great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable. There were the giants born that were famous of old, great of stature, and expert in war. These did not God choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them: so they perished, because they had no wisdom, and they perished through their own foolishness. Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds? Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and 31 will bring her for choice gold? There is none that knoweth her way, nor any that comprehendeth her path. 32 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, he found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with fourfooted beasts: he that sendeth forth the light, and it goeth; he calleth, and it obeyed him with fear: and the stars shined in their watches, and were glad: when he called them, they said, Here we be; they shined with gladness unto him that made them. 35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him. He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel that is beloved of him. Afterward did she appear upon earth, and was conversant with men.

4 This is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that hold it fast are appointed to life; but such as leave it shall die. Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk towards her shining in the presence of the light. 3 thereof. Give not thy glory to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee to a strange nation. O Israel, happy are we: for the things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us. Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel. Ye were sold to the nations, but not for destruction: because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto your adversaries. 7 For ye provoked him that made you by sacrificing unto demons, and not to...
8 God. Ye forgot the everlasting God, that brought you up; ye grieved also 9 Jerusalem, that nurtured you. For she saw the wrath that is come upon you from God, and said, Harken, ye women that dwell about Sion: for God hath brought upon me great mourning; 10 for I have seen the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them. For with joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning. Let no man rejoice over me, a widow, and forsaken of many: for the sins of my children am I left desolate; because they turned aside from the law of God, and had no regard to his statutes, neither walked they in the ways of God’s commandments, nor trod in the paths of discipline in his righteousness. Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my children and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them. For he hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, 11 who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child. And they have carried away the dear beloved sons of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate of her daughters. But I, what can I help you? For he that brought these plagues upon you will deliver you from the hand of your enemies. Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate. 12 I have put off the garment of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my petition: I will cry unto the Everlasting, as long as I live. Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto God, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies. For I have trusted in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting your Saviour. 13 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping; but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever. 14 For like as now they that dwell about Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from your God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting. My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread upon their necks. My delicate ones have gone rough ways; they were taken away as a flock carried off by the enemies. Be of good cheer, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that hath brought these things upon you. For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so, return and seek him ten times more. For he that brought these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation. Be of good cheer, O Jerusalem: for he that called thee by name shall comfort thee. Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall. Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she 17 that received thy sons. For as she rejoiced at thy fall, and was glad of thy ruin; so shall she be grieved for her own desolation. And I will take away her exultation in her great multitude, and her boasing shall be turned into mourning. For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

5 Gr. demons.

3 Another reading is, children of the kingdom.

Another reading is, for they.

9 Jerusalem, that nurtured you.

2 Another reading is, for thy.

4 Or, from your everlasting Saviour.

The Epistle of Jeremy.

6 A copy of an epistle, which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of.
the Babylonians, to certify them, as it was commanded him of God.
2 Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.
3 So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, even for seven generations: and after that I will bring you out peaceably from thence.
4 But now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, and of stone, overlaid with gold, and cause the nations to fear. Beware therefore that ye in no wise become like unto the strangers, neither let fear take hold upon you because of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them. But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee. For mine angel is with you, and I myself do care for your souls. For their tongue is polished by the workman, and they themselves are overlaid with gold and with silver; yet are they but false, and cannot speak. And taking gold, as it was for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods: and sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves; and will even give thereof to the common harlots: and they deck them as men with garments, even the gods of silver, and gods of gold, and of wood. Yet cannot these gods save themselves from rust and moths, though they be covered with purple raiment. They wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, which is thick upon them. And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth against him holdeth a sceptre, as though he were judge of a country. He hath also a dagger in his right hand, and an axe: but cannot deliver himself from war and robbers. Whereby they are known not to be gods: they therefore fear them not. For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken; even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temples their eyes be full of dust through the feet of them that come in. And as the courts are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death; even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, lest they be carried off by robbers. They light them candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereas they cannot see them. They are as one of the beams of the temple; and men say their hearts are eaten out, when things creeping out of the earth devour both them and their raiment: they feel not when their faces are blackened through the smoke that cometh out of the temple: upon their bodies and heads alight bats, swallowes, and birds; and in like manner the cats also.

21 Whereby ye may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not. Notwithstanding the gold wherewith they are beset to make them beautiful, except one wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for not even when they were made did they feel it. Things wherein there is no breath are bought at any cost. Having no feet, they are borne upon shoulders, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth. They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be set awry, can they make themselves straight: but the offerings are set before them, as if they were dead men. And the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and spend; and in like manner their wives also lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and to the impotent will they give nothing thereof. The menstruous woman and the woman in childbed touch their sacrifices: knowing therefore by these things that they are no gods, fear them not. For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood. And in their temples the priests sit on seats, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads. They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead. The priests also take off garments from them, and clothe their wives and children withal.

24 Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down. In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will never exact it. They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty. They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor deliver any that is in distress. They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless. They are like the stones that be heen out of the mountain, these gods of wood, and that are overlaid with gold and with silver: they that minister unto them shall be confounded. How should a man then think or say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them? Who if they
shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him, and intreat him to call upon Bel, as though he were able to understand. Yet they cannot perceive this themselves, and forsake them; for they have no understanding. The women also with cords about them sit in the ways, burning bran for incense: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself, nor her cord broken. Whosoever is done among them is false: how should a man then think or say that they are gods? They are fashioned by carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be. And they themselves that fashioned them can never continue long; how then should the things that are fashioned by them? For they have left lies and reproaches to them that come after. For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them. How then cannot men understand that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war, nor from plague? For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with gold and with silver, it shall be known hereafter that they are false: and it shall be manifest to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them. Who then may not know that they are no gods? For neither can they set up a king in a land, nor give rain unto men. Neither can they judge their own cause, nor redress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth. For even when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or overlaid with gold or with silver, their priests will flee away, and escape, but they themselves shall be burnt asunder like beams. Moreover they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how should a man then allow or think that they be gods?

Neither are those gods of wood, and overlaid with silver or with gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers.
THE SONG OF THE
THREE HOLY CHILDREN,
Which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place,—fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.—Verse 23. That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, And they walked—unto these words, Then Nebuchadnezzar—verse 24.

1 And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the 2 Lord. Then Azarias stood, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth 3 in the midst of the fire said, Blessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of our fathers, 1 and worthy to be praised; and thy name is glorified for evermore: 4 for thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done; yea, true are all thy works, and thy ways are right, 5 and all thy judgements truth. In all the things that thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgements: for according to truth and justice hast thou brought all these things upon us because of our sins. For we have sinned and committed iniquity, in departing 7 from thee. In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that 8 it might go well with us. Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and everything that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgement. And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, and most hateful forsakers of God, and to an unjust king, and the most wicked 10 in all the world. And now we cannot open our mouth; shame and reproach have befallen thy servants, and them 11 that worship thee. Deliver us not up utterly, for thy name’s sake, neither 12 disannul thou thy covenant: and cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for the sake of Abraham that is beloved of thee, and for the sake of Isaac thy 13 servant, and Israel thy holy one; to whom thou didst promise, that thou wouldst multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that 14 is upon the sea shore. For we, O Lord, are become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world 15 because of our sins. Neither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to offer before thee, and to find mercy. 16 Nevertheless in a contrite heart and a humble spirit let us be accepted; 17 like as in the burnt offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs; so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and grant that we may wholly go after thee, for they shall not be ashamed that put 18 their trust in thee. And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear 19 thee, and seek thy face. Put us not to shame: but deal with us after thy kindness, and according to the multi-
20 tude of thy mercy. Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy servants 21 hurt be confounded; and let them be ashamed of all their power and might; 22 and let their strength be broken; and let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.

23 And the king’s servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the furnace hot with naphtha, pitch, tow, and 24 small wood; so that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine 25 cubits. And it spread, and burned those Chaldeans whom it found about 26 the furnace. But the angel of the Lord came down into the furnace together with Azarias and his fellows, and he smote the flame of the fire out 27 of the furnace; and made the midst of the furnace as it had been a moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. 28 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, and glorified, and blessed God 29 in the furnace, saying, Blessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for 30 ever. And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever. Blessed art thou in the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever. Blessed art thou on the throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and extolled above all for ever.
SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN.

60 O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever. 61 O let Israel bless the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever. 62 O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever. 63 for ever. 64 above all for ever. O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever. 65 for ever. O ye that are holy and humble of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever. 66 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all forever: for he hath rescued us from 67 him, from the hand of death: he hath delivered us out of the midst of the furnace and burning flame, even out of the midst of the fire and the rivers of water; and gave us into his hands. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his 68 mercy endureth for ever. O all ye that worship the Lord, bless the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA,

Set apart from the beginning of DANIEL, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the Narration of Bel and the Dragon.

1 There dwelt a man in Babylon, and his name was Joakim: and he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Helkias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord. Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses. Now Joakim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others. And the same year there were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who were accounted to govern the people. These kept much at Joakim’s house: and all that had any suits in law came unto them. Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband’s garden to walk. And the two elders beheld her going in every day, and walking; and they were inflamed with love for her. And they perverted their own
mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgements. And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief. For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her. Yet they watched jealously from day to day to see her. And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time. So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: and then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone. And it fell out, as they watched a fit day, she went in as aforesaid with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden; for it was hot. And there was nobody there save the two elders that had hid themselves, and watched her. Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing balls, and shut the garden doors, that I may wash me. And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doors, and went out themselves at the side doors to fetch the things that she had commanded them: and they saw not the elders, because they were hid. Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying, Behold, the garden doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and 21 lie with us. If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee; and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee. Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands. It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not do it, than to sin in the sight of the Lord. With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her. Then ran the one, and opened the garden doors. So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at the side door, to see what had befallen her. But when the elders had told their tale, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the people assembled to her husband Joakim, the two elders came full of their wicked intent against Susanna to put her to death; and said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Helkias, Joakim's wife. So they sent; and she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred. Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold. And these wicked men commanded her to be unveiled, (for she was veiled) that they might be filled with her beauty. Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept. Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head. And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord. And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her. And we, being in a corner of the garden, saw this wickedness, and ran unto them. And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the doors, and 40 leaped out. But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify. Then the assembly believed them, as those that were elders of the people and judges: so they condemned her to death. Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, that knowest all things before they be: thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and, behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me. And the Lord heard her voice. Therefore when she was led away to be put to death, God raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, and those men who witnesses the said Daniel, and he cried with a loud voice, I am clear 47 from the blood of this woman. Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken? So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel? Return again to the place of judgement: for these have borne false witness against her. Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder. Then said Daniel unto them, Put them asunder one far from an- other, and I will shew thee. So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now are thou hast come home to thee which are thy sins committed aforetime, in pronouncing unjust judgement, and condemning the innocent, and letting the guilty go
HISTORY OF SUSANNA.

1 And king Astyages was gathered to his father's, and Cyrus the Persian reigned over the kingdom. And Daniel lived with the king, and was honoured above all his friends. Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six firkins of wine. And the king did honour to it, and went daily to worship it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost thou not worship Bel?

2 And he said, Because I may not do honour to idols made with hands, but to the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh. Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? or seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day? Then Daniel laughed, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink anything.

3 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die. But if ye can shew me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word. Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel. So Bel's priests said, Lo, we will get us out: but thou, O king, set the meat and wine and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet; and when thou comest in the morning, if thou find not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us. And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things. And it came to pass, when they were gone forth, the king set the meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and they strewed all the temple with them in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed. Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all. In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him. And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole. And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all. Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

11 temple of Bel. So Bel's priests said, Lo, we will get us out: but thou, O king, set the meat and wine and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet; and when thou comest in the morning, if thou find not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us. And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things. And it came to pass, when they were gone forth, the king set the meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and they strewed all the temple with them in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed. Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all. In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him. And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole. And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all. Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.
1 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And
2 then the king was angry, and took the priests with their wives and children, who showed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things
3 as were upon the table. Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who overthrew him and his temple.
4 And in that same place there was a great 1dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, and eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him. Then said Daniel, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is a living God.
5 But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.
6 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, so the dragon did eat and burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Lo, these are the gods ye worship. When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath pulled down Bel, and slain the dragon, and put the priests to the sword. So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house. Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, the king delivered Daniel unto them: who cast him into the lions' den: where he was six days.
7 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day two carcases, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.
8 Now there was in Jewry the prophet Habakkuk, who had made pottage, and had broken bread into a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. But the angel of the Lord said unto Habakkuk, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon into Daniel, in the lions' den. And Habakkuk said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is. Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and lifted him up by the hair of his head, and with the blast of his breath set him in Babylon over the den. And Habakkuk cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent thee. And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that love thee. So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of God set Habakkuk in his own place again immediately. Upon the seventh day the king came to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting. Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord, thou God of Daniel, and there is none other beside thee. And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSEH

king of Judah,

when he was holden captive in Babylou

O Lord Almighty, that art in heaven, thou God of our fathers, of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all things fear, yea, tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and the anger of thy threatening toward sinners is importable: thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and unsearchable; for thou art the Lord Most High, of great compassion, longsuffering and abundant in mercy, and repentest 2 of bringing evils upon men. 3 Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, to Abraham, and Isaac, and
1 And it came to pass, after that Alexander the Macedonian, the son of Philip, who came out of the land of Chittim, and smote Darius king of the Persians and Medes, it came to pass, after he had smitten him, that he reigned in his stead, in former time, 2 over Greece. And he fought many battles, and won many strongholds. 3 And slew the kings of the earth, and went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of a multitude of nations. And the earth was quiet before him, and he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up, and he gathered together an exceeding strong host, and ruled over countries and nations and principalities, and they became tributary unto him. And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die. And he called his servants, which were honourable, which had been brought up with him from his youth, and he divided unto them his kingdom, 7 while he was yet alive. And Alexander reigned twelve years, and he died. And his servants bare rule, each one in his place. And they did all put diadems upon themselves after that he was dead, and so did their sons after them many years: and they multiplied evils in the earth.

10 And there came forth out of them a sinful root, Antiochus Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those days came there forth out of Israel transgressors of the law, and persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the Gentiles that are round about us; for since we were parted from them many evils have befallen us. And the saying was good in their eyes. And certain of the people were forward heretofore to do after the ordinances of the Gentiles. And they built a place of exercise in Jerusalem according to the laws of the Gentiles; and they made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the Gentiles, and sold themselves to do evil.

16 And the kingdom was well ordered in the sight of Antiochus, and he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might reign over the two kingdoms. 17 And he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and with elephants, and with horsemen, 18 and with a great navy; and he made war against Ptolemy king of Egypt; and Ptolemy was put to shame before him, and fled; and many fell wounded to death. And they got possession of the strong cities in the land of Egypt; and he took the spoils of Egypt. 20 And Antiochus, after that he had smitten Egypt, returned in the hundred and forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem. 21 And Antiochus seized the city of Jerusalem, divided it into two parts, and entered presumptuously into the sanctuary.
and took the golden altar, and the candlestick of the light, and all that pertaineth thereto, and the table of the shewbread, and the cups to pour withal, and the bowls, and the golden censers, and the veil, and the crowns, and the adorning of gold which was on the face of the temple, and he sealed it all off. And he took the silver and the gold and the precious vessels; and he took the hidden treasures which he found. And when he had taken all, he went away into his own land, and he made a great slaughter, and spake very pretsumptuously. And there came great mourning upon Israel, in every place where they were; and the rulers and elders grieved, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of the women was changed. Every bridegroom took up lamentation, she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness. And the land was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was clothed with shame. And after two full years the king sent a chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Judah, and he came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude. And he spake words of peace unto them in subtilty, and they gave him credence; and he fell upon the city suddenly, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people out of Israel. And he took the spoils of the city, and set it on fire, and pulled down the houses thereof and the walls thereof on every side. And they led captive the women and the children, and the cattle they took in possession. And they builded the city of David with a great and strong wall, with strong towers, and it became unto them a citadel. And they put there a sinful nation, transgressors of the law, and they strengthened themselves therein. And they stored up arms and victuals, and gathering together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there. And they became a sore snare: and it became a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel continually. And they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled the sanctuary. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them; and she became a habitation of strangers, and she became strange to them that were born in her, and her children forsook her. Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt. According to her glory, so was her dishonour multiplied, and her high estate was turned into mourning. And king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people; and that each should forsake his own laws. And all the nations agreed according to the word of the king; and many of Israel consented to his worship, and sacrificed to the idols, and profaned the sabbath. And the king sent letters by the hand of messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, that they should follow laws strange to the land, and should forbid whole burnt offerings and sacrifice and drink offerings in the sanctuary; and should profane the sabbaths and feasts, and pollute the sanctuary and them that were holy; that they should build altars, and temples, and shrines for idols, and should sacrifice swine's flesh and unclean beasts; and that they should leave their sons uncircumcised, that they should make the land abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation; so that they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances. And whosoever shall not do according to the word of the king, he shall die. According to all these words wrote he to his whole kingdom; and he appointed overseers over all the people, and he commanded the cities of Judah to sacrifice, city by city. And from the people were gathered together unto them many, every one that had forsaken the law; and they did evil things in the land; and they made Israel to hide themselves in every place of refuge which they had. And on the fifteenth day of Chislev, in the hundred and forty and fifth year, they builded an abomination of desolation upon the altar, and in the cities of Judah on every side they builded idol altars. And at the doors of the houses and in the streets they burnt incense. And they rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, and set them on fire. And wheresoever was found with any a book of the covenant, and if any consented to the law, the king's sentence delivered him to death. Thus did they in their might unto Israel, to those that were found month by month in the cities. And on the five and twentieth day of the month they sacrificed upon the altar of God. And the women that had circumcised their children they put to death according to the commandment. And they hanged their babes about their necks, and destroyed their houses, and them that had circumcised them. And many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat unclean things. And they chose to die, that they might not be defiled with the meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: and they died. And
there came exceeding great wrath upon Israel.  
2 In those days rose up Mattathias the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem; and he dwelt at Modin. And he had five sons, 1 John, who was surnamed Gaddis; Simon, who was called Thassil; 3 Judas, who was called Maccabaeus; 5 Eleazar, who was called Avaran; Jonathan, who was called Apphus.
6 And he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and in Jerusalem, and he said, Woe is me! wherefore was I born to see the destruction of my people, and the destruction of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was given into the hand of the enemy, the sanctuary into the hand of aliens? Her temple is become an abomination; her vessels of glory are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in her streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy. What nation hath not inherited her palaces, and gotten possession of her spoils? her adorning is all taken away; instead of a free woman she is become a bond woman: and, behold, our holy things and our beauty and our glory are laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned them. Wherefore should we live any longer?
14 And Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned exceedingly.
15 And the king's officers, that were enforcing the apostasy, came into the city Modin to sacrifice. And many of Israel came unto them, and Mattathias and his sons were gathered together.
17 And the king's officers answered and spake to Mattathias, saying, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened 18 with sons and brethren: now therefore come thou first and do the commandment of the king, as all the nations have done, and the men of Judah, and they that remain in Jerusalem: and thou and thy sons shall be honoured with silver and gold and many gifts. And Mattathias answered and said with a loud voice, If all the nations that are in the house of the king's dominion hearken unto him, to fall away each one from the worship of his fathers, and have made choice to follow his commandments, yet will I and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's
24 commandment. And Mattathias saw it, and his zeal was kindled, and his reins trembled, and he shewed forth his wrath according to judgement, and 25 ran, and slew him upon the altar. And the king's officer, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and 26 pulled down the altar. And he was zealous for the law, even as Phinehas 27 did unto Zimri the son of Salu. And Mattathias cried out in the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous for the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him come forth after me. And he and his sons fled into the mountains, and forsook all that they had in the city.
29 Then many that sought after justice and judgement went down into the wilderness, to dwell there, and they, and their sons, and their wives, and their cattle; because evils were multiplied 31 upon them. And it was told the king's officers, and the forces that were in Jerusalem, the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the secret places in the wilderness; and many pursued after them, and having overtaken them, they encamped against them, and set the battle in array against them on the sabbath day. And they said unto them, Thus far. Come forth, and do according to the word of the king, and ye shall live. And they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the word of the king, to profane the sabbath day. And they hasted to give them battle. And they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped up the secret places, 37 saying, Let us die all in our innocency: heaven and earth witness over us, that ye put us to death without trial. And they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they died, they and their wives and their children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand souls.
39 And Mattathias and his friends knew it, and they mourned over them exceedingly. And one said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not against the Gentiles for our lives and our ordinances, they will now quickly destroy us from off the earth. And they took counsel on that day, saying, Whosoever shall come against us to battle on the sabbath day, let us fight against him, and we shall in no wise all die, as our brethren 42 died in the secret places. Then were gathered together unto them a company of Hasideans, mighty men of Israel, every one that offered himself willingly for the law. And all they that fled from the evils were added to

1 Gr. Joanna.
2 Some authorities read glorious.
3 See ch. iii. 26x vi. 10, &c. Compare ch. x. 60; xi. 27; 2 Macc. viii. 9.
4 Gr. May he be prosperous. Compare 2 Sam. xxiii. 17 (Sept.).
5 Gr. souls of men.
6 That is, Chasidim.
them, and became a stay unto them.

44 And they mustered a host, and smote simmers in their anger, and lawless men in their wrath: and the rest fled to the

45 Gentiles for safety. And Mattathias and his friends went round about, and

46 pulsed down the altars; and they coursed by force the children that were uncircumcised, as many as they

47 found in the coasts of Israel. And they pursued after the sons of pride, and

48 the work prospered in their hand. And they rescued the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of the kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 And the days of Mattathias drew near that he should die, and he said unto his sons,

Now have pride and rebuke gotten strength, and a season of overthrew,

50 and wrath of indignation. And now, my children, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant

51 of your fathers. And call to remembrance the deeds of our fathers which they did in their generations; and receive great glory and an everlasting name. Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was reckoned

unto him for righteousness? Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, and became Lord of Egypt. Phinehas our father, for that he was zealous exceedingly, obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 Joshua for fulfilling the word became a judge in Israel. Caleb for bearing witness in the congregation obtained a heritage in the land. David for being merciful inherited the throne of a kingdom for ever and ever, Elijah, for that he was exceeding zealous for the law, was taken up into heaven. Hananiah, Azariah, Mishael, believed, and were saved out of the flame. Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions. And thus consider ye from generation to generation, that none that put their trust in him shall want for strength. And be not afraid of the words of a sinful man; for his glory shall be dung and

63 worms. To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall in no wise be found, because he is returned unto his dust, and his thought is perished.

64 And ye, my children, be strong, and shew yourselves men in behalf of the law; for therein ye obtain glory.

65 And, behold, Simon your brother, I know that he is a man of counsel; give ear unto him alway: he shall

66 be a father unto you. And Judas Maccabæus, he hath been strong and mighty from his youth; he shall be your captain, and shall fight the

67 battle of the people. And take ye unto you all the doers of the law, and avenge

68 the wrong of your people. Render a recompense to the Gentiles, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

69 And he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers. And he died in the hundred and forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel great mourning for him.

3 And his son Judas, who was called 2 Maccabæus, rose up in his stead. And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that clave unto his father, and they fought with gladness the battle of 3 Israel. And he gat his people great glory, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and set battles in array, protecting the army with his sword.

4 And he was like a lion in his deeds, and as a lion's whelp roaring for prey.

5 And he pursued the lawless, seeking them out, and he burnt up those that troubled his people. And the lawless shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of lawlessness were sore troubled, and salvation prospered in his

7 hand. And he angered many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and

8 his memorial is blessed for ever. And he went about among the cities of Judah, and destroyed the ungodly, and took spoil out of the land, and turned away wrath from Israel; and he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he gathered together such as were ready to perish.

10 And Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host from Samaarch, to fight against Israel. And Judas perceived it, and he went forth to meet him, and smote him, and slew him: and many fell wounded to death,

12 and the rest fled. And they took their spoils, and Judas took the sword of Apollonius, and therewith he fought all his days.

13 And Seron, the commander of the host of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered a gathering and a congregation of faithful men with him,

14 and of such as went out to war; and he said, I will make myself a name and get me glory in the kingdom; and I will fight against Judas and them that are with him, that set at nought the word of the king. And there went up with him also a mighty army of the ungodly to help him, to take vengeance on the children of Israel.

15 And he came near unto the going up of Bethoron, and Judas went forth to

17 meet him with a small company. But when they saw the army coming to meet them, they said unto him, What? shall we be able, being a small company, to fight against so great and strong a multitude? and we for our part are faint, having tasted no food

17. 1 Macc. 20. 1.
18 this day. And Judas said, It is an easy thing for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with 1 heaven it is all one, to save by many or by few: for victory in battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but strength is from heaven. They came unto us in fullness of insolence and lawlessness, to destroy us and our wives and our children, for to spoil us: but we fight for our lives and our laws. And he himself will discomfit them before our face: but as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now when he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly upon them, and Seron and his army were discomfited before him. And they pursued them in the going down of Bethhoron unto the plain, and there fell of them about eight hundred men; but the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

24 And the fear of Judas and his brethren, and the dread of them, began to fall upon the nations round about them: and his name came near even unto the king, and every nation told of the battles of Judas.

25 But when king Antiochs heard these words, he was full of indignation; and he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, an exceeding strong army. And he opened his treasury, and gave his forces pay for a year, and commanded them to be ready for every need. And he saw that the money failed from his treasures, and that the tributes of the country were small, because of the dissolution and plague which he had brought upon the land, to the end that he might take away the laws which had been from the first days; and he feared that he should not have enough as at other times for the charges and the gifts which he gave aforetime with a liberal hand, and he abounded above the kings that were before him. And he was exceedingly perplexed in his mind, and he determined to go into Persia, and to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money. And he left Lysias, an honourable man, and one of the seed royal, to be over the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt, and to bring up his son Antiochs, until he came again. And he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all the things that he would have done, and concerning them that dwelt in Judea and in Jerusalem, that he should send a host against them, to root out and destroy the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and take away their memorial from this place; and that he should make strangers to dwell in all their coasts, and should divide their land to them by lot. And the king took the half that remained of the forces, and removed from Antioch, from his royal city, 2 the hundred and forty and seventh year; and he passed over the river Euphrates, and went through the upper countries.

28 And Lysias chose Ptolemy the son of Dorymenes, and Nicaran, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's 3 friends; and with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horse, to go into the land of Judah, and to destroy it, according to the word of the 40 king. And they removed with all their host, and came and pitched near unto 41 Emman in the plain country. And the merchants of the country heard the fame of them, and took silver and gold exceeding much, with 4 fetters, and came into the camp to take the children of Israel for servants: and there were added unto them the forces of Syria and of the land of the 4 Philistines.

42 And Judas and his brethren saw that evils were multiplied, and that the forces were encamping in their borders; and they took knowledge of the king's words which he had commanded, to destroy the people and make an end of them; and they said each man to his neighbour, Let us raise up the ruin of our people, and let us fight for our 44 people and the holy place. And the congregation was gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, and that they might pray, and ask for mercy and compassion. And Jerusalem was without inhabitant as a wilderness, there was none of her offspring that went in or went out; and the sanctuary was trodden down, and the sons of strangers were in the citadel, the Gentiles lodged therein; and joy was taken away from Jacob, and the 46 pipe and the harp ceased. And they gathered themselves together, and came to Mizpeh, over against Jerusalem; for in Mizpeh was there a place 47 of prayer aforetime for Israel. And they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and put ashies upon their heads, and rent their clothes, and laid open the book of the law, concerning which the Gentiles were wont to inquire, seeking the likenesses of their idols. And they brought the priests' garments, and the firstfruits, and the tithes: and they stirred up the Nazrites, who had a 50 51 complished their days. And they cried alound toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these men, and while shall we carry them away? And they holy place is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heavy 52 ness and brought low. And, behold, the Gentiles are assembled together
against us to destroy us: thou knowest what things they imagine against us. How shall we be able to stand before them, except thou be our help? And they sounded with the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

And after this Judas appointed leaders of the people, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens. And he said to them that were building houses, and were betrothing wives, and were planting vineyards, and were fearful, that they should remove every man to his own house, according to the law. And the army removed, and encamped upon the south side of Emmaus. And Judas said, Gird yourselves, and be valiant men, and be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these Gentiles, that are assembled together against us to destroy us, and our holy place: for it is better for us to die in battle, than to look upon the evils of our nation and the holy place. Nevertheless, as may be the will in heaven, so shall he do.

And Gorgias took five thousand footmen, and a thousand chosen horse, and the army removed by night, that it might fall upon the army of the Jews and smite them suddenly: and the men of the citadel were his guides. And Judas heard thereof, and removed, he and the valiant men, that he might smite the king's host which was at Emmaus, while as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp. And Gorgias came into the camp of Judas by night, and found no man; and he sought them in the mountains; for he said, These men flee from us. And as soon as it was day, Judas appeared in the plain with three thousand men: howbeit they had not armour nor swords to their minds. And they saw the camp of the Gentiles strong and fortified, and horsemen compassing it round about; and these were expert in war.

And Judas said to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their onset. Remember how our fathers were saved in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with a host. And now let us cry unto heaven, if he will have us, and will remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this army before our face to-day: and all the Gentiles shall know that there is one who reseth and saveneth Israel. And the strangers lifted up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them: and they went out of the camp to battle. And they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets, and joined battle, and the Gentiles were discomfited, and fled into the plain. But all the hindmost fell by the sword: and they pursued them unto Gazara, and unto the plains of Idumea and Azotus and Jammia, and there fell of them about three thousand men. And Judas and his host returned from pursuing after them, and he said unto the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, insomuch as there is a battle before us; and Gorgias and his host are nigh unto us in the mountain. But stand ye now against our enemies, and fight against them, and afterwards take the spoils with boldness. While Judas was yet making an end of the fight, there appeared a part of them looking out from the mountain: and they saw that their host had been put to flight, and that the Jews were burning the camp; for the smoke that was seen declared what was done. But when they perceived these things, they were sore afraid; and perceiving also the army of Judas in the plain ready for battle, they fled all of them into the land of the Philistines. And Judas returned to spoil the camp, and they got much gold, and silver, and blue, and sea purple, and great riches. And they returned home, and sang a song of thanksgiving, and gave praise unto heaven; because his mercy is good, because his mercy endureth for ever. And Israel had a great deliverance that day. But the strangers, as many as had escaped, came and told Lysias all the things that had happened: but when he heard thereof, he was confounded and discouraged, because neither had such things as he would be done unto Israel, nor had such things as the king commanded him come to pass.

And in the next year he gathered together three score thousand chosen footmen, and five thousand horse, that he might subdue them. And they came into Idumea, and encamped at Bethsura; and Judas met them with ten thousand men. And he saw that the army was strong; and he prayed and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who didst quell the onset of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and didst deliver the army of the Philistines into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and of his armour-bearer: shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be ashamed for their host and their horsemen: give them faintness of heart, and cause the boldness of their strength to melt away, and let them quake at their destruction: cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.

And they joined battle; and there fell of the army of Lysias about five thou-
sand men, and they fell down over
35 against them. But when Lysias saw
that his array was put to flight, and
the boldness that had come upon them
that were with Judas, and how they
were ready either to live or to die
nobly, he removed to Antioch, and
gathered together hired soldiers, that
he might come again into Judea with
even a greater company.
36 But Judas and his brethren said, Be-
hold, our enemies are discomfited: let
us go up to cleanse the holy place,
37 and to dedicate it afresh. And all the
army was gathered together, and they
went up unto mount Sion. And they
saw the sanctuary laid desolate, and
the altar profaned, and the gates
burned up, and shrubs growing in the
courts as in a forest or as on one of
the mountains, and the priests' cham-
bers pulled down; and they rent their
clothes, and made great lamentation,
40 and put ashes upon their heads, and
fell on their faces to the ground, and
cried toward heaven. Then Judas
appointed certain men to fight against
those that were in the citadel, until he
should have cleansed the holy place.
42 And he chose blameless priests, such
as had pleasure in the law: and they
cleansed the holy place, and bare out
the stones of defilement into an un
clean place. And they took counsel
concerning the altar of burnt offerings,
which had been profaned, what they
should do with it: and there came in
to their mind a good counsel, that they
should pull it down, lest it should be a
reproach to them, because the Gentiles
had defiled it: and they pulled down
the altar, and laid up the stones in the
mountain of the house in a convenient
place, until there should come a pro-
phet to give an answer concerning
them. And they took whole stones
according to the law, and built a new
altar after the fashion of the former;
and they built the holy place, and the
inner parts of the house; and they
hallowed the courts. And they made
the holy vessels new, and they brought
the candlestick, and the altar of burnt
offerings and of incense, and the table,
in the temple. And they burned in-
cense upon the altar, and they lighted
the lamps that were upon the candle-
stick, and they gave light in the
51 temple. And they set loaves upon the
table, and spread out the veils, and
finished all the works which they
made.
52 And they rose up early in the morn-
ing, on the five and twentieth day of
the ninth month, which is the month
Chislev, in the hundred and forty
53 and eighth year, and offered sacrifice
according to the law upon the new
altar of burnt offerings which they
had made. At what time and on what
day the Gentiles had profaned it, even
on that day was it dedicated afresh,
with songs and harps and lutes, and
55 with cymbals. And all the people fell
upon their faces, and worshipped, and
4 gave praise unto heaven, which had
56 given them great success. And they
kept the dedication of the altar eight
days, and offered burnt offerings with
gladness, and sacrificed a sacrifice of
57 deliverance and praise. And they
deked the forefront of the temple
with crowns of gold and small shields,
and dedicated afresh the gates and the
priests' chambers, and made doors for
them. And there was exceeding great
58 gladness among the people, and the
reproach of the Gentiles was turned
59 away. And Judas and his brethren
and the whole congregation of Israel
ordained, that the days of the dedica-
tion of the altar should be kept in
their seasons from year to year by the
space of eight days, from the five and
twentieth day of the month Chislev,
60 with gladness and joy. And at that
season they built up the mount Sion
with high walls and strong towers
round about, lest haply the Gentiles
should come and tread them down, as
61 they had done aforetime. And he set
there a force to keep it; and then
fortified Bethura to keep it; that the
people might have a stronghold over
against Idumea.
5 And it came to pass, when the Gen-
tiles round about heard that the altar
was built, and the sanctuary dedicated
as aforetime, they were exceeding
2 wroth. And they took counsel to de-
stroy the race of Jacob that was in the
midst of them, and they began to slay
3 and destroy among the people. And
Judas fought against the children of
Esau in Idumea at Akrobatine, because
they besieged Israel: and he smote them
with a great slaughter, and brought down their pride, and
4 took their spoils. And he remembered
the wickedness of the children of
6 Esau, who were unto the people a
snare and a stumbling-block, lying in
5 wait for them in the ways. And they
were shut up by him in the towers;
and he encamped against them, and
destroyed them utterly, and burned
with fire the towers of the place, with
6 all that were therein. And he passed
over to the children of Ammon, and
found a mighty band, and much
people, with Timotheus for their
7 leader. And he fought many battles
with them; and they were discomfited
before his face; and he smote them,
8 and gat possession of Jazer, and the
6 villages thereof, and returned again
4 Or, gave praise, looking up unto heaven, to his seraphs.
5 Or, daughters.

1 Compare Num. xxxi. 3.
2 Gr. trumpets of signals.
3 Compare Num. x. 18–23.
4 Or, gave praise, looking up unto heaven, to his seraphs.
5 Or, daughters.

I. MACCABEES.
4. 34.
9 And the Gentiles that were in Gilead gathered themselves together against the Israelites that were on their borders, to destroy them. And they fled
10 to the stronghold of Datheuma, and sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, saying, The Gentiles that are round about us are gathered together
11 against us to destroy us: and they are preparing to come and get possession of the stronghold whereunto we are fled for refuge, and Timothens is the
12 leader of their host. Now therefore come and deliver us from their hand,
13 for many of us are fallen. And all our brethren that were in the land of
14 Tubias have been put to death; and they have carried into captivity their wives and their children and their stuff; and they destroyed there about
15 a thousand men. While the letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, bringing a report
16 after this wise, saying, That there were gathered together against them those of Ptolemis, and of Tyre, and of Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gen-
tiles, to consume them.
17 Now when Judas and the people heard these words, they assembled together a great congregation, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in tribulation, and
18 were assaulted of them. And Judas said unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, but I and Jonathan my brother will go into the
19 land of Gilead. And he left Joseph, the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, as leaders of the people, with the remainder of the host, in Judges, for to keep
20 it. And he gave commandment unto them, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and fight no battle with the Gentiles until that we come again.
21 And unto Simon were divided three thousand men to go into Galilee, but unto Judas eight thousand men to go into the land of Gilead.
22 And Simon went into Galilee, and fought many battles with the Gentiles, and the Gentiles were discom-
23 fitted before him. And he pursued them unto the gate of Ptolemis; and there fell of the Gentiles about three thousand men, and he took their
24 spoils. And they took to them those that were in Galilee, and in Arabatta, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Judea with great gladness.
25 And Judas Maccabaeus and his brother Jonathan passed over Jordan, and went three days' journey in the wild-
26 derness; and they met with the Nabatheans, and these met them in a peaceable manner, and told them all
27 things that had befallen their brethren
28 in the land of Gilead: and how that many of them were shut up in Bosora, and Bosor, and Alema, 3 Casphor, Maked, and 4 Carnain; all these cities
29 are strong and great: and how that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the land of Gilead, and that to-morrow they have appointed to encamp against the strongholds, and to take them, and to destroy all these
30 men in one day. And Judas and his army turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto Bosora; and he took the city, and slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burned the city
31 with fire. And he removed from thence by night, and went till he came
32 to the stronghold. And the morning came, and they lifted up their eyes, and beheld, much people which could not be numbered, bearing ladders and engines of war, to take the stronghold; and they were fighting against them.
33 And Judas saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and
34 a great sound, and he said unto the men of his host, Fight this day for
35 your brethren. And he went forth behind them in three companies, and they sounded with their trumpets, and
36 cried out in prayer. And the army of Timothens perceived that it was Mac-
cabaeus, and they fled from before him: and he smote them with a great slaughter; and there fell of them on that day about eight thousand men.
37 And he turned aside to Mizpeh and fought against it, and took it, and slew all the males thereof, and took the spoils thereof, and burned it with
38 fire. From thence he removed, and took 5 Casphor, Maked, Bosor, and the other cities of the land of Gilead.
39 Now after these things Timothens gathered another army, and encamped over against Raphon beyond the
40 brook. And Judas sent men to espie the army; and they brought him word, saying, All the Gentiles that be round about us are gathered together unto
41 them, an exceeding great host. And they have hired Arabians to help them, and are encamping beyond the brook, ready to come against thee to battle. And Judas went to meet them.
42 And Timothens said unto the captains of his host, when Judas and his army drew nigh unto the brook of water, If he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he
43 will mightily prevail against us: but if he be afraid, and encamp beyond the river, we will cross over unto him.
44 and prevail against him. Now when Judas came nigh unto the brook of water, he caused the scribes of the

1 Compare 2 Macc. xii. 17.
2 Gr. strong- ers.
3 See ver. 25.
4 Compare 2 Macc. xii. 21.
people to remain by the brook, and gave commandment unto them, saying, 
Suffer no man to encamp, but let all 
43 come to the battle. And he crossed over the first against them, and all the people after him: and all the Gentiles were discomfited before his face, and cast away their arms, and fled unto 
44 the temple at 1 Carmain. And they took the city, and burned the temple with fire, together with all that were therein. And Carmain was subdued, neither could they stand any longer before the face of Judas. 
45 And Judas gathered together all Israel, them that were in the land of Gilead, from the least unto the greatest, and their wives, and their children, and their stuff, an exceeding great army, that they might come into 
46 the land of Judah. And they came as far as Ephron, and this same city was great, and it was in the way as they should go, exceeding strong: they could not turn aside from it on the right hand or on the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it. 
47 And they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones. 
48 And Judas sent unto them with words of peace, saying, We will pass through thy land to go into our own land, and none shall do you any hurt, we will only pass by on our feet. And they 
49 would not open unto him. And Judas commanded proclamation to be made in the army, that each man should encamp in the place where he was. 
50 And the men of the host encamped, and fought against the city all that day and all that night, and the city 
51 was delivered into his hands; and he destroyed all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were 
52 slain. And they went over Jordan into the great plain over against Bethshan. And Judas gathered together those that lagged behind, and encouraged the people all the way through, until he came into the land 
53 of Judah. And they went up to mount Sion with gladness and joy, and offered whole burnt offerings, because not so much as one of them was slain until they returned in peace. 
54 And in the days when Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Gilead, and Simon his brother in Galilee be- 
55 fore Ptolemais, Joseph the son of Zacarias, and Azarias, rulers of the host, heard of their exploits and of the war, what things they had done; 
56 of the same said, Let us also get us a name, and let us go fight against the 
57 Gentiles that are round about us. And they gave charge unto the men of the host that was with them, and went 
58 toward Jamnia. And Gorgias and his men came out of the city to meet 
59 them in battle. And Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and were pursued unto the borders of Juden; and there fell on that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men. 
61 And there was a great overthrow among the people, because they hearkened not unto Judas and his brethren, 
62 thinking to do some exploit. But they were not of the seed of those men, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel. 
63 And the man Judas and his brethren were glorified exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and of all the Gentiles, wheresoever their name was heard of; 
64 and men gathered together unto them, acclaiming them. 
65 And Judas and his brethren went forth, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south; and he smote Hebron and the villages thereof, and pulled down the stronghold thereof, and burned the towers 
66 thereof round about. And he removed to go into the land of the Philistines, 
67 and he went through Samaria. In that day certain priests, desiring to do exploits there, were slain in battle, when as he went out to battle mad- 
68 vizely. And Judas turned aside to Azotus, to the land of the Philistines, and pulled down their altars, and burned the carved images of their gods with fire, and took the spoil of their cities, and returned into the land of Judah. 
6 And king Antiochus was journeying through the upper countries; and he heard say, that in Elymias in Persia there was a city renowned for riches, 2 for silver and gold; and that the tem- 
6 plle which was in it was rich exceedingly, and that therein were golden shields and breastplates, and arms, which Alexander, son of Philip, the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Greeks, left behind there. 
3 And he came and sought to take the city, and to pillage it; and he was not able, because the thing was known to 
4 them of the city, and they rose up against him to battle: and he fled, and removed thence with great heavi- 
5 ness, to return unto Babylon. 
6 And there came one bringing him tidings into Persia, that the armies, which went against the land of Judah, 
6 had been put to flight; and that Jysias went first with a strong host, and was put to shame before them; and that they had waxed strong by reason of arms and power, and with store of spoils, which they took from 
7 the armies that they had cut off; and that they had pulled down the abomi- 
8 nation which he had built upon the
camped this day against the citadel at Jerusalem, to take it: and the sanctuary and Bethsura have they fortified.

27 And if ye are not beforehand with them quickly, they will do greater things than these, and thou shalt not be able to control them.

28 And when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his 39 friends, even the rulers of his host, and them that were over the horse.

29 And there came unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers. And the number of his forces was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty

31 elephants trained for war. And they went through Idumea, and encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it many days, and made engines of war; and they of Bethsura came out, and burned them with fire, and fought

32 valiantly. And Judas removed from the citadel, and encamped at Bethzacharias, over against the king's camp.

33 And the king rose early in the morning, and removed his army 34 at full speed along the road to Bethzacharias, and his forces made them ready to battle, and sounded with the trumpets. And they shewed the elephants the blood of grapes and mulberries, that they might prepare them for the battle.

35 And they divided the beasts among the phalanxes, and they set by each elephant a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and helmets of brass on their heads; and for each beast were appointed five hundred chosen horsemen. These were ready beforehand, whereasover the beast was; and whithersoever the beast went, they went with him; they departed not

37 from him. And towers of wood were upon them, strong and covered, one upon each beast, girt fast upon him with cunning contrivances; and upon each beast were two and thirty valiant men that fought upon them, beside

38 his Indian (and the residue of the horsemen he set on this side and that side at the two parts of the army), striking terror into the enemy, and

39 protected by the phalanxes. Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains shone therewith, and blazed like torches of fire. And a part of the king's army was spread upon the high mountains, and some on the low ground, and they

41 went on firmly and in order. And all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the multitude, and the rattling of the arms, did quake; for the army was exceeding great and

42 strong. And Judas and his army drew near for battle, and there fell of the

43 king's army six hundred men. And
Eleazar, who was called Avaran, saw one of the beasts armed with royal breastplates, and he was higher than all the beasts, and the king seemed to be upon him; and he gave himself to deliver his people, and to get him an everlasting name: and he ran upon him courageously into the midst of the phalanx, and slew on the right hand and on the left, and they parted asunder from him on this side and on that.

And he crept under the elephant, and thrust him from beneath, and slew him; and the elephant fell on the earth.

And they saw the strength of the kingdom, and the fierce onset of the hosts, and turned away from them.

But they of the king’s army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king encamped toward Judaea, and toward mount Sion. And he made peace with them of Bethsura; and he came out of the city, because they had no food there to endure the siege, because it was a sabbath to the land.

And the king took Bethsura, and appointed a garrison there to keep it.

And he encamped against the sanctuary many days; and set there mounds to shoot from, and engines of war, and instruments for casting fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

And they also made engines against their engines, and fought for many days. But there were no victuals in the sanctuary, because it was the seventh year, and they that fled for safety into Judaea from among the Gentiles had eaten up the residue of the store; and there were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine prevailed against them, and they were scattered, each man to his own place.

And Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet alive, appointed to nourish up his son Antiochus, that he might be king, was returned from Persia and Media, and with him the forces that went with the king, and that he was seeking to take unto him the government. And he made haste, and gave consent to depart; and he said to the king and the leaders of the host and to the men, We decay daily, and our food is scant, and the place where we encamp is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us: now therefore let us give the right hand to these men, and make peace with them and with all their nation, and covenant with them, that they shall walk after their own laws, as aforetime: for because of their laws which we abolished they were angered, and did all these things. And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof. And the king and the princes swore unto them: thereupon they came forth from the stronghold. And the king entered into mount Sion; and he saw the strength of the place, and set at nought the oath which he had sworn, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about. And he removed in haste, and returned unto Antioch, and found Philip master of the city; and he fought against him, and took the city by force.

In the hundred and one and fiftieth year Demetrius the son of Seleucus came forth from Rome, and went up with a few men unto a city by the sea, and reigned there. And it came to pass, when he would go into the house of the kingdom of his fathers, that the army laid hands on Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him. And the thing was known to him, and he said, Shew me not their faces.

And the army slew them. And Demetrius sat upon the throne of his kingdom. And there came unto him all the lawless and ungodly men of Israel; and Alcimus was their leader, desiring to be high priest; and they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have destroyed all thy friends, and have scattered us from our own land. Now therefore send a man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see all the havoc which he hath made of us, and of the king’s country, and how he hath punished them and all that helped them. And the king chose Bacchides, one of the king’s friends, who was ruler in the country beyond the river, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king. And he sent him, and that ungodly Alcimus, and made sure to him the high priesthood, and he commanded him to take vengeance upon the children of Israel.

And they removed, and came with a great host into the land of Judah, and he sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with words of peace deceitfully. And they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great host. And there were gathered together unto Alcimus and Bacchides a company of scribes, to seek for justice. And the Hasidim were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them; for they said, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with the forces, and he will do us no wrong. And he spake with them words of peace, and swore unto them, saying, We will seek the hurt neither of you nor your friends. And they gave him credence: and he laid hands on threescore men of them, and slew 1 and 2 See ch. 11. 3 That is, Chabad-thon.
them in one day, according to the word which the psalmist wrote,
17  The flesh of thy saints did they cast out,
And their blood did they shed round about Jerusalem;
And there was no man to bury them.
18 And the fear and the dread of them fell upon all the people, for they said,
There is neither truth nor judgement in them; for they have broken the coven
nant and the oath which they swear.
19 And Bacchides removed from Jeru
salem, and encamped in Bezeth; and
he sent and took many of the deserters
that were with him, and certain of the
people, and he slew them, and cast
20 them into the great pit. And he made
sure the country to Alcimus, and left
with him a force to aid him; and Bac
chides went away into the king.
21 And Alcimus strove for his high
priesthood. And there were gathered
unto him all they that troubled their
people, and they got the mastery of the
land of Judah, and did great hurt
22 in Israel. And Judas saw all the mis
cief that Alcimus and his company had
made among the children of Israel,
24 even above the Gentiles, and he went
out into all the coasts of Judaea round
about, and took vengeance on the men
that had deserted from him, and they
were restrained from going forth into
25 the country. But when Alcimus saw
that Judas and his company waxed
strong, and knew that he was not able
to withstand them, he returned to the
king, and brought evil accusations
against them.
26 And the king sent Nicanor, one of
his honourable princes, a man that
hated Israel and was their enemy, and
commanded him to destroy the people.
27 And Nicanor came to Jerusalem with
a great host; and he sent unto Judas
and his brethren deceitfully with words
28 of peace, saying, Let there be no battle
between me and you; I will come with
a few men, that I may see your
29 faces in peace. And he came to Judas,
and they saluted one another peace
ably. And the enemies were ready to
30 take away Judas by violence. And
the thing was known to Judas, to wit,
that he came unto him with deceit,
and he was sore afraid of him, and
31 would see his face no more. And
Nicanor knew that his counsel was
discovered; and he went out to meet
32 Judas in battle beside Capharsalam;
and there fell of Nicanor's side about
33 five hundred men, and they fled into
the city of David.
34 And after these things Nicanor went
up to mount Sion: and there came
some of the priests out of the sanctu
ary, and some of the elders of the
people, to salute him peaceably, and
to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice
that was being offered for the king.
35 And he mocked them, and laughed at
them, and entreated them shamefully,
36 and spake haughtily, and swelled with
rage, saying, Unless Judas and his
army be now delivered into my hands,
it shall be that, if I come again in
peace, I will burn up this house: and
he went out in a great rage. And the
priests entered in, and stood before the
altar and the temple; and they
37 wept, and said, Thou didst choose
this house to be called by thy name,
to be a house of prayer and suppli
cation for thy people; take vengeance
on this man and his army, and let
them fall by the sword: remember
their blasphemies, and suffer them not
to live any longer.
38 And Nicanor went forth from Jeru
salem, and encamped in Bethhoron,
and there met him the host of Syria.
39 And Judas encamped in Adasa with
three thousand men; and Judas prayed
41 and said, When they that came from
the king blasphemed, thine angel went
out, and smote among them a hundred
42 and fourscore and five thousand. Even
so discomfit thou this army before us
to-day, and let all the rest know that
he hath spoken wickedly against thy
sanctuary, and judge thou him ac
43cording to his wickedness. And on
the thirteenth day of the month
Adar the armies joined battle: and
Nicanor's army was discomfited, and
he himself was the first to fall in
the battle. Now when his army saw
that Nicanor was fallen, they cast
away their arms, and fled. And they
pursued after them a day's journey
from Adasa until thou comest to
Gazara, and they sounded an alarm
after them with the solemn trumpets.
45 And they came forth out of all the
villages of Judaea round about, and
closed them in; and these turned
them back on those, and they all fell
by the sword, and there was not one
of them left. And they took the spoils,
and thebooty, and they smote off
Nicanor's head, and his right hand,
which he stretched out so haughtily,
and brought them, and stretched them
up beside Jerusalem. And the people
were exceeding glad, and they kept that
day as a day of great gladness. And
they ordained to keep this day year
by year, to wit, the thirteenth day
of Adar. And the land of Judah had
rest a little while.
8 And Judas heard of the fame of the
Romans, that they are valiant men,
and have pleasure in all that join
themselves unto them, and make amity
with all such as come unto them, and
that they are valiant men. And they

---

1 Ps. 131. 2. 2 33
2 Macc. xiv. 22
3 See Some ancient authorities read four thousand.
4 Gr. poluted them.
5 Gr. Gazara.
6 Gr. trumpets of signals.
7 Gr. outflanked them.
8 Gr. stretched them out.
9 Gr. saw.
10 Gr. a few days.
told him of their wars and exploits which they do among the Gauls, and how that they conquered them, and brought them under tribute; and what things they did in the land of Spain, that they might become masters of the mines of silver and gold which were there; and how that by their policy and persistence they conquered all the place (and the place was exceeding far from them), and the kings that came against them from the uttermost part of the earth, until they had discomfited them, and smitten them very sore; and how the rest gave them tribute year by year; and Philip, and Perseus, king of Chittim, and them that lifted up themselves against them, did they dismiss in battle, and conquered them: Antiochus, the great king of Asia, who came against them to battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horse, and chariots, and an exceeding great host, and he was discomfited by them, and they took him alive, and appointed that both he and such as reigned after him should give them a great tribute, and should give hostages, and a parcel of land, to wit, the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest of their countries; and they took them from him, and gave them to king Eumenes: and how they of Greece, and the king of Asia, and the Gauls, and the people of the Jews, should make war against them, and how the king of Asia was discomfited: and of all this said, he should rule over them, and be lord over all their country, and all are obedient to that one, and there is neither envy nor emulation among them.

17 And Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them, and that they should take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Greeks did keep Israel in bondage.

18 And they went to Rome (and the way was exceeding long), and they entered into the senate house, and answered and said, Judas, who is also called Maccabaeus, and his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, without a cause; and they shall peace with you, and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.

21 And the thing was well-pleasing in their sight. And this is the copy of the writing which they wrote back again on tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that it might be with them there for a memorial of peace and confederacy:

23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the nation of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and the enemy be far from them. But if war arise for Rome first, or any of their confederates in all their dominion, the nation of the Jews shall help them as confederates, as the occasion shall prescribe to them, with all their heart:

26 and unto them that make war upon them they shall not give, neither supply, food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome, and they shall keep their ordinances without taking anything therefore: In the same manner, moreover, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them as confederates with all their soul, as the occasion shall prescribe to them: and to them that are confederates with their foes there shall not be given food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome; and they shall keep these ordinances, and that without deceit. According to these words have the Romans made a covenant thus with the people of the Jews. But if hereafter the one party and the other shall take counsel to add or diminish anything, they shall do it at their pleasure, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be established.

31 And as touching the evils which king Demetrius doeth unto them, we have written to him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews?

32 If therefore they plead any more against thee, we will do them justice,
and fight with thee by sea and by land.

9 And Demetrius heard that Nicanor was fallen with his forces in battle, and he sent Bacchides and Alcimus again into the land of Judah a second time, and the right wing of his army with them: and they went by the way that ledeth to Gilgal, and encamped against Mesaphoth, which is in Arbel, and got possession of it, and destroyed much people. And the first mouth of the hundred and fifty and second year they encamped against Jerusalem:

4 and they removed, and went to Berea, with twenty thousand footmen and five thousand horse. And Judas was encamped at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him; and they saw the multitude of the forces, that they were many, and they feared exceedingly: and many slipped away out of the army; there were not left of them seven more than eight hundred men. And Judas saw that his army slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, and he was sore troubled in heart, for that he had no time to gather them together, and he waxed faint. And he said to them that were left, Let us arise and go up against our adversaries, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them. And they would have dissuaded him, saying, We shall in no wise be able: but let us rather save our lives now: let us return again, we and our brethren, and fight against them: but we are few. And Judas said, Let it not be so that I should do this thing, to flee from them: and if our time is come, let us die manfully for our brethren's sake, and not leave a cause of reproach against our glory. And the host removed from the camp, and stood to encounter them, and the horse was parted into two companies, and the slingers and the archers went before the host, and all the mighty men that fought in the front of the battle. But Bacchides was in the right wing; and the phalanx drew near on the two parts, and they blew with their trumpets. And the men of Judas' side, even they sounded with their trumpets, and the earth shook with the shout of the armies, and the battle was joined, and continued from morning until evening.

14 And Judas saw that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, and there went with him all that were brave in heart, and the right wing was discomfited by them, and he pursued after them unto the mount Azotus. And they that were on the left wing saw that the right wing was discomfited, and they turned and followed upon the footsteps of Judas and of those that were with him: and the battle waxed sore, and many on both parts fell wounded to death. And Judas fell, and the rest fled. And Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin. And they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many, days, and said, How is the mighty fallen, the saviour of Israel!

22 And the rest of the acts of Judas, and his wars, and the valiant deeds which he did, and his greatness, they are not written; for they were exceeding many.

23 And it came to pass after the death of Judas, that the lawless put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and all they that wrought iniquity rose up to the head of all. And up (in those days was there an exceeding great famine), and the country went over with them. And Bacchides chose out the ungodly men, and made them lords of the country. And they sought out and searched for the friends of Judas, and brought them unto Bacchides, and he took vengeance on them, and and used them despitely. And there was great tribulation in Israel, such as was not since the time that no prophet appeared unto them. And all the friends of Judas were gathered together, and they said unto Jonathan, Since thy brother Judas hath died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and among them of our nation that hate us. Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and leader in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles. And Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up in the stead of his brother Judas.

29 And Bacchides knew it, and he sought to slay him. And Jonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, knew it; and they fled into the wilderness of Tekoah, and encamped by the water of the pool Asphar. And Bacchides knew it on the sabbath day, and came, he and all his army, over Jordan. And Jonathan sent his brother, a leader of the multitude, and besought his friends the Nabathseans, that they might leave with them their baggage, which was much. And the children of Jambri came out of Medeba, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 But after these things they brought word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri were making a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabath with a great train, a daughter of one of the great nobles of Canaan. And they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under
I.

And now and moreover, he came on the sabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great host. And Jonathan said to his company, Let us stand up now and fight for our lives, for it is not with us to-day, as yesterday and the day before. For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us; moreover the water of the Jordan is on this side and on that side, and marsh and wood; and there is no place to turn aside.

Now therefore cry unto heaven, that ye may be delivered out of the hand of your enemies. And the battle was joined, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, and he turned away back from him. And Jonathan and they that were with him leapt into the Jordan, and swam over to the other side; and they did not pass over Jordan against them. And there fell of Bacchides' company that day about a thousand men; and he returned to Jerusalem. And they builded strong cities in Judea, the stronghold that was in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethhoron, and Bethel, and Timnath, Pharathon, and Tephon, with high walls and gates and bars. And in them he set a garrison, to vex Israel.

And he fortified the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the citadel, and put forces in them, and store of victuals. And he took the sons of the chief men of the country for hostages, and put them in ward in the citadel at Jerusalem.

And in the hundred and fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded to pull down the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary; he pulled down also the works of the prophets; and he began to pull down. At that time was Alcimus stricken, and his works were hindered; and his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, and he could no more speak anything and give order concerning his house. And Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

And Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, and he returned to the king; and the land of Judah had rest two years.

And all the lawless men took counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and they of his part are dwelling at ease, and in security; now therefore we will bring Bacchides, and he shall lay hands on them all in one night. And they went and consulted with him. And he removed, and came with a great host, and sent letters privily to all his confederates that were in Judea, that they should lay hands on Jonathan and those that were with him: and they could not, because their counsel was known unto them. And they that were of Jonathan's part laid hands on about fifty of the men of the country, that were authors of the wickedness, and he slew them. And Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, gat them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and he built up that which had been pulled down thereof, and they made it strong. And Bacchides knew it, and he gathered together all his multitude, and sent word to them that were of Judea. And he went and encamped against Bethbasi, and fought against it many days, and made engines of war. And Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth into the country, and he went with a few men. And he smote Odonias and his host, and the children of Phasiron in their tent. And they began to smite them, and to go up with their forces. And Simon and they that were with him went out of the city, and set on fire the engines of war, and fought against Bacchides, and he was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore; for his counsel was in vain, and his inroad. And they were very wroth with the lawless men that gave him counsel to come into the country, and they slew many of them. And he took counsel to depart into his own land. And Jonathan had knowledge thereof, and sent ambassadors unto him, to the end that they should make peace with him, and that he should restore unto them the captives. And he accepted the thing, and did according to his words, and swore unto him that he would not seek his hurt all the days of his life. And he restored unto him the captives which he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judah, and he returned and departed into his own land, and came not any more into their borders. And the sword ceased from Israel. And Jonathan dwelt at Michmas; and Jonathan began to judge the people; and he destroyed the ungodly of Israel.

And in the hundred and sixtieth year Alexander the Tyrophanes, the son of Antiochus, went up and took possession of Ptolemais: and they received 2 of him, and he reigned there. And king...
Demetrius heard thereof, and he gathered together exceeding great forces, and went forth to meet him in battle. 3 And Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with words of peace, so as to magnify him. For he said, Let us be beforehand to make peace with them, ere he make peace with Alexander against us; for he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and unto his brethren 6 and unto his nation. And he gave him authority to gather together forces, and to provide arms, and that he should be his confederate; and he commanded that they should deliver up to him the hostages that were in the citadel. 7 And Jonathan came to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the citadel: and they were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host. And they of the citadel delivered up the hostages unto Jonathan, and he restored them unto their parents. And Jonathan dwelt in Jerusalem, and began to build and renew the city. And he commanded them that did the work to build the walls and the mount Sion round about with square stones for defence; and they did so. And the strangers, that were in the strongholds which Bacchidas had built, fled away; and each man left his place, and departed into his own land. Only at Bethsura were there left certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments; for it was a place of refuge unto them. 15 And king Alexander heard all the promises which Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: and they told him of the battles and the valiant deeds which he and his brethren had done, and of the toils which they had endured; and he said, Shall we find such as she now we will make him our 3 Friend and confederate. And he wrote letters, and sent them unto him, according to these words, saying, 18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, than, greeting: We have heard of thee, that thou art a mighty man of valour, and meet to be our 3 Friend. And now we have appointed thee this day to be high priest of thy nation, and to be called the king's 3 Friend (and he sent unto him a purple robe and a crown of gold), and to take our part, and to keep friendship with us. 21 And Jonathan put on the holy garments in the seventh month of the hundred and sixth year, at the feast of tabernacles, and he gathered together forces, and provided arms in abundance. 22 And Demetrius heard these things, and he was grieved, and said, What is this that we have done, that Alexander hath been beforehand with us in establishing friendship with the Jews, to strengthen himself? I also will write unto them words of encouragement and of honour and of gifts, that they may be with me to aid me. And he sent unto them according to these words: 

King Demetrius unto the nation of the Jews, greeting: Forasmuch as ye have kept your covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, and have not joined yourselves to our enemies, we have heard thereof, and are glad. And now we continue ye still to keep faith with us, and we will reconcile unto you good things in return for your dealings with us, and will grant you many immunities, and give you gifts. And now do I free you, and release all the Jews, from the tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from the crowns. And instead of the third part of the seed, and instead of the half of the fruit of the trees, which felleth to me to receive, I release it from this day and henceforth, so that I will not take it from the land of Judah, and from the three governments which are added thereto from the country of Samaria and Gaulilee, from this day forth and for all time. And let Jerusalem be holy and free, and her borders; the tenths and the tolls also. I yield up also my authority over the citadel which is at Jerusalem, and give it to the high priest, that he may appoint in it such men as he shall choose to keep it. And every soul of the Jews, that hath been carried captive from the land of Judah into any part of my kingdom, I set at liberty without price; and let all remit the tributes of their cattle also. And all the feasts, and the sabbaths, and new moons, and appointed days, and three days before a feast, and three days after a feast, let them all be days of immenity and release for all the Jews that are in my kingdom. And no man shall have authority to exact from any of them, or to trouble them concerning any matter. And let there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, and pay shall be given unto them, as belongeth to all the king's forces. And of them some shall be placed in the king's great strongholds, and some of them shall be placed over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust; and let those that are over them, and their rulers, be of themselves, and let them walk after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judah. And the three governments that have been added to Judea from the country of
Samaria, let them be added to Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, that they may not obey other an-
39 thority than the high priest's. As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereto, I have given it as a gift to the
sanctuary. For the expenses that befitted the sanctu-
tary. And I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver from the
king's revenues from the places that
are convenient. And all the overplus,
which they that manage the king's
affairs paid not in as in the first
years, they shall give from henceforth
toward the works of the house. And
beside this, the five thousand shekels
of silver, which they received from the
uses of the sanctuary from the revenue
year by year, this also is released, be-
cause it appertaineth to the priests
that minister. And whosoever shall
flee unto the temple that is at Jeru-
alem, and be found within all the borders
thereof, whether one owe money to the
king, or any other matter, let them
go free, and all that they have in my
kingdom. And for the building and
renewing of the works of the sanctuary
the expense shall be given also out of
the king's revenue. And for the build-
ing of the walls of Jerusalem, and the
fortifying thereof round about, shall
the expense be given also out of the
king's revenue, and for the building of
the walls in Judea.
46 Now when Jonathan and the people
heard these words, they gave no cre-
dence unto them, nor received them,
because they remembered the great evil
which he had done in Israel, and
that he had afflicted them very sore.
47 And they were well pleased with Alex-
ander, because he was the first that
spoke words of peace unto them, and
they were confederate with him always.
48 And king Alexander gathered together
great forces, and encamped over against
Demetrius. And the two kings joined
battle, and the army of Alexander fled;
and Demetrius followed after him.
and prevailed against them. And be
strengthened the battle exceedingly
until the sun went down: and Demetri-
sus fell that day.
51 And Alexander sent ambassadors to
Ptolemy king of Egypt according to
these words, saying, Forasmuch as I
am returned to my kingdom, and am
set on the throne of my fathers, and
have gotten the dominion, and have
overthrown Demetrius, and have got-
ten possession of our country; yea,
I joined battle with him, and he
and his army were vanquished by us,
and we sat upon the throne of his
54 kingdom: now also let us establish
an amity one with the other, and give me
now thy daughter to wife: and I will
make affinity with thee, and will give
both thee and her gifts worthy of thee.
55 And Ptolemy the king answered, say-
ing, Happy is the day wherein thou
didst return into the land of thy
fathers, and didst sit on the throne
of their kingdom. And now will I do
to thee, as thou hast written: but
meet me at Ptolemais, that we may
see one another; and I will make
affinity with thee, even as thou hast
said. And Ptolemy went out of Egypt,
himself and Cleopatra his daughter,
and came unto Ptolemais in the hun-
dred and threescore and second year:
and king Alexander met him, and he
bestowed on him his daughter Cleo-
patra, and celebrated her marriage at
Ptolemais with great pomp, as the
manner of kings is.
59 And king Alexander wrote unto Joa-
than, that he should come to meet him.
60 And he went with pomp to Ptolemais,
and met the two kings, and gave them
and their friends silver and gold, and
many gifts, and found favour in their
sight. And there were gathered to-
gether against him certain pestilent
fellows out of Israel, men that were
transgressors of the law, to complain
against him: and the king gave no
heed to them. And the king com-
manded, and they took off Jonathan's
garments, and clothed him in a simi-
lar; and thus they did. And the king made
him sit with him, and said unto his
princes, Go forth with him into the
midst of the city, and make procla-
mination, that no man complain against
him of any matter, and let no man
trouble him for any manner of cause.
64 And it came to pass, when they that
complained against him saw his glory
according as the herald made procla-
mation, and saw him clothed in purple,
they all fled away. And the king gave
him honour, and wrote him among his
Chief Friends, and made him a
 captain, and governor of a province.
66 And Jonathan returned to Jerusalem
with peace and gladness.
67 And in the hundred and threescore
and fifth year came Demetrius, son of
Demetrius, out of Crete into the land
of his fathers: and king Alexander
heard thereof, and he was grieved ex-
ceedingly, and returned unto Antioch.
69 And Demetrius appointed Apollonius,
who was over Cœlesyria, and he
gathered together a great host, and
encamped in Jamnia, and sent unto
Jonathan the high priest, saying,
70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against
us, but I am had in derision and in re-
proach because of thee. And why dost
thou vaunt thy power against us in the
71 mountains? Now therefore, if thou
trustest in thy forces, come down to us
into the plain, and there let us try the

1 circa B.C. 133.
2 See ch. II. 15. Compare ver. 55.
3 See ch. 31. 27; 2 Mac. viii. 9. Compare ch. II. 15; ver. 16, &c.
4 circa B.C. 148.
matter together; for with me is the power of the cities. Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that help us; and they say, Your foot cannot stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land. And now thou shalt not be able to abide the horse and such a host as this in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

Now when Jonathan heard the words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and he chose out ten thousand men, and with a host from Jerusalem, and Simon his brother met him for to help him. And he encamped against Joppa: and they of the city shut him out, because Apollonius had a garrison in Joppa: and they fought against it. And they of the city were afraid, and opened unto him: and Jonathan be-gan to make the multitude of horse, and trusted therein.

And he pursued after him to Azotus, and the armies joined battle. And Apollonius had left a thousand horse, and went to Azotus as though he were on a journey, and therewithal drew onward into the plain, because he had a multitude of horse, and trusted therein.

And he pursued after him to Azotus, and the armies joined battle. And Apollonius had left a thousand horse, and went to Azotus as though he were on a journey, and therewithal drew onward into the plain, because he had a multitude of horse, and trusted therein.

And Jonathan burned Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and the temple of Dagon, and them that fled into it, he burned with fire. And they that had fallen by the sword, with them that were burned, were about eight thousand men. And from thence Jonathan removed, and encamped against Ascalon, and they of the city came forth to meet him with great pomp. And Jonathan, with them that were on his side, returned unto Jerusalem, having many spoils. And it came to pass, when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more; and he sent unto him a buckle of gold, as the use is to give to such as are of the kindred of the kings: and he gave him Ekron and all the coasts thereof for a possession.

And the king of Egypt gathered together great forces, as the sand which is by the sea shore, and many ships, and sought to make himself master of Alexander's kingdom by deceit, and to add it to his own kingdom. And he went forth into Syria with words of peace, and they of the cities opened unto him, and met him; for king Alexander's commandment was that they should meet him, because he was his father in law. Now as he entered into the cities of Ptolemais, he set his forces for a garrison in each city.

But when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon burned with fire, and Azotus and his suburbs thereof pulled down, and the bodies cast abroad, and them that had been burned, whom he burned in the war, for they had made heaps of them in his way. And they told the king what things Jonathan had done, that they might cast blame on him: and the king held his peace. And Jonathan met the king with pomp at Joppa, and they saluted one another, and they slept there. And Jonathan went with the king as far as the river that is called Elentherus, and returned to Jerusalem. But king Ptolemy became master of the cities upon the sea coast, unto Seleucia which is by the sea, and he devised evil devices concerning Alexander. And he sent ambassadors, unto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a covenant with one another, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign over thy father's kingdom; for I have repented that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me. And he cast blame on him, because he coveted his kingdom. And taking his daughter from him, he gave her to Demetrius, and was estranged from Alexander, and their enmity was openly seen. And Ptolemy entered into Antioch, and put on himself the diadem of Asia; and he put two diadems upon his head, the diadem of Egypt and that of Asia. But king Alexander was in Cilicia at that season, because they of those parts were in revolt. And Alexander heard of it, and he came against him in war: and Ptolemy led forth his host, and met him with a strong force, and put him to flight. And Alexander fled into Arabia, that he might be sheltered there; but king Ptolemy was exalted.

And Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and sent it to Ptolemy. And king Ptolemy died the third day after, and they that were in his strongholds were slain by them that were in the strongholds. And Demetrius reigned in the hundred and threescore and seventh year.

In those days Jonathan gathered together them of Judea, to take the citadel that was at Jerusalem: and he...
made many engines of war against it.
And certain that hated their own nation, men that transgressed the law, went unto the king, and reported to him that Jonathan was besieging the citadel. And he heard, and was angered; but when he heard it, he set forth immediately, and came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not besiege it, and that he should meet him and speak with him at Ptolemais with all speed. But when Jonathan heard this, he commanded to besiege it still: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel and of the priests, and put himself in peril, and taking silver and gold and raiment and divers presents besides, went to Ptolemais unto the king. And he found favour in his sight. And certain lawless men of them that were of the nation made complaints against him, and the king did unto him even as his predecessors had done unto him, and exalted him in the sight of all his friends, and confirmed to him the high priesthood, and all the other honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chief Friends. And Jonathan requested of the king, that he would make Judaea free from tribute, and the three provinces, and the country of Samaria; and promised him three hundred talents. And the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan concerning all these things after this manner:

I. 11. 20.

21 And Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, greeting: The copy of the letter which we wrote unto Lasthenes our kinsman concerning you, we have written also unto you, that ye may see it. King Demetrius unto Lasthenes his father, greeting: We have determined to do good to the nation of the Jews, who are our friends, and observe what is just toward us, because of their good will toward us. We have confirmed therefore unto them the borders of Judaea, and also the three governments of Agyreens and Lydda and Ramathaim (these were added unto Judaea from the country of Samaria), and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the king’s dues which the king received of them yearly aforesight from the produce of the earth and the fruits of trees. And as for the other things that pertain unto us from henceforth, of the tenths and the tolls that pertain unto us, and the saltpits, and the crowns that pertain unto us, all these we will bestow upon them. And not one of these things shall be annulled from this time forth and for ever. Now therefore be careful to make a copy of these things, and let it be given unto Jonathan, and let it be set up on the holy mount in a meet and conspicuous place.
22 And king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made to him, and he sent away all his forces, each man to his own place, except the foreign forces, which he had raised from the isles of the Gentiles: and all the forces of his fathers hated him. Now Tryphon was of those who aforesaid time, and he saw that all the forces murmured against Demetrius, and he went to Inamene the Arabian, who was nourishing up Antiochus the young child of Alexander, and pressed sore upon him that he should deliver him unto him, that he might reign in his father’s stead: and he told him all that Demetrius had done, and the hatred wherewith his forces hated him; and he abode there many days.
23 And Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he should cast out of Jerusalem them of the citadel, and them that were in the strongholds; for they fought against Israel continually. And Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy nation, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, when I find fair occasion. Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me one who shall fight for me; for all my forces are revolted. And Jonathan sent him three thousand valiant men unto Antioch: and they came to the king, and the king was glad at their coming. And they of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and they were minded to slay the king. And the king fled into the court of the palace, and they of the city seized the passages of the city, and began to fight. And the king called the Jews to help him, and they were gathered together unto him all at once, and they dispersed themselves in the city, and slew that day to the number of forty thousand (these were numbered thousand). And they set the city on fire, and got many spoils that day, and saved the king. And they of the city saw that the Jews had made themselves masters of the city as they would, and they waxed faint in their hearts, and they cried out to the king with supplication, saying, Give us thy right hand, and let the Jews cease from fighting against us and the city. And they cast away their arms, and made peace; and the Jews were glorified in the sight of the king, and before all that were in his kingdom; and they returned to Jerusalem, having many spoils. And
king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him. And he lied in all that he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, and recompensed him not according to the benefits with which he had recompensed him, and afflicted him exceedingly.

54 Now after this Tryphon returned, and with him the young child Antiochus; and he reign'd, and put on a diadem.

55 And there were gathered unto him all the forces which Demetrius had sent away with disgrace, and they fought against him, and he fled and was put to the rout. And Tryphon took the elephants, and became master of An-tioch. And the young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm unto thee the high priesthood, and appoint thee over the four governments and to be one of the king's 1 Friends. And he sent unto him golden vessels and furniture for the table, and gave him leave to drink in golden vessels, and to be clothed in purple, and to have a golden buckle. And his brother Simon he made captain from the Ladder of Tyre unto the borders of Egypt. And Jonathan went forth, and took his journey beyond the river and through the cities; and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to be his confederates. And he came to Ascalon, and they of the city met him honourably. And he departed thence to Gaza, and they of Gaza shut him out; and he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them. And they of Gaza made request unto Jonathan, and he gave them his right hand, and took the sons of their princes for hostages, and sent them away to Jerusalem; and he passed through the country as far as Damascus.

63 And Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Kedesh, which is in Galilee, with a great host, purposing to remove him from his office; and he went to meet them, but Simon his brother he left in the country. And Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it many days, and shut it up: and they made request to him that he would give them his right hand, and he gave it to them; and he put them out from thence, and took possession of the city, and set a garrison over it. And Jonathan and his army encamped at the water of Gennesareth, and early in the morning they gat them to the plain of Hazor.

65 And behold, an army of strangers met him in the plain, and they laid an ambush for him in the mountains, but themselves met him face to face. But they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle; and all they that were of Jonathan's side fled: not one of them was left, except Mattathias the son of Absalom, and Judas the son of Chalphi, captains of the forces. And Jonathan rent his clothes, and put earth upon his head, and prayed. And he turned again unto them in battle, and put them to the rout, and they fled. And they of his side that fled saw it, and returned unto him, and pursued with him unto Kedesh unto their camp, and they encamped there. And there fell of the strangers on that day about three thousand men: and Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

12 And Jonathan saw that the time served him, and he chose men, and sent them to Rome, to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them. And to the Spartans and to other places, he sent letters after the same manner. And they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate house, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the nation of the Jews, have sent us, to renew for them the friendship and the confederacy, as in former time. And they gave them letters unto the men in every place, that they should bring them on their way to the land of Judah in peace.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Spartans:

6 Jonathan the high priest, and the senate of the nation, and the priests, and the rest of the people of the Jews, unto their brethren the Spartans, greeting: Even before this time were letters sent unto Onias the high priest from Arius, who was reigning among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here underwritten sheweth. And Onias entreated honourably the man that was sent, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of confederacy and friendship. Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, having for our encouragement the holy books which are in our hands, have assayed to send that we might renew our brotherhood and friendship with you, to the end that we should not become estranged from you altogether: for long time is passed since ye sent unto us. We therefore gave at times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and on the other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as it is right and meet to be mindful of brethren: and moreover are glad for your glory. But as for ourselves, many afflictions and many wars have encompassed us, and the kings that are round about us have fought against us. We were not minded therefore to be troublesome unto you, and to the rest of our confederates

---

1 See ch. ii. 18. 2 So the old Latin versions and Josephus; compare also verse 20. All the other authorities read you in this place.
and friends, in these wars; for we have the help which is from heaven to help us, and we have been delivered from our enemies, and our enemies have been brought low. We chose therefore Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and have sent them unto the Romans, to renew the friendship that we had with them, and the former confederacy.

17 We commanded them therefore to go also unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of friendship and our brotherhood. And now ye shall do well if ye give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which they sent to Onias:

20 Arios king of the Spartans to Onias:
21 the chief priest, greeting: It hath been found in writing, concerning the Spartans and the Jews, that they are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham: and now, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity. And we moreover do write on our part to you, that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore that they make report unto you on this wise.

24 And Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were returned to fight against him with a greater host than afore, and he removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the country of Hamath; for he gave them no respite to set foot in his country. And he sent spies into his camp, and they came again, and reported to him that they were appointed in such and such a way to fall upon them in the night season.

27 But so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready for battle; and he put forth sentinels round about the camp. And the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, and they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp. But Jonathan and his men knew it not till the morning; for they saw the lights burning.

30 lights burning. And Jonathan pursued after them, and overtook them not; for they were gone over the river Eleutherus. And Jonathan turned aside to the Arabians, who are called Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils. And he set out from thence, and came to Damascus, and took his journey through all the country to deliver you our letters concerning the strongholds that were near unto it. And he turned aside to Joppa, and took possession of it; for he had heard that they were minded to deliver the stronghold unto the men of Demetrius; and he set a garrison there to keep it.

35 And Jonathan returned, and called the elders of the people together; and he took counsel with them to build strongholds in Judaea, and to make the walls of Jerusalem higher, and to raise a great mound between the citadel and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be all alone, that men might neither

36 And they were gathered together to build the city, and there fell down part of the wall of the brook that is on the east side, and he repaired that which is called Chaphe-natha.

38 And Simon also built Adida in the plain country, and made it strong, and set up gates and bars.

39 And Tryphon sought to reign over Asia and to put on himself the diadem, and to stretch forth his hand against Antiochus the king. And he was afraid lest haply Jonathan should not suffer him, and lest he should fight against him; and he sought a way how to take him, that he might destroy him. And he removed, and came to Bethshan. And Jonathan came forth to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for battle, and came to Bethshan. And Tryphon saw that he came with a great host, and he was afraid to stretch forth his hand against him: and he received him honourably, and commanded him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his forces to be obedient unto him, as unto himself. And he said unto Jonathan, Why hast thou put all this people to trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us? And now send them away to their homes, but choose for thyself a few men who shall be with thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, and I will give it up to thee, and the rest of the strongholds and the rest of the forces, and all the king's officers: and I will return and depart; for this is the cause of my coming. And he put trust in him, and did even as he said, and sent away his forces, and they departed into the land of Judah. But he reserved to himself three thousand men, of whom he left two thousand in Galilee, but one thousand went with him. Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and laid hands on him; and all them that came in with him they slew with the sword. And Tryphon sent forces and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's men. And they perceived that he was taken and had perished, and they that were with him; and they encouraged one another, and...
went on their way close together, 51 prepared upon to fight. And they that 52 followed upon them saw that they were ready to fight for their lives, and 53 turned back again. And they all came in peace into the land of Judah, and they mourned for Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; and all Israel mourned with 54 a great mourning. And all the Gentiles that were round about them sought to destroy them utterly: for they said, They have no ruler, nor any to help them: now therefore let us fight against them, and take away their memorial from among men.

And Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a mighty host to come into the land of Judah, and 2 destroy it utterly. And he saw that the people trembled and was in great fear; and he went up to Jerusalem, 3 and gathered the people together; and he encouraged them, and said unto them, Ye yourselves know all the things that I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, and the battles and the distresses which we have seen: 4 by reason hereof all my brethren have perished for Israel's sake, and I am left alone. And now be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of affliction; for I am not 6 better than my brethren. Howbeit I will take vengeance for my nation, and for the sanctuary, and for our wives and children; because all the Gentiles are gathered to destroy us of 7 very hatred. And the spirit of the people revived, as soon as they heard 8 these words. And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou art our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan 9 thy brother. Fight thou our battles, and all that thou shalt say unto us, 10 that will we do. And he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, 11 and he fortified it round about. And he sent Jonathan the son of Absalom, and with him a great host, to Joppa: and he cast out them that were there-in, and abode there in it.

And Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a mighty host to enter into the land of Judah, and Jonathan was with him in ward. But Simon encamped at Adida, over against the 14 plain. And Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, and he sent ambassadors 15 unto him, saying, It is for money which Jonathan thy brother owed unto the king's treasure, by reason of the offices which he had, that we hold 16 him fast. And now send a hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is set at liberty he may not revolt from us, 17 and we will set him at liberty. And Simon knew that they spake unto him deceitfully; and he senteth the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people, and they should say, Because I sent him not the money and 19 the children, he perished. And he sent the children and the hundred talents. And he dealt falsely, and did not set Jonathan at liberty. And after this Tryphon came to invade the land, and destroy it, and he went round about by the way that leadeth unto Adora: and Simon and his army marched over against him to every 21 place, wheresoever he went. Now they of the citadel sent unto Tryphon ambassadors, hastening him to come unto them through the wilderness, and 22 to send them victuals. And Tryphon made ready all his horse to come: and on that night there fell a very great snow, and he came not by reason of the snow. And he removed, and came 23 into the country of Gilead. But when he came near to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, and he was buried there.

And Tryphon returned, and went away into his own land.

And Simon sent, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried him at Modin, the city of his fathers. 26 And all Israel made great lamentation over him, and mourned for him 27 many days. And Simon built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with polished stone behind 28 and before. And he set up seven pyramids, one over against another, for his father, and his mother, and his 29 four brethren. And for these he made cunning devices, setting about them great pillars, and upon the pillars he fashioned all manner of arms for perpetual memory, and beside the arms ships carved, that they should be seen 30 of all that sail on the sea. This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it is there unto this day.

Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew 31 him, and reigned in his stead, and put on himself the diadem of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land. And Simon built the strongholds of Judaea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars; and he laid up victuals in the strongholds.

And Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the country an immunity, because all that Tryphon did was to plunder. 35 And king Demetrius sent unto him according to these words, and an-
swerved him, and wrote a letter unto him, after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest and friend of kings, and unto the elders and nation of the Jews,

37 greeting: The golden crown, and the palm branch, which ye sent, we have received: and we are ready to make a self-feast with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to grant immunities unto you. And whatsoever things we confirmed unto you, they are confirmed; and the strongholds, which were taken, let them be your own. As for any oversights and faults committed unto this day, we forgive them, and the crown which ye owed us; and if there were any other toll exacted in Jerusalem, let it be exacted no longer. And if there be any among you meet to be enrolled in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 In the hundred and seventieth year was the yoke of the heathen taken away from Israel. And the people began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first year of Simon the great high priest and captain and leader of the Jews.

43 In those days he encamped against Gaza, and compassed it round about with armies; and he made an engine of siege, and brought it up to the city, and smote a tower, and took it. And they that were in the engine leaped forth into the city; and there was a great uproar in the city: and they of the city rent their clothes, and went up on the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, making request to Simon to give them his right hand. And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy. And Simon was reconciled unto them, and did not put them against them: and he put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it with singing and giving praise. And he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed in it such men as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himself.

49 But they of the citadel in Jerusalem were hindered from going forth, and from going into the country, and from buying and selling; and they hungered exceedingly, and a great number of them perished through famine. And they cried out to Simon, that he should give them his right hand; and he gave it to them: and he put them out from thence, and he cleansed the citadel from its pollutions. And he entered into it on the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred and seventy and first year, with praise and palm branches, and with harps, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with hymns, and with songs: because a great enemy was destroyed out of Israel. And he ordained that they should keep that day every year with gladness. And the hill of the temple that was by the citadel he made stronger than before, and there he dwelt, himself and his men. And Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, and he made him leader of all his forces: and he dwelt in Gaza.

14 And in the hundred and seventy and second year king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help, that he might fight against Tryphon. And Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was come into his borders, and he sent one of his princes to take him alive: and he went and smote the army of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces; and he put him in ward.

4 And the land had rest all the days of Simon: and he sought the good of his nation; and his authority and his glory was well-pleasing to them all his days.

5 And amid all his glory he took Joppa for a haven, and made it an entrance for the isles of the sea; and he enlarged the borders of his nation, and gat possession of the country; and he gathered together a great number of captives, and gat the dominion of Gaza, and Bethsura, and the citadel, and he took away from it its uncleannesses; and there was none that re-sisted him. And they tilled their land in peace, and the land gave her increase, and the trees of the plains their fruit.

9 The ancient men sat in the streets, they communed all of them together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel. He provided victuals for the cities, and furnished them with all manner of munition, until the name of his glory was named unto the end of the earth.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy: and they sat each man under his vine and his fig tree, and there was none to make them afraid: and there ceased in the land any that fought against them: and the kings were discomfited in those days. And he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every lawless and wicked person he took away. He glorified the sanctuary, and the vessels of the temple he multiplied.

16 And it was heard at Rome that Jonathan was dead, and even unto Sparta, and they were exceeding sorry. But
14. 44. I. MACCABEES. 153

as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the 18 cities therein, they wrote unto him on tables of brass, to renew with him the friendship and the confederacy which they had confirmed with Judas and Jonathan his brethren; and they were read before the congregation at Jerusalem. And this is the copy of the letters which the Spartans sent:

The rulers of the Spartans, and the city, unto Simon the high priest, and unto the elders, and the priests, and the residue of the people of the Jews, 21 our brethren, greeting: The ambassadors that were sent unto our people made report to us of your glory and honour: and we were glad for their coming, and we did register the things that were spoken by them in the public records after this manner: the reasons of the reasons of the reasoning of the reasoning of the Pelasgian son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us. And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their words in the public records, to the end that the people of the Spartans might have a memorial thereof: moreover they wrote a copy of these things unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, in order to confirm the confederacy with them.

25 But when the people heard these things, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons? for he and his brethren and the house of his father have made themselves strong, and have chased away in fight the enemies of Israel from them, and confirmed liberty to Israel. And they wrote on tables of brass, and set them upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing:

On the eighteenth day of Elul, in the hundred and seventy and second year, and this is the third year of Simon the high priest, in Asarameel, in a great congregation of priests and people, and princes of the nation, and of the elders of the country, notified unto us: Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, but Simon the son of Mattathias, the son of the sons of Joarib, and his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and withstood the enemies of their nation, that their sanctuary and the law might be established, and glorified their nation with great glory: and their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy their country utterly, and stretch forth their hands against their sanctuary; then rose up Simon, and sought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages: and he fortified the cities of Judea, and Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the arms of the enemies were aforesaid, and set there a garrison of Jews: and he fortified Joppa which is upon the sea, and Gazara which is upon the borders of Azotus, wherein the enemies dwelt aforesaid, and placed Jews there, and set therein all things convenient for the repairation thereof: and the people saw the faith of Simon, and the glory which he thought to bring unto his nation, and they made him their leader and high priest, because he had done all these things. And the justice and the faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people: and in his days things prospered in his hands, so that the Gentiles were taken away out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David, they that were in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a citadell, out of which they issued, and polluted all things round about the sanctuary, and did great hurt unto its purity; and he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and made high the walls of Jerusalem: and king Demetrius confirmed to him the high priesthood according to the things unto him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour; for he had heard say, that the Jews had been called by the Romans friends and confederates and brethren, and that they had met the ambassadors of Simon honourably; and that the Jews and the priests were well pleased that Simon should be their leader and high priest for ever, until there should arise a faith-ful prophet; and that he should be captain over them, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the camps, and over the strongholds; and that he should take charge of the sanctuary, and that he should be obeyed by all, and that all instruments in the country should be written in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold; and that he should not be lawful for any of the people or of the priests to set at nought any of these things, or to gainsay the words that he should speak, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold;
45 But whosoever should do otherwise, or say, I sought any of these things, he should be liable to punishment.
46 All the people consented to ordain for Simon that he should do according to these words; and Simon accepted hereof, and consented to be high priest, and to be captain and governor of the Jews and of the priests, and to be protector of all.
47 And they commanded to put this writing on tables of brass, and to set them up within the precinct of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place; and moreover to put the copies thereof in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.
48 And Antiochus son of Demetrius the king sent letters from the isles of the sea unto Simon the priest and governor of the Jews, and to all the nation:
49 and the contents thereof were after this manner:
      King Antiochus to Simon the chief priest and governor, and to the
      nation of the Jews, greeting: Forasmuch as certain pestilential fellows have made themselves masters of the kingdom of our fathers, but my purpose is to claim the kingdom, that I may restore it as it was before; and moreover I have raised a multitude of foreign soldiers, and have prepared ships of war; moreover I am minded to land in the country, that I may punish them that have destroyed our country, and them that have made many cities in the kingdom desolate:
50 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the exactions which the kings that were before me remitted unto thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they remitted unto thee: and I give thee leave to coin money for thy country with thine own stamp, but that Jerusalem and the sanctuary should be free: and all the arms that thou hast prepared, and the strongholds that thou hast built, which thou hast in thy possession, let them remain unto thee, and everything owing to the king, and the things that shall be owing to the king from henceforth and for evermore, let them be remitted unto thee: moreover, when we shall have established our kingdom, we will glorify thee and thy nation and the temple with great glory, so that your glory shall be made manifest in all the earth.
51 In the hundred and seventy and fourth year went Antiochus forth into the land of his fathers; and all the forces came together unto him, so that there were few men with Tryphon. And king Antiochus pursued him, and he came, as he fled, unto Dor, which is by the sea: for he knew that troubles were come upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.
52 And Antiochus encamped against Dor, and with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand sand horse. And he compassed the city round about, and the ships joined in the attack from the sea; and he vexed the city by land and sea, and suffered no man to go out or in.
53 And Numaenus and his company came from Rome, having letters to the kings and to the countries, wherein were written these things:
54 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto
55 king Ptolemy, greeting: The Jews' ambassadors came unto us as our friends and confederates, to renew the old friendship and confederacy, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews:
56 moreover they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound. It pleased us therefore to write unto the kings and unto the countries, that they should not seek their hurt, nor fight against them, and their cities, and their country, nor be confederates with such as fight against them.
57 Moreover it seemed good to us to receive the shield of them. If therefore any pestilential fellows have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may take vengeance on them according to their law.
58 And the same things wrote he to Demetrius the king, and to Attalus,
59 and to Arathes, and to Arsaces, and unto all the countries, and to Sampsses, and to the Spartans, and unto Delos, and unto Myndos, and unto Sicyon, and unto Caria, and unto Samos, and unto Pamphylia, and unto Lycia, and unto Halicarnassus, and unto Rhodes, and unto Phaselis, and unto Cos, and unto Side, and unto Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus,
60 and unto all the countries, which are in Asia, and unto the barbarous nations, and unto all that are in the countries, and unto all that are in the islands, when they shall hear these things. And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.
61 But Antiochus the king encamped against Dor for the second day, bringing his forces up to it continually, and making engines of war, and he shut up Tryphon from going in or out. And Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to fight on his side; and silver, and gold, and instruments of war in abundance. And he would not receive them, but set at nought all the covenants which he had made with him aforesight, and was estranged from him. And he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his six friends, to commune with him, saying,
62 Ye hold possession of Joppa and Gaza, and the citadel that is in Jerusalem, cities of my kingdom. The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got some authorities read Sampsas; the Latin versions have Lampses.
the dominion of many places in my kingdom. Now therefore deliver up the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judea: or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: or else we will come and subdue you.

32 And Athenobius the king's 1 friend came to Jerusalem; and he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboards of gold and silver vessels, and his great attendance, and he was amazed; and he reported to him the king's words.

33 And Simon answered, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor have we possession of that which appertaineth to others, but of the inheritance of our fathers; howbeit, it was had in possession of our enemies wrongfully for a certain time.

34 But we, having opportunity, hold fast the inheritance of our fathers. But as touching Joppa and Gazara, which thou demandest, they did great harm among the people throughout our country, we will give a hundred talents for them.

And he answered him not a word, but returned in a rage to the king, and reported unto him these words, and the glory of Simon, and all that he had seen: and the king was exceeding wroth. But Tryphon embarked on board a ship, and fled to Orthosia.

38 And the king appointed Cendebeus chief captain of the sea coast, and gave him forces of foot and horse:

39 and he commanded him to encamp before Judea, and he commanded him to build up Kidron, and to fortify the gates, and that he should fight against the people: but the king pursued Tryphon.

40 And Cendebeus came to Jannia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people captive, and to slay them. And he built Kidron, and set horsemen there, and forces of foot, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, according as the king commanded him.

16 And John went up from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus was doing. And Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I and my brethren and my father's house have fought the battles of Israel from our youth, even unto this day; and things have prospered in our hands, that we should deliver Israel oftentimes. But now I am old, and ye moreover, by his mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brother, and go forth and fight for our nation; but let the help which is from heaven be with you. And he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war and horsemen, and they went against Cendebeus, and slept at Modin. And rising up in the morning, they went into the plain, and, behold, a great host came to meet them, of footmen and horsemen: and there was a brook betwixt them. And he encamped over against them, he and his people; and he saw that the people were afraid to pass over the brook, and he passed over first, and the men saw him, and passed over after him.

7 And he divided the people, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: but the enemies' horsemen were exceeding many. And they sounded with the trumpets; and Cendebeus and his army were put to the rout, and there fell of them many wounded to death, but they that were left fled to the stronghold: and the king was Judas John's brother wounded: but John pursued after them, till he came unto Kidron, which Cendebeus had built; and they fled unto the towers that are in the fields of Azotus; and he burned it with fire; and there fell of them about two thousand men. And he returned into Judea in peace.

11 And Ptolemy the son of Abubas had been appointed captain for the plain of Jericho, and he had much silver and gold; for he was the high priest's son in law. And his heart was lifted up, and he was minded to make himself master of the country, and he took counsel deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to make away with them. Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; and he went down to Jericho, himself and Mattathias and Judas his sons, in the hundred and seventy and seventh year, in the eleventh month, the same is the month Sebat; and the son of Abubas received them deceitfully into the little stronghold that is called Dok, which he had built, and made them a great banquet, and hid men there. And when Simon and his sons had drunk freely, Ptolemy and his men rose up, and took their arms, and came in upon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his servants. And he committed a great iniquity, and recompensed evil for good. And Ptolemy wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him forces to aid him, and should deliver him their country and the cities. And he sent others to Gazara to make away with John; and unto the captains of thousands he sent letters to come unto him, that he
I might give them silver and gold and 20 gifts. And others he sent to take possession of Jerusalem, and the mount 21 of the temple. And one ran before to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were perished, and he 22 hath sent to slay thee also. And when he heard, he was sore amazed; and he laid hands on the men that came to destroy him, and slew them; for he perceived that they were seeking to destroy him.

23 And the rest of the acts of John, and of his wars, and of his valiant deeds which he did, and of the building of the walls which he built, and of his 24 doings, behold, they are written in the 7chronicles of his high priesthood, from the time that he was made high priest after his father.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

1 The brethren, the Jews that are in Jerusalem and they that are in the country of Judea, send greeting to the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, and wish them good peace: 2 and may God do good unto you, and remember his covenant with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, his faithful ser vant; and give you all a heart to worship him and do his 1 pleasure with a great heart and a willing soul; and open your heart in his law and in his 5 statutes, and make peace, and hearken to your supplications, and be reconciled with you, and not forsake you in an evil time. And now we here are praying for you. In the reign of Demetrius, in the hundred threescor and ninth year, we the Jews have already written unto you in the tribulation and in the extremity that hath come upon us in these years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and the kingdom, and set the 2 gate on fire, and shed innocent blood; and we besought the Lord, and were heard; and we offered sacrifice and meal offering, and we lighted the lamps, and we set forth the 3 shewbread. And now see that ye keep the days of the feast of tabernacles of the month Chislev. 10 Written in the hundred fourscore and eighth year.

They that are in Jerusalem and they that are in Judea and the senate and Judas, unto Aristobulus, king Ptolemey’s teacher, who is also of the stock of the anointed priests, and unto the Jews that are in Egypt, send greeting and health. Having been saved by God out of great perils, as men arrayed against a king, we thank him greatly.

12 For himself cast forth into Persia them that arrayed themselves against us in the holy city. For when the prince was come there, and the army with him that seemed irresistible, they were cut to pieces in the temple of Nanea by the treachery of Nanea’s priests. For Antiochus, on the presence that he would marry her, came into the place, he and his 6 Friends that were with him, that they might take a great part of the treasures in name of a dowry. And when the priests of Nanea’s temple had set the treasures forth, and he was come there with a small company within the wall of the precincts, they shunt to the temple.

16 When Antiochus was come in: and opening the secret door of the panelled ceiling, they threw stones and 7 struck down the prince, and they hewed off his company in pieces, and smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without. Blessed be our God in all things, who gave for a prey them that had committed impiety.

18 Whereas we are now about to keep the purification of the temple in the month Chislev, on the five and twentieth day, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also may keep a feast of tabernacles, and a memorial of the fire which was given when Nehemiah offered sacrifices, after that he had builded both the temple and the altar. For indeed when our fathers were about to be led into the land of Persia, the godly priests of that time took of the fire of the altar, and hid it privily in the hollow of a well that was without water, wherein they made it sure, so
that the place was unknown to all 20 men. Now after many years, when it pleased God, Nehemiah, having received a charge from the king of Persia, sent in quest of the fire the descendants of the priests that hid it. When they declared to us that they had found no fire, but thick water, he commanded them to draw out thereof and bring to him. So when the sacrifices had been offered on the altar, Nehemiah commanded the priests to sprinkle with the water both the wood and the things laid thereupon. And when it was done, and some time had passed, and the sun shone out, which before was hid with clouds, there was kindled a great blaze, so that all men marvelled. And the priests made a prayer while the sacrifice was consuming, both the priests and all others, Jonathan leading and the rest answering, as Nehemiah did. And the prayer was after this manner: O Lord, our God, the Creator of all things, who art terrible and strong and righteous and merciful, who alone art King and gracious, who alone supply every need, who alone art righteous and almighty and eternal, thou that savest Israel out of all evil, who madest the fathers thy chosen, and didst sanctify them: accept the sacrifice for all thy people Israel, and guard thine own portion, and consecrate it.

27 Gather together our Dispersion, set at liberty them that are in bondage among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God. Torment them that oppress us and in arraignment shamefully entreat us. 28 Plants thy people in thy holy place, even as Moses said.

And thereupon the priests sang the 31 hymns. And as soon as the sacrifice was consumed, then Nehemiah commanded to pour on great stones the water that was left. And when this was done, a flame was kindled; but when the light from the altar shone over against it, all was consumed. And when the matter became known, and it was told the king of the Persians, that, in the place where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared the water, whereby also Nehemiah and they that were with him purified the sacrifice, then the king, inclosing the place, made it sacred, after he had proved the matter. And when the king would shew favour to any, he would take from them many presents and give them some of this water. And Nehemiah and they that were with him called this thing Nephthar, which is by interpretation, Cleansing; but most men call it Nephthai.

2 It is also found in the records, that Jeremiah the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as hath been signified above: and how that the prophet charged them that were carried away, having given them the law, that they should not forget the statutes of the Lord, neither be led astray in their minds, when they saw images of gold and silver, and the adornment thereof.

3 And with other such words exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their heart. And it was contained in the writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded that the tabernacle and the ark should follow with him, when he went forth into the mountain where Moses went up and beheld the heritage of God. And Jeremiah came and found a chamber in the rock, and there he brought in the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense; and he made fast the door. And some of those that followed him with him came thereunto that they might mark the way, and could not find it. But when Jeremiah perceived it, he blamed them, saying, Ye and the place shall be unknown until God gather the people again together, and mercy come: and then shall the Lord disclose these things, and the glory of the Lord shall be seen, and the cloud.

As also it was shewed with Moses; as also Solomon besought that the place might be consecrated greatly, and it was also declared that he, having wisdom, offered a sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple; so we would have it now. As Moses prayed unto the Lord, and fire came down out of heaven and consumed the sacrifice, even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down and consumed the burnt offerings; and the Lord disclose these things, and the glory of the Lord shall be seen, and the cloud.

As also it was shewed with Moses; as also Solomon besought that the place might be consecrated greatly, and it was also declared that he, having wisdom, offered a sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple; so we would have it now. As Moses prayed unto the Lord, and fire came down out of heaven and consumed the sacrifice, even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down and consumed the burnt offerings; and the Lord disclose these things, and the glory of the Lord shall be seen, and the cloud. As also it was shewed with Moses; as also Solomon besought that the place might be consecrated greatly, and it was also declared that he, having wisdom, offered a sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple; so we would have it now. As Moses prayed unto the Lord, and fire came down out of heaven and consumed the sacrifice, even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down and consumed the burnt offerings; and the Lord disclose these things, and the glory of the Lord shall be seen, and the cloud.

See also Nehemiah's records.
all his people, and restored the heritage to all, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the hallowing, even as he promised through the law,—in God have we hope, that he will quickly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of all the earth into the holy place: for he delivered us out of great evils, and purified the place.

19 Now the things concerning Judas Maccabees and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar, and further the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, 21 and Eupator his son, and the manifestations that came from heaven unto those that vied with one another in manifold deeds for the religion of the Jews; so that, being but a few, they rescued the whole country, and chased 22 the barbarous multitudes, and recovered again the temple renounced all the world over, and freed the city, and restored the laws which were like to be overthrown, seeing the Lord became gracious unto them with all favours.

To bear forbearance: these things, I say, which have been declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge 24 in one work. For having in view the confused mass of the numbers, and the difficulty which awaiteth them that would enter into the narratives of the history, by reason of the abundance of the matter, we were careful that they who choose to read may be attracted, and that they who wish well to our cause may find it easy to recall 26 what we have written, and that all readers may have profit. And although to us, who have taken upon us the painful labour of the abridgement, the task is not easy, but a matter of sweat 27 and watching (even as it is no light thing unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others); yet for the sake of the gratitude of the many we will gladly endure the painful labour, leaving to the historian the exact handling of every particular, and again 28 having no strength to fill in 29 the outlines of our abridgement. For as the masterbuilder of a new house must care for the whole structure, and again he that undertaketh to decorate and paint it must seek out the things fit for the adorning thereof;
II. MACCABEES.

1 And that in all there were four hundred talents of silver and two hundred
12 of gold; and that it was altogether impossible that wrong should be done unto them that had put trust in the
holiness of the place, and in the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.
13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandments given him, said that in any case this money must be confis-
cated for the king's treasury.

14 So having appointed a day, he entered in to direct the inquiry concerning these matters; and there was no small
distress throughout the whole city.

15 And the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in their priestly gar-
ments, and looking toward heaven, called upon him that gave the law concerning
deposits, that he should preserve these treasures safe for those that had
possessed them. And whosoever saw the manner of the priest was wound-

ed in mind; for his countenance and the change of his colour betrayed the

17 distress of his soul. For a terror and a shuddering of the body had come over the man, whereby the pain that
was in his heart was plainly shown to

18 them that looked upon him. And they that were in the houses rushed flocking out to make a universal supplication,
because the place was like to come into

19 contempt. And the women, girt with sackcloth under their breasts, thronged the
streets, and the virgins that were kept in ward ran together, some to the
gates, others to the walls, and some

20 looked out through the windows. And all, stretching forth their hands toward heaven, made their solemn supplica-
tion. Then it would have pitied a man
to see the multitude prostrating them-

3 selves all mingled together, and the expectation of the high priest in his

sore distress.

22 While therefore they called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things intrusted to them safe and sure for those

23 that had intrusted them, Heliodorus went on to execute that which had
been decreed. But when he was al-

24 ready present there with his guards over against the treasury, the So- revern of spirits and of all authority
caused a great apparition, so that all
that had presumed to come in with him, stricken with dismay at the power of God, fainted and were sore afraid.

25 For there was seen by them a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with beautiful trappings, and
he rushed fiercely and smote at Helio-
dorus with his forefoot, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had

26 complete armour of gold. Two other also appeared unto him, young men notable in their strength, and beautiful
in their glory, and splendid in their apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him unceasingly, inflicting on him many sore stripes.

27 And when he had fallen suddenly unto the ground, and great darkness had
come over him, his guards caught him

28 up, and put him into a litter, and
carried him, him that had just now entered with a great train and all his

29 guard into the aforesaid treasury, him-
self now brought to utter helplessness, manifestly made to recognise the sove-

30 reignty of God. And so, while he,
through the working of God, speech-

31 less and bereft of all hope and deliver-

32 ance, lay prostrate, they blessed the
Lord, that made marvellous his own place; and the temple, which a little afore was full of terror and alarm, was

33 filled with joy and gladness after the Almighty Lord appeared.

34 But quickly certior of Heliodorus's family and his relations came to Onias to call upon the Most High, and grant life to
him who lay quite at the last gasp.

35 And the high priest, secretly fearing lest the king might come to think that some treachery toward Heliodorus had
been perpetrated by the Jews, brought a sacrifice for the deliverance of the man.

36 But as the high priest was making the propitiation, the same young men ap-

37 peared again to Heliodorus, arrayed in the same garments; and they stood and said, Give Onias the high priest
great thanks, for for his sake the Lord

38 hath granted thee life; and do thou,
since thou hast been scourged from heaven, publish unto all men the sove-

39 reign majesty of God. And when they had spoken these words, they vanished

40 out of sight. So Heliodorus, having

41 offered a sacrifice unto the Lord and vowed great vows unto him that had
saved his life, and having graciously received Onias, returned with his host

to the king. And he testified to all
men the works of the great God which
he had beheld with his eyes.

42 And when the king asked Heliodorus, what manner of man was fit to be sent
yet once again to Jerusalem, he said,

43 If thou hast any enemy or conspirator
against the state, send him thither, and
thou shalt receive him back well

44 scourged, if he even escape with his
life; because of a truth there is about

45 the place a power of God. For he
that hath his dwelling in heaven him-
self hath his eyes upon that place, and helpeth them; and that come to hurt him he smiteth and destroyeth.

46 And such was the history of Helio-
dorus and the keeping of the treasury.

4 But the aforesaid Simon, who had given information of the money, and
had betrayed his country, slandered
Onias, saying that it was he who had

2 Or porches

3 Gr. safe with all security.

4 Gr. manifesta-
incited Heliodorus, and made himself 10
the author of these evils. And him 11
that was the benefactor of the city, 12
and the guardian of his fellow-country- 13
men, and a zealot for the laws, he 14
dared to call a conspirator against the 15
3 state. But when the growing enmity 16
between them waxed so great, that even 17
murders were perpetrated through one 18
of 1 Simon's trusted followers, Onias, 19
seeing the 2 danger of the contention, 20
and that 3 Apollonius the son of Me- 21
nestheus, the governor of Cæsarea and 22
Phoenicia, was increasing Simon's 23
malice, betook himself to the king, not 24
to be an accuser of his fellow-citizens, 25
but looking to the good of all the 26
people, both public and private; for he 27
saw that without the king's provi- 28
dence it was impossible for the state 29
to obtain peace any more, and that 30
Simon would not cease from his mad- 31
ness.
7 But whenSeleucus was deceased, and 32
Antiochus, who was called Epiphanes, succeeded to the kingdom, 33
Jason, the brother of Onias supplanted 34
his brother in the high priesthood, hav- 35
ing promised unto the king at an audi- 36
dence three hundred and three-score 37
talents of silver, and out of another 38
fund eighty talents; and beside this, 39
he undertook to assign a hundred and 40
fifty thousand if it might be allowed him 41
through the king's authority to set 42
him up a Greek place of exercise and 43
form a body of youths to be trained 44
therein, and to register the inhabitants 45
of Jerusalem as citizens of Antioch.
10 And when the king had given assent, 46
and he had gotten possession of the office, he forthwith brought over them 47
of his own race to the Greek fashion.
11 And setting aside the royal ordinances 48
of special favour to the Jews, granted 49
by the means of John the father of Eu- 50
polemus, who went on the embassy 51
to the Romans for friendship and alliance, and seeking to overthrow the lawful modes of life, he brought in new 52
customs forbidden by the law: for he 53
eagerly established a Greek place of exercise under the citadel itself; and 54
caused the noblest of the young men 55
to wear the Greek cap. And thus there 56
was an extreme of Greek fashions, and 57
an advance of an alien religion, by reason of the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly man and no high 58
priest; so that the priests had no more 59
any zeal for the services of the altar: but despising the sanctuary, and ne- 60
glecting the sacrifices, they hastened to enjoy that which was unlawfully provided in the palaestra, after the 61
12 customs of the disease; making of no account the honours of their fathers, and thinking the glories of the Greeks 62
best of all. By reason whereof some 63
calamity beset them; and the men 64
whose ways of living they earnestly followed, and unto whom they desired 65
to be made like in all things, these they 66
had to be their enemies and to punish 67
17 them. For it is not a light thing to 68
do impiously against the laws of God: 69
but these things the time following 70
shall declare.
18 Now when certain games that came 71
every fifth year were kept at Tyre, 72
and the king was present, the vile Jason 73
sent sacred envoys, 2 as being Anti- 74
ochians of Jerusalem, bearing three hundred drachmas of silver to the 75
sacrifice of Hercules, which even the 76
bearers thereof thought not right to 77
use for any sacrifice, because it was 78
not fit, but to 10 expend on another 79
20 charge. And though in the purpose 80
of the sender this money was for the 81
sacrifice of Hercules, yet on account 82
of present circumstances it went to 83
the equipment of the galleys.
21 Now when Apollonius the son of Me- 84
nestheus was sent into Egypt for the 85
anthurionment of Ptolemy Philo- 86
meter as king, Antiochus, learning that 87
Ptolemy had shewn himself ill affected toward his state, took thought 88
for the security of his realm; where- 89
fore, going by sea to Joppa, he travelled 90
20 on to Jerusalem. And being magnifi- 91
cently received by Jason and the city, 92
he was brought in with torches and shoutings. This done, he afterward 93
led his army down into Phoenicia.
23 Now after a space of three years Jason sent Menelaus, the aforesaid 94
Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and to 10 reports 95
concerning some necessary matters. 96
24 But he being commended to the king, 97
and having glorified himself by the 98
display of his authority, got the high 99
priesthood for himself, outbidding Ja- 100
son by three hundred talents of silver.
25 And having received the royal mand- 101
ates he came to Jerusalem, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, 102
but having the passion of a cruel tyrant, 103
and the rage of a savage beast. And 104
whereas Jason, who had supplanted 105
his own brother, was supplanted by another and driven as a fugitive into 106
the country of the Ammonites, Menelaus had possession of the office: but of the money that had been promised to the king nothing was duly paid, and that though Sostratus the governor 107
of the citadel demanded it (for unto him appertained the gathering of the revenues); for which cause they were both called by the king to his presence.
29 And Menelaus left his own brother 108
Lysimachus for his 18 deputy in the high 109
priesthood; and Sostratus left Crates, 110
who was over the Cyprians.
30 Now while such was the state of
things, it came to pass that they of Tarsus and Mallus made insurrection, because they were to be given as a present to Antiochus, the king's con-
sor.  

2 Or, to get Onias into his hands.  

3 The Greek text of this sentence is probably corrupt.  

4 Or, imprisoned him.  

5 Or, in the several cities.  

6 Or, rent his garments.  

7 Or, growing in.  

8 Or, established as a.  

9 Or, charges.  

10 Or, manifestation.  

11 Or, perpetrated.  

cubine. The king therefore came to Cilicia in all haste to settle matters, leaving for his 1 deputy Andronicus, a man of high rank. And Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a favourable opportunity, presented to Andronicus certain vessels of gold belonging to the temple, which he had stolen; other vessels also he had already sold into Tyre and the cities round about.  

And when Onias had sure knowledge of this, he sharply reproved him, having withdrawn himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antioch.  

Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him 2 to kill Onias. And coming to Onias, and 3 being persuaded to use treachery, and being received as a friend, Andronicus gave him his right hand with oaths of fidelity, and, though he was suspected by him, so persuaded him to come forth of the sanctuary; and forthwith he 4 despatched him without regard of justice.  

For the which cause not only Jews, but many also of the other nations, had indignation and displeasure at the unjust murder of the man. And when the king was come back again from the places in Cilicia, the Jews that were 5 in the city pleaded before him against Andronicus (the Greeks also joining with them in hatred of the wickedness), urging that Onias had been wrongfully slain. Antiochus therefore was heartily sorry, and was moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and well ordered life of him that was dead; and being inflamed with passion, forthwith he stripped off Andronicus's purple robe, and 6 rent off his under garments, and when he had led him round through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there he put the murderer out of the way, the Lord rendering to him the punishment he had deserved.  

Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimaechus with the consent of Menelaus, and when the brut thereof was spread abroad outside, the people gathered themselves together against Lysimaechus, after many vessels of gold had been already dispersed. And when the multitudes were rising against him, and were filled with anger, Lysimaechus armed about three thousand men, and with unrighteous violence began the conflict, one Hauran, a man far gone in years and no less also in madness, leading the attack. But when they perceived the assault of Lysimaechus, some caught up stones, others logs of wood, and some took handfuls of the ashes that lay near, and they flung them all pell-mell upon Lysimaechus and them that were with him; 42 by reason of which they wounded many of them, and some they struck to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee, but the author of the sacrilege himself they killed beside the treasury.  

But touching these matters there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.  

And when the king was come to Tyre, the three men that were sent by the senate pleaded the cause before him.  

But Menelaus, seeing himself now defeated, promised much money to Ptolemy the son of Dorymenes, that he might win over the king. Whereupon Ptolemy taking the king aside into a cloister, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind: 47 and him that was the cause of all the evil, Menelaus, he discharged from the accusations; but those hapless men, who, if they had pleaded even before Scythians, would have been discharged uncondemned, them he sentenced to death. Soon then did they that were spokesmen for the city and the families of Israel and the holy vessels suffer that unrighteous 49 penalty. For which cause even certain Tyrians, moved with hatred of the wickedness, provided magnificently for their burial. But Menelaus through the covetous dealings of them that were in power remained still in his office, 7 cleaving to wickedness, 8 as a great conspirator against his fellow-citizens.  

Now about this time Antiochus made his second incursion into Egypt. And it so befell that throughout all the city, for the space of almost forty days, there appeared in the midst of the sky horsemen in swift motion, wearing robes inwrought with gold and carrying spears, equipped in troops for battle; and drawing of swords; and on the other side squadrons of horse in array; and encounters and 9 pursuits of both armies; and shaking of shields, and multitudes of lances, and casting of darts, and flashing of golden trappings, and girding on of all sorts of armour. Wherefore all men besought that the 10 vision might have been given for good.  

But when a false rumour had arisen that Antiochus was deceased, Jason took not less than a thousand men, and suddenly 11 made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the wall being routed, and the city being now at length well nigh taken, Menelaus took refuge in the citadel. But Jason slaughtered his own citizens without mercy, not considering that
good success against kinsmen is the greatest ill success, but supposing himself to be setting up trophies over enemies, and not over fellow-countrymen.

II. **Maccabees.**

7. Then the offer he had made did not get, but, receiving shame as the end of his conspiracy, he passed again a fugitive into the country of the Ammonites. At the last therefore he met with a miserable end: having been shut up at the court of Aretas, the prince of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as an apostate from the laws, and held in abomination as the butcher of his country and his fellow-citizens, he was cast forth into Egypt; and he that had driven many from their own country into strange lands perished himself in a strange land, having crossed the sea to the Land of Gerizim, as seeking to find shelter there. Moreover, the cause they were near of kin; and he that had cast out a multitude unburied had none to mourn for him, nor had he any funeral at all, or place in the sepulchre of his fathers.

11. Now when tidings came to the king concerning that which was done, he thought that Judea was in revolt; whereupon setting out from Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms, and commanded his soldiers to cut down without mercy such as came in their way, and to slay such as went up upon the houses; and there was killing of young and old, making away of boys, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants. And in all the three days of the slaughter there were destroyed fourscore thousand, whereof forty thousand were slain in close combat, and no fewer were sold than slain. But not content with this he presumed to enter into the most holy temple of all the earth, having Menelaus for his guide (him that had proved himself a traitor both to the laws and to his country), even taking the sacred vessels with his polluted hands, and dragging down with his profane hands the offerings that had been dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place.

17. And Antiochus was lifted up in mind, not seeing that because of the sins of them that dwelt in the city the Sovereign Lord had been provoked to anger a little while, and therefore his eye was then turned away from the place. But had it not so been that they were already holden by many sins, this man, even as Heliocorus who was sent by Seleucus the king to view the treasury, would, so soon as he pressed forward, have been scourged and turned back from his daring deed.

19. Howbeit the Lord did not choose the nation for the place's sake, but the place for the nation's sake. Wherefore also the place itself, having partaken in the calamities that befell the nation, did afterward, share in its benefits; and the place which was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty was, at the reconciliation of the great Sovereign, restored again with all glory.

21. As for Antiochus, when he had carried away out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto Antioch, weeping in his arrogance to make the land navigable and the sea passable by foot, because his heart was lifted up. And moreover he left governors to afflict the race: at Jerusalem, Philip, by race a Phrygian, and in character more barbarous than him that set him. 23. And he gave to Judas and to Aretas the whole of the land, and besides these, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest exalted himself against his fellow-citizens. And having a malicious mind toward the Jews, he sent 24. whom he had made his citizens, that he, with the lords of pollutions Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were of full age, and to sell the women and the younger men.

25. And he coming to Jerusalem, and playing the man of peace, waited till the holy day of the sabbath, and finding the Jews at rest from work, he commanded his men to parade in the streets.

26. And he put to the sword all them that came forth to the spectacle; and running into the city with the armed men he slew great multitudes. 27. But Judas, who is also called Maccabenus, with nine others or thereabout, withdrew himself, and with his company kept himself alive in the mountains after the manner of wild beasts; and they continued feeding on such poor herbs as grew there, that they might not be partakers of the threatened pollution.

6. And not long after this the king sent forth an old man of Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God; and also to pollute the sanctuary in Jerusalem, and to call it by the name of Jupiter Olympius, and to call the sanctuary in Gerizim by the name of Jupiter the Protector of strangers, even as they were that dwelt in the place. But sore and utterly grievous was the visitation of this evil. For the temple was filled with riot and revellings by the heathen, who dined with harlots, and had to do with women within the sacred precincts, and moreover brought inside things that were not befitting; and the place of sacrifice was filled with those abominable things which had...
II. MACCABEES.

7. 2.

6 been prohibited by the laws. And a man could neither keep the sabbath, nor observe the feasts of the fathers, nor so much as confess himself to be a Jew. And on the day of the king’s birth every month they were led along with bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bæthus came, they were compelled to go in procession in honour of 3Bæthys, wearing wreaths of ivy. And there went out a decree to the neighbouring Greek cities, by the suggestion of I’tolomy, that they should observe the same conduct against the Jews, and should make them eat of the sacrifices; and that they should slay such as did not choose to go over to the Greek rites. So the present misery was for all to see: for two women were brought up for having circumcised their children; and, these, when they had led them publicly round about the city, with the babes hung from their breasts, they cast down headlong. 11 And there were others, that being run together into the caves near by to keep the seventh day secretly, being betrayed to Philip were all burnt together, because they scrupled to defend themselves, from regard to the honour of that most solemn day.

12 I beseech therefore those that read this book, that they be not discouraged because of the calamities, but account that these punishments were not for the destruction, but for the chastening of our race. For indeed that those who act impiously be not let alone any long time, but straightforward meet with retribution, is a sign of great mercy. But some of the other nations the Sovereign Lord doth with longsuffering forbear, until that he punish them when they have attained unto the full measure of their sins; but not so judged he as touching us, that he may not take vengeance on us afterward, when we be come unto the height of our sins. Wherefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us; but though he chasteneth with calamity, yet doth he not forsake his own people. Howbeit let this that we have spoken suffice to put you in remembrance; but after these few words we must come to the narrative.

13 Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, a man already well stricken in years, and of a noble countenance, was compelled to open his mouth to eat swine’s flesh. But he, welcoming death with renown rather than life with pollution, advanced of his own accord to the instrument of torture, but first spat forth the flesh, coming forward as men ought to come that are resolute to repel such things as are not even for the natural love of life is lawful to taste. 21 But they that had the charge of that forbidden sacrificial feast took the man aside, for the acquaintance which of old times they had with him, and privately besought him to bring flesh of his own providing, such as was befitting for him to use, and to make as if he did eat of the flesh from the sacrifice, as had been commanded. And when the king: that by so doing he might be delivered from death, and for his ancient friendship with them might be treated kindly. But he, having formed a high resolve, and one that became the holy laws of God’s ordinances, declared his mind accordingly, bidding them quickly send him unto Hades. For it becometh not our years to dissemble, said he, that through this many of the young should suppose that Eleazar, the man of fourscore years and ten, had gone over unto an alien religion; and so they, by reason of my dissimulation, and for the sake of this brief and momentary life, should be led astray because of me, and thus I get to myself a pollution and a stain of mine old age. For even if for the present time I shall remove from me the punishment of men, yet shall I not escape the hands of the Almighty, 27 either living or dead. Wherefore, by manfully parting with my life now, I will shew myself worthy of mine old age, and leave behind a noble ensample to the young to die willingly and nobly a glorious death for the revered memory of him who had said these words, he went straightway to the instrument of torture. And when they changed the good will they bare him a little before into ill will, because these words of his were, as they thought, sheer madness, and when he was at the point to die with the stripes, he groaned aloud and said, To the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, it is manifest that, whereas I might have been delivered from death, I endure sore pains in my body by being scourged; but in soul I gladly suffer these things for my fear of him. So this man also died after this manner, leaving his death for an ensample of nobleness and a memorial of virtue, not only to the young but also to the great body of his nation.

7 And it came to pass that seven brethren also with their mother were at the king’s command taken and shamefully handled with scourges and cords, to compel them to taste of the abominable swine’s flesh. But one of them made himself the spokesman and said, What wouldest thou ask and learn
of us? for we are ready to die rather than transgress the laws of our fathers. 
3 And the king fell into a rage, and com-
manded to heat pans and caldrons: 
4 and when these fhorthwith were heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that had been their spokesman, and to scalp him, and to cut off his extremities, the rest of his brethren 
5 and his mother looking on. And when he was utterly mained, the king commanded to bring him to the fire, being yet alive, and to fry him in the pan. And as the vapour of the pan spread far, they and their mother also ex-
horted one another to die nobly, saying 
6 thus: The Lord God beholdeth, and in truth is intreated for us, as Moses declared in his song, which witnesseth against the people to their faces, saying. And he shall be intreated for his servants. 
7 And when the first had died after this manner, they brought the second to the mocking; and they pulled off the skin of his head with the hair and asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thy body be punished in every limb? But he answered in the language of his fathers and said to them, No. Where-
fore he also underwent the next torture in succession, as the first had done. 
9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou, miscreant, dost release us out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise us up, who have died for his laws, unto an eternal re-
newal of life. 
10 And after him was the third made a mocking-stock. And when he was re-
quired, he quickly put out his tongue, and stretched forth his hands cour-
ageously, and nobly said, From heaven I possess these; and for his laws' sake I contemn these; and from him I hope to receive these back again; insomuch that the king himself and they that were with him were astonished at the young man's soul, for that he nothing regarded the pains. 
11 And when he too was dead, they shamefully handled and tortured the fourth in like manner. And being come near unto death he said thus: It is good to die at the hands of men and look for the hopes which are given by God, that we shall be raised up again by him; for as for thee, thou shalt have no resurrection unto life. 
12 And next after him they brought the fifth, and shamefully handled him. 
13 But he looked toward the king and said, Because thou hast authority among men, though thou art thyself corruptible, thou dost what thou wilt; yet think not that our race hath been 
14 forsaken of God: but hold thou on thy way, and behold his sovereign majesty, how it will torture thee and thy seed. 
15 And after he brought them the sixth. And when he was at the point to die, he said, Be not vainly deceived, for we suffer these things for our own doings, as sinning against our own God: marvellous things are come to 
16 pass; but think not thou that thou shalt be unpunished, having assayed to fight against God. 
17 But above all was the mother mar-
vellous and worthy of honourable memory; for when she looked on seven sons perishing within the space of one day, she bare the sight with a good courage for the hopes that she had 
18 set on the Lord. And she exhorted each one of them in the language of their fathers, filled with a noble temper and stirring up her womanish thought with many passionings unto them. 
19 I know not how ye came into my womb, neither was it I that bestowed on you your spirit and your life, and it was not I that brought into order the first elements of each one of you. 
20 Therefore the Creator of the world, who fashioned the generation of man and devised the generation of all things, in mercy giveth back to you again both your spirit and your life, as ye now contemn your own selves 
21 for his laws' sake. But Antiochus, thinking himself to be despised, and suspecting the reproachful voice, whilst the youngest was yet alive did not only make his appeal to him by words, but also at the same time promised with oaths that he would enrich him and raise him to high estate, if he would turn from the customs of his fathers, and that he would take him for his friend and intrust him with 
22 his affairs. But when the young man would in no wise give heed, the king called unto him his mother, and ex-
horted her that she would counsel the 
23 lad to save himself. And when he had exhorted her with many words, she undertook to persuade her son. But bending toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, she spake thus in the language of her fathers: My son, and pity upon thee that earned thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nour-
ished and brought thee up unto this 
24 age, and sustained thee. I beseech thee, my child, to lift thine eyes unto the heaven and the earth, and to see all things that are therein, and thus to recognise that God made them not of things that were, and that the race of men in this wise cometh into being. 
25 Fear not this butcher, but, proving thyself worthy of thy brethren, accept thy death, that in the mercy of God I may receive thee again with thy brethren. 
26 But before she had yet ended speak-
ing, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I obey not the commandment of the king, but I hearken to the commandment of the law that was given to our fathers through Moses. But thou, that hast devised all manner of evil against the Hebrews, shalt in no wise escape the hands of God. For we are suffering because of our own sins: and if for rebuke and chastening our living Lord hath been angered a little while, yet shall he again be reconciled with his own servants. But thou, O ungodly man and of all most vile, be not vainly lifted up in thy wild pride with uncertain hopes, raising thy hand against the heavenly children; 35 for not yet hast thou escaped the judgement of the Almighty God that seeth all things. For these our brethren, having endured a short pain that bringeth everlasting life, have now died under God's covenant; but thou, through the judgement of God, shalt receive in just measure the penalties of thine arrogancy. But I, as my brethren, give up both body and soul for the laws of our fathers, calling upon God that he may speedily become gracious to the nation; and that thou amidst trials and plagues mayest consent to be holy and become wholesome and well-disposed to the Almighty; whose wrath hath been justly brought upon our whole race. But the king, falling into a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, being exasperated at his mocking. So also he died pure from pollution, putting his whole trust in the Lord.

1 And last of all after her sons the mother died.

2 Let it suffice to have said thus much concerning the enforcement of sacrificial feasts and the king's exceeding barbarities. 3 But Judas, who is also called Maccabaeus, and they that were with him, making their way privately into the villages, called unto them their kinsfolk; and taking unto them such as had continued in the Jews' religion, gathered together as many as six thousand. 4 And they called upon the Lord, beseeching him to look upon the people that was oppressed by all; and to have compassion on the sanctuary also that had been profaned by the ungodly men; and to have pity on the city also that was suffering ruin and ready to be made even with the ground; and to hearken to the blood that cried unto him; and to remember also the lawless slaughter of the innocent infants, and the blasphemies that had been committed against his name; and to shew his hatred of wickedness. And when Maccabæus had trained his men for service, the heathen at once found him irresistibly, for that the wrath of the Lord was turned into pity. 7 And coming unawares he set fire to cities and villages. And in winning back the most important positions, putting to flight no small number of the enemies, he specially took advantage of the nights for such assaults. And his courage was loudly talked of everywhere. 8 But when Philip saw the man gaining ground by little and little, and increasing more and more in his prosperity, he wrote unto Ptolemy, the governor of Celaesria and Phenicia, that he should support the king's cause.

9 And Ptolemy quickly appointed Nic anor the son of Patroclus, one of the king's Chief Friends, and sent him, in command of no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations, to destroy the whole race of Judæa; and with him he joined Gorgias also, a captain and one that had experience in matters of war. 10 And Nic anor undertook by the sale of the captive Jews to make up for the king the tribute of two thousand talents which he was to pay to the Romans. And immediately he sent unto the cities upon the sea coast, inviting them to buy Jewish slaves, promising to allow fourscore and ten slaves for a talent, not expecting the judgement that was to follow upon him from the Almighty.

11 But tidings came to Judas concerning the inroad of Nic anor; and when he communicated to them that were with him the presence of the army, they that were cowardly and distrustful of the judgement of God ran away and left the country. And others sold all that was left over to them, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them that had been sold as slaves by the impious Nic anor or ever he met them; and this, if not for their own sakes, yet for the covetous made with their fathers, and because he had called them by his reverend and glorious name. 12 And Nic anor gathered his men together, six thousand in number, and exhorted them not to be stricken with dismay at the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them; but to contend nobly, setting before their eyes the outrage that had been lawlessly perpetrated upon the holy place, and the shameful handling of the city that had been turned to mockery, and further the overthrow of the mode of life received from their ancestors. For they, said he, trust to arms, and withal to deeds of daring; but we trust on the Almighty God, since he is able at a beck to cast down them that are coming against us, and even the whole world. And moreover he recounted unto them the help given from time

1 Gr. short pain of everlasting life. 2 Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the world would signify having endured a short pain, having now drunk of everlasting life under God's covenant. 3 Gr. propositions. Some authorities read may be stayed. 4 Gr. destruction. 5 Gr. concerning the blasphemies. 6 See 1 Macc. x. 65. Compare 2 Macc. x. 14; vii. 24; x. 13; xiv. 11; 1 Macc. x. 13; 9 Or, resolved. 7 The Greek text of verses 6 and 7 is uncertain. 8 See 1 Macc. x. 65. 9 Or, bodies. 10 Gr. The Greek text here is uncertain.
to time in the days of their ancestors, 
both the help given in the days of 
Sennacherib, how that a hundred-four-
score and five thousand perish, and 
the help given in the land of Babylon, 
even the battle that was fought against 
the 1Gauls, how that they came to the 
engagement eight thousand in all, 
with four thousand Macedonians, and how that, the Macedonians being hard 
parsed, the six thousand destroyed 
the hundred and twenty thousand, 
because of the succour which they had 
from heaven, and took great booty. 
21 And when he had with these words 
made them of good courage, and ready 
to die for the laws and their country, 
he divided his army into four parts; 
22 and appointing his brethren to be with 
himself leaders of the several bands, 
to wit, Simon and Joseph and Jonathan, 
giving each the command of 
fifteen hundred men, and moreover 
Eleazar also: then, having read aloud 
the sacred book, and having given as 
watchword, the Help of God, leading 
the first band himself, he joined battle 
with Nicanor. And, since the Almighty 
fought on their side, they slew of 
the enemy above nine thousand, 
and wounded and disabled the more 
part of Nicanor's army, and compelled 
all to flee; and they took the money 
of those that had come there to buy 
them. And after they had pursued 
them for some distance, they returned, 
being constrained by the time 
26 of the day; for it was the day before the 
sabbath, and for this cause they 
made no effort to chase them far. 
27 And when they had gathered the arms 
of the enemy together, and had stripped off their spoils, they occupied 
themselves about the sabbath, blessing 
and thanking the Lord exceedingly, 
who had saved them unto this day, 
for that he had caused a beginning 
of mercy to distil upon them. And after 
the sabbath, when they had given of 
the spoils to the slain, and to the 
widows and orphans, the residue they 
distributed among themselves and their 
children. And when they had accomplished 
these things, and had made a common supplication, they besought the 
merciful Lord to be wholly reconciled 
with his servants. 
30 And having had an encounter with 
the forces of Timotheus and Baccides, 
they killed above twenty thousand of 
them, and made themselves masters 
of strongholds exceeding high, and 
divided very much plunder, giving the 
slain and orphans and widows, 
and women also, an equal share 
with themselves. And when they had gathered the arms of the 
enemy together, they stored them all 
carefully in the most important po-
sitions, and the residue of the spoils 
32 they carried to Jerusalem. And they 
killed the phylarch of Timotheus's 
forces, a most unholy man, and one 
who had done the Jews much hurt. 
33 And as they kept the feast of victory 
34 in the city of their fathers, they 
burned those that had set the sacred 
gates on fire, and among them Callisto, 
who had fled into an out-house; and so they received the meet 
reward of their impiety. 
34 And the thrice-accursed Nicanor, 
who had brought the thousand merchants 
35 to buy the Jews for slaves, being 
through the help of the Lord humbled 
by them who in his eyes were held to be of least account, put off his glorious 
apparel, and passing through the mid-
land, slaming all company like a 
fugitive slave, arrived at Antiocch, 
having, as he thought, had the greatest 
possible good fortune, though his 
host was destroyed. And he that had 
taken upon him to make tribute sure 
for the Romans by the captivity of the 
men of Jerusalem published abroad that 
the Jews had One who fought for them, 
and that because this was so the 
Jews were invulnerable, because they 
followed the laws ordained by him. 
9 Now about that time it befell that 
Antiochus had returned, 22 in disorder 
23 from the region of Persia. For he had 
entered into the city called Persopolis, 
and he assayed to rob a temple and 
and to hold down the city. Whereupon 
there was an onus of the multitudes, 
and Antiochus and his men turned 
to make defence with arms; and it came to pass that Antiochus was put to 
flight by the people of the country and 
broke up his camp with disgrace. And 
while he was at Ecbatana, news was 
brught him what had happened unto 
Nicanor and the forces of Timotheus. 
14 And being lifted up by passion he 
thought to make the Jews suffer even for 
the evil-doing of those that had put 
him to rout. Wherefore, the judg-
ment from heaven even now accom-
panying him, he gave order to his 
charioteer to drive without ceasing 
and despatch the journey; for thus he 
arrogantly spake: I will make Jerusa-
lem a common graveyard of Jews, 
5 when I come there. But the All-
seeing Lord, the God of Israel, smote him 
with a fatal and invisible stroke; and 
as soon as he had ceased speaking this 
word, an incurable pain of the bowels 
seized him, and bitter torments of the 
inner parts; and that most justly, for he 
had tormented other men's bowels 
7 with fatigue and torments. But he 
in no wise ceased from his rude 
insolence; nay, still more was he filled 
with arrogance, breathing fire in his 
passion against the Jews, and com-

1 Gr. Galatians. 
2 Some authorities read eight. 
3 Gr. appointing his brethren also leaders. 
4 Gr. disabled in their limbs. 
5 Or, while. 
6 The exact meaning of this clause is uncertain. 
7 Gr. their arms... the spoils of the enemy. 
8 Or, wounded. 
9 Gr. shamefully handled. 
10 That is, pro-

Gr. re-

mences.
manding to haste the journey. But it came to pass moreover that he fell from his chariot as it rushed along, and having a grievous fall was rackd in all the members of his body. And he that but now supposed himself to have the waves of the sea at his bidding, so vainglorious was he beyond the condition of a man, and that thought to weigh the heights of the mountains in a balance, was now brought to the ground and carried in a litter, shewing unto all that the power was manifest of God’s; so that out of the body of the impious man worms swarmed, and while he was still living in anguish and pains, his flesh fell off, and by reason of the stench all the army turned with loathing from his corruption.

10, 11. And the man that a little afore surprised my army that saw the stars of heaven, no one could endure to carry for his intolerable stench. Hereupon therefore he began in great part to cease from his arrogancy, being broken in spirit, and to come to knowledge under the scourge of God, his pains increasing every moment. And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words: It is right to be subject unto God, and that one who is mortal should not be minded arrogantly. And the vile man vowed unto the Sovereign Lord, who now no more would have pity upon him, saying on this wise: that the holy city, to the which he was going in haste, to lay it even with the ground and to make it a common grave-yard, he would declare free; and as touching the Jews, whom he had decided not even to count worthy of burial, but to cast them out to the beasts with their infants, for the birds to devour, he would make them all equal to citizens of Athens; and the holy sanctuary, which before he had spoiled, he would adorn with goodliest offerings, and would restore all the sacred vessels many times multiplied, and out of his own revenues would defray the charges that were required for the sacrifices; and, beside all this, that he would become a Jew, and would visit every inhabited place, publishing abroad the might of God. But when his sufferings did in no wise cease, for the judgement of God had come upon him in righteousness, having given up all hope of himself, he wrote unto the Jews the letter written below, having the nature of a supplication, to this effect:

18. To the worthy Jews, his fellow-citizens, Antiochus, king and general, wishest much joy and health and prosperity. May ye and your children fare well; and your affairs shall be to your mind. Having my hope in heaven, I remembered with affection your honour and good will toward me. Returning out of the region of Persia, and being taken with a noisome sickness, I deemed it necessary to take thought for the common safety of all.

21. not despairing of myself, but having great hope to escape from the sickness.

22. But considering that my father also, at what time he led an army into the upper country, appointed his successor, to the end that, if anything fell out contrary to expectation, or if any unwelcome tidings were brought, they that remained in the country, knowing to whom the state had been left, might not be troubled; and, beside all this, observing how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom watch opportunities, and look for the same time to have appointed my son Antiochus to be king, whom I often committed and commended to most of you, when I was hastening unto the upper provinces; and I have written to him what is written below.

26. I exhort you therefore and beseech you, having in your remembrance the benefits done to you in common and severally, to preserve each of you your present good will toward me and my son. For I am persuaded that he in gentleness and kindness will follow my purpose and treat you with indulgence.

28. So the murderer and blasphemer, having endured the sorest sufferings, even as he had dealt with other men, ended his life among the mountains by a most piteous fate in a strange land. And Philip his foster-brother conveyed the body home: and then, fearing the son of Antiochus, he betook himself to Ptolemy Philometor in Egypt.

10. And Maccabees and they that were with him, the Lord leading them on, recovered the temple and the city; and they pulled down the altars that had been built in the marketplace by the aliens, and also the walls of sacred inclosures. And having cleansed the sanctuary they made another altar of sacrifice; and striking stones and taking fire out of them, they offered sacrifices, after they had ceased for two years, and burned incense, and lighted lamps, and set forth the shew-bread. And when they had done these things, they fell prostrate and besought the Lord that they might fall no more into such evils; but that, if ever they should sin, they might be chastened by him with forbearance, and not be delivered unto blasphemy and barons heathen. Now on the same day that the sanctuary was profaned by aliens, upon that very day did it come to pass that the cleansing of the
sanctuary was made, even on the five and twentieth day of the same month, 6 which is Chislev. And they kept eight days with gladness in the manner of the feast of tabernacles, remembering how that 1 not long afore, during the feast of tabernacles, they were wandering in the mountains and in the caves after the manner of wild beasts.

7 Wherefore bearing wands wreathed with leaves, and fair boughs, and palms also, they offered up hymns of thanksgiving to him that had prosperously brought to pass the cleansing of his own place. They ordained also with a common statute and decree, for all the nation of the Jews, that they should keep these days every year.

9 And 2 such was the end of Antiochus, 10 who was called Epiphanes. But now will we declare what came to pass under Antiochus named 3 Eupator, who proved himself a true son of that ungodly man, and will gather up briefly 11 the successive evils of the wars. For this man, when he succeeded to the kingdom, appointed one Lysias to be chancellor, and supreme governor of 12 Coele-Syria and Phoenicia. For Ptolemy that was called Macron, setting an example of observing justice toward the Jews because of the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to 5 conduct his dealings with them on peaceful terms. Whereupon being accused by the king's 6 Friends before Eupator, and hearing himself called traitor at every turn, because he had abandoned Cyprus which Philemonet had intrusted to him, and had withdrawn himself unto Antiochus called Epiphanes, and 4 failing to uphold the honour of his office, he took poison and made away with himself.

14 But Gorgias, when he was made governor of the district, maintained a force of mercenaries, and at every turn kept up war with the Jews. And together with him the Idumeans also, being masters of important strongholds, harassed the Jews; and receiving unto them those that had taken refuge there from Jerusalem, they assayed to keep up war. But Maccabees and his men, having made solemn supplication, and besought God to fight on their side, rushed upon the strongholds of 17 the Idumeans; and assaulting them vigorously they made themselves masters of the positions, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew those that fell in their way, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand. And because no less than nine thousand were flied into two towers exceeding strong and having all things needed for a siege, Maccabees, having left Simon and Joseph, and Zachaeus besides and them that were with him, a force sufficient to besiege them, departed himself unto places where he was most needed.

20 But Simon and they that were with him, yielding to covetousness, were bribed by certain of those that were in the towers, and receiving seventy thousand drachmas let some of them 21 slip away. But when word was brought to Maccabees of what was done, he gathered the leaders of the people together, and accused those men of having sold their brethren for money, by setting their enemies free to fight 22 against them. So he slew these men for having turned traitors, and forthwith took possession of the two towers.

23 And prospering with his arms in all things he took in hand, he destroyed in the two strongholds more than twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, who had been before defeated by the Jews, having gathered together foreign forces in great multitudes, and having collected the 4 horsemen which belonged to Asia, not a few, came as though he would take Judea 25 by force of arms. But as he drew near, Maccabees and his men sprinkled earth upon their heads and girded their loins with sackcloth, in supplication to God, 26 and falling down upon the step in front of the altar, besought him to become gracious to them, and be an enemy to their enemies and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

27 And rising from their prayer they took up their arms, and advanced some distance from the city; and when they had come near to their enemies they halted. And when the dawn was now spreading, the two armies joined battle; the one part having this, besides their virtue, for a pledge of success and victory, that they had fled unto the Lord for refuge, the others making their passion their leader in the strife.

28 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared out of heaven unto their adversaries five men on horses with bridles of gold, in splendid array; 29 and two of them, leading on the Jews, and taking Maccabees in the midst of them, and covering him with their own armour, guarded him from wounds, while on the adversaries they shot forth arrows and thunderbolts; by reason whereof they were blinded and thrown into confusion, and were cut to pieces, filled with wilderment.

31 And there were slain twenty thousand and five hundred, beside six hundred horsemen.

32 But Timotheus himself fled into a stronghold called Gazar, a fortress of exceeding strength, 33 Chereas being in command there. But Maccabees and his men were glad and laid siege to the fortress four and twenty days.
31. They slew of them eleven thousand footmen and sixteen hundred horsemen, and forced all the rest to flee. But the more part of them escaped wounded and naked; and Lysias also himself self escaped by shameful flight.

32. But as he was a man not void of understanding, weighing with himself the defeat which had befallen him, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God fought on their side, he sent again unto them, and persuaded them to come to terms on condition that all their rights were acknowledged, and the king to become their friend. And Maccabœus gave consent upon all the conditions which Lysias proposed to him, being careful of the common good; for whereas Maccabœus delivered in writing unto Lysias concerning the Jews the king allowed.

16. For the letters written unto the Jews from Lysias were to this effect: Lysias unto the 7 people of the Jews, greeting. John and Absalom, who were sent from you, having delivered the petition written below, made request concerning the things signified therein. What things soever therefore had need to be brought before the king I declared to him, and what things were possible he allowed.

19. If then ye will preserve your good will toward the state, henceforward also will I endeavour to contribute to your good. And on this behalf I have given order in detail, both to these men and to those that are sent from me, to confer with you. Fare ye well. Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the four and twentieth day of the month Dioscoribus.

22. And the king's letter was in these words: "King Antiochus unto his brother Lysias, greeting. Seeing that our father passed unto the gods having the wish that the subjects of his kingdom should be undisturbed and give themselves to the care of their own affairs, we, having heard that the Jews do not consent to our father's purpose to turn them unto the customs of the Greeks, but choose rather their own manner of living, and make request that the customs of their law be allowed unto them,—choosing therefore that this nation also should be free from disturbance, we determine that their temple be restored to them, and that they live according to the customs that were in the days of their ancestors. Thou wilt therefore do well to send messengers unto them and give them the right hand of friendship that they knowing our meaning may be of good heart, and gladly oc-
cupy themselves with the conduct of their own affairs.

27 And unto the nation the king's letter was after this manner:

King Antiochus to the senate of the Jews and to the other Jews, greeting.

28 If ye fare well, we have our desire: we ourselves also are in good health.

29 Menelaus informed us that your desire was to return home and follow your own business. They therefore that depart home up to the thirtieth day of Xanthicus shall have our friend-

31 ship, with full permission that the Jews use their own proper meats and observe their own laws, even as here-tofore; and none of them shall be in any way molested for the things that have been ignorantly done. Moreover I have sent Menelaus also, that he may encourage you. Fare ye well. Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.

34 And the Romans also sent unto them a letter in these words:

Quintus Memmius and Titus Manius, ambassadors of the Romans, unto the people of the Jews, greeting. In regard to the things which Lysias the king's kinsman granted you, we also give consent. But as for the things which he judged should be referred to the king, send one forthwith, after ye have advised thereof, that we may publish such decrees as befit your case; for we are on our way to An-

37 tioch. Wherefore send some with speed, that we also may learn what is your mind. Farewell. Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.

12 So when these covenants had been made, Lysias departed unto the king, and the Jews went about their hus-

2 Band certain of the governors of dis-

2 tricts, Timotheus and Apollonius the son of Gennecus, and Hieronymus also and Themophilus and Besitus in Mea-

nor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to enjoy tranquillity and 3live in peace. And men of Joppa per-

38 petrated this great impiety: they invited the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had provided, as though they had no ill will 4towards them; and when 8the Jews, 4relying on the common decree of the city, accepted the invitation, as men desiring to live in peace and suspect-

9ing nothing, they took them out to sea and drowned them, in number not 5less than two hundred. But when Judas heard of the crueltly done unto his fellow-countrymen, giving command 6to the men that were with him and calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against the murderers of his brethren, and set the heaven on fire by night, and burned the boats, and put to the sword those that had fled 7thither. But when the town was closed against him, he withdrew, intending to come again to root out the whole community of the men of Joppa.

8 But learning that the men of Jamnia were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that sojourned among them, 9 he fell upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire to the heaven together with the fleet, so that the glare of the light was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs distant.

10 Now when they had drawn off nine furlongs from thence, as they marched against Timotheus, a host of Arabians attacked him, no fewer than five thousand footmen and five hundred horse-

11 men. And when a sore battle had been fought, and Judas and his com-

pany by the help of God had good success, the nomads being overcome besought Judas to grant them friendship, promising to give him cattle, and to help 2his people in all other ways.

12 So Judas, thinking that they would indeed be profitable in many things, agreed to live in peace with them; and receiving pledges of friendship they 13 departed to their tents. And he also fell upon a certain city 6Geophyrum, strong and fenced about with walls, and inhabited by a mixed multitude of divers nations; and it was named

14 Caspin. But they that were within, trusting to the strength of the walls and to their store of provisions, behaved themselves rudely toward Judas and them that were with him, railing, and furthermore blaspheming and speaking impious words. But Judas and his company, calling upon the great Sovereign of the world, who without rams and cunning engines of war hurled down Jericho in the times of Joshua, rushed wildly against the 16 wall; and having taken the city by the will of God, they made unspeakable slaughter, insomuch that the adjoining lake, which was two furlongs broad, appeared to be filled with the deluge of blood.

17 And when they had drawn off seven hundred and fifty furlongs from thence, they made their way to Charax, unto the Jews that are called 7Tabieni.

18 And Timotheus they found not in occupation of that district, for he had then departed from the district without accomplishing anything; but had left behind a garrison, and that a very strong one, in a certain post. But Dositheus and Sospater, who were of Maccabeus's captains, sallied forth and destroyed those that had been left by Timotheus in the stronghold,
20 above ten thousand men. And Maccabees, ranging his own army by bands, set these two over the bands, and marched in haste against Timotheus, who had with him a hundred and twenty thousand footmen and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 But when Timotheus heard of the inroad of Judas, he at once sent away the women and the children and also the baggage into the fortress called Carion; for the place was hard to besiege and difficult of access by reason of the narrowness of the approaches on all sides. But when the band of Judas, who led the van, appeared in sight, and when terror came upon the enemy and fear, because the manifestation of him who beheldeth all things came upon them, they fled again, carried this way and that, so that they were often hurt of their own men, and pierced with the points of their swords.

23 And Judas continued the pursuit the more hotly, putting the wicked wretches to the sword, and he destroyed as many as thirty thousand men. But Timotheus himself, falling in with the company of Dositheus and Sosipater, besought them with much crafty guile to let him go with his life, because he had in his power the parents of many of them and the brethren of some; otherwise, said he, little regard will be shewn to these. So when he had with many words confirmed the agreement to restore them without hurt, they let him go that they might save their brethren.

25 And Judas, marching against Carion and the temple of Alergatis, slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put these to flight and destroyed them, he marched against Ephron also, a strong city, wherein were multitudes of people of all nations; and stalwart young men placed on the walls made a vigorous defence; and there were great stores of engines and darts there. But calling upon the Sovereign who with might breaketh in pieces the strength of the enemy, they got the city into their hands, and slew as many as twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 And setting out from thence they marched in haste against Scythopolis, which is distant from Jerusalem six hundred furlongs. But when the Jews that were settled there testified of the good will that the Scythopolitans had shewn toward them, and of their kindly bearing toward them in the times of their misfortune, they gave thanks, and further exhorted them to remain well affected toward the race for the future; and they went up to Jerusalem, the feast of weeks being close at hand.

30 But after the feast called Pentecost they marched in haste against Gorgias the governor of Idumea: and he came out with three thousand footmen and four hundred horsemen. And when they had set themselves in array, it came to pass that a few of the Jews 35 fell. And a certain Dositheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback and a strong man, pressed hard on Gorgias, and taking hold of his cloak drew him along by main force; and while he was minded to take the accursed man alive, one of the Thracian horsemen bore down upon him and disabled his shoulder, and so Gorgias escaped unto Marisa. And when they that were with Esrids had been fighting long and were wearied out, Judas called upon the Lord to shew himself, fighting on their side and leading the van of the battle; and then in the language of his fathers he raised the battle-cry joined with hymns, and rushing unawares upon the troops of Gorgias put them to flight.

38 And Judas gathering his army came unto the city of Adullam; and as the seventh day was coming on, they purified themselves according to the ordination, and kept the sabbath there.

39 And on the day following, at which time it had become necessary, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that had fallen, and in company with their kinsmen to bring them back unto the sepulchres of their fathers. But under the garments of each one of the dead they found consecrated tokens of the idols of Jamnia, which the law forbids the Jews to have ought to do with; and it became clear to all that it was for this cause that they had fallen. 41 All therefore, blessing the works of the Lord, the righteous Judge, who maketh manifest the things that are hid, betook themselves unto supplication, beseeching that the sin committed might be wholly blotted out. And the noble Judas exhorted the multitude to keep themselves from sin, forsooth as they had seen before their eyes what things had come to pass because of the sin of them that had fallen. 43 And when he had made a collection man by man to the sum of two thousand drachmas of silver, he sent unto Jerusalem to offer a sacrifice for sin, doing therein right well and honourably, in that he took thought for a resurrection. For if he were not expecting that they that had fallen would rise again, it were superfluous and idle to pray for the dead. (And if he did it looking unto an honourable...
The city, they should go forth and try the matter in fight by the help of God. And committing the decision to the Lord of the world, and exhorting them that were with him to contend nobly even unto death for law, temple, city, country, commonwealth, he pitched his camp by Molin. And having given out to his men the watchword, victory is God's, with a chosen body of the bravest young men he fell upon the camp by night and penetrated to the king's tent, and slew of the army as many as two thousand men, and brought down the chiefest elephant with him that was in the tower upon him. And at last they filled the army with terror and alarm, and departed with good success. And this had been accomplished when the day was but now dawning, because of the Lord's protection that gave Judas help.

But the king, having had a taste of the exceeding boldness of the Jews, made attempts by stratagem upon their positions, and upon a strong fortress of the Jews at Bethsura; he advanced, but turned back, failed, was defeated.

And Judas conveyed such things as were necessary unto them that were within. But Rhodocens, from the Jewish ranks, made known to the enemy the secrets of his countrymen. He was sought out and taken, and shut up in prison. The king treated with him in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, attacked the forces of Judas, was put to the worse, heard that Philip who had been left as chancellor in Antioch had become reckless, was confounded, made to the Jews an overture of peace, submitted himself and swore to acknowledge all their rights, came to terms with them and offered sacrifice, honoured the sanctuary and the place, shewed kindness and graciously received Maccabees, left Hegemonides governor from Ptolemais even unto the 25 Gerrenians, came to Ptolemais. The men of Ptolemais were displeased at the treaty, for they had exceeding great indignation against the Jews: they desired to annul the articles of the agreement. Lysias came forward to speak, made the best defence that was possible, persuaded, pacified, made them well affected, departed unto Antioch. This was the issue of the inroad and departure of the king.

Now after a space of three years tidings were brought to Judas and his company that Demetris the son of Seleucus, having sailed into the haven of Tripolis with a mighty host and a fleet, had gotten possession of the country. For a long time they had not seen him, his king's army should enter into Judaea and make themselves masters of the

memorial of gratitude laid up for them that die in godliness, holy and godly was the thought. Wherefore he made the propitiation for them that had died, that they might be released from their sin.

In the hundred forty and ninth year tidings were brought to Judas and his company that Antiochus Epiphanes was coming with great multitudes against Judaea, and with him Lysias his guardian and chancellor, each having a Greek force, a hundred and ten thousand footmen, and five thousand and three hundred horsemen, and two and twenty elephants, and three hundred chariots armed with scythies. And Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the saving of his country, but because he thought that he would be set over the government. But the King of kings stirred up the passion of Antiochus against the wicked wretch; and when Lysias informed him that this man was the cause of all the evils, the king commanded to bring him unto Berea, and to put him to death after the manner of that place. Now there is in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had all round it a gallery descending sheer on every side into the ashes. Here him that is guilty of sacrilege, or hath attained a preeminence in any other evil deeds, they all push forward into destruction.

By such a fate it befell the breaker of the law, Menelaus, to die, without obtaining so much as a grave in the earth, and that right justly; for inasmuch as he had perpetrated many sins against the altar, whose fire and whose ashes were holy, in ashes did he receive his death.

Now the king, infuriated in spirit, was coming with intent to inflict on the Jews the very worst of the sufferings that had befallen them in his father's time. But when Judas heard of these things, he gave charge to the multitude to call upon the Lord day and night, beseeching him, if ever at any other time, so now to succour them that were at the point to be deprived of the law and their country and the holy temple, and not to suffer the people that had been but now a little while revived to fall into the hands of those profane heathen. So when they had done all the same thing together, beseeching the merciful Lord with weeping and fastings and prostration for three days without ceasing, Judas exhorted them and commanded they should join him in prayer. And having gone apart with the elders he resolved that, before the king's army should enter into Judaea and make themselves masters of the
been high priest, and had wilfully polluted himself in the times when there was no mingling with the Gentiles, considering that there was no deliverance for him in any way, nor any more access unto the holy altar, came to king Demetrius in about the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting to him a chaplet of gold and a palm, and beside these some of the festal olive boughs of the temple. And for that day he held his peace; but, having gotten opportunity to further his own madness, being called by Demetrius into a meeting of his council, and asked how the Jews stood affected and what they purposed, he answered thereunto, 6 Those of the Jews that be called 1 Haidcains, whose leader is Judas Maccabaeus, keep up war, and are seditions, not suffering the kingdom to find tranquility. Wherefore, having laid aside mine ancestral glory, I mean the high priesthood, I am now come 2 hither; 3 for I have not defrauded the king, and secondly because I have regard also to mine own fellow-citizens: for, through the unadvised dealing of those of whom I spake before, our whole race is in no small misfortune. But do thou, O king, having informed thyself of these things severally, take thought both for our country and for our race, which is surrounded by foes, according to the gracious kindness with which thou receivest all. For as long as Judas remaineth alive, it is impossible that the state should find peace. And when he had spoken such words as these, at once 4 the rest of the king's Friends, having ill advised the Jews, cast their eyes upon Nicanor, 5 Demetrius yet more. And forthwith appointing Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor of Judea, he sent him forth, giving him written instructions to make away with Judas himself and to scatter them that were with him, and to set up Alcimus as high priest of the great temple. 6 And those in Judea that had before driven Judas into exile thronged to Nicanor in flocks, supposing that the misfortunes and calamities of the Jews would be successes to themselves. 7 But when the Jews heard of Nicanor's inroad and the assault of the heathen, they sprinkled earth upon their heads and made solemn supplication to him who had established his own people for evermore, and who always, making manifest his presence, upholdeth them that are his own portion. 8 And when the leader had given his commands, he straightway setteth out from thence, and joineth battle with them at a village called Lessau. 9 But Simon, the brother of Judas, had encountered Nicanor, 10 yet not till late, having received a check by reason of the sudden consternation caused by his adversaries. 11 Or, people of multitudes.

18 Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the mainline of them that were with Judas, and their courage in fighting for their country, shrank from bringing the matter to the decision of the 19 sword. Wherefore he sent Posidonius and Theodotus and Mattathias to give 20 and receive pledges of friendship. So when these proposals had been long considered, and the leader had made the 31 troops acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of like mind, they consented to the covenant.

21 And they appointed a day on which to meet together by themselves. And a litter was borne forward from each 22 army; they set chairs of state; Judas stationed armed men ready in convenient places, lest haply there should suddenly be treachery on the part of the enemy; they held such conference as was needful. But Judas, king of Jerusalem, and Nicanor, did nothing to cause disturbance, but dismissed the flocks of people that had gathered together. 24 And he kept Judas always in his presence; he had gained a hearty affection for the man; he urged him to marry and beget children; he married, settled quietly, took part in common life. 25 But Alcimus, perceiving the good will that was betwixt them, 12 and having got possession of the covenants that had been made, came unto Demetrius and told him that Nicanor was ill affected toward the state, for he had appointed that conspirator against his kingdom, Judas, to be his successor. 27 And the king, falling into a rage, and being exasperated by the calumnies of that most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was displeased at the covenants, and commanding him to send Maccabaeus prisoner unto Antioch in all haste. And when this message came to Nicanor, he was confounded, and was sore troubled at the thought of annulling the articles that had been agreed upon, the man having done no wrong; but because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to execute this purpose by 30 stratagem. But Maccabaeus, when he perceived that Nicanor was belaboring more harshly in his dealings with him, and that he had become ruder in his customary bearing, understanding that this harshness came not of good, gathered together not a few of his men, and concealed himself from Nicanor. 31 But the other, 13 when he became aware that he had been bravely defeated by the stratagem of Judas, came to the great and holy temple, 14 Or, and the covenant that had been made, took occasion and came.
while the priests were offering the usual sacrifices, and commanded them 32 to deliver up the man. And when they declared with oaths that they had no knowledge where the man was whom 33 he sought, he stretched forth his right hand toward the sanctuary, and swore this oath: If ye will not deliver up to me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this 1 temple of God even with the ground, and will break down the altar, and I will erect here a temple unto Bacchus 34 for all to see. And having said this he departed. But the priests, stretching forth their hands toward heaven, called upon him that ever fighteth for our nation, in these words: Thou, O Lord of the universe, who in thyself hast need of nothing, wast well pleased that a sanctuary of thy habitations 36 should be set among us; so now, O holy Lord of all hallowing, keep undefiled for ever this house that hath been lately cleansed. 37 Now information was given to Nicanaor against one Razis, an elder of Jerusalem, as being a lover of his countrymen and a man of very good report, and one called Father of the Jews for his good will toward them. 38 For in the former times when there was no mingling with the Gentiles he had been accused of cleaving to the Jews' religion, and had jeopardized body and life with all earnestness for the 39 religion of the Jews. And Nicanaor, wishing to make evident the ill will that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred soldiers to take him; for he thought by taking him to inflict a calamity upon them. But when the 40 troops were on the point of taking the tower, and were forcing the door of the court, and bade bring fire and burn the doors, he being surrounded on every side fell upon his sword, choosing rather to die nobly than to fall into the hands of the wicked wretches, and suffer outrage unworthy of his own nobility: but since he missed his stroke through the excitement of the struggle, and the crowds were now rushing within the door, he ran bravely up to the wall and cast himself down manfully among the 44 crowds. But as they quickly gave back, a space was made, and he fell 45 on the middle of his side. And having yet breath within him, and being inflamed with passion, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out in streams and his wounds were grievous, he ran through the crowds, and standing 46 upon a steep rock, when as his blood was now well nigh spent, he drew forth his bowels through the wound, and taking them in both his hands he shook them at the crowds; and calling upon him who is Lord of the life and the 9 spirit to restore him 10 these again, he thus died. 15 But Nicanaor, hearing that Judas and his company were in the region of Samaria, resolved to set upon them with all security on the day of rest. 2 And when the Jews that were compelled to follow him said, O destroy not so savagely and barbarously, but give due glory to the day which he that beheldeth all things hath honoured and hallowed above other days; 3 then the thrice-accursed wrested asked if there were a Sovereign in heaven that had commanded to keep the sabbath day. And when they declared, There is the Lord, living himself a Sovereign in heaven, who bade us observe the seventh day; then saith the other, I also am a sovereign upon the earth, 12 who now command to take up arms and execute the king's business. Nevertheless he prevailed not to execute his 13 cruel purpose. 6 And Nicanaor, bearing himself haughtily in all vaingloriousness, had determined to set up a monument of complete victory over Judas and all 7 them that were with him: but Maccabees still trusted unceasingly, with all hope that he should obtain help from the Lord. And he exhorted his company to be fearful at the 15 onset of the heathen, but, keeping in mind the help which of old they had oftentimes received from heaven, so now also to look for the victory which would come unto them from the Almighty; and comforting them out of the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the conflicts that they had maintained, he made 10 them more eager for the battle. And when he had roused their 16 spirit, he gave them his commands, at the same time pointing out the perfidiousness of the heathen and their breach of their oaths. And arming each one of them, not so much with the sure defence of shield and spear as with the encouragement that lieth in good words, and moreover relating to them a dream 17 worthy to be believed, he made them all exceeding glad. And the vision of that dream was this: He saw Onias, him that was high priest, a noble and good man, reverend in bearing, yet gentle in manner and well-spoken, and exercised from a child in all points of virtue, with outstretched hands invoking blessings on the whole body of the Jews: thereupon he saw a man appear, of venerable age and exceeding glory, and wonderful and most majestic was the dignity about him: 14 and Onias answered and said, This is the lover of the brethren, he who doth not pray much for the people and the holy city, Jeremiah the prophet of...
II. MACCABEES.

15. 39.

15 God: and Jeremiah stretching forth his right hand delivered to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it ad
16 dressed him thus, Take the sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite down the adversaries.
17 And being encouraged by the words of Judas, which were of a lofty strain, and able to incite unto virtue and to stir the souls of the young unto manly courage, they determined not to carry on a campaign, but nobly to bear down upon the enemy, and fighting hand to hand with all courage bring the matter to an issue, because the city and the sanctuary and the temple were in
18 danger. For their fear for wives and children, and furthermore for brethren and kinsfolk, was in less account with them; but greatest and first was their fear for the consecrated sanctuary.
19 And they also that were shut up in the city were in no light distress, being troubled because of the encounter in the open ground.
20 And when all were now waiting for the decision of the issue, and the enemy had already joined battle, and the army had been set in array, and the 2 elephants brought back to a convenient post, and the horsemen drawn up on the flank, Maccabaeus, perceiving the presence of the 5 troops, and the various arms with which they were equipped, and the savageness of the 2 elephants, holding up his hands unto heaven called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, recognising that success cometh not by arms, but that, according as the Lord shall judge, he gaineth the victory for them that are
22 worthy. And calling upon God he said after this manner: Thou, O Sovereign Lord, didst send thine angel in the time of Hezekiah king of Judæa, and he slew of the host of Sennacherib as many as a hundred fourscore and
23 five thousand; so now also, O Sovereign of the heavens, send a good angel before us to bring terror and
24 trembling: through the greatness of thine arm let them be stricken with dismay that with blasphemy are come hither against thy holy people. And
25 as he ended with these words, Nicanor and his company advanced with trumpet
26 pets and peans; but Judas and his company joined battle with the enemy
27 with invocation and prayers. And contending with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men, being made exceeding glad by the manifestation of God.
28 And when the engagement was over, and they were returning again with joy, they recognised Nicanor lying
29 dead in full armour; and there arose a shout and tumult, and then they blessed the Sovereign Lord in the
30 language of their fathers. And he that in all things was in body and soul the foremost champion of his fellow-
citizens, that he kept through life the good will of his youth toward his countrymen, commanded to cut off Nicanor's head, and his hand with the shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.
31 And when he had arrived there, and had called his countrymen together and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were in the
32 citadel; and shewing the head of the vile Nicanor, and the hand of that profane man, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy
33 house of the Almighty, and cutting out the tongue of the impious Nicanor, he said that he would give it by pieces to the birds, and hang up the rewards of his madness over against the sanctu-ary. And they all looking up unto heaven blessed the Lord who had manifested himself, saying, Blessed be he that hath preserved his own place
35 un jedem. And he hanged Nicanor's head and shoulder from the citadel, a sign, evident unto all and manifest, of
36 the help of the Lord. And they all ordained with a common decree in no wise to let this day pass undistin-
guished, but to mark with honour the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (it is called Adar in the Syrian tongue), the day before the day of Mordecai.

37 Thir then having been the issue of the attempt of Nicanor, and the city having from those times been held by the Hebrews, I also will here make an
38 end of my book. And if I have written well and to the point in my story, this is what I myself desired; but if meanly and indifferently, this is all I could at-
tain unto. For as it is distasteful to drink wine alone and in like manner again to drink water alone, 12 while the mingling of wine with water at once 13 giveth full pleasantness to the flavour; so also the fashioning of the language delighteth the ears of them that read the story.

And here shall be the end.

The end of Apocrypha.
CAMBRIDGE:
PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.
THE

NEW TESTAMENT.
PUBLISHED BY

C. J. CLAY AND SON,
Cambridge Warehouse:
AVE MARIA LANE,
LONDON.

HENRY FROWDE,
Oxford Warehouse:
AMEN CORNER,
LONDON.
THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED

A.D. 1881.

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF

OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

CAMBRIDGE

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1885

Minion 8vo. All Rights reserved.
PREFACE.

The English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritive revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly
received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—

'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.'

There was, however, this subsequent provision:—'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tindale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word Church not to be translated Congregation, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.
Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—‘The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.’ The Translators had also the liberty, in ‘any place of special obscurity,’ to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them; but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy; and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:
1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except two thirds of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whenever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their
PREFACE.

ix
care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either reaffirmed or set aside.
Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary by consequence, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same
writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary by consequence; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.
In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as ‘of’ and ‘by,’ the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and
had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debatable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics
has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or,
in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

Jerusalem Chamber,
Westminster Abbey.
11th November 1880.
The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat Ram; and Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Boaz of RUTH; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.

And David begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Uriah; and Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa; and Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Uzziah; and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon; and Amon begat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jeconiah and his brethren, at the time of the carrying away to Babylon.

And after the carrying away to Babylon, Jeconiah begat Shealtiel; and Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the carrying away to Babylon unto the Christ fourteen generations.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

When all this was come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is being interpreted, God with us. And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth a son: and he called his name Jesus.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judah: for thus it is written of the prophet, And thou, Bethlehem, land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: For out of thee shall come forth a governor, Which shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

Then Herod privately called the wise men, and learned of them carefully what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him. And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures they offered unto him gifts, gold and
12 frankincense and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee that for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; and was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, 16 Out of Egypt did I call my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children; And she would not be comforted, because they are not.

18 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, 20 to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead that sought the young child's life. And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 And when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned of God in a dream, he with his mother, and came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

3 And in those days came forth John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruit worthy of repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

111 Indeed baptized you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then came Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying, I need must be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answered and said unto him, Suffer it to be, for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward was tempted, and the devil came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and setteth him on the pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: And on their hands they shall bear thee up. 7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the
9 glory of them; and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt
10fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan; for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
11serve. Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12Now when he heard that John was de-
13livered up, he withdrew into Galilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali:
14that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
15The land of Zebulun and the land
of Naphtali,
16Toward the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the nations:
17And the people which sat in darkness
Saw a great light, And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.
18 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for
the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
19And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting
a net into the sea; for they were fishers.
20And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men.
21And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. And going on from thence he saw another two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called
22them. And they straightway left the
boat and their father, and followed him.
23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and speaking the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the
24people. And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holding with divers diseases and torments, possessed
with devils, and epileptic, and
25sick; and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judea and from beyond Jordan.
5 And seeing the multitudes, he went
up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him;
2and he opened his mouth and taught
them, saying,
3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted,
5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled,
7 Blessed are the merciful: for they
shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.
10 Blessed are they that have been
persecuted for righteousness' sake: for
11they are the kingdom of heaven. Blessed
are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so
persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if
the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out and trod
14under foot of men. Ye are the light
of the world. A city set on a hill cannot
be hid. Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the
stand; and it shineth unto all that are
16in the house. Even so let your light
shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to do
18strov, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be ac-
19complished. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least command-
ments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven:
but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom
20of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 Ye have heard that it was said to
them of old time, Thou shalt not kill;
and whosoever shall kill shall be in dan-
22ger of the judgement: but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the
judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, thou fool, shall be in danger of the
23hell of fire. If therefore thou art offer-
24ing thy gift at the altar, and there re-
memberest that thy brother hath aught
25against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be re-
compenced to thy brother, and then come
26and offer thy gift. And agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliv-
27er thee to the judge, and the judge de-
28liver thee to the officer, and thou be cast
296 Many ancient au-
30torities insert without cause.
31 Or, March, a Hebrew expres-
sion of condemnation.
32 Or, unto or into.
33 Or, Gehenna of fire.
34 Some ancient au-
35torities omit deliver thee.
shall by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the last farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell.

28 Ye have heard that it was said, If thou shalt pluck out thine eye, it shall be better for thee than to go into hell, being blind.

29 And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell.

30 Again, ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, Resist not evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

32 And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

33 And whosoever shall compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain.

34 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

35 Ye have heard that it was said, Ye shall love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

36 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust.

37 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans do the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Gentiles do the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

2 When therefore thou doest alms, do not it before men, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy inner chamber, and close thy门, that thy Father which is in secret, may see thee in secret; and shall recompense thee.

7 And the Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

8 Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. Therefore shall make his servant to be at dinner, which shall come in to him, and will not give him so much as a morsel of bread.

9 Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors.

10 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.
Therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!  
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body more than the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than one of these? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:  
29 yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the evil thereof.  
7 Judge not, that ye be not judged.  
2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.  
6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.  
7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone;  
10 or if he shall ask for a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?  
12 Ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.  
13 Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be there that enter in thereby.  
14 For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few be they that find it.  
15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves.  
16 ye gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.  
17 eviU fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Therefore shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.  
18 Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out devils, and by thy name etc.  
22 Name do many mighty works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.  
23 Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock.  
24 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.  
25 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes were amazed:  
26 And when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying,
1. Or, by their

will; be thou made clean. And straight-

way his leprosy was cleansed. And Jo-
sus saith unto him, See how thou tell mom-
but go thy way, shew thyself to the
priest, and offer the gift that Moses
ordered, for a testimony unto

5 And when he was entered into Ca-
pernaum, there came unto him a cen-
turion, beseeching him, and saying,
Lord, my 

1 servant lieth in the house

1 sick of the palsy, grievously tor-

mented. And he saith unto him, 1

8 will come and heal him. And the cen-
turion answered and said, Lord, I

am not worthy that thou shouldest
come under my roof: but only say

3 the word, and my 

1 servant shall be

1 healed. For I also am a man 

under authority, having under myself

sol-
diers: and I say to this one, Go, and

1 he goeth; and to another, Come, and

he cometh; and to my 

1 servant, Do

10 this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus

heard it, he marvellled, and said to

t h e m that followed, Verily I say unto

you, 6 I have not found so great faith.

11 no, not in Israel. And I say unto you,

that many shall come from the east

and the west, and shall 

sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob,

12 in the kingdom of heaven: but the

sons of the kingdom shall be cast forth

into the outer darkness: there shall be

13 the weeping and gnashing of teeth. And

Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy

way; as thou hast believed, so be it done

unto thee. And the 

1 servant was healed

in that hour.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter’s

house, he saw his wife’s mother lying

15 sick of a fever. And he touched her hand,

and the fever left her; and she arose,

16 and ministered unto him. And when

even was come, they brought unto

1 him many possessed with devils: and

17 he cast out the spirits with a word,

18 and healed all that were sick: that it

might be fulfilled which was spoken

1 by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Him-

self took our infirmities, and bare our

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes

about him, he gave commandment to
d

19 part unto the other side. And there came

1 a scribe, and said unto him, 1

Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou

20 goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The

foxes have holes, and the birds of the

heaven have 

21 nests; but the Son of man

21 hath not where to lay his head. And

another of the disciples said unto him,

Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my

22 father. But Jesus saith unto him, Fol-
low me; and leave the dead to bury their

own dead.

23 And when he was entered into a boat,

21 his disciples followed him. And behold,

there arose a great tempest in the sea,

insomuch that the boat was covered

25 with the waves; but he was asleep. And

they came to him, and awoke him, say-

16 ing, Save, Lord; we perish. And he saith

unto them, Why are ye fearful, O

ye of little faith? Then he arose, and

rebuked the winds and the sea; and

27 there was a great calm. And the men

marvelled, saying, What manner of man

is this, that even the winds and the sea

obl 1 him?

28 And when he was come to the other side

into the country of the Gadarenes, there

met him two possessed with devils, coming

forth out of the tombs, exceeding

1 fierce, so that no man could pass by

29 that way. And behold, they cried out,
saying, What have we to do with thee,
thou Son of God? art thou come hither
to torment us? And the devils besought

him, saying, If thou cast us out,

sent us away into the herd of

32 swine. And he said unto them, Go.

And they came out, and went into the

swine: and behold, the whole herd

rushed down into the sea, and

33 perished in the waters. And they

that fed them fled, and went away

into the city, and told everything, and

what was befallen to them that were 
possessed with devils. And behold, all

the city came out to meet Jesus: and when

they saw him, they besought him that

he would depart from their borders.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed

over, and came into his own city. And

behold, they brought to him a man sick

of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus

seeing their faith said unto the sick

of the palsy, 14 Son, be of good cheer; thy

3 sins are forgiven. And behold, certain

of the scribes said within themselves,

This man blasphemeth. And Jesus

15 knowing their thoughts said, Where-

5 fore think ye evil in your hearts? for

whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are

forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son

of man hath power on earth to forgive

sins (then saith he to the sick of the

palsy), arise, and take up thy bed, and

7 go unto thy house. And he arose, and

8 departed to his house. But when the

multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and

glorified God, which had given such

power unto men.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he

saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at

the place of toll: and he saith unto him,

Follow me. And he arose, and followed

him.

10 And it came to pass, as he sat

at meat in the house, behold, many

publicans and sinners came and sat

down with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they

said unto his disciples, Why
eateth your 1 Master with the publicans and sinners? But when he heard it, he said, They that are 2 whole have need of a physician, but they that are sick.

12 But go ye and learn what this meaneth. I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

13 Then come to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples language fast not? And Jesus saith unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they language fast.

16 And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. Neither do men put new wine into old 4 wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came 5 a ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. And behold, a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be made whole. But Jesus turning and seeing her, said, Daughter, be of good cheer; thy faith hath saved thee whole. And the woman was made whole.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd of people, he said unto them, Go out, and give place to the damsel's father, for she is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. And the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

27 And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, 28 thou son of David. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then toucheth he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it done unto you. And their eyes were opened. And Jesus 3 strictly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

32 And as they went forth, behold, there was brought to him a dumb man possessed with a 10 devil. And when the 10 devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees saw it, and said, Every one that cometh to thee doth eateth with thee.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of diseases and infirmities.

36 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of diseases and infirmities.

37 And thou shalt then say, Behold, I go to my master's house: but when he shall see me not worthy, I w^ill say, I went to thy house, and thou hast not taken my Raz among thine hire-wolves: therefore I went to the publicans and harlots, and they received me.

39 Go and do likewise. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

41 Or, Zedek. See Luke xvi. 15; Acts i. 13. 14 Or, delivered him up; and so always.
10. 

Governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, for a testimony to them 19 and to the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye 20 shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father 21 that speaketh in you: And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and 22 cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 

24 A disciple is not above his master, nor a servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be 25 as his master, and the 26 servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household! 

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid 27 that shall not be known. What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, 28 proclaim upon the housetops. And be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body 29 in 30 hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your 31 Father: but the very hairs of your 32 head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many 33 sparrows. Every one therefore who shall confess me 34 before men, him will I also confess before my Father which is in heaven. 

35 Think not that I came to send peace on the earth: I came not to send 36 peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the mother against the daughter: 37 and a man's 38 foes shall be they of his own house. 

39 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 40 And he that doth not take his cross, and follow after me, is not worthy of me. 

41 He that saveth his 42 life shall lose it; and he that 43 loseth his 44 life for my sake shall find it. 

42 And he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities. 

12 Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent by his 3 13 disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? 

14 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things 15 which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have 16 good tidings preached to them. 

16 And blessed is he, whosoever shall find 17 none occasion of stumbling in me. And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out to see? a reed shaken with the 18 wind? But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Be- hold, they that wear soft raiment are in 19 kings' houses. 20 But wherefore went ye out? to see a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 

21 Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, 

Who shall prepare thy way before thee. 

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist; yet he 12 that is 13 is less than little in the kingdom of heaven. 

14 Verily I say unto you, All the 15 nations shall be gathered together against the 16 son of man. 17 And at the coming of the Son of man shall all the 18 households of the earth be gathered together unto him. 

18 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before 19 my Father, which is in heaven. 

19 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 

20 Then began he to upbraid the 21 children in the marketplaces, which call unto their fellows, and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wept, and ye did not mourn. 

21 And many great phonographers, and other philosophers, and learned men, and ancient scholars, and scribes, and plain people, and country people, and learned men, and unlearned men, and many others, from old times, and from the first days, many, 

22 And many ancient authorities read But what went ye out to see? A prophet! 23 And the Lord sent his angel, he is in Luke vii. 50, 51.
cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgement, than for you.
23 And thou, Capernaum, shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt go down unto Hades: for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day.
24 Until this day, Howbeit I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, than for thee.
25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them unto babes: yea, Father, for so it was well pleasing in thy sight. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth.
28 To reveal him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.
30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
12 At that season Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guilty? But I say unto you, that one greater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.
9 And he departed thence, and went into their synagogue: and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore it became lawful
13 to do good on the sabbath day. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and it was restored whole, as the other. But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. And Jesus, perceiving it, withdrew from thence: and many followed him; and he healed them all, and charged them that they should not make it known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen;
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.
22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw. And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. And knowing their thoughts they said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how much more shall his kingdom be divided among themselves.
24 Not stand: and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how much more shall his kingdom be divided among themselves. 25 And they entered into the house of Simon the Pharisee. And when he had washed his hands, he dined with them.
29 And he said unto them, Are not the works of God done on the sabbath day? 31 These are the days of the sabbath, that ye might do good: and, as much as ye have your hands red to do good, do ye. 29 And he said unto them, Are not the works of God done on the sabbath day? 31 These are the days of the sabbath, that ye might do good: and, as much as ye have your hands red to do good, do ye.
13 On that day went Jesus out of the 2house, and sat by the sea side. And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them; and others fell upon rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth: and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And others fell upon good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. He that hath ears, let him hear. 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, Unto you is it given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, that which he hath shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 11 stand. And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: 15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And should turn again, And I should heal them. 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; 17 and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and saw them not. 18 heard them not. Hear then ye the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side. 20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway with joy receiveth it; 21 ceiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth...
because of the word, straightway he 22 stumbled. And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word: and the care of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; who verily beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, sixty, some thirty. 24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good 25 seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared 27 the tares also. And the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? And he said unto them, 28 An enemy hath h undone this. And the 29 servants say unto him, Wilt thou then 30 that we go and gather them up? But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with 30 them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into 31 my barn. 32 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a 33 man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and cometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto a 34 man, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till it was all leavened. 35 All these things spake Jesus in parables to the multitude; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 36 I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world. 36 Then he left the multitude, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Explain unto us the 37 parable of the tares of the field. And he answered and said, He that soweth 38 the good seed is the Son of man; and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil one; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is 40 the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in 41 the end of the world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the 42 and grasping of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear. 44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a 45 man found, and hid; and 46 his joy he goeth and selUeth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking 46 goodly pears: and having found one of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it. 47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, 48 and gathered of every kind: which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered 49 the good into vessels, but the bad they 50 cast away. So shall it be in 51 the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the 52 righteons, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the 53 and grasping of teeth. 51 Have ye understood all these things? 52 They say unto him, Yea. And he said unto them, Therefore every scribe who hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man 53 that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old. 54 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed 54 thence. And coming into his own country he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this 55 wisdom, and these 56 mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his 57 brother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Ju- 58 das? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man 59 all these things? And they were 60 offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did not many 61 mighty works there because of their unbelief. 14 At that season Herod the tetrarch 2 heard the report concerning Jesus, and 3 said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do these powers work in him. 3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Phil-
4 lip's wife. For John said unto him, It 5 is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they 6 counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and 7 pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her what- 8 soever she should ask. And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, 9 Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist. And the king 10 was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; 11 and he sent, and beheaded John in the 12 prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the dame: 13 and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went 14 and told Jesus. 15 Now when Jesus heard it, he withdrew 16 from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart: and when the multitudes heard thereof, they followed him on foot 17 from the cities. And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had 18 compassion on them, and healed their 19 sick. And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy them- 20 selves food. But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; give ye 21 them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two 36 fishes. And he said, Bring them hither 19 to me. And he commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass; and 20 he took the five loaves, and the two 21 fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to 22 the multitudes. And they did eat all, and were filled: and they took up 23 that which remained over of the bro- 24 ken pieces, twelve baskets full. And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children. 25 And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he 26 should send the multitudes away. And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was 27 there alone. But the boat was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the 28 waves; for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night he came 29 unto them, walking upon the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for 30 fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; 31 be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me 32 come unto thee upon the waters. And he said, Come. And Peter went down 33 from the boat, and walked upon the 34 waters, to come to Jesus. But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and be- 35 ginning to sink, he cried out, saying, 36 Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 37 And when they were gone up into the 38 boat, the wind ceased. And they that 39 were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of 40 God. 41 And when they had crossed over, they 42 came to the land, unto Gennesaret. And 43 when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought him unto all that 44 were sick; and they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole. 45 Then there came to Jesus from Jeru- 46 salem Pharisees and scribes, saying, 47 Why do thy disciples transgress the tra- 48 dition of the elders? for they wash not 49 their hands when they eat bread. And 50 he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment 41 of God because of your tradition? For 42 God said, Honour thy father and thy 43 mother: and, He that speaketh evil of 54 father or mother, let him die the death. 55 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his 56 father or his mother, What thou shouldst 57 have made me to do, that thou shalt 58 not do; 59 the word of God because of your tra- 60 ditions. Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah 61 prophesy of you, saying, 62 This people honoureth me with their lips; 63 But their heart is far from me. 64 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the pre- 65 cepts of men. 66 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 67 Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which pro- 68 ceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth 69 the man. Then came the disciples, and 70 said unto him, Knowest thou that the 71 Pharisees were offended, when they 72 heard this saying? But he answered and 73 said, Every plant which my heavenly 74 Father planted not, shall be rooted up. 75 Let them alone: they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both 76 shall fall into a pit. And Peter answered 77 and said unto him, Declare unto us the 78 parable. And he said, Are ye also 79 10 yet even without understanding? Per-
receive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and 18 is cast out into the draught? But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they 19 defile the man. For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false 20 witness, raimings: these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away.

24 away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of 25 Israel. But she came and worshipped him, 26 him, saying, Lord, help me. And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's 4 bread and cast it to 27 the dogs. But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat 30 there. And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and 31 he healed them: insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on 36 the ground; and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disci- ples, and the disciples to the multi- tudes. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, 38 seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside 39 women and children. And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to 2 shew them a sign from heaven. But he answered and said unto them, 2 When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: 3 and in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowering. Ye 4 know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs 4 of the times. An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 And the disciples came to the other 6 side and forgot to take 4 bread. And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, 5 We took no 6 bread. And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no 4 bread? 9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remem- ber the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many 6 baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many 6 baskets ye 11 took up? How is it that ye do not per- ceive that I spake not to you concerning 4 bread? But beware of the leaven 12 of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of 4 bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disci- ples, saying, Who do men say that the 14 Son of man is? And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the 15 prophets. He saith unto them, But who 16 say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, 17 the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I also say unto thee, that thou art 6 Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades 19 shall not prevail against it. I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began 10 Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he...
must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou hast an evil thought concerning me.

And he said unto Peter, and the other disciples, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.

And Peter answered and said, O Lord, depart from me; for I am a man of little faith: be it unto thy will.

And he said, There be some that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart: and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. And Peter answered and said, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, fear not. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead.

And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then do the scribes say that Elias must first come?

And he answered and said, Elias indeed cometh, and restoreth all things. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man suffer also.

Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
19. 12.  
S. MATTHEW.  

1. **Gr.** 

2. **Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11. **For the son of man came to save that which was lost.** See Luke xix. 10.  

3. **Gr. a thing scattered before your Father.**  

4. **Some ancient authorities omit against thee.**  

5. **Or, congregation.**  

6. **This talent was probably worth about £7 2s. 6d.**  

7. **Gr. bond-servant.**  

8. **This servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him 28 the 11 debt. But that 9 servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred 12 pence: and he laid hold on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest.**  

9. **29 So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. 30 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry.**  

10. **31 So when his lord called him unto him, and said unto him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee that all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: shouldst thou not also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee?**  

11. **32 Then his lord called him unto his lord, and said, Have you not heard, that which he which 11 made them from the beginning made them male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and 33 the twain shall become one flesh? So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and 34 to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. 35 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, commit-**

12. **11 Gr.**  

13. **The word in the text denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.**
13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And behold, one came to him and said, 1a Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, 3Who is it that shewed me that good thing? None is good save one, even God. See Mark x. 17: Luke xviii. 19.

17 That if thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we have? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, 4or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive 5a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many shall be last that are first, and first that are last. For with such riches as are in this world are children of the world. But rather can he say, The things which thou hast prepared for them that fear thee; in the sight of the kingdom of our fathers. And when thou hast agreed with thy landlord to pay him a penny a day, and he sent them into his vineyard; and they went about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle: and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. And when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they received it, they murmured against the householder; saying, These last have spent but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat. But he answered and said to one of them, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny? Take up that which is thine, and go thy way: it is my will to give unto one that which is given me.

15 to this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshiping him, and asking a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, 2in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. The same shall be least in the kingdom of heaven. Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever shall be least among you shall be the greatest. 
27 ye shall be your \( ^1 \) minister; and who-
soever be the first among you shall be your \( ^2 \) servant: even as the Son of
man came not to be ministered unto, but
to minister, and to give his life a ran-
som for many.
29 And as they went out from Jericho, 30 a great multitude followed him. And
behold, two blind men sitting by the
way side, when they heard that Jesus
was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord,
have mercy on us, thou son of
31 David. And the multitude rebuked
them, that they should hold their
peace: but they cried out the more,
saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou
32 son of David. And Jesus stood still, and
called them, and said, What will
33 ye that I should do unto you? They
say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may
34 be opened. And Jesus, being moved
with compassion, touched their eyes:
and straightway they received their
sight, and followed him.
21 And when they drew nigh unto Jeru-
salem, and came unto Bethphage, unto
the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent
2 two disciples, saying unto them, Go in-
to the village that is over against you,
and straightway ye shall find an ass
tied, and a colt with her: loose them,
3 and bring them unto me. And if any one
say ought unto you, ye shall say, The
Lord hath need of them; and straight-
way he will send them. Now this is
come to pass, that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken \( ^3 \) by the prophet,
saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and did even as
7 Jesus appointed them, and brought the
ass, and the colt, and put on them
8 garments; and he sat thereon. And the
most part of the multitude spread their
garments in the way; and others cut
branches from the trees, and spread
9 them in the way. And the multitudes
that went before him, and that followed,
cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of
David: Blessed is he that cometh in
the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the
10 highest. And when he was come into
Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, say-
ing, Who is this? And the multitudes
said, This is the prophet, Jesus, from
Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus entered into the temple \( ^4 \) of
God, and cast out all them that sold and
bought in the temple, and overthrew the
tables of the money-changers, and the
13 seats of them that sold the doves; and
he saith unto them, It is written, My
house shall be called a house of prayer:
14 but ye make it a den of robbers. And
the blind and the lame came to him in
15 the temple: and he healed them. But
when the chief priests and the scribes
saw the wonderful things that he did,
and the children that were crying in
the temple and saying, Hosanna to
the son of David; they were moved
16 with indignation, and said unto him,
Hearest thou what these are saying? And
Jesus saith unto them, Yea; did ye never read,
Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings
thou hast per-
fected praise? And he left them, and
went forth out of the city to Bethany, and
lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned to
the city, he hungered. And seeing \( ^5 \) a
fig tree by the way side, he came to it,
and found nothing thereon, but leaves only;
and he saith unto it, Let there be no
fruit from thee henceforward for ever.
And immediately the fig tree withered
away. And when the disciples saw it,
they marvelled, saying, How did the fig
tree immediately wither away? And
Jesus answered and said unto them,
Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith,
and doubt not, ye shall not only do
what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye
shall say unto this mountain, Be thou
taken up and cast into the sea, it shall
be done. And all things, whatsoever ye
shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall
receive.
23 And when he was come into the temple,
the chief priests and the elders of the
people came unto him as he was teach-
ing, and said, By what authority doest
thy these things? and who gave thee
this authority? And Jesus answered
and said unto them, I also will ask you
one \( ^6 \) question, which if ye tell me, I
likewise will tell you by what authority
I do these things. The baptism of John,
whence was it? from heaven, or of
men? And they reasoned with themselves,
saying, If we shall say, From heaven;
he will say unto us, Why then
26 did ye not believe him? But if we shall
say, From men; we fear the multitude;
27 for all hold John as a prophet. And
they answered Jesus, and said, We
know not. He also said unto them,
Neither tell I you by what authority I
do these things. But what think ye? A
man had two sons; and he came to the
first, and said, \( ^7 \) Son, go work to-day in
the vineyard. And he answered and
said, I will not: but afterward he re-
30 pented himself, and went. And he came
to the second, and said likewise. And
he answered and said, I go, sir; and
31 went not. Whether of the twain did the
will of his father? They say, The first.
Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto
you, that the publicans and the har-
lots go into the kingdom of God before
you. For John came unto you in the
way of righteousness, and ye believed
him not: but the publicans and the
harlots believed him: and ye, when ye

\( ^1 \) Or, \( ^2 \) Or, servant.
\( ^3 \) Or, through.
\( ^4 \) Many ancient authorities omit of God.
\( ^5 \) Or, a single.
\( ^6 \) Or, word.
\( ^7 \) Or, Child.
saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that had a household, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country;

34 try. And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, to receive his fruits. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them as the first, and killed them. Then after he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance. And they took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made the head of the corner: This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes? 43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust. And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. And when they sought to lay hold on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22 And Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage feast for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise: and the rest laid hold on his servants, and entreated them shamefully, and killed them. But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not worthy of the marriage: Go therefore unto the partings of the highways, and as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. And those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was fulfilled.

11 guests. But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12 and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. Therefore the king said to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and cast him out into the outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in his talk. And they sent to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, 5 Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for thou respecktest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying, 6 Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married, and deceased, and having no seed left his wife to his brother; but unto his brother in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And after them all the woman died. In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? For they all had her. But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of these least brethren, ye did it not to me.

4 Or, bond-servants.
5 Or, Teacher.
6 See marginal note on ch. xiii. 28.
7 Or, saying.
8 Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife.
9 Or, seventh.
10 Many ancient authorities add of God.
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 
God is not the God of the dead, 
but for the living. And when the multi-
tudes heard it, they were astonished 
at his teaching.
33 But the Pharisees, when they heard 
that he had put the Saducees to silence, 
gathered themselves together. And one 
elijah, a lawyer, asked him a question, 
36 tempting him, 4 Master, which is the 
great commandment in the law? And he 
said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord 
thy God with all thy heart, and with all 
your soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the great and first command-
ment. 2 And a second like unto it is this, 
You shall love thy neighbour as thy 
self. On these two commandments hangeth 
the whole law, and the proph-

23 Then spake Jesus to the multi-
tudes 2 and to his disciples, saying, The 
scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat: 
3 all things therefore whatsoever they 
bid you, these do and observe; but do 
not ye after their works; for they say, 
4 and do not. Yes, they blind heavy bur-
dens and grievous to be borne, and lay 
them on men's shoulders; but they 
themselves will not move them with 
their finger. But all their works they do 
for to be seen of men: for they make 
their phylacteries, and enlarge 
6 the borders of their garments, and love 
the chief place at feasts, and the chief 
7 seats in the synagogues, and the sal-
tations in the marketplaces, and to be 
called of men, Rabbi. But be not ye 
called Rabbi: for one is your teacher, 
9 and all ye are bredren. And call no man 
your father on the earth: for one is your 
Father, 10 which is in heaven. Neither 
be ye called masters: for one is your 
11 master, even the Christ. But he that 
is greatest among you shall be your 
12 servant. And whosoever shall exalt 
himself shall be humbled: and who-
soever shall humble himself shall be 
exalted.
13 But woe unto you, scribes and Phari-
sees, hypocrites! because ye shut the 
kingsdom of heaven against men: for 

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, 
hypocrites! for ye compass sea and 
land to make one proselyte; and when 
he is become so, ye make him twofold 
more a son of hell than yourselves.
15 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which 
say, Whosoever shall swear by the 
temple, it is nothing; but whosoever 
shall swear by the gold of the 
temple, 17 he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind: 
for whether is greater, the gold, or the 
16 temple that hath sanctified the gold? 
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the 
altar, it is nothing; but whosoever 
shall swear by the gold of the 
temple, 19 a debtor. Ye blind: for whether 
is greater, the altar, or the altar that 
sanctifieth the gift? He therefore that 
sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, 
21 and by all things thereon. And he that 
sweareth by the 15 temple, sweareth by 
it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 
22 And he that sweareth by the heaven, 
sweareth by the throne of God, and by 
him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, 
hypocrites! for ye tithe mint and 
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, 
hypocrites! for ye cleanse the outside 
of the cup and of the platter, but within 
they are full from extortion and excess.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the 
inside of the cup and of the platter, 
that the outside thereof may become 
clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, 
hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened 
sepulchres, which outwardly appear 
beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead 
mens bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear 
righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are 
full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, 
hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres 
of the prophets, and garnish the tombs 
of the righteous, and say, If we had been 
in the days of our fathers, we should 
not have been partakers with them in 
31 the blood of the prophets. Wherefore 
ye witness to yourselves, that ye are 
sons of them that slew the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fa-
thers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vi-
pers, how shall ye escape the judgement 
34 of hell? Therefore, behold, I send unto 
you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: 
some of them shall ye kill and cru-

Some authori-
ties inter-
sert here, 
or after 
ver. 2. 
Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees: 
for ye make broad the Pharisees' 
houses, even 
white for a pre-
tence ye make 
long prayers: 
therefore ye shall 
receive greater 
 condemnation. 
See Mark vii. 6; 
Luke xx. 47.
2 No man 
entering 
unto the 
temple; as 
in verse.
3 Or, by 
his own.
4 Or, 
unless.
S. MATTHEW. 23. 34.

17 Judea flee unto the mountains: let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his 18 house: and let him that is in the field 19 not return back to take his cloak. But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days!

20 And pray ye that your flight be not in 21 the winter, neither on a sabbath: for then shall be great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days had been short- ned, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Lo, he is in this city; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false proph- ets, and shall show great signs and wonders; 25 so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told you beforehand.

26 But of that day and that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only. And as were the days of Noah, so shall be the days of the Son of man. 27 For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and they knew not until the flood came, and 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27
took them all away; so shall be the
40 coming of the Son of man. Then shall
41 two men be in the field; one is taken,
41 and one is left: two women shall be
42 grinding at the mill; one is taken, and
42 one is left. Watch therefore: for ye
know not on what day your Lord com-
43 eth. 2 But know this, that if the master
44 of the house had known what watch
45 the thief was coming, he would have
46 watched, and would not have suffered
47 his house to be broken through.
49 Therefore be ye also ready: for in an
49 hour that ye think not the Son of man
45 cometh. Who then is the faithful and
wise 4 servant, whom his lord hath set
over his household, to give them their
48 food in due season? Blessed is that
49 servant, whom his lord when he com-
47 eth shall find so doing. Verily I say
unto you, that he will set him over all
48 that he hath. But if that evil 5 servant
shall say in his heart, My lord tarrieth;
49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-serv-
50 ants, and shall eat and drink with the
50 drunken; the lord of that 4 servant
shall come in a day when he expecteth not,
50 and in an hour when he knoweth not,
51 and shall 6 cut him asunder, and ap-
52 point his portion with the hypocrites:
there shall be the weeping and gnash-
53 ing of teeth.
57 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be
likened unto ten virgins, which took
2 their 6 lamps, and went forth to meet
2 the bridegroom. And five of them were
3 foolish, and five were wise. For the
3 foolish, when they took their 6 lamps,
4 took no oil with them: but the wise
4 took oil in their vessels with their
5 6 lamps. Now while the bridegroom
5 tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 But at midnight there is a cry, Behold,
6 the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet
7 him. Then all those virgins arose, and
8 trimmed their 6 lamps. And the foolish
8 said unto the wise, Give us of your
9 oil; for our 6 lamps are going out. But
the wise answered, saying, Peradven-
ture there will not be enough for us
and you; go ye rather to them that
10 sell, and buy for yourselves. And
while they went away to buy, the
11 bridegroom came; and they that were
12 ready went in with him to the marri-
13 age feast: and the door was shut.
14 Afterward came also the other virgins,
15 saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But
16 he answered and said, Verily I say
17 unto you, I know you not. Watch
therefore, for ye know not the day nor
the hour.
18 For it is as when a man, going into
19 another country, called his own 7 serv-
20 ants, and delivered unto them his
21 goods. And unto one he gave five
talents, to another two, to another one;
22 to each according to his several ability;
23 and he went on his journey. Straight-
24 way he that received the five talents
went and traded with them, and made
25 other five talents. In like manner he
also that received the two talents
26 other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliv-
eredst unto me five talents, I have
27 talents. His lord said unto him, Well
done, good and faithful 4 servant: thou
28 hast been faithful over a few things, I
will set thee over many things: enter
29 thou into the joy of thy lord. And he
also that received the two talents came
25 and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto
20 me two talents: lo, I have gained other
26 talents. His lord said unto him, Well
done, good and faithful 4 servant: thou
27 hast been faithful over a few things,
28 I will set thee over many things:
29 enter thou into the joy of thy lord. And

8 Gr. kiss.
I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungry, and fed thee? or thirsty, and we gave thee drink? And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an hungry, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me. Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee naked, or in need, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and ye did not minister unto me? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of these least, ye did it not unto me. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. Then were gathered together the chief priests and the Elders of the people, and the Highpriest said, What shall we do? for this Man is performing many signs. If we let him alone, all men will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the highpriest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, or know nothing what ye do: for this Man is called a Prince of the people. Then answered they, and said unto him, What is this that we shall do for him? For we know that it is expedient for us to be quiet in this matter. And he said, A Prince shall not die for a Prince, nor a Prince shall be delivered up for a Prince. Then said they, What shall we do? He shall tell the people, whom we have put to death, that he is the Christ. But one of them, named Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto them. 17 Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them; and they made ready the passover. Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples; and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they began to sorrow with him, and to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. Then said one of them, Is it I, Lord? And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it if that man had never been born. Now therefore he that hath possessed the , saith, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives. 31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended in me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am raised up, 33 I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be offended in thee, I will never be offended in thee. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. 36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore
troubled. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: arise ye here, and watch with me. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into the temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

They see the end. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesses say against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy. And they answered and said, He is worthy of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffet him: and some smote him with their palms of their hands, saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee? Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out unto the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied, and saith, Woman, why dost thou ask of me? As I said unto thee in the presence of many witnesses, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out from the porch, he knew him not. Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor. Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repenteth himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed an innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it. And he cast down the pieces of silver into the temple, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is

1 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.
2 Gr. ker-\th\thm much.
3 Gr. bond-servant.
4 Or, scripture; as in ch. xxii. 55; xxvii. 8.
5 Gr. huludeto.
6 Or, with rods.
7 Many ancient authorities read eigh- teenth.
not lawful to put them into the 3treasure, since it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers 8 in. Wherefore that field was called,The 9field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken 2by Jeremiales the prophet, saying, And 4they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, 4whom certain 10of the children of Israel did price; and 5they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused by the chief priests 13and elders, he answered nothing. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the 15governor marvelled greatly. Now at 6the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, 16whom they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had 19delivered him up. And while he was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask for 21Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. 22Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified. 23And he said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent 6of the blood of this righteous 25man: see ye to it. And all the people answered and said, His blood be upon us, and upon our children. Then released he unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he scourged and delivered to be crucified. 27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the 8palace, and gathered 28unto him the whole 9band. And they 10stripped him, and put on him a scarlet 29robe. And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they knelted down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spat upon him, and took the reed and 31smote him on the head. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and led him away to crucify him. 32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they 11compelled to go with them, that 33he might bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a 34skull, they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had 35tasted it, he would not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots: 36and they sat and watched him there. 37And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE 38KING OF THE JEWS. Then were there crucified with him two robbers, one on the right hand, and one on the left. 39 And they that passed by, blasphemed him, saying, 40thou who destroyest the temple of God, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking him, with 41the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; 12himself he cannot save. 42He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. 43He trusted on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: 44for he said, I am the Son of God. And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast reproaches on him. 45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the 14land until the 46ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, 15why hast thou forsaken me? 47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This 48man calleth Elijah. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a 49reed, and gave him to drink. And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether 50Elijah cometh to save him. 49And Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and 51yielded up his spirit. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were 52rent; and the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had 53fallen asleep were raised: and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city 54and appeared unto many. Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw 11Gr. im- pressed.
the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying,

55 Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there beholding from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

56 And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus’ disciple: this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given him. And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewed out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

58 Now on the morrow, which is the third day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together, and said to Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a guard: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it.

3 His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and 5 became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, even as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and he, goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word.

9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him, and rid you of care. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and continueth until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.
1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight;

4 John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the country of Judea, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

5 Then came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in the Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens rent asunder, and the Spirit as a dove descending upon him: and a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee am I well pleased.

6 And straightway the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

7 Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

8 And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway they left the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

9 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. And they were astonished at his teaching; for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

10 And straightway, when they were come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and Simon straightway told him of her: and he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

11 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and he suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

12 And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him found him, and said unto him, All are seeking thee. And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for there is no space there of entering in.

13 And he entered into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out devils.

14 And there came to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me...
41 clean. And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, 42 will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and 43 he was made clean. And he strictly charged him, and straightway sent him 44 out, and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into 4 a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter. 2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised 2 that he was 5 in the house. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the 3 word unto them. And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, 4 borne of four. And when they could not 6 come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the 5 palsy lay. And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, 7 Son, 6 thy sins are forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and 7 reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak? he blasphemeth: who can forgive sins but one, even God? 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and 10 walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath 9 power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the 11 palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, take up 12 thy bed, and go unto thy house. And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw the like. 13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And 15 he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, 16 and they followed him. And the scribes 30 of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, 41 He eateth 12 and drinketh with publicans 17 and sinners. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are 20 whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners. 18 And John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they came and say unto him, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but 19 thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, 21 and then will they fast in that day. No man seweth a piece of unsewn cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new out of the old, and the worm eateth. 22 And no man putteth new wine into old 11 wine-skins: else the wine bursteth the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins. 23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples 12 began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day 25 that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungry, he, and they that were with 26 him? How he entered into the house of God 30 when Abiathar was high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with 27 him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man 28 for the sabbath: so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath. 3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there 2 which had his hand withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they 3 might accuse him. And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, 24 Stand forth, and he saith unto them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or 5 to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth: and his hand 6 was restored. And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. 7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and a great mult-
And behold, a great multitude, hearing what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should be put off. And they went forth in a ship to the other side of the sea, while he was teaching the multitudes. And, behold, there came a storm out of the same sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep. Then they came and called him, saying, Master, master, fear not; the wind and the waves beat upon the ship, and they are become full of water. And he arose, and rebuked the wind and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! Then were the disciples满 of great wonder, saying among themselves, Who is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! And when he was come into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, and thebrethren that were with him, saying, Who do men say that I the Son of man am? And they said, Some say John the Baptist; and others say, Eliezer the prophet; and others say, One of the kings of the Jews. But what say ye? And the multitude stood afar off, and they heard him of all that which he did. And he turned unto his disciples, and said privily, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; neither have heard those things which ye hear. And he said unto them, Charge them which hear the word, to keep it, and to take heed. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and shewed not. And said, Blessed are your ears, which have heard the word of the kingdom of God. For verily I say unto you, That few there be that understand. But when he was alone with the disciples and thebrethren which were with him, he spake unto them, because they desired to hear a parable. He said therefore, A certain farmer went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the birds came and devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered, because it lacked nourishment. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked it. And some fell in good ground; and yielded fruit, one hundredfold, and sixtyfold, and thirtyfold. And he said unto his disciples, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of heaven? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is the least of all seeds: but when it is sown, it groweth, and becometh the greatest of all herbs, and beareth the birds of the air under her shade. And again, he said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman seeking goodly precious stones: who, when he had found a goodly precious stone, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, cast into the sea, and gathered fish of every sort together in one net. And when it was full, they drew it up on shore; and, sitting in the网, they gathered the good into vessels, but the bad cast out. And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man, which, being a merchantman, went into a far country to buy a piece of ground; and he called his men, and delivered his goods unto them, and commanded them saying, Take heed, and watch. And after a long season the servant came, and brought news of those things; saying, Master, thy goods are prepared; thine hirelings are come, and have gathered them. And his master answering said unto the servant, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been in charge over so many; I will set thee to be ruler over many things: enter into the joy of thy master. And he said unto the hired men, I will give you a measure of corn, and of oil, and of wine, and commanded them saying, Begin again therefore, every one that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And the sower sowed the good seed upon good ground: and it grew, and yielded, some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some hundredfold. And those by the wayside are they, that hear; and the enemy cometh, and he taketh away the word out of their hearts; and that which was sown unfruitful. And they that were sown among thorns are they, which, when they have heard the word, thechap-sed: and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they that are sown upon the good ground: they hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some hundredfold.
21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the 22 stand? For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was anything made secret, but that it 23 should come to light. If any man hath 24 ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: 25 with what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be 26 given unto you. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, 27 from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the 27 earth; and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up 28 and grow, he kneweth not how. The earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the 29 blade, then the ear, then the full corn 30 in the ear. But when the fruit 31 is ripe, straightway he 32 putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable 31 shall we set it forth? 32 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown 33 upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 34 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and 35 puttheth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he 34 the word unto them, as they were able to 34 hear it: and without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his 35 own disciples he expounded all things.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto 36 the other side. And leaving the multitude, they took him with them, even as he 37 was, in the boat. And other boats 38 were with him. And there ariseth a 39 great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat 40 was now filling. And he himself was in 41 the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awaked him, and say unto him, 5 Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And 40 the wind ceased, and there was a 41 great calm: And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet 41 faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then is 42 this, that even the wind and the sea 43 obey him?

5 And they came to the other side of the 44 sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 24 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the 3 tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no 4 man could any more bind him, no, not 4 with a chain; because that he had been 5 often bound with fetters and chains, and 6 the fetters had been rent asunder by him: and the devils broken in pieces: 6 and no man had strength to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, in the tombs 7 and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he 7 ran and worshipped him; and crying out 8 with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of 9 of the Most High God? I adjure thee 8 by God, torment me not. For he said 10 unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, 11 out of the man. And he asked him, 12 What is thy name? And he said unto him, My name is Legion: for we are 13 many. And he besought him much that 14 he would not send them away out of the 15 country. Now there was there on the 16 mountain side a great herd of swine 17 feeding. And they besought him, saying, 18 Send us into the swine, that we may 19 enter into them. And he gave them 20 leave. And the unclean spirits came out, 21 and entered into the swine: and the herd 22 rushed down the steep into the sea, in 23 number about two thousand; and they 24 were choked in the sea. And they that 25 fed them fled, and told it in the city, and 26 in the country. And they came to see 27 what it was that had come to pass. And 28 they come to Jesus, and behold 29 him that was possessed with devils sitting, 30 clothed and in his right mind, even him 31 that had the legion: and they were 32 afraid. And they that saw it declared 33 unto them how it befell 34 him that was 35 possessed with devils, and concerning 36 the swine. And they began to beseech 37 him to depart from their borders. And 38 as he was entering into the boat, he that 39 had been possessed with 40 devils besought him that he might be with him. 41 And he suffered him not, but saith unto 42 him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, 43 and tell them how great things the Lord 44 hath done for thee, and how he had 45 mercy on thee. And he went his way, 46 and began to publish in Decapolis how 47 great things Jesus had done for him: 48 and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again 22 in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and 23 he was by the sea. And there cometh 24 one of the rulers of the synagogue, 25 Jairus by name; and seeing him, he 26 falleth at his feet, and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at 27 the point of death: I pray thee, 28 Lord, come thou, and lay thy hands on her, 29 that she may be made whole, and live.

24 And he went with him: and a great 30 multitude followed him, and they thronged him. 25 And a woman, which had an issue 26 of blood twelve years, and had suf-
fered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and

28 touched his garment. For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be made whole.

29 whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her

30 plague. And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned himself about in the crowd, and said, Who touched me? And he looked round about to see her that had done this

33 thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him,

34 and told him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, they came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? But Jesus, not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue.

37 Fear not, only believe. And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, James, and John the brother of James. And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beheldeth a tumult, and many weeping and

39 wailing greatly. And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, tooketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child

41 was. And taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee,

42 Arise. And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were a

43 amazed straightway with a great astonishment. And he charged them that nothing should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from thence; and he cometh into his own country; and his

2 discipless follow him. And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and what mean such mighty works wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and

7 Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were 8 of 4 fended in him. And Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick

6 folk, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority

8 over the unclean spirits; and he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no money in their

9 purse; but to go shod with sandals: and, said he, put not on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, Wheresoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye

11 depart thence. And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a witness.

12 timony unto them. And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard thereof; for his name had become known: and he said, John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. But others said, It is Elijah.

15 And others said, It is a prophet, even as one of the prophets. But Herod, when he heard thereof, said, John, whom

17 I beheaded, he is risen. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's

18 wife: for he had married her. For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. And Herodias set herself against him, and desired

20 to kill him; and she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed; and he heard him

21 gladly. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the

22 high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; and when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced,

18 she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he sware unto Her, Whatever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto

24 the half of my kingdom. And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head

25 of John the Baptist. And she came
in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head
26 of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he
27 would not reject her. And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and
28 commanded to bring his head; and he went and beheaded him in the prison,
29 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel
30 gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard thereof, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done.
31 And whatsoever they had taught. And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much
32 as to eat. And they went away in the 33 boat to a desert place apart. And the people saw them going, and many knew them, and they ran there together on foot from all the cities, and went out
34 them. And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd; and he began to
35 teach them many things. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent:
36 send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat.
37 But he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred
38 of pennyworth of bread, and give them to
38 eat? And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and
39 two fishes. And he commanded them that all should sit down by companies
40 upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among
42 them all. And they did all eat, and were
43 filled. And they took up broken pieces, twelve baskets, and also of the fishes.
44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself senteth the
46 multitude away. And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the
47 mountain to pray. And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the
48 sea, and he alone on the land. And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he come unto
49 them, walking on the sea; and he
50 would have passed by them: but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and
51 cried out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spoke with them, and saith unto them,
52 Be of good cheer: it is I; be not
53 afraid. And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased:
54 and they were sore amazed in themselves;
55 for they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.
56 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and
57 moored to the shore. And when they were come out of the boat, straightway
58 the people knew him, and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were
59 sick, where they heard he was. And wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.
60 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem
61; and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that
62 is, unwashed, hands. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands 8diligently, eat not, holding the
63 tradition of the elders: and when they come from the marketplace, except they wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, 10 washings of cups, and pots, and basen vessels.
64 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat 6 their bread with defiled hands? And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,
65 This people honoureth me with their lips, But their heart is far from me.
7 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their doctrines the precepts of men.
8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men. And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye
9 hold fast the tradition of men. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, If he that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him die the death:
10 but ye say, If a man shall say to his
father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Corban, that is to say, Given to 
12 God; ye no longer suffer him to do 
aught for his father or his mother; 
13 making void the word of God by your 
tradition, which ye have delivered: and 
14 many such like things ye do. And he 
called to him the multitude again, and 
said unto them, Hear me all of you, 
15 and understand: there is nothing from 
without the man, that going into him 
can defile him: but the things which 
proceed out of the man are those that 
16 defile the man. And when he was 
entered into the house from the multi-
itude, his disciples asked of him the 
18 parable. And he said unto them, Are 
ye so without understanding also? Per-
ceive ye not, that whatsoever from 
without goeth into the man, it cannot 
19 defile him; because it goeth not into 
his heart, but into his belly, and goeth 
out into the draught? This he said, 
20 making all meats clean. And he said, 
That which proceedeth out of the man, 
21 that defileth the man. For from within, 
out of the heart of men, evil thoughts 
22 proceed, fornications, thefts, murders, 
adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, 
deciet, lasciviousness, an evil eye, railing, 
23 pride, foolishness: all these evil things 
proceed from within, and defile the 
man. 
24 And from thence he arose, and went 
away into the borders of Tyre and 
Sidon. And he entered into a house, and 
would have no man know it: and he 
25 could not be hid. But straightway 
a woman, whose little daughter had an 
unclean spirit, having heard of him, 
26 came and fell down at his feet. Now 
the woman was a \*Greek, a Syropho-
chenian by race. And she besought him 
that he would cast forth the devil out 
27 of her daughter. And he said unto her, 
Let the children first be filled: for it is 
not meet to take the children's \*bread 
28 and cast it to the dogs. But she an-
swered and said unto him, Yea, Lord: 
even the dogs under the table eat of 
29 the children's crumbs. And he said 
unto her, For this saying go thy way; the 
\*devil is gone out of thy daughter. 
30 And she went away unto her house, 
and found the child laid upon the bed, 
and the \*devil gone out. 
31 And again he went out from the bor-
ders of Tyre, and came through Sidon 
unto the sea of Galilee, through the 
32 midst of the borders of Decapolis. And 
they bring unto him one that was deaf, 
and had an impediment in his speech; 
and they beseech him to lay his hand 
33 upon him. And he took him aside from 
the multitude privately, and put his 
34 fingers into his ears, and he spit, and 
touched his tongue; and looking up to 
heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him,
35 Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. And 
his ears were opened, and the bond of 
his tongue was loosed, and he spake 
36 plain. And he charged them that they 
should tell no man: but the more he 
charged them, so much the more a great 
deal they published it. And they were 
37 beyond measure astonished, saying, He 
hath done all things well: he maketh 
even the deaf to hear, and the dumb 
to speak. 
8 In those days, when there was again 
a great multitude, and they had nothing 
to eat, he called unto him his disciples, 
2 and saith unto them, I have compassion on 
the multitude, because they continue 
now three days, and have no 
3 thing to eat: and if I send them away 
fasting to their home, they will faint in 
the way; and some of them are come 
4 from far. And his disciples answered 
him, Whence shall one be able to fill 
these men with \*bread here in a desert 
5 place? And he asked them, How many 
loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 
6 And he commandeth the multitude to 
sit down on the ground: and he took 
the seven loaves, and having given 
thanks, he brake, and gave to his 
disciples, to set before them; and they set 
7 them before the multitude. And they 
had a few small fishes: and having 
blessed them, he commanded to set 
8 them also before them. And they 
did eat, and were filled: and they 
took up, of broken pieces that re-
mained over, seven baskets. And they 
were about four thousand: and he 
10 sent them away. And straightway 
he entered into the boat with his dis-
ciples, and came into the parts of Dal-
manutha. 
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and 
beginneth to question with him, seeking 
of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and 
saith, Why doth this generation seek 
a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall 
no sign be given unto this generation. 
13 And he left them, and again entering 
into the boat departed to the other 
side. 
14 And they forgot to take bread; and 
they had not in the boat with them 
15 more than one loaf. And he charged 
them, saying, Take heed, beware of the 
leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven 
16 of Herod. And they reasoned one with 
another, saying, \*We have no bread. 
17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, 
Why reason ye, because ye have no 
bread? do ye yet not perceive, neither 
derstand? have ye your heart hard-
18 dened? Having eyes, see ye not? and 
having ears, hear ye not? and do ye 
19 not remember? When I brake the five 
loaves among the five thousand, how 
many \*baskets full of broken pieces took 
ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.
And when the seven among the four thousand, how many 3 baskets of broken pieces took ye up? And they said unto him, Seven. And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, What sayest thou? And he looked up, and said, I see模糊者, for I behold thee.

As trees, walking. Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked steadfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly.

And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cesarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am?

And they said, John the Baptist: and others, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ.

And he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead.

And they kept the saying, questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean.

And they asked him, saying, The scribes say that Elijah must first come. And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and restor eth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man, that he should suffer many things and be set at nought?

And they asked him, What question ye with me?

And one of the multitude answered him, Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and when he saw him, he said unto him, If thou canst do any thing, have compassion on me, thy son.

And he entered into the house of his father, and when he saw him, he said, What sin it is this, that thou sittest here at meat, thou child?

And he spat, and opened his eyes: and his parents saw him. And they glorified God in a saying of them all. And they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple, and cast out that sold and bought in the temple, saying, Make my father's house a temple.

And he taught them many things, and said unto them, Hear ye me. And they asked him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things, and who gave thee this authority to do such things?

And Jesus answering said unto them, While that he spake to them, the Sadducees came. And they said unto him, Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, and leave a wife, and child, the brother of the dead man should marry the wife of the dead man, to prevent the name of the family from going out of Israel. But if the brother die not, then his brother's wife shall go up unto his brother's brother, and be his wife, and perform the office of the wife unto him, and the thing shall be done. But if the brother die not, then his brother's wife shall not go up unto any other brother, to be his wife, seeing in Israel every one hath his inheritance, and every one his portion. But David, he takes to him another man's wife, and it is not so with thee, is it? And he said unto him, Thou speakest lawfully. And he said unto him, Therefore now say we to thee, What authority hast thou to do these things? And Jesus said unto them, Neither do I say that, but that the scriptures also say, that the Christ must suffer, and rise again the third day:

And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

And he said unto them, Whom do ye seek? They said, Jesus of Nazareth. He said unto them, I am he. And Simon Peter answered, and said unto him, Lord, art thou he that should come into the world, and should rule over the children of men? And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Simon, Satan hath desired to have thee, that he may sift thee as wheat. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

And he said, The Son of man goeth as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It had been good for that man if he had not been born.

And they entered into Bethany; and he lodged there. And the day after, when they came from Bethany, they were come into Jerusalem; and all the chief priests, and the scribes, gathered against him.

And all the multitude asked him, and said, Art thou the Christ? And he said unto them, Ye shall hear the sermon of the law in the synagogues, and how the prophets spake; and it shall be said unto you, This is that prophet. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father which is in heaven. And now I say unto you, I am not come to destroy the law, but to fulfill it. For verily I say unto you, That till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That unless your righteousness exceedeth the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.
tude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And having cried out, and torn him much, he came out: and the child became as one dead: in somewhat the more part said, He is 27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, saying, We could not cast it out. And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer. 30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, after two days he shall rise again. But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him. 33 And they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way? 34 But they held their peace: for they had disputed one with another in the way. 35 who was the greatest? And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minis- ter of all. 36 And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them; and taking him in his arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. 38 John said unto him, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. For he that is not against us is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, because ye are Christ’s, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones that believe on me to stumble, it were better for him if 10 a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into 11 hell, into the unquenchable fire. 44 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into 12 hell. And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having 48 two eyes to be cast into hell; where their worm dieth not, and the fire is 49 not quenched. For every one shall be 50 salted with fire. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltiness, whereby will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another. 10 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judea and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, 2 he taught them again. And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? 3 tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command? 4 And they said, Moses suffered us to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. 5 But Moses said unto them, For your hardness of heart he 6 wrote you this commandment. But from the beginning of the creation, God hath joined together the male and the female, saying, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife. 7 Male and female made he them. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and 11 shall cleave to his wife.
treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished exceedingly, saying, 24 

25 Many of them who trusted in riches Answer was: for all things are possible with God. Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.

31 And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen:

35 And there came near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand or on my left hand is not mine to give: but it is for them for whom it hath been prepared. And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation:

42 And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that which they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. But it is not so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

45 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timea, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And he was sitting on the ground, and said, Call ye him. And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer; rise, he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered him, and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, 8 Rabbuni, that I may receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way: thy faith hath 9 made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

11 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, sendeth two of his disciples, saying, 2 Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, wherein no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he 10 will send him again.

4 In like manner as they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had said: and they let them go.

7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments upon the way; and others 12 branches, which they had cut from the fields. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the
10 name of the Lord: Blessed is the kingdom that cometh, the kingdom of our father David: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now even, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered.

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;

16 and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers.

18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And every evening he went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away.

21 from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst

22 is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he

24 shall have it. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe, that ye have received.

25 them, and ye shall have them. And whatsoever ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any one; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and

28 the scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, By what authority dost thou these things? or who gave thee

29 this authority to do these things? And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these 30 things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe? 32 Or, But shall we say, From men—they feared the people; but for all verily 33 held John to be a prophet. And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and dug a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went 2 into another country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a 7 servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. And they took him, and beat him, 4 and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another 7 servant; and him they wounded in the head, 5 handled shamefully. And he sent another; and him they killed; and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 He had yet one, a beloved son: he sent him last unto them, saying, They will 7 reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him forth 9 out of the vineyard. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 Have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

11 This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him; and they feared the multitude: for they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they left him, and went away.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch him in talk. And when they were come, they say unto him, 8 Master, we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men, but dost teach the way of God: Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, 15 or not? Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a 9 penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him,

17 Cesar's. And Jesus said unto them, Render unto Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.
18 And there came unto him Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; 
19 and they asked him, saying, 1 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dyed; and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind. 
22 him; and the third likewise: and the seven left no seed. Last of all of the women also died. In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. But as touching the dead, they are judged. And as touching the dead, God spake unto them, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err. 
28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment 
29 is the first of all? Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; 2 The Lord our God, the Lord is one: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. 
31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 
32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, 3 Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 
34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. 
35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David? 4 David himself said in the Holy Spirit, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 
37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly. 
38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: 
39 they which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence they make. 
40 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast money into the treasury: and there were many that were rich cast in much. And there came a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 
41 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting into the treasury: for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living. 
42 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples said unto him, 1 Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings! And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down. 
43 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall lead many astray. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail. 
45 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, a testimony unto them. And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. And when they lead you to judgemen, deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that
endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judea flee to the mountains: and let him that is in the housetop not go down nor enter in, to take anything out of his house:

16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take those things which are left.

19 For those days shall be tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be.

21 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days.

22 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

25 and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall be fallen from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken.

27 and then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that he is near.

30 nigh, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 pass away. But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. It is us when a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch. Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cock crowing, or in the morning; lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

14 Now after two days was the feast of the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him with subtlety, and kill him: for they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 And while he was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster cruse of spikenard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. But there were some that had indignation amongst themselves, saying, What purpose hath this waste of the ointment?

5 For that ointment might have been sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor.

6 And they murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work.

7 Yet one thing is necessity; she hath anointed my body beforehand for my burying. And truly I say unto you, Wheresoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them. And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he senteth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; and wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

14 And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us.

15 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they were sitting and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he.

19 that eateth with me. They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one
20 by one, Is it I? And he said unto them, It is one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish. For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it if for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28 But after I am raised up, I will go before you to Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will I not. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That thou sayest well. 30 Yet will I tell you this parable: There was a certain man, which had two sons. 31 And he came unto his first son, and said, Son, go, work to-day in my vineyard. 32 He therefore answering said, Father, I will not; but later he repented, and went. 33 And he came unto his second son, and said likewise. And he answered and said, Father, I will go. But he went not.

32 And they came unto a place which was called Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour? 38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 39 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to an- 40 swer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come: behold, the Son of

man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand. 43 And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; and, take him, and lead him away safely. And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; 46 and kissed him. And they laid hands on him, and took him. But a certain one of them stood by drew his sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me? 47 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but this is done that the scriptures might be fulfilled. And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body: and 52 they laid hold on him; but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there came together with him all the chief priests and the elders. 54 And Peter followed him afar off, even within, into the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together.

56 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another. 58 made without hands. And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Art thou the Son of God? 62 Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming with the clouds of heaven. And the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What further need have we of witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover
his face, and to buffet him; and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the officers received him with blows of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there came one of the maidens of the high priest; and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, even Jesus.

67 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest: and he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them,

68 That is one of them. But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them;

69 And he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man.

70 And straightway the second time the cock crew, and Peter remembered how that Jesus had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he went out, and wept bitterly.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and found out no manner of ground for death of Jesus; for the people was come unto him again.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, Thou sayest that I am a King. And the chief priests accused him of many things. And Pilate again asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing? be hold how many things they accuse thee of.

5 But Jesus no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled at him.

6 Now at the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. And there was one called Barabbas, lying bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder.

8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 to them. And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him. And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, and said, Crucify him. And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away within the court, which is the Praetorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; and they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote his head with a reed, and spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshiped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the purple, and put on him his garments. And they lead him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might bear his cross. And they brought him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And they crucify him, and part his garments among them, casting lots upon him.

25 Then there came one of the chief priests, of the Jewish priests, to Pilate, saying,

26 But of the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. And with him they crucify two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ha! thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days.

30 In it three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. In like manner also the chief priests mocking him, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ, the King of Israel, come down from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, Elloi, Elloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, the voice of a prophet! 36 And some said, This is the prophet of Nazareth. 37 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let he; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. And Jesus uttered a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the 39 top to the bottom. And when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he 40 so gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. And there were also women beholding from afar: among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and

S. MARK. 14. 65.
Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42. And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, there came Joseph of Arimathea, a counsellor of honourable estate, who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God; and he boldly went in unto Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45. And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph. And he bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb which had been hewn out of a rock; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early upon the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun was risen. And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the tomb? and looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding heavy.

5. And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed. And he saith unto them, Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, the Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9. Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven devils. She went and told them that had been with him, 10. and who was mourning and wept. And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12. And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14. And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

15. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19. So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the word, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus; that thou mightest know the certainty concerning the things wherein thou wast instructed.

5. There was in the days of Herod, king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they...
1. Now it came to pass, while he executed the priest's office in the place of his order, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord, and burn incense. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the hour of incense, and there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias; because thy supplication is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall drink no wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to walk in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared,

2. Behold, Elisabeth shall conceive and bear a son unto her, and they shall call his name John. And they shall be exceeding glad. And in the third month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that

3. was highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: but she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also it is called the Son of God.

4. Beasts of the field and every bird of the air saw and heard; and they blessed the Lord God of heaven, who had done great things and marvellous ones. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, her soul magnified the Lord, and her spirit was exalted in the Holy Ghost. And the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost; and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

5. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come unto me? For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a fulness of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

6. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name. And his mercy is unto generations and generations on them that fear him,

7. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart.
And hath exalted them of low degree.
53 The hungry he hath filled with good things;
And the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen Israel his servant,
That he might remember mercy
(As he spake unto our fathers)
Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.
57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she
58 brought forth a son. And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy towards
59 her; and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias,
60 after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but
61 he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred
62 that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, what he would
63 have him called. And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His
name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake,
65 blessing God. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these
sayings were noised abroad throughout
66 all the hill country of Judea. And all
that heard them laid them up in their
heart, saying, What then shall this child
be? For the hand of the Lord was with
him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought re
demption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of sal
vation for us
In the house of his servant David
(As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from
the hand of all that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abra
ham our father,
74 To grant unto us that we being
delivered out of the hand of our enemies
Should serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before
him all our days,
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called
the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of
the Lord to make ready his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto
his people
In the remission of their sins,
78 Because of the tender mercy of our
God,
2 Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit us,
79 To shine upon them that sit in dark
ness and the shadow of death;
To guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the
day of his shewing unto Israel.
2 Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be
2 enrolled. This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of
3 Syria. And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city. And
Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the
city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and
family of David:
5 and went into the same city, and there found Mary and Joseph,
6 great with child. And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were
fulfilled that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her firstborn son; and she wrapped him in swaddling
clothes, and laid him in a manger, be
cause there was no room for them in the
inn.
8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keep
5 watch by night over their flock.
9 And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round
about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be
to all the people:
11 For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour,
12 which is the Christ the Lord. And this
is the sign unto you; Ye shall find a
baby wrapped in swaddling clothes, and
13 lying in a manger. And suddenly there
was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and say
ing,
14 Glory to God in the highest,
And on earth peace among men in whom he is well pleased.
15 And it came to pass, when the angels went away from them into heaven, the
shepherds said one to another, Let us
now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing that is come to pass, which
the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found
both Mary and Joseph, and the babe
lying in the manger. And when they
saw it, they made known concerning
the saying which was spoken to them.
18 about this child. And all that heard it wondered at the things which were spoken unto them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these matters, and considered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all things that they had heard and seen, even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled for circumcising him, his name was called Jesus, which was so called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, 23 to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and this man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not see death, before he should see the Lord's Christ. And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, there in his mouth was a message concerning him; and Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the falling and rising up of many in Israel; and for a sign which is spoken against; yea and a sword shall pierce through thine own soul; that thoughts out of many hearts may be revealed. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher; she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, and she had been a widow even for fourscore and four years), which departed not from the temple, worshipping with fastings and supplications night and day.

38 And coming up at that very hour she gave thanks unto God, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem. And when they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 And his parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up after the custom of the feast; 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and his parents knew it not; but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions: and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. And when they saw him, they were astonished:

48 And his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be in my Father's house? And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Tarsus, 2 of Abilene, in the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, And every mountain shall be brought low; And the crooked shall become straight, And the rough ways smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 He said therefore to the multi-
toes that went out to be baptized of him, ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. And the multitude asked him, saying, What then must we do? 11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. And there came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what must we do? 13 What must we do? And he said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed. And another asked him, and saying, And, what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither slay anything wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether he was that which should come; 16 the Christ; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, throughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

18 With many other exhortations therefore he preached good tidings unto the people; but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, the 22 heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and a voice came out of heaven, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the 24 son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son of Adli, the son of Cosam, the son of 25 Elmadam, the son of Er, the son of Jesus, the son of Eliazar, the son of 26 Jorim, the son of Matthath, the son of 27 Levi, the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of 28 Joseph, the son of Jonathan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Jeremoth, the son of 29 Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of 30 Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of 31 Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of 32 Ren, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of 33 Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of 35 Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of 40 God.

4 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led 41 by the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he 43 hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become 44 bread.

46 And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone. And he led him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of the 6 world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the 16 pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee:

11 and, On their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him 17 for a season.
of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the
region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he anointed me to proclaim tidings to the poor: he hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears, And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is acceptable in his own country. But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land: and unto none of them was Elijah sent, but only to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. And there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, but only Naaman the Syrian. And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; and they rose up, and cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. But he passing through the midst of them went his way.
21 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching thereon the sabbath day: and they were astonished at his teaching; for his word was with authority. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, What have we to do with thee, Son of God? art thou come to destroy us?
22 I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.
23 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her; and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.
24 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. And devils also came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.
25 And when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him; and he would have stayed him, that he might not go from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.
26 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.
27 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret; and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
28 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the multitude out of the boat. And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answered and said, Master, we toiled all night, and took nothing; but at thy word I will let down the nets. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and their nets were breaking; and they beckoned unto their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. But Si-
mon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes
10 which they had taken; and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt 3 catch men. And when they had brought their boats to land, they left all, and followed him.
12 And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway
14 the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much the more went there abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judea and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was with him to heal.
18 Was with him 2 to heal. And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him
19 in, and to lay him before him. And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the house-top, and let him down through the tiles with his
20 hand into the midst before Jesus. And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
22 But Jesus perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, 3What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven
23 thee; or to say, Arise and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath 4 power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch,
25 and go unto thy house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed
26 to his house, glorifying God. And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.
27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said
28 unto him, Follow me. And he forsook
29 all, and rose up and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that
30 were sitting at meat with them. And
31 the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying,
Why do ye eat and drink with the publi-
32 cans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but
33 they that are sick. I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to
34 repentance. And they said unto him,
The disciples of John fast often, and make supplications; likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine
35 eat and drink. And Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom
36 will they fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them: No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else will he rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not
37 agree with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins
38 will perish. But new wine must be put
39 into fresh wine-skins. And no man having drunk old wine doth desireth new: for he saith, The old is 7 better.
6 Now it came to pass on a sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing
2 them in their hands. But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was an hungered,
4 he, and they that were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for
5 the priests alone? And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.
6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught; and there was a man there, and his right hand was
7 withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they
8 might find how to accuse him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.
9 And he arose and stood forth. And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored.

11 But they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called his disciples: and he chose from them twelve, whom also he named apostles; Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, and Matthew and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon which was called the Zealot, and Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, which was called the traitor.

14 The traitor; and he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

15 and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. And all the multitude sought to touch him: for power came forth from him, and healed them all.

16 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

17 Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the same manner did their fathers unto the false prophets.

18 But woe unto you rich! for ye have received your consolation. Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you, ye that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

19 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for in the same manner did their fathers to the false prophets.

20 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them that hate you, bless them that curse you, pray for them that despitefully use you. To him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloak withhold not thy coat also. Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to those likewise. And if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. But love your enemies, and do them good, and lend, and be not despairs, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be sons of the Most High: for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. Be ye therefore merciful, even as your Father is merciful. And judge not, and ye shall not be judged; and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: release, and ye shall be released: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

21 And he spake also a parable unto them, Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit?

22 The disciple is not above his master: but every one when he is perfected shall be as his master. And why beholdest thou the speck that is in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother’s eye. For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit.

23 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble gather they grapes.

24 Good men out of the good treasure of their fathers brought forth that which is good; and the evil men out of the evil treasure bring forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

25 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: he is like a man building a house, who dugged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: because it had been well built. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway

3 Some ancient authorities read despairing of no man.

4 Or, teacher.

5 Many ancient authorities read for it had been founded upon the rock: as in Matt. vii. 28.
it fell in; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was sick unto death, was heard and 3 at the point of death. And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his servant.

4 And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him: 5 this is for him: for he loved our nation, and himself built us our synagogue.

And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not ~ worthy that thou shouldst enter unto my house: 7 wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but ~ say the word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole.

10 And it came to pass ~ soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came near, and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, 15 I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother. And fear took hold on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is arisen among us: and, God hath visited his people. And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judaea, and all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John told him of these things. And John calling his disciples unto him, two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another? And in that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and on many that were lame he bestowed sight.

22 And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, the poor have ~ good tidings.

23 And the multitude asked, saying, What then must we do? And he said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him give to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise.

24 And when the men of Jerusalem had departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. But what went ye out to see? a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ~ but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, 31 ing not baptized of him. Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wept, and ye did not weep.

33 For John the Baptist is come eating no bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ~ devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head, and ~ kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ~ a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. And Je-
sus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. When they had not wherewith to pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

Or, and turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou givest me no water for my feet; but she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kissed my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, much is required. And they that sat at meat with him began to say: Within themselves, Who is this that even forgiveth sins?

5 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, and certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary that was called Magdalene, from whom seven devils went out; and Joanna the wife of Chusa Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto them of their substance.

And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: The sower went forth to sow: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. And other fell amongst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.

Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not believe. And these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among the thorns are they that have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. And that which hath been sowed in good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and bring forth fruit with patience.

And no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor anything secret, that shall not be known and come to light.

And there came to him his mother and brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren are come to see thee. But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind upon the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

And they arrived at the country of the Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in any house; but in the tombs. And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I be-
29. And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed 
44. of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment; and immediately the issue of her blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush thee. But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me.

47. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49. While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not. And Jesus rising up followed him, and the disciples. And it came to pass, when Jesus came into the house, that all wept and mourned. But he went in, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maiden, arise. And she arose, and was restored to her mother. And that which she had spent was restored to her. And he said, Why weepest ye? and which of you giveth me occasion to weep? for mine entered into death, and am come to bring forth life again. Wherefore faint ye? why weep ye? and cast marbles out of my house? And when he was come into his own city, he taught them in his own synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Where did this man learn these things? and where got he power, that he commandeth even devils, and they do obey him? And the report of him went out into all that region. And he taught in their synagogues, and was glorified of all the people. And he said unto them, They say, It is John, the forerunner, and they have been impressed with the thought of the other great men of God; and they said, No; it is Elisha the prophet, and they said, No; it is a prophet of one of the old prophets. And Jesus said, To what then shall I liken the men of this generation? and what shall I compare them unto? They are like unto children sitting in the marriage-feasts, and saying, Where is the bridegroom? when he shall come, they shall say unto them, Come; eat and drink: and they shall say unto them, This is the bridegroom, and there is not room for us. And some said, This is Elias; and others said, This is Jeremiah, or this is one of the prophets. But he said, If Elias indeed were come, he had healed all. And they thrust him out of the city, and led him about and beat him. And when they had taken him, they went out again into the synagogues of Capernaum.

51. And the multitude there came together again; and there was no room for Jesus to go forth, for the multitude having pressed upon him. And he taught them much in parables, and said, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayside, and the birds came and devoured them up. And some seeds fell upon stony ground, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprung up and were ensnared because they had no root. But other seeds fell among thorns, and these sprung up and choked them. But other seeds fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. And he said, He that hath ears, let him hear. And the disciples asked him, saying, Why talkest thou to them in parables? And he answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, and understand not. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By blindness of heart I have made them blind, and over the blind I have closed their eyes: in order that they may see, and not see; and that they may turn, and not turn, except they shall say, Lord, have mercy on us. And he said, Is it not lawful to do good on the sabbath days? And they reasoned with him, saying, There is none, save Peter, and John, and the bystanders with them, that saw the things that thou didst. But lest we should in any wise speak falsely, we beseech thee, speak we speak the truth in thy name. He answered and said, Why do ye also transgress my commandments, which the prophets said? For Moses said, The Lord God shall thy king in thy stead, and he shall sit on his throne, and shall judge Israel. And, of the fathers, he said, Whosoever shall hear these words of mine, and do them, shall be likened unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the rock. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a man that built a house, and dug down deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floods came, and the rains were without intermission, they beat against that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a man that built a house, and dug down deep, and laid the foundation upon a rock: and when the floods came, and the rains were without intermission, they beat against that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a man that built a house, and dug down deep, and laid the foundation upon a rock: and when the floods came, and the rains were without intermission, they beat against that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a man that built a house, and dug down deep, and laid the foundation upon a rock: and when the floods came, and the rains were without intermission, they beat against that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a man that built a house, and dug down deep, and laid the foundation upon a rock: and when the floods came, and the rains were without intermission, they beat against that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock.
13 are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five 
leaves and two fishes; except we should 
go and buy food for all this people. For 
they were about five thousand men. And 
he said unto his disciples, Make them 
sit down in companies of about fifty each. 
And they did so, and made them all sit 
down. And he took the five loaves and 
the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, 
blessed them, and brake; and gave to 
the disciples to set before the multitude. 
And they did eat, and were all filled: and 
there was taken up that which remained 
over to them of broken pieces, twelve 
baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was praying 
alone, the disciples were with him: and 
he asked them, saying, Who do the mul-
titudes say that I am? And they answer-
ing, said John the Baptist; but others 
say, Elijah; and others, that one of the 
old prophets is risen again. And he said 
unto them, But who say ye that I am? 
And Peter answering said, The Christ of 
God. But he charged them, and com-
manded them to tell this to no man; say-
ing, The Son of man must suffer many 
things, and be rejected of the elders and 
chief priests and scribes, and be killed, 
and the third day be raised up. And he 
said unto all, If any man would come 
after me, let him deny himself; and take 
up his cross daily, and follow me. For 
whosoever would save his life shall lose 
it; but whosoever shall lose his 
life for my sake, the same shall save 
it. For what is a man profited, if he 
gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit 
his own self? For whosoever shall be 
ashamed of me and of my words, of him 
shall the Son of man be ashamed, when 
he cometh in his own glory, and the 
glory of the Father, and of the holy an-
gels. But I tell you of a truth, There 
shall be some of them that stand here, which 
shall in no wise taste of death, till they 
see the kingdom of God.

And it came to pass about eight days 
after these sayings, he took with him 
Peter and John and James, and went 
up into the mountain to pray. And as 
he was praying, the fashion of his coun-
tenance was altered, and his raiment be-
came white and dazzling. And behold, 
there talked with him two men, which 
were Moses and Elijah; who appeared 
in glory, and spake of his decease 
which he was about to accomplish at 
Jerusalem. Now Peter and they that 
were with him were heavy with sleep: but 
when they were fully awake, they 
saw his glory, and the two men that 
stood with him. And it came to pass, 
as they were parting from him, Peter 
said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for 
us to be here: and let us make three 
tabernacles; one for thee, and one for 
Moses, and one for Elijah: not know-
ning what he said. And while he said 
these things, there came a cloud, and 
overshadowed them: and they feared 
as they entered into the cloud. And a 
voice came out of the cloud, saying, 
This is my Son, my chosen: hear ye 
him. And when the voice was past, 
Jesus was found alone. And they held 
their peace, and told no man in those days 
any of the things which they had seen. 
And it came to pass, on the next day, 
when they were come down from the 
mountain, a great multitude met him. 
And behold, a man from the multitude 
cried, saying, Master, I beseech thee 
to look upon my son; for he is mine only 
child; and behold, a spirit taketh him, 
and he suddenly crieth out; and it 
tareth him that he fomareth, and it 
parteth him sorely. And I besought thy 
disciples to cast it out; and they could not.

And Jesus answered and said, O faith-
less and perverse generation, how long 
shall I be with you, and bear with 
you? Bring hither thy son. And as he 
was yet a coming, the devil 
did him down, and 
tare him grievously. But Jesus rebuked 
the unclean spirit, and 
healed the boy, and gave him back 
to his father. And they were all aston-
ished at the majesty of God.

And while all were marveling at 
all the things which he did, he said 
unto his disciples, Let these words 
sink into your ears: for the Son of 
man shall be delivered up into the 
hands of men. But they understood 
not this saying, and it was concealed 
from them, that they should not per-
ceive it: and they were afraid to ask 
him about this saying.

And there arose a reasoning among 
them, of which they should be 
great. But when Jesus saw the reason-
ing of their heart, he took a little 
child, and set him by his side, and 
said unto them, Whosoever shall re-
cieve this little child in my name 
receiveth me: and whosoever shall re-
cieve me receiveth him that sent me: for 
he that is least among you all, 
the same is great. And John answered and said, Mas-
ter, we saw one casting out 
devils in thy name; and we forbade him, 
caus he followeth not us with. But 
Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for 
he that is not against you is for you. 
And it came to pass, when the days 
were well-nigh come that he should be 
received up, he stedfastly set his face 
to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers 
before his face: and they went, and en-
tered into a village of the Samaritans, to 
maketh ready for him. And they did not re-
cieve him, because his face was as though 
they were going to Jerusalem. And when
his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid fire to come down from heaven, and 55 consume them? But he turned, and 56 rebuked them. And they went to another village.

57 And as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee, whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air nests; but the Son of man hath nowhere to lay his head. 58 Wherefore said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 59 But he said unto him, Leave the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and publish abroad the kingdom of God.

10 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy others, and sent them two by two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 11 And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. 12 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes; and salute no man on the way. 13 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. 14 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him: but if not, it shall turn to you again. And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. 15 And go not into cities of tar-siers unto him. 16 And when thou art come into a city, ask there who is the greatest in the house, and go unto him, and say to him, Thus saith the Lord: 'Peace be to this house; and to whomsoever thou enterest, let him also have peace.' 17 But if the house will not receive you, then when thou art departed from thence, shake off the dust under thy feet for a witness against them. 18 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for thee. 19 And he said unto his disciples, When ye go forth hence into another city, say nothing at all. 20 Except ye shall say, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 21 But when ye go, this saying prepare ready for you; The Son of man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men. 22 But they perceived not the saying which he spake. And when he had withdrawn himself, he spake again to the disciples, saying, 23 Verily I say unto you, There is no man who has left home or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, 24 Who shall not receive many times more in this present world, and in the world to come eternal life. 25 And when it was morning, he departed out of the house. And when his disciples came into the city, they saw a man saying to them, What see ye with the special that is written in the law and what see ye in the prophets? 26 And they answered and said unto him, All the things which thou hast said unto us have we done. 27 And he said unto them, Truly I say unto you, In former time Moses stood on this mount, and spake to them, saying, The Lord said unto me, Thou shalt not speak with unholy lips. 28 And he said unto them, Truly I say unto you, All things which the prophets have written concerning me have been done, and are done. 29 But from the time of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. 30 For all the prophets and the law did eat and drink, and speak of the time of the kingdom of heaven. 31 But when the Son of man came, he found it not so. 32 Then said he to them, Verily I say unto you, That they may see, but not see; and hear, but not understand; and shall turn the sword to their mouth, and the words of their mouth into a bitter condem. 33 For the spirit of synagogues was upon him. 34 And he said to those who followed him, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man is betrayed unto the chief priests and to the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and deliver him to the Gentiles to mock him, and to scourge him, and to crucify him; and the third day he shall rise again. 35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Lord, we would that thou shouldst make us to sit in thy glory: 36 one on thy right hand, and another on the left of thee. 37 But Jesus answered and said, You know not what manner of spirit I am. And now the Son of man is about to suffer many things, as it was written of him; and shall enter into the city of them that will not receive him. 38 And when the men of whom the Son of man is about to be betrayed, and sect unto him in thy name. And he said unto them, Behold Satan as lightening from heaven. Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall be made to fall to thee. 39 Now we know that they are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven. 40 But he said unto them, Rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven. 41 And in that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; 42 for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. 43 All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth what the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will declare him. 44 And turning to the disciples, he said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see, and the ears which hear, and the hearts which believe. 45 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 46 And he said unto him, What is written is this law? Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 47 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 48 But he, desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 49 Jesus made answer and said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and there fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 50 And by chance a certain priest was going down that same way: and when he saw him, he passed by. 51 And another certain Levite, when he came to the place, and saw him, he passed by. 52 But a certain Samaretan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, and came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And
on the morrow he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house; and she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. 39 But Martha was troubled, and said to him, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 40 But the Lord answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

41 And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Father, hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Give us our daily bread, and forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And bring us not into temptation.

45 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Give me a loaf of bread: 46 For a friend of mine is come from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him. 47 And he shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and give thee. 48 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him as much as he needeth. 49 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 50 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

51 And he said unto them, Which of you there is that having one hundred sheep lose one of them, and doth not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 52 Yea, I say unto you, Except a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of heaven. 53 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 54 Marvel not that I say unto you, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 55 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

14 And he was casting out a devil which was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, 12 By Beelzebub the prince of the 13 devils casteth he the 14 out. And others, tempting him, 17 sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; 18 and a house divided against a house shall not stand.

19 And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out 10 devils 19 by Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out 10 devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I by the finger of God cast out 13 devils, then is the 21 kingdom of God come upon you. When the strong cast out 17 devils, then is the 22 kingdom of God come upon you. But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he was trusted, and divideth his spoils. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 The unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding none, 15 he saith, I will return back unto my house whence I came out. And when he is come, 15 he findeth it swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to 26 him seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou hast nourished me. 28 And he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonas. For even as Jonas became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, 17 a greater than Solomon is here. 30 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, 17 a greater than Jonas is here.
33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light.  
34 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.  
37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asked him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.  
39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness.  
40 Ye foolish ones, did not he that made  
41 the outside make the inside also? How  
42 be ye who make the outside clean, and the inside full of  
44 But woe unto you Pharisees! for ye  
45 And one of the lawyers answering saith unto him, Master, in saying this do ye reproach us also. And he said,  
46 Woe unto you lawyers! for ye  
47 burdens with one of your fingers. Woe  
48 them. So ye are witnesses and consent  
49 toms. Therefore also said the wisdom  
50 they shall kill and persecute; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this genera-  
51 tion; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the  
52 second of this generation. Woe unto  
53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to press upon him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things; laying wait for him, to catch something out of his mouth.  
12 In the mean time, when the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.  
3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath  
9 power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows.  
8 And I say unto you, Every one who shall confess me before men,  
11 shall the Son of man also confess before angels of God:  
9 fore the angels of God: but he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God. And every one who shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven.  
11 And when they bring thee before synagogues, and rulers, and authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:  
12 for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.  
13 And one out of the multitude said unto him, Master, bid my brother  
14 divide the inheritance with me. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness:  
15 for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.  
16 And when they brought forth the things of the right hand, and the left, and the millstone, of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully;  
17 and he reasoned within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thin ease, eat, drink, be merry.  
20 But God said unto him, Thou fool-
ish one, this night is thy soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, whose shall they be? 21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. 22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Be not anxious for your 5 life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the 5 life is more than the food, and the body more than the raiment. Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap, which have no store chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: of how much more value are ye than the birds! And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his 4 stature? 25 If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which, for to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more shall he clothe you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: but your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. Howbeit seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; make for yourselves purses which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that falleth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth de- stroyeth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 35 Let your loins be girded about, and your light be put on, and ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. Blessed are those 6 servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find them so, blessed are those ser- vants. 40 But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be broken through. Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh. 41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto 42 all? And the Lord said, Who then is 9 the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? Blessed is that 10 servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will set him over all his substance. 44 But if that 10 servant shall say in his heart, My lord tarryeth long; and shall 45 do the things of the unfaithful, and be sent to outer darkness; and in that 46 darkness shall be the 11 cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. And that 10 servant, which knew his lord’s will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes; but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

50 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, 52 Nay; but rather division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 And against three. They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh; 55 and ye say, When yea comes, it is south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heavens; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time? And why even of yourselves 58 judge ye not what is right? For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the 14 officer, and the 15 officer shall cast thee into prison. I say unto thee, Thou shalt not by any means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And he answered and said
14. 7. S. LUKE.

unto them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have suffered these things? 2And I say unto you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. 3Orable, when once 4And he said unto them, Strive to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, I know you not whence ye are; then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; and he shall say, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 5There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves shall be cast forth. 6For they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 7And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. 8In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go hence: for Herod would fain 9kill thee. And he said unto them, Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out 10devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am perfected. 11Howbeit I must go on my way to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 12O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killeth the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto her! how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her own brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. 13And it came to pass, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees, to eat bread, that they were watching him. 14And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy. 15And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 16But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 17And he said unto them, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 18And they could not answer again unto these things. 19And he spake a parable unto...
those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief 8 seats; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, 1 sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him, and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all those that sit at meat with thee. For every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: and he sent forth his 2 servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. And the 2 servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his 2 servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. And the 2 servant said, Lord, what thou didst command I have done; and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the 2 servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

26 Whosoever doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

27 Or having wares to sell, goeth not into the marketplace, first to see what he should buy; whether he may with ease sell his goods. And again I say unto you, Whosoever shall follow me shall save his life. For whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it again in the age to come.

28 And whosoever shall not take his cross, and follow after me, is not worthy of me. Whomsoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whomsoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
16. 20.  S. LUKE.  59.

the portion of thy substance that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have been filled with husks that the swine ate: and no man gave unto him. But when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and 8 kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: I am no more worthy to be called thy son. 4 But the father said to his servants, Bring forthhid stuff, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and make merry: for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called to him one of his servants, and asked what these things were. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and intreated him. But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merrv with my friends: but when this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou killest for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, 6 Son, thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. But it was meet to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16 And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was ac-
beggar named Lazarus was laid at his
gate, full of sores, and desiring to be
fed with the crumbs that fell from the
rich man's table; yea, even the dogs
came and licked his sores. And it
came to pass, that the beggar died,
and that he was carried away by
the angels into Abraham's bosom:
and the rich man also died, and was
buried. And in Hades he lifted up his
eyes, being in torments, and seeth
Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in
his bosom. And he cried and said,
Father Abraham, have mercy on me,
and send Lazarus, that he may dip
the tip of his finger in water, and cool
my tongue; for I am in anguish in
this flame. But Abraham said, 'Son,
remember that thou in thy lifetime
receivedst thy good things, and Lazau-
rus in like manner evil things: but
now here he is comforted, and thou
art in anguish. And beside all this,
between us and thou there is a great
gulf fixed, that they which would pass
from hence to you may not be able,
and that none may cross over from thence
to us. And he said, I pray thee there-
fore, father, that thou wouldest send
him to my father's house; for I have
five brethren: that he may testify unto
them, lest also they come into this
place of torment. But Abraham saith,
They have Moses and the prophets;
30 let them hear them. And he said, Nay,
father Abraham: but if one go to them
from the dead, they will repent. And
he said unto him, If they hear not Moses
and the prophets, neither will they be
persuaded, if one rise from the dead.
17 And he said unto his disciples, It is
impossible but that occasions of stum-
bbling should come: but woe unto him,
2 through whom they come! It were
well for him if a millstone were hanged
about his neck, and he be thrown into
the sea, rather than that he should
cause one of these little ones to stumble.
3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother
sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, for
4 give him. And if he sin against thee
seven times in the day, and seven times
turn again to thee, saying, I repent;
thou shalt forgive him. 5 And the apostles
said unto the Lord, 6 Increase our faith. And the Lord said,
If ye have faith as a grain of mustard
seed, ye would say unto this sycamine
tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou
planted in the sea; and it would have
obeyed you. But who is there of you,
having a servant plowing or keeping
sheep, that will say unto him, when
he is come in from the field, Come
straightway and sit down to meat; and
will not rather say unto him, Make
ready wherewith I may sup, and gird
thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten
and drunken; and afterward thou
wilt eat and drink? Doth he thank the
servant because he did the things
that were commanded? Even so ye also,
when ye shall have done all the things
that are commanded you, say, We are
unprofitable servants; we have done
that which it was our duty to do.
11 And it came to pass, 2 as they were
on the way to Jerusalem, that he was
passing 3 through the midst of Samaria
12 and Gilead. And as he entered into
a certain village, there met him ten
men that were lepers, which stood after:
13 off: and they lifted up their voices,
saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on
us. And when he saw them, he said
unto them, Go and shew yourselves un-
to the priests. And it came to pass, as
they went, they were cleansed. And
one of them, when he saw that he was
healed, turned back, with a loud voice
16 glorifying God; and he fell upon his
face, giving him thanks: and
17 he was a Samaritan. And Jesus an-
swering said, Were not the ten clean-
sed? but where are the nine? 2 Were
there none found that returned to give
19 glory to God, save this 3 stranger? And
he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way:
thy faith hath made thee whole,
20 And being asked by the Pharisaees, when
the kingdom of God cometh, he answer-
ed them and said, The kingdom of God
21 cometh not with observation: neither
shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for
22 lo, the kingdom of God is 30 within you.
23 And he said unto the disciples, The
days will come, when ye shall desire to
see one of the days of the Son
24 of man, and ye shall not see it. And
they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo,
here! go not away, nor follow after
24 them: for as the lightning, when it
lighteneth out of the one part under
the heaven, shineth unto the other
part: so shall the Son
25 of man be 31 in his day. But first
must he suffer many things and be
rejected of this generation. And as it
came to pass in the days of Noah,
even so shall it be also in the days
27 of the Son of man. They ate, they
drank, they married, they were given
in marriage, until the day that Noah
entered into the ark, and the flood came,
and destroyed them all. Likewise even
as it came to pass in the days of Lot;
they ate, they drank, they bought, they
sold, they planted, they built; but in
the day that Lot went out of Sodom it
rained fire and brimstone from heaven,
and destroyed them all: after the same
manner shall it be in the day that the
31 Son of man is revealed. In that day, he
which shall be on the housetop, and his
goods in the house, let him not go
down to take them away: and let
him that is in the field likewise not
32 return back. Remember Lot's wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to gain his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall gain it.

34 And whosoever taketh not the sword against the king shall not be called unto his kingdom.

35 And he spake also unto the disciples, saying: verily I say unto you, that it is necessary that these woes shall come to pass; but the like shall not come in this world, except these woes be beforehand.

36 And in that day shall the devourer enter into the house of my people, and shall eat up their children and their beasts, and shall not spare for them that are left.

37 And when thou seest these things come to pass, then know that the kingdom of God is at hand.

38 And when Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over Jordan to Bethany, and entered into a house; and they that came followed, also came into the house.

39 And he said unto them, verily I say unto you, that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a master of a house, which made himself ready to receive his hirelings, and sent forth his servants to call them that were his hirelings.

40 And they said unto him, but thy hirelings are not come. And he answered and said unto them, the hirelings are not come that my Father hath prepared for me.

41 And he said also unto them, verily I say unto you, that it is necessary for you to pass by many men, and that you shall be persecuted, and that you shall be cast out, and that you shall be reproached, and that you shall be shot and killed, and that you shall be brought before the synagogues, and that you shall be brought before the governors and the kings, because of me, for the sake of the kingdom of heaven.
19 And he entered and was passing through Jericho. And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran on before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have wrongfully exacted aught of any man, I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a king's seat, and to return. And he called ten servants, and gave them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye for me, until I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou hast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.

16 And the other came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee; thou wicked servant: thou knowest that I am an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and at my coming should have required it with interest? And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. And I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 Howbeit these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring thee, and slay them before me. And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he drew near unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount that is called the mount of Olives, he sent two of the disciples, saying, Go your way into the village over against you; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat: loose him, and bring him. And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. And they that were sent went away, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. And as he was now drawing nigh, even at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen; saying, Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, the stones will cry out.

41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, and them that bought, saying unto them, It is written, My house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests and
and the scribes and the principal men of the
48 people sought to destroy him: and they
could not find what they might do; for
the people all hung upon him, listening.
20 And it came to pass, on one of the
days, as he was teaching the people in
the temple, and preaching the gospel,
there came upon him the chief priests
2 and the scribes with the elders; and
they spake, saying unto him, Tell us:
By what authority doest thou these
things? or who is he that gave thee this
authority? And he answered and said
unto them, I also will ask you a ques-
tion; and tell me: The baptism of John,
5 was it from heaven, or from men? And
they reasoned with themselves, saying,
If we shall say, From heaven; he will
6 say, Why did ye not believe him? But
if we shall say, From men; all the
people will stone us: for they be per-
7 suaded that John was a prophet. And
they answered, that they knew not
8 whence it was. And Jesus said unto
9 them, Neither tell I you by what au-
thority I do these things.
And he began to speak unto the
people this parable: A man planted
vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen,
and went into another country for a
10 long time. And at the season he sent
unto the husbandmen a servant, that
they should give him of the fruit of the
vineyard: but the husbandmen beat
11 him, and sent him away empty. And
he sent yet another servant: and him
also they beat, and handled him shame-
12 fully, and sent him away empty. And
he sent yet a third: and him also they
13 wounded, and cast him forth. And the
lord of the vineyard said, What shall I
do? I will send my beloved son: it may
14 be they will reverence him. But when
the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned
one with another, saying, This is the
heir: let us kill him, that the inherit-
ance may be ours. And they cast him
forth out of the vineyard, and killed
him. What therefore will the lord of
the vineyard do unto them? He will
come and destroy these husbandmen,
and will give the vineyard unto others.
And when they heard it, they said,
17 God forbid. But he looked upon them,
and said, What then is this that is writ-
7en,
The stone which the builders rejected,
The same was made the head of the
corner?
18 Every one that felleth on that stone
shall be broken to pieces; but on whom-
soever it shall fall, it will scatter him
as dust.
19 And the scribes and the chief priests
sought to lay hands on him in that
very hour; and they feared the people:
for they perceived that he spake this
20 parable against them. And they watch-
ed him, and sent forth spies, which
feigned themselves to be righteous,
that they might take hold of his speech,
so as to deliver him up to the rule and
21 to the authority of the governor. And
they asked him, saying, 4 Master, we
know that thou sayest and teachest
righteously, and acceptest not the person
of any, but of a truth teachest the way
22 of God: Is it lawful for us to give
tribute unto Caesar, or not? But he
perceived their craftiness, and said unto
24 them, Shew me a penny. Whose image
and superscription hath it? And they
25 said, Caesar's. And he said unto them,
Then render unto Caesar the things
that are Caesar's, and unto God the
26 things that are God's. And they were
not able to take hold of the saving before
the people: and they marvelled at his
answer, and held their peace.
27 And there came to him certain of the
Sadducees, which say that there is
no resurrection; and they asked him,
28 saying, 4 Master, Moses wrote unto us,
that if a man's brother die, having a
wife, and he be childless, his brother
should take the wife, and raise up seed
29 unto his brother. There were therefore
seven brethren: and the first took a
30 wife, and died childless: and the second;
31 and the third took her; and likewise
the seven also left no children, and
32 died. Afterward the woman also died.
33 In the resurrection therefore whose
wife of them shall she be? for the
34 seven had her to wife. And Jesus said
unto them, The sons of this 4 world
35 marry, and are given in marriage: but
they that are accounted worthy to attain
to that 4 world, and the resur-
36 fection from the dead, neither marry,
37 nor are given in marriage: for neither
can they die any more: for they are
equal unto the angels; and are sons of
God, being sons of the resurrection.
38 But that the dead are raised, even Moses
shewed, in the place concerning the
Bush, when he calleth the Lord the God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,
38 and the God of Jacob. Now he is not
40 the God of the dead, but of the living:
39 for all live unto him. And certain
of the scribes answering said, 4 Master,
40 thou hast well said. For they durst not
any more ask him any question.
41 And he said unto them, How say they
42 that the Christ is David's son? For
David himself saith in the book of
43 Psalms,
The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies the foot-
44 stool of thy feet.
41 David therefore calleth him Lord, and
how is he his son?
45 And in the hearing of all the
people he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the scribes, which desire
to walk in long robes, and love salu-
tations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation. 21 And he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw a certain poor woman casting in there two mites. 22 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor woman has cast in more than these rich men. 23 Ye bring tithe of every green thing, ye add up the store-house, and ye bring down the barns, and ye store up the wine cellars; but when ye have brought your firstlings, ye have left them. And they that are in the country say, The days of Vengeance are come, therefore all things which are written may be fulfilled. Woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress upon the land, and wrath 24 unto this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 And there shall be signs in sun and moon and stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and of the waves; 26 men fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on the world: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads; because your redemption draweth nigh. 29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold, the fig tree shall bloom 30 hold the fig tree, and all the trees: when they now should forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly. 35 as a snare: for so shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things 37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called 38 the mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him. 22 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people. 3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the 4 number of the twelve. And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, bow he might 5 deliver him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him 6 money. And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them 9 in the absence of the multitude. 7 And the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must
8 be sacrificed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us 9 the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou 10 that we make ready? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereunto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The 1 Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make 13 ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 14 And when the hour was come, he sat 15 down, and the apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you 16 before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom, 17 dom of God. And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18 for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until 19 the kingdom of God shall come. And he took 2 bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body 3 which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new 4 covenant in my blood, even that which is poured out for you. 21 But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on 22 the table. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is 23 betrayed! And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. 24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is account- 25 ed to be 5 greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Bene- 26 factors. But ye shall not be so; but he that is the greater among you, let him be as the younger; and he that 27 is chief, as he that doth serve. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he 28 that sitteth at meat? But I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. But ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations; and I have 29 appointed you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed me unto me a king- 30 dom, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ye shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan 32 asked to have you, that he might sift you as 33 wheat: but I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned a- 33 gain, establish thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou know- est me. 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And 36 they said, Nothing. And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: 37 and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy one. 38 And he said unto them, This which is written, saying, The kingdom of heaven is 39 at hand; shall not come to you, but shall go and prepare a place for you. 40 And after he had spoken these things, he was 41 parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. And they worshipped him. 42 And two of them stood fast with him, named 43 Simon, and Judas the brother of James, 44 who also was called Judas Iscarioth: 45 who also went and took a sword, 46 and after the supper began to array himself with a shroud, 47 saying, I will shew to 48 them, that he which receiveth me, receiveth me; and he which receiveth me, receiveth 49 him that sent me. Therefore, when they were come, and saw him, they took him by 50 the hand, and led him to a house. And Peter came following him, and also the 51 other disciples, but Peter knew not what they would do. 52 Then said Judas, one of the twelve, and went 53 out into the night. And it came to pass, as he was yet speaking, behold, a certain 54 disciple, one of the twelve, whose name was Jude Thaddeo, went in unto the 55 temple; and when he was in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is 56 your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 And they seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking steadfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. But he denied, saying, I know him not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also one of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with 60 him: for he is a Galilean. But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, Before the cock crow this day, 62 thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held 1 Jesus mocked him, and beat him. And they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: who is he that struck thee? 65 And many other things spake they against him, reviling him. 66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their council, saying, If thou art the Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe. 68 Be ye: and if I ask you, ye will not answer. But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated at the right hand of God. And they all said, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, 2 Ye say that I am. And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth. 23 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ a king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest. And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitude, I find nothing in this man. But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, and beginning from Galilee even unto this place. But when Pilate heard it, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some sign done by him. And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vouch- 11 mentally accusing him. And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate.

12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15 accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 18 and release him. 2 But they cried out all together, saying, Away with this 19 man, and release unto us Barabbas: one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. 20 And Pilate spake unto them: 21 again, desiring to release Jesus; but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify 22 him. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 23 and release him. But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence, that what 25 they asked for should be done. And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus. 27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 28 For the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 19 in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the

\[1\text{Gr. Aim.}\]

\[2\text{Or, Ye say it, because I am.}\]

\[3\text{Or, an anointed king}\]

\[4\text{Gr. sign.}\]

\[5\text{Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17. Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner. Others add the same words after ver. 19.}\]
green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
32 And there were also two others, male-
33 And when they came unto the place
34 left. And Jesus said, Father, forgive
35 they cast lots. And the people stood
36 of God, his chosen. And the soldiers
37 he mocked him, coming to him, offer-
38 the King of the Jews, save thyself. And
39 one of the malefactors which were
40 But the other answered, and rebuking
41 thou art in the same condemnation
42 this man hath done nothing amiss. And
43 comest in thy kingdom. And he said
44 And it was now about the sixth hour,
45 and until the ninth hour, the sun's
46 Cor. the sun shining. 5 Gr. or, sun
47 and the veil of the temple was rent in
48 And when Jesus had cried with a loud
49 And all the multitudes that came
together to this sight, when they held
the things that were done, returned,
50 And beheld, a man named Joseph,
51 a righteous (he had not consented
to their counsel and deed), a man
of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who
was looking for the kingdom of God;
52 this man went to Pilate, and asked
53 for the body of Jesus. And he took
it down, and wrapped it in a linen
cloth, and laid him in a tomb that
was hewn in stone, where never man
54 had yet lain. And it was the day
of the Preparation, and the sabbath.
55 drew on. And the women, which had
come with him out of Galilee, fol-
lowed after, and beheld the tomb, and
56 how his body was laid. And they re-
turned, and prepared spices and oint-
ments.

And on the sabbath they rested ac-
cording to the commandment. But
on the first day of the week, at early
dawn, they came unto the tomb,
bringing the spices which they had
prepared. And they found the stone
rolled away from the tomb. And they
entered in, and found not the body
of the Lord Jesus. And it came to
pass, while they were perplexed the-
re, about, behold, two men stood by them
in dazzling apparel: and as they were
affrighted, and bowed down their
faces to the earth, they said unto
them, Why seek ye the living a-
mong the dead? 11 He is not here,
but is risen: remember how he spake
unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
saying, that the Son of man must be
delivered up into the hands of sinful
men, and be crucified, and the third
day rise again. And they remembered
this his words, and returned from
the tomb, and told all these things to
the eleven, and to all the rest. Now
they were Mary Magdalene, and Joanna,
and the mother of James: and the
other women with them told these
11 things unto the apostles. And these
words appeared in their sight as
idle talk; and they disbelieved them.
12 But Peter arose, and ran unto
the tomb; and stooping and looking in,
he seeth the linen cloths by themselves;
and he departed to his home, wonder-
ing at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them were going
that very day to a village named
Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs
from Jerusalem. And they communi-
cated with each other of all these
things 14 which had happened. And it came to
pass, while they communed and dis-
tioned together, that Jesus himself
16 drew near, and went with them. But
their eyes were held that they
should not know him. And he said
unto them, What communications are
these that ye have one with anoth-
er, as ye walk? And they stood
still, looking sad. And one of them,
named Cleopas, answering said unto
him, Dost thou alone sojourn in
Jerusalem and not know the things which
are come to pass there in these days?
19 And he said unto them, What things
And they said unto him, The things con-
cerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a
prophet mighty in deed and word be-
fore God and all the people: and how
the chief priests and our rulers deliv-
ered him up to be condemned to death,
and crucified him. But we hoped that
it was he which should redeem Israel.
Yea and beside all this, it is now the
third day since these things came to
pass. Moreover certain women of our
company amazed us, having been early
23 at the tomb; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which
24 said that he was alive. And certain of them that were with us went to the
tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw
25 not. And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe 4in
26 all that the prophets have spoken! Be
hoved it not the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in
all the scriptures the things con-
28 cerning himself. And they drew nigh
unto the village, whither they were go-
ing: and he made as though he would
29 go further. And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward
evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them.
30 And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the
2 bread, and blessed it, and brake, and
gave to them. And their eyes were
opened, and they knew him; and he
32 vanished out of their sight. And they
'said one to another, Was not our heart
burning within us, while he spake to us
in the way, while he opened to us
33 the scriptures? And they rose up that
very hour, and returned to Jerusalem,
and found the eleven gathered to-
gether, and them that were with them,
saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and
35 hath appeared to Simon. And they re-
hearsed the things that happened in
the way, and how he was known of
them in the breaking of the bread.
36 And as they spake these things, he
himself stood in the midst of them,
3 and saith unto them, Peace be unto
37 you. But they were terrified and af-
frighted, and supposed that they be-
held a spirit. And he said unto them,
38 Why are ye troubled? and wherefore
do reasonings arise in your heart? See
my hands and my feet, that it is I my-
self; handle me, and see; for a spirit
hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold
me having. 4And when he had said
this, he shewed them his hands and his
39 feet. And while they still disbelieved
for joy, and wondered, he said unto them,
Have ye here anything to eat?
40 And they gave him a piece of a broiled
41 fish. And he took it, and did eat be-
fore them.
41 And he said unto them, These are my
words which I spake unto you, while
I was yet with you, how that all things
must needs be fulfilled, which are writ-
ten in the law of Moses, and the pro-
phets, and the psalms, concerning me.
43 Then opened he their mind, that they
46 might understand the scriptures; and
he said unto them, Thus it is written,
that the Christ should suffer, and rise
47 again from the dead the third day; and
that repentance 4and remission of sins
should be preached in his name unto
48 all nations, beginning from Jeru-
asalem. Ye are witnesses of these things.
49 And behold, I send forth the promise
of my Father upon you: but tarry ye
in the city, until ye be clothed with
power from on high.
50 And he led them out until they were
over against Bethany: and he lifted
51 up his hands, and blessed them. And
it came to pass, while he blessed them,
he parted from them, 4and was car-
52 ried up into heaven. And they 4wor-
shiped him, and returned to Jerusa-
53 lem with great joy: and were con-
tinually in the temple, blessing God.

THE GOSPEL
ACCORDING TO
S. JOHN.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word
2 was God. The same was in the be-
ginning with God. All things were
3 made 4by him; and without him was not anything made that hath been
4 made. In him was life; and the life
5 was the light of men. And the light
shineth in the darkness; and the dark-
6 ness 8apprehended it not. There came
a man, sent from God, whose name
7 was John. The same came for wit-
ness, that he might bear witness of the
light, that all might believe through
8 him. He was not the light, but came
that he might bear witness of the light.
9 There was the true light, even the
light which lighteth 5every man, com-
ing into the world. He was in the
world, and the world was made 
10 by him, and the world knew him not. He
11 came unto 8his own, and they that were
12 his own received him not. But as many
as received him, to them gave he the
right to become children of God, even
to them that believe on his name:
13 which were 7born, not of 
2 blood, nor
14 of the will of the flesh, nor of the will
15 of man, but of God. And the Word
became flesh, and 
16 dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of
17 the only begotten from the Fa-
ther), full of grace and truth. John
beareth witness of him, and crieth,
2. 10. S. JOHN.

1. Some ancient authorities read this as 'he that said' (the 59th). 
2. Or, read in regard of one. 
3. Or, through. 
4. Or, many very ancient authorities read God only begotten. 
5. Or, and certain had been sent from among the Pharisees. 
6. Or, in the sin.
thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.
13 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
14 And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting; and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew their tables; and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not my Father’s house an house of merchandise.
15 The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
16 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
17 The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body.
18 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
19 Now was there a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
20 The same came unto him by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
22 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou heardest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, and understandest not these things?
23 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
24 If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things?
25 And no man hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.
26 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
27 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. But that the world through his glory might be glorified. And this is the light, which was in the world, when the world was made, was light; and light shineth in darkness; and darkness comprehended not light. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, and that the light might shine through him. He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light. That was true light, which lighteneth every man that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, because he was before me. And of his满 ancen authorities omit which is in heaven.
6 Or, believed in this man may have 7 Or, practised.
8 Or, received.
9 Or, because.
10 Many ancient authorities omit much water. 11 Or, a man; for... the man. 12 Or, from above.
13 Or, The Spirit breatheth.
of the earth, and of the earth he spaketh: 10 the that cometh from heaven is above all. What he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; and he that hath received his witness hath set his seal to this, that God is true. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 11 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; but he that believeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him. 12 And therefore the Lord knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more disciples than John (although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), 13 he left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs pass through Samaria. 14 So cometh he to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph: and Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being weary with his journey, sat thus by the well. 15 It was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. 16 The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, sakest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 17 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence thinkest thou that I have living water? 18 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst 19 again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. 20 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come 21 away the water which I shall draw with, and the well is deep: from whence thinkest thou that I have living water? 22 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become in him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. 23 The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well. 24 I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. The woman saith unto him,
Jesus himself testified, that a prophet
gath no honour in his own country. So
when he came into Galilee, the Gal-
ileans received him, having seen all
the things that he did in Jerusalem at
the feast: for they also went unto the
feast.
46 He came therefore again unto Cana of
Galilee, where he made the water wine.
And there was a certain nobleman,
whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come
out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto
him, and besought him that he would
come down, and heal his son; for he
was at the point of death. Jesus there-
fore said unto him, Except ye see signs
and wonders, ye will in no wise believe.
48 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir,
come down ere my child die. Jesus
saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son
liveth. The man believed the word
that Jesus spake unto him, and he went
his way. And as he was now going
down, his servants met him, saying,
52 that his son lived. So he inquired of
them the hour when he began to
amend. They said therefore unto
him, Yesterday at the seventh hour
53 the fever left him. So the father
knew that it was at that hour in
which Jesus said unto him, Thy son
liveth: and himself believed, and his
54 whole house. This is again the second
sign that Jesus did, having come out
of Judea into Galilee.
5 After these things there was a feast
of the Jews; and Jesus went up to
Jerusalem.
2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the sheep
gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew
Bethesda, having five porches. In
these lay a multitude of them that were
sick, blind, halt, withered. And a cer-
tain man was there, which had been
thirty and eight years in his infirmity.
6 When Jesus saw him lying, and knew
that he had been now a long time in that
case, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou
be made whole? The sick man an-
swered him, Sir, I have no man, when
the water is troubled, to put me into the
pool: but while I am coming, another
steppeth down before me. Jesus saith
unto him, Arise, take up thy bed, and
walk.
Now it was the sabbath on that day.
8 So the Jews said unto him that was
cured, It is the sabbath, and it is not
lawful for thee to take up thy bed. But
he answered them, He that made me
whole, the same said unto me, Take up
thy bed, and walk. They asked him,
WHO is the man that said unto thee,
Take up thy bed, and walk? But he that
was healed wist not who it was: for
Jesus had conveyed himself away, a
multitude being in the place. After-
ward Jesus findeth him in the temple,
and said unto him, Behold, thou art
made whole: sin no more, lest a worse
thing befal thee. The man went away,
and told the Jews that it was Jesus
which had made him whole. And for
this cause did the Jews persecute Jesus,
because he did these things on the sabb-
th. But Jesus answered them, My Father
worketh even until now, and I
work. For this cause therefore the
Jews sought the more to kill him, be-
because he not only brake the sabbath,
but also called God his own Father,
making himself equal with God.
19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto
them,
Verily, verily, I say unto you. He that
heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me,
hath eternal life, and cometh not into
judgement, but hath passed out of
death into life. Verily, verily, I say
unto you, The hour cometh, and now
is, when the dead shall hear the voice
of the Son of God; and they that hear
shall live. For as the Father hath life
in himself, even so gave he to the Son
to also have life in himself: and he
gave him authority to execute judge-
ment, because he is the Son of man.
25 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh,
in which all that are in the tombs
shall hear his voice, and shall come forth;
they that have done good, unto the
resurrection of life; and they that
have done ill, unto the resurrection of
judgement.
30 I can of myself do nothing: as I hear,
I judge: and my judgement is right-
eseous; because I seek not mine own
will, but the will of him that sent me.
31 IF I bear witness of myself, my wit-
ness is true. It is another that beareth
witness of me; and I know that
the witness which he beareth in me
is true. Ye have sent unto John, and
he hath borne witness unto the
truth. But the witness which I receive
is not from man: howbeit I say these
35 things, that ye may be saved. He
was the lamp that burneth and shineth: and ye were willing to rejoice for a 36season in his light. But the witness which I have is greater than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, 37that the Father hath sent me. And the Father which sent me, he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen 38his form. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him 39ye believe not. 1Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they 40which bear witness of me; and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41I receive not glory from men. But 42I know you, that ye have not the love 43of God in yourselves. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own 44name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that cometh from 45the only God ye seek not? Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46For if ye believed Moses, ye would 47believe me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall 48ye believe my words? 6After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, 2which is the sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on 3them that were sick. And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat 4with his disciples. Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy bread, that 6these may eat? And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what 7he would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every 8one may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, 9saith unto him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two 10fishes: but what are these among so 10many? Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in 11number about five thousand. Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of 12the fishes as much as they would. And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that no 13thing be lost. So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them 14that had eaten. When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet 15that cometh into the world. 16Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone. 17And when evening came, his disciples 18went down unto the sea; and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet 18come to them. And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they beheld Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they 20were afraid. But he saith unto them, 21It is I; be not afraid. They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but that 23his disciples went away alone (howbeit there came two boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): 24when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the 7boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking 25ing Jesus. And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and 26were filled. Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, even God, hath 28sealed. They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may 29work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him 30whom 8he hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and be 31lieve thee? what workedst thou? Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, He gave them 32bread out of heaven to eat. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out

---

1 Or, Search the scriptures.
2 Some ancient authorities read the only one.
3 Gr. Lowest.
4 See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.
5 Some ancient authorities read this sign.
6 Gr. little boat.
7 Gr. little boats.
8 Or, he sent.
of heaven. For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven,
and giveth life unto the world. They said therefore unto him, Lord, ever-
give us this bread. Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he
that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never
thirst. But I said unto you, that ye have seen me, and yet believe not. All
that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh
to me I will in no wise cast out. For I am come down from heaven, not to
do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the will of
him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me should lose
nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. For this is the will of my
Father, that every one that believeth on him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

The Jews therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, I am the bread which came down out of heaven.
And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how doth he now say, I am
come down out of heaven? Jesus answered and said unto them, Murmur
not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father which
sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be
taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learn-
ed, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which
is from God, he hath seen the Father.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. I am the
bread of life. Your fathers did eat the manna in the wilderness, and they
died. This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may
eat thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: ye and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.
The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man
give us his flesh to eat? Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I
say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood,
ye have not life in yourselves. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will
raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my
blood is drink indeed. He that eateth and drinketh my blood and abideth in me, and I in him. As the living Father sent me, and I live
because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because
I came down out of heaven; and as the Father liveth, so liveth also I.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard this, said, This is a
hard saying; who can hear it? But Jesus knowing in himself that his
disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble?
What then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where
he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth no-	hing: the words that I have spoken unto you, they are spirit, and are life. But
there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the begin-
ing who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray
him. And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, that no man can
come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
76 Jesus said therefore unto the twelve, Would ye also go away? Simon Peter
answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal
life. And we have believed and known that thou art the Holy One of God.
79 Jesus answered them, Did not I choose you the twelve, and one of you is a
devil? Now he spake of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judea,
because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now the feast of the Jews, the feast of
3 tabernacles, was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples
also may behold thy works which thou doest. For no man doeth any-

thing in secret, but he seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, manifest thyself to the

world. For even his brethren did not
believe on him. Jesus therefore saith unto them, My time is not yet come;
7 but your time is alway ready. The

world cannot hate you; but me it hat-
eth, because I testify of it, that its works
are evil. Go ye up unto the feast: I
go not up yet unto this feast; because

my time is not yet fulfilled. And hav-
ing said these things unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

But when his brethren were gone up
unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in
secret. The Jews therefore sought
him at the feast, and said, Where is

Or, that I should raise him up.

Or, a synagogue.

Or, him.

Or, hast words.

Some ancient authorities read I and seeketh to be known openly.

Many ancient authorities omit yet.
unto the Dispersion among the Greeks, 36 and teach the Greeks? What is the word that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 Now on the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come 38 unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: 4 for the Spirit was not yet given; because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40 Then said some of the multitude therefore, when they heard these words, What shall we do? 41 This is of a truth the prophet. Others said, This is Christ. 42 But some said, Would he strike Jesus as a prophet? 43 And there arose a division among the multitude because of this. 44 Take not ye up thought against me, I am not mad: neither are these men mad; 45 for they are able to discern the true Christ, and to distinguish between the true and the false. 46 And if Jesus be not the Christ, whom shall we seek? And if we shall not come to him, we have no hope; but if it be, we have hope in Christ. 47 And this statement was made by Nicodemus, one of those who believed in the Lord Jesus.

53 6 And they went every man unto his own house: but Jesus went unto the 2 mount of Olives. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and 3 he sat down, and taught them. And the scribes and the Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and having 4 set her in the midst, they said unto him, 5 Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, and in the very act. Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such: what then sayest thou of her? And this they said, desiring that they might have ground to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger 7 wrote on the ground. But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first 8 cast a stone at her. And again he
stoope down, and with his finger wrote
9 on the ground. And they, when they
heard it, went out one by one, begin-
ing from the eldest, even unto the last;
and Jesus was left alone, and the woman was, in the midst.
10 And Jesus lifted up himself, and said
unto her, Woman, where are they? did
11 no man condemn thee? And she said,
No man, Lord. And Jesus said, Neither
do I condemn thee: go thy way; from
henceforth sin no more.

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto
them, saying, I am the light of the
world: he that followeth me shall not
walk in the darkness, but shall have the
13 light of life. The Pharisees therefore
said unto him, Thou bearest witness of
14 thyself: thy witness is not true. Jesus
answered and said unto them, Even if I
bear witness of myself, my witness is true;
for I know whence I came, and
whither I go; but ye know not whence
15 I come, or whither I go. Ye judge
16 after the flesh; I judge no man. Yea
and if I judge, my judgement is true;
for I am not alone, but I and the Father
17 that sent me. Yea and in your law it
is written, that the witness of two men
18 is true. I am he that beareth witness
of myself, and the Father that sent me
19 beareth witness of me. They said there-
fore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus
answered, Ye know neither me, nor
my Father: if ye knew me, ye
20 would know my Father also. These
words spake he in the treasury, as he
taught in the temple: and no man took
him; because his hour was not yet come.
21 He said therefore again unto them,
I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall
die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot
22 come. The Jews therefore said, Will
he kill himself, that he saith, Whither
23 I go, ye cannot come? And he said
unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am
from above: ye are of this world; I
24 am not of this world. I said therefore
unto you, that ye shall die in your sins;
for except ye believe that I am he,
25 ye shall die in your sins. They said
therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus
said unto them,2 Even that which I
have also spoken unto you from the
26 beginning, I have many things to
speak and to judge concerning you:
howbeit he that sent me is true; and
the things which I heard from him,
27 these speak I unto the world. They
perceived not that he spake to them
28 of the Father. Jesus therefore said, When
ye have lifted up the Son of man, then
shall ye know that I am he, and that
29 do nothing of myself, but as the
Father taught me, I speak these things.
And he that sent me is with me;
he hath not left me alone; for I do
always the things that are pleasing to
30 him. As he spake these things, many
believed on him.
31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews
which had believed him, If ye abide in
my word, then are ye truly my disciples;
32 and ye shall know the truth, and the
33 truth shall make you free. They
answered unto him, We be Abraham's
seed, and have never yet been in bond-
age to any man: how sayest thou, Ye
34 shall be made free? Jesus answered
them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Every one that cometheth to me is the
35 bondservant of sin. And the bondser-
vant abideth not in the house for ever;
36 the son abideth for ever. If therefore
the Son shall make you free, ye shall
37 be free indeed. I know that ye are Abra-
ham's seed; and ye would cause me
38 to speak which I have seen in Father;
and ye also do the things which ye heard
39 from your father. They answered and said unto
him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus
saith unto them, If ye5 were Abraham's
children, ye would do the works of
40 Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me,
a man that hath told you the truth,
which I heard from God: this did not
41 Abraham. Ye do the works of your
father. They said unto him, We were
not born of fornication; we have one
42 Father, even God. Jesus said unto
them, If God were your Father, ye
would love me: for I came forth and
am come from God; for neither have
43 I come of myself, but he sent me. Why
do ye not understand my speech? Even
because ye cannot hear my word.
44 Ye are of your father the devil, and
the lusts of your father it is your will to
do. He was a murderer from the
beginning, and5 stood not in the truth,
because there is no truth in him.11 When
he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his
own: for he is a liar, and the father
45 thereof. But because I say the truth,
ye believe me not. Which of you con-
vinceth me of sin? If I say truth, why
46 do ye not believe me? He that is of God
heareth the words of God: for
this cause ye hear them not, because ye are
47 not of God. The Jews answered and
said unto him, Say we not well that thou
art a Samaritan, and hast a12 devil? 49
Jesus answered, I have not a12 devil;
but I honour my Father, and ye dis-
50 honour me. But I seek not mine own
glory: there is one that seeketh and
51 judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto you,
If a man keep my word, he shall never
52 see death. The Jews said unto him,
Now we know that thou hast a12 devil.
Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and
they sayest, If a man keep my word, he
53 shall never taste of death. Art thou

1 Or, In
2 Or, How is it
3 Gr. Into.
4 Or, I am
5 Or, I am
6 Gr. DEMON.
greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead:
54 whom maketh thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him; but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and
55 keep his word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad. The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
56 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
57 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind?
58 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
59 And they took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.
6 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind?
7 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
8 And they took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.
9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind?
10 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
11 And they said therefore unto him, How knowest thou this? For neither did his parents hear; but he is now eighty and four years old.
12 And he answered, I am not Eighty and Four, but he is Eighty and Four years old.
13 They brought to the Pharisees him that was blind.
14 And the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? and there was a division among them. They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet.
17 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?
10 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.  
But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.  
2 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.  
3 When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.  
4 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.  
5 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.  
6 Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.  
7 All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and go out, and shall find pasture.  
8 The thief cometh not, but that he may steal, and kill, and destroy: I came that they might have life, and may have it abundantly.  
9 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep.  
10 The hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them.  
11 And scattereth them: he fleeth because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.  
12 I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me, even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.  
13 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.  
14 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again.  
15 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.  
16 There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words.  
17 Many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a devil.  
18 Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?  
19 And it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter;  
20 And Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch. The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:  
22 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand.  
23 My Father, which hath given them unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand. I and the Father are one.  
24 The Jews took up stones again to stone him.  
25 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man,  
26 Makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I s15; Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken),  
27 Say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father. They sought again to take him: and he went forth out of their hand.  
28 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. And many believed on him there.  
29 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus, of Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister Martha.  
30 When I heard it, I said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.  
31 When therefore he heard that he was sick, he abode at that time two days in the place where he was.  
32 Then after this he saith unto his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.  
33 The disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of the world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, be-
11 cause the light is not in him. These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus is fallen asleep: but I go, that I may awake him. 12 Now therefore in sleep. The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will recover. 13 But Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intents ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17 So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; 19 and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but 21 Mary sat still in the house. Martha therefore said unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. And even now I know that whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, God will give thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live: 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believeth thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, even he 28 that cometh into the world. And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is here, and calleth thee. 29 And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha 31 met him.) The Jews then which were with him in the house, and were comforted before, Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going 32 unto the tomb to 6 weep there. Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33 When Jesus therefore saw her 6 weeping, and the Jews also 6 weeping which came with her, he 7 groaned in the spirit, 34 and 8 was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, 35 come and see. Jesus wept. The Jews therefore said, Behold how he loved him! But some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of him that was blind, have caused that 38 this man also should not die? Jesus therefore again saith, in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was a cave, 39 and a stone lay against it. Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, 40 the sister of that man that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. 41 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou believest, thou 42 shouldst see the glory of God? So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee 43 thee that thou hearest me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me. 44 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 45 He that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with 11 graves; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto him, Loose him, and let him go. 46 Many therefore of the Jews, which came to Mary and beheld that which he did, 47 believed on him. But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done. 48 The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many signs. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation. 49 But one certain of them, Caiphas, being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing 50 at all, nor do ye take account that it is expedient for you that one man should die for the people, and that the whole 51 nation perish not. Now this he said not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus 52 should die for the nation: and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children 53 of God that are scattered abroad. So from that day forth they took counsel that they might put him to death.
12 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. 3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, 5 saith, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the ready money, took what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. 8 For the poor ye have always with you: but me ye have not always. 9 The common people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 Now there were certain Greeks among them that went up to worship at the feast; 11 whom Jesus loved, saith Philip to him, Lord, wilt thou that we call down from heaven to us theslack? 12 Jesus therefore said, Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. 13 And Jesus was set forth, and laid him in a tomb that was hewed out of the rock, a new tomb: whereof neither had there been any at that place. 14 Now there were certain Greeks among them that went up to worship at the feast; 15 these therefore came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 16 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew; and Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 17 And Jesus answereth them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 18 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 19 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 20 And whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 21 And he that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 22 And he that believeth on me, believing he hath believed in me that sent me. 23 For there is nothing hid that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth: 25 And glorify the Father: 26 For without me ye can do nothing. 27 But if ye walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, 28 And ye keep my commandments, I will ask my Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 29 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 30 And it shall come to pass afterwards, that I shall not leave you comfortless; I am going to the Father. 31 But these things I spake unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
45 me, but on him that sent me. And he
that beheld me beheld him that
sent me. I am come a light into the
world, that whosoever believeth on
me may not abide in the darkness.
46 And if any man hear my sayings, and
come not to me, I judge him not: for
I came not to judge the world, but to
save the world. He that rejecteth me, and
receiveth not my sayings, hath one that
judgeth him: the word that I spake, the
same shall judge him in the last day. For
I spake not from myself; but the Father
which sent me, he hath given me a com-
mandment, what I should say, and what

50 I should speak. And I know that his
commandment is life eternal: the things
whereof I speak, even as the Father hath
dized unto me, so I speak.

18 Now before the feast of the passover,
Jesus knowing that his hour was come
that he should depart out of this world
to the Father, having loved his own
which were in the world, he loved them
unto the end. And during supper, the
devil had put into the heart of Judas
Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray
him. Jesus, knowing that the Father
did all things in his hands, and that
he came forth from God, and goeth unto
4 God, riseth from supper, and layeth
aside his garments; and he took a towel,
and girded himself. Then he poureth
water into the bason, and began to wash
the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with
the towel wherewith he was girded. So
he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto
him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?
Jesus answered and said unto him,
What do I thou knowest not now; but
thou shalt understand hereafter. Peter
saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash
my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash
thee not, thou hast no part with me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not
my feet only, but also my hands and
my head. Jesus saith to him, He that
is bathed needeth not 2 to save to wash
his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye
are clean, but not all. For he knew
him that should betray him; therefore
said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So when he had washed their feet,
and taken his garments, and was set down
again, he said unto them, Know ye
what I have done to you? Ye call me,
Master, and Lord: and ye say well;
14 for so I am. If I then, the Lord and
the Master, have washed your feet, ye
also ought to wash one another's
15 feet. For I have given you an example,
that ye also should do as I have done
unto you. Verily, verily, I say unto you.
A servant is not greater than his lord;
neither 6 one that is sent greater than
17 he that sent him. If ye know these
things, blessed are ye if ye do them.
18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I
have chosen: but that the scripture
may be fulfilled, He that eateth 8 my
bread lifted up his heel against me.
19 From henceforth I tell you before it
come to pass, that, when it is come to
pass, ye may believe that I am he.
20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that
receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth
me; and he that receiveth me receiveth
him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was
troubled in the spirit, and testified, and
said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that
one of you shall betray me. The disciples
looked one on another, doubting of whom
he spake. There was at the table reli-
ing in Jesus' bosom one of his disciples,

24 whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter there-
fore beckoned to him, and saith unto
him, Tell us who it is of whom he speak-
eth. He leaning back, 88 he was, on
Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who
is it? Jesus therefore answereth, He
is it, for what I shall dip the sop, and
give it him. So when he had dipped the
sop, he took and gave it to Judas, the
27 son of Simon Iscariot. And after the
sop, then entered Satan into him. Jesus
therefore saith unto him, That thou
28 doest, do quickly. Now no man at the
table knew for what intent he spake this
unto him. For some thought, because
Judas had the 10 bag, that Jesus said
unto him, Buy what things we have need of
for the feast; or, that he should give
30 something to the poor. He then having
received the sop went out straightway:
and it was night.
31 When therefore he was gone out, Jesus
saith, Now 11 is the Son of man glorified,
32 and God is glorified in him; and God
shall glorify him in himself, and straight-
33 way shall he glorify him. Little chil-
dren, yet a little while I am with you.
Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the
Jews, Whither go I, ye cannot come;
34 so now I say unto you. A new com-
mandment I give unto you, that ye love
one another; 12 even as I have loved you,
35 that ye also love one another. By this
shall all men know that ye are my dis-
36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither
goest thou? Jesus answereth, Whither go I,
you cannot follow me now; but thou shalt follow afterwards.
37 Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot
I follow thee even now? I will lay down
my life for thee. Jesus answereth, Wilt
thou lay down thy life for me? Verily,
verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not
crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.
38 Let not your heart be troubled: 13 ye be-
lieve in God, believe also in me. In my
Father's house are many mansions; if
it were not so, I would have told you;
for I go to prepare a place for you.
3 And if I go and prepare a place for you,
I come again, and will receive you
unto myself; that where I am, there

1 Or, to the innermost.
2 Some ancient authorities omit these, and his feet.
3 Or, reclined.
4 Or, Teacher.
5 Gr. bondservant.
6 Gr. an apostle.
7 Or, ch.-a.
8 Many ancient authorities read his bread with me.
9 Or, I am.
10 Or, box.
11 Or, was.
12 Or, even as I loved you, that ye al-
may love one another.
13 Or, believe in God.
14 Or, abiding places.
1 And whither I go, ye know the way. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; 2 how know we the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, 3 but by me. If ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also: from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and we will know him; Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Shew us the Father? 4 Believest thou this? 5 ye are in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father 6 abiding in me doeth his works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the 7 works’ sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; 8 because I go unto the Father. And what 9 soever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 10 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, that will I do. 11 I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be 12 troubled, neither let it be fearful. Ye heard how I said to you, I go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater 13 than I. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to 14 pass, ye may believe. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath no 15 thing in me; but that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even so do I. Arise, let us go hence. 16 I am the true vine, and my Father is 17 the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and 18 every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more 19 fruit. Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 20 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except 21 it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, 22 except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye 23 are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can 24 do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are 25 burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 26 Herein is my Father glorified, that 27 ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be 28 my disciples. Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide 29 in my love. If ye keep my command- ments, ye shall abide in my love; even 30 as I have kept my Father’s command- ments, and abide in his love. These 31 things have I spoken unto you, that 32 my joy may be in you, and that your 33 joy may be fulfilled. This is my com- mandment, that ye love one another, 34 even as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay 35 down his life for his friends. Ye are 36 my friends, if ye do the things which I 37 command you. No longer do I call you 38 servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called 39 you friends; for all things that I 40 heard from my Father I have made 41 known unto you. Ye did not choose 42 me, but I chose you, and appointed 43 you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and 44 that your fruit should abide: that 45 whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father 46 in my name, he may it give you. These 47 things I command you, that ye may 48 love one another. If the world hate 49 you, ye know that it hath hated 50 me before it hated you. If ye were 51 loved in the world, ye would not have 52 been able to obey me: but now are 53 ye able. These things have I spoken 54 unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world shall ye have trouble: 55 but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. 56 (Ver. 11)
of the world, the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the
world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Re-
member the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord.
If they persecuted me, they will also per-
secute you; if they kept my word, they
will keep yours also. But all these
things will they do unto you for my
name’s sake, because they know not him
that sent me. If I had not come and
spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for their
sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father.
24 Father also. If I had not done among
them the works which none other did,
they had not hated; but now have they
both seen and hated both me and my
Father. But this cometh to pass, that
the word may be fulfilled, which is
written in their law, They hated me without a
cause. But when the Comforter is
come, whom I will send unto you from the
Father, even the Spirit of truth, which
proceedeth from the Father, he
shall bear witness of me: and ye also
bear witness, because ye have been
with me from the beginning.
16 These things have I spoken unto you,
that ye should not be made to stumble.
2 They shall put you out of the syn-
agogues: yea, the hour cometh, that
whosoever killeth you shall think that
he offereth service unto God. And these
things will they do, because they have
not known the Father, nor me. But
these things have I spoken unto you,
that when their hour is come, ye may
remember them, how that I told you.
And these things I said not unto you
from the beginning, because I was with
you. But now I go unto him that sent
me; and none of you asketh me, Whither
goest thou? But because I have spoken
these things unto you, sorrow hath
filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell
you the truth; It is expedient for you
that I go away: for if I go not away, the
Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.
8 And he, when he is come, will convic-
t the world in respect of sin, and of right-
eousness, and of judgement: of sin, be-
cause they believe not on me; of right-
eousness, because I go to the Father,
ye behold me no more; of judg-
ment, because the prince of this world
hath been judged. I have yet many
things to say unto you, but ye cannot
hear them now. Howbeit when he, the
Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide
you into all the truth: for he shall not
speak from himself; but what things so-
ever he shall hear, these shall he speak;
and he shall declare unto you the things
which are written in his book. 14 These
are they: these are his words that are
written in this world; and he shall glorify
me: for he shall take of mine, and shall de-
clear it unto you. All things whatsoever
the Father hath are mine: therefore
said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall
16 declare it unto you. A little while, and
ye behold me no more: and again a
little while, and ye shall see me. Some
of his disciples therefore said one to an-
other. What is this that he saith unto
us, A little while, and ye behold me not;
and again a little while, and ye shall see
me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that
he saith, A little while? We know not
what he saith. Jesus perceived that
they were desirous to ask him, and he
said unto them, Do ye inquire among
yourselves concerning this, that I said,
A little while, and ye behold me not,
and again a little while, and ye shall
see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you,
that ye shall weep and lament, but the
world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrow-
ful, but your sorrow shall be turned in-
to joy. A woman when she is in tra-
Vail hath sorrow, because her hour is
come: but when she is delivered of the
child, she remembereth no more the
anguish, for the joy that a man is born
into the world. And ye therefore now
have sorrow: but I will see you again,
and your heart shall rejoice, and your
joy no one taketh away from you.
23 And in that day ye shall ask me noth-
ing. Verily, verily, I say unto you,
If ye shall ask anything of the Father,
he will give it you in my name. Hither-
to have ye asked nothing in my name:
ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy
may be fulfilled. 25 These things have I spoken unto you
in proverbs: the hour cometh, when
I shall no more speak unto you in
proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of
26 the Father. In that day ye shall ask
in my name; and I say not unto you,
that I will pray the Father for you;
27 for the Father himself loveth you, be-
cause ye have loved me, and have be-
lieved that I came forth from the Fa-
ther. I came out from the Father, and
am come into the world; again, I have
29 the world, and go unto the Father. His
disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou
plainly, and speakest no proverb. Now
know we that thou knowest all things,
and needest not that any man should
ask thee: by this we believe that thou
31 camest forth from God. Jesus answered,
32d them, Do ye now believe? Behold,
the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye
shall be scattered, every man to his own,
and shall leave me alone; and yet I am
not alone, because the Father is with
33 me. These things have I spoken unto
you, that in me ye may have peace. In
the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of
good cheer; I have overcome the world.
17 These things spake Jesus; and lift-
ing up his eyes to heaven, he said,
Father, the hour is come; glory
thy Son, that the Son may glorify thee: 2 even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that whatsoever thou hast given him, to them he should give eternal life. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, 4 even Jesus Christ. I glorified thee on the earth, having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: 8 for the words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth that I came forth from thee, and they believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me, that 10 they may be one, even as we are. While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition: that 12 the scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may 14 have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray that thou shouldest keep them 2 from the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from 3 the evil one. They are not of the world, 17 even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou didst send me into the world, 19 even so sent I them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe 22 that thou didst send me. And the glory which thou hast given me I have given unto them; that they may be one, even as we 23 are one; in me, and thou in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that thou didst send me, and lovedst them, 24 even as thou lovedst me. Father, 5 that which thou hast given me, I will that, where I am, they also may be with me; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou didst love me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love wherewith thou lovedst me may be in them, and I in them. Pet. 18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the 6brook Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his disciples. Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither 3 with his disciples. Judas then, having received the 8band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith 5 unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing 6 with them. When therefore he said unto them, I am he, they went back-ward, and fell to the ground. Again therefore he asked them, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these 9 go their way: that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's 9 servant, and cut off his right ear. Now 11 the servant's name was Malchus. Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up again thy sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? 12 So the 8band and the 10chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus 13 and bound him, and led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. 15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priests; 16 but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in 17 Peter. The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou...
also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19 The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching.

20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I have never taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

28 They lead Jesus therefore from Caiphas into the palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover.

29 Pilate therefore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 Pilate therefore entered again into the palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell thee concerning me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end am I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king?

40 They answered, And Herod the king spake against him, and cast him into prison, and delivered him to Pilate. Pilate therefore saith unto them, Behold, the king of the jews! They cried out therefore again, saying, This man was robbed. Now Barabbas was a robber.

10 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the jews! And they struck him with their hands. And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that I find no crime in him. In them, Jesus therefore came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment, and Pilate saith unto them, Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for I find no crime in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by that law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. When Pilate therefore heard this saying, he was the more afraid; and he entered into the palace again, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee?

11 Jesus answered him, Thou wouldest have no power against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me up unto thee hath greater sin. Upon this Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou releaseth this man, thou art not Caesar’s friend: every one that maketh himself a king opposeth Caesar. When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment-seat at a place called The Pave-
16 We have no king but Caesar. Then therefore he delivered him unto them to be crucified.
17 They took Jesus therefore: and he went out, bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews. This title therefore read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23 The soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
25 But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thou son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own home.
28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things were now finished, that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, I thirst. There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: so they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.
31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day of that sabbath was a high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him: but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out blood and water. And he that hath seen hath borne witness, and his witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. And after these things Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. And there came also Nicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new tomb wherein was never man yet laid. There then because of the Jews' Preparation (for the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.
20 Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth the stone taken away from the tomb.
2 She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter, and came first to the tomb; and stooping and looking in, he seeth the linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beheld the linen cloths lying; and he seeth the napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, which came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. So the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; and she beheld two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they
11 have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and beheld him standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 12 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; 13 which is to say, Master. Jesus saith to her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto my brethren, and say to them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and my God and your God. Mary Magdalene cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and how that he had said these things unto her.

14 When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. 15 And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost; whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven them; whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

21 After these things Jesus manifested himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested himself on this wise. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called 21 Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into the boat; and that night they took nothing. But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. And he saith unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat round about him (for he was naked), and cast himself into the sea. But the other disciples came in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), 9 dragging the net full of fishes. So when they got out upon the land, they saw a fire of coals there, and 7 fish laid thereon, and 7 bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have caught, and 11 a young sheep, to the Lord. 12 11 have now taken. Simon Peter therefore went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many. 12 12 many, the net was not rent. Jesus saith unto them, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake unto his disciples. 13 For I am the Lord, who art thou that knowest me? And he saith to him, Thou art the God, the Son of the living God. 14 This is the third time that Jesus was manifested to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of 15 Jcm, 13 Lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I 15 love thee. He saith unto him again, Thou 16 saist unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith to him again a second time, Simon, son of 16 Jcm, 13 Lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I 16 love thee. He saith unto him again, 17 Tend my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of 17 Jcm, 13 Lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, 18 Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou 18 knowest that I 18 love thee. Jesus saith unto him, 19 Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou gird—

8 Gr. a gire of char- cot. 2 Or. abord 9 Gr. a fish 10 Or. a leaf 11 Gr. thorax.
and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. Now this he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? This is the disciple which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his witness is true.

And there are also many other things which Jesus did; the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

1 The former treatise I made, O Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, until the day in which he was received up, after that he had given commandment through the Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to whom he also shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: and being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye heard from me: for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, dost thou at this time restore that the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within his own authority. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. And when he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. And when they were come in, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were abiding; both Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James. These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, with his brethren. And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who received a reward for his wickedness, and rewarded with his own mouth. For he was numbered among us, and received his portion in this ministration. (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be made desolate, And let no man dwell therein: and, His office let another take. 21 Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with
23 as of his resurrection. And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Mat- 

24 thias. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one 

25 whom thou hast chosen, to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he 

26 might go to his own place. And they gave lots 1 for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 And when the day of Pentecost 2 was now come, they were all together in 

2 one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the 

3 house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them tongues 3 parting asunder, like as of fire; and it 

4 sat upon each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every na-

6 tion under heaven. And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, be- 

9 cause that every man heard them 7 speaking in his own language. And 

8 they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these which 

8 speak Galileans? And how hear we, every man in our own language, where-

9 in we were born? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in

10 Pontus and Asia, in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from

11 Rome, both Jews and prosyctes, Cre-

12 tans and Arabsians, we do hear them 

12 speaking in our tongues the mighty

12 works of God. And they were all 

12 amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 But others mocking said, They are filled 

13 with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my 

15 words. For these are not drunk, as ye suppose; seeing it is but the third hour of 

16 the day; but this is that which hath been spoken 4 by the prophet Joel:

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God, 

1 I will pour forth of my Spirit upon 

3 all flesh: And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, 

1 And your young men shall see visions, 

1 And your old men shall dream 

3 dreams:

18 Yea and on my servants and on my 

6 handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and 

19 they shall prophesy.

19 And I will shew wonders in the hea-

20 ven above, 

20 And signs on the earth beneath; 

20 Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

21 The sun shall be turned into darkness, 

21 And the moon into blood, 

21 Before the day of the Lord come, 

21 That great and notable day:

21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall 

21 call on the name of the Lord shall 

21 be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: 

23 Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of 

23 God unto you by mighty works and 

23 wonders and signs, which God did by 

23 him in the midst of you, even as ye your-

23 selves know; him, being delivered up 

23 by the determinate counsel and fore-

23 knowledge of God, ye by the hand of 

23 lawless men did crucify and slay: 

24 whom God raised up, having loosed 

24 the pangs of death: because it was not 

24 possible that he should be holden of 

24 it.

25 For David saith concerning him, 

25 I beheld the Lord always before my 

25 face; 

25 For he is on my right hand, that I 

25 should not be moved:

26 Therefore my heart was glad, and 

26 my tongue rejoiced; 

26 Moreover my flesh also shall 9 dwell 

26 in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul 

27 in Hades, 

27 Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One 

28 to see corruption.

28 Thou madest known unto me the 

28 ways of life; 

28 Thou shalt make me full of gladness 

28 10 with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of 

29 the patriarch David, that he both died 

29 and was buried, and his tomb is with us 

30 unto this day. Being therefore a pro-

30 phet, and knowing that God had sworn 

30 with an oath to him, that of the fruit 

30 of his loins 11 he would set one upon his 

31 throne; he foreseeing this spake of 

31 the resurrection of the Christ, that neither 

31 was he left in Hades, nor did his flesh 

32 see corruption. This Jesus did God 

32 raise up, 12 whereby all we all are witnesses. 

33 Being therefore 13 by the right hand of 

33 God exalted, and having received of the 

33 Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, 

33 he hath poured forth this, which ye see 

34 and hear. For David ascended not into 

34 the heavens: but he saith himself, 

34 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit 

34 thou on my right hand, 

35 Till I make thine enemies the foot-

35 stood of thy feet. 

36 Let 14 all the house of Israel there-

36 fore know assuredly, that God hath 

36 made him both Lord and Christ, this 

36 Jesus whom ye crucified.
37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and the rest of the apostles, Brethren, what shall we do? And Peter said unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39 For to you is promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him. 40 And with many other words he testified, and exhorted them, saying, Save yourselves from this crooked generation. Then they that received his word were baptized: and there were added unto them in that day about three thousand souls. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, as every man had need. And day by day, continuing stedfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they did take their food with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were being saved. 4 Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, 2 being the ninth hour. And a certain man that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered. 3 Into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, 5 Look on us. And he gave his heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. But Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his anklebones received strength. And leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God: and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him. 11 And as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, great-
believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.
5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; and Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest.
6 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, by what power, or in what name, have ye done this?
7 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, if this day be examined concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, by what
8 means this man is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even in him doth this man stand
9 here before you whole. He is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which became the head of the corner;
10 the corner. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.
11 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And seeing the man which was healed standing with them, they could
12 not say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among
13 themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem;
14 and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this
15 name. And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor
16 teach in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we saw and heard.
17 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was wrought.
18 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said
19 unto them. And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is therein;
20 who by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of thy father David thy servant, didst say,
21 Why did the Gentiles rage,
22 And the people imagine vain things?
23 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
24 And the rulers were gathered together,
25 Against the Lord, and against his
26 Anointed,
27 for of a truth this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel,
28 were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel forordained
29 handed to come to pass. And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants to speak thy word
30 with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the
31 name of thy holy Servant Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken wherein they were gathered together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and soul; and not one of them said that any part of the things which he possessed was his own; but
33 they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus; and great grace was upon them
34 all. For neither was there among them any that lacked: for as many as sold lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things
35 that were sold, and laid them at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.
36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, Son of consolation), a
37 Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.
38 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession
39 sion, and kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at
40 the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to tell a lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?
41 Whilst it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto
42 Or, think. 43 Or, mediately. 44 Or, exhortation. 45 Some ancient authorities add Christ.
5 men, but unto God. And Ananias hear-
ing these words fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came upon them all that heard it. And the young men arose and wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Ye gave me for them for these three pieces of silver. But Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit the people magnified them; and believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; insomuch that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public ward. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this Life. And when they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them wherunto this would grow. And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, but without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, saying, We strictly charged you not to teach in this name: and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and brought him on a tree. Him did God exalt with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. And we are witnesses of these things; and so is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nothing. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away some of the people after him: he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ. Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring
of the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not fit that we should forsake the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But we will continue steadfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word.

4 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmacas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

5 And the word of God increased: and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

6 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called the synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spake. Then they sabbomed men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against this holy place, and the law: for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered unto us. And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 And the high priest said, Are these things so? And he said, Brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran; and from thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised that he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him,

6 when as yet he had no child. And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, four hundred years.

7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt: and God was with him.

8 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. Now there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers

9 found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was food in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time.

10 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. And Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred; 11 and they were carried over into Shechem, and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of Hamor in Shechem. But as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God sworn unto Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

12 till there arose another king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, that they should cast out their babes to the end of Egypt.

13 But Moses was born, and was exceeding fair; and he was nourished three months; 14 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was mighty in his words and works.

15 But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed.

16 And smiting the Egyptian: and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them deliverance; but they understood not. And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? But he that did his
neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? Wouldest thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday? And Moses fled at this saying, and became a sojourner in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons. And when forty years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, and there Moses saw him, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold, there came a voice of the Lord. I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob. And Moses trembled, and durst not behold. And the Lord said unto him, Loose thee shoes from thy feet: for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. I have surely seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and have heard their groanings, and I am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? him hath God sent to be both a ruler and a deliverer with the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. This man led them forth, having wrought wonders and signs in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me. This is he that was in the 3 church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but thrust him out of their sight, and turned back in their hearts unto Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, which led us forth out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. But God turned, and gave them up to serve the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, Did ye offer unto me slain beasts and sacrifices Forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel? And ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of the god Rephan, The figures which ye made to worship them; And I will carry you away beyond Babylon. Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he appointed who spake unto Moses, that he should make it according to the figure that he had seen. Which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with 4 Joshua when they entered on the possession of the nations, which God thrust out before the face of our fathers, unto whom also our fathers came. And Joshua gave him a house. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in houses made with hands; as saith the prophet, The heaven is my throne, And the earth the footstool of my feet: What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord: Or what is the place of my rest? Did not my hand make all these things? Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they killed them which shewed before of the coming of the Righteous One; of whom ye have now become betrayers and murderers; which received the law, as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not. Now when they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon the Lord, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death. And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. But Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. Therefore that were scattered abroad went about preaching the word. And Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed 6 ed unto them the Christ. And the multitude gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken.
by Philip, when they heard, and saw the signs which he did. And from many of those which had unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were possessed, and that were lame, were healed. And there was much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon, by name, which before time in the city used sorcery, and amazed the 2 people of Samaria, giving out that himself was 10 some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is that power of God which is called Great. And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had amazed them with his sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, those who heard believed; both men and women. And Simon also himself believed; and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great miracles wrought, he was amazed.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto 15 them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that 16 they might receive the Holy Ghost: for as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the 17 name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the 4 Holy Ghost 19 was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may 20 receive the Holy Ghost. But Peter said unto him, Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the 21 gift of God with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this manner: for 22 thy heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. For I see that thou 23 art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of 24 iniquity. And Simon answered and said, I pray thee, let me also be filled with the Holy Ghost as they are.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the 27 same is desert. And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who was over all her treasure, who had come to Jerusalem for to worship; and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the 29 prophet Isaiah. And the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this 30 chariot. And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And he said, How can I, except some one shall guide me? And he besought Philip to come up 32 and sit with him. Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: His generation also, who shall declare? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the 39 eunuch; and he baptized him. And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his journey rejoicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

9 But Saul, yet breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2 and asked of him letters to Damascus unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of the way, whether men or women, he might bring them 3 bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven; and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou 6 persecutest: but rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be 7 told thee what thou must do. And the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing the 9 voice, but beholding no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw nothing; and they led him by the
hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, how much evil he did to thy saints at Jerusalem; and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call upon thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will shew him how many things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight.

18 And he was filled with the Holy Ghost. And straightway there fell from his eyes as great as doves: and he received his sight;

19 and he arose and was baptized; and he took food and was strengthened. And he was certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, that he is the Son of God,

21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that in Jerusalem made havoc of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this was the Christ.

23 And when many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him:

24 but their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him:

25 but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them going in and going out at Jerusalem, preaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against the Grecian Jews; but they went about to kill him. And when the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 So the church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, was multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, as Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. And as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, Delay not to come unto us. And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Doreas made, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeling down, and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her her hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
5 memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him con-
8 tinually; and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.
9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour: and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance; and he beheld the heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts and creeping things of the earth and fowls of the heaven. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common and un-
15 clean. And a voice came unto him again, the second time, What God hath cleansed,
16 ed, make not thou common. And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.
17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, behold, the men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon’s house, stood before the gate, and called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. But Peter said, What meaneth this vision which I have seen? And while he thus thought, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius were arrived at the house where Peter was, and called Peter. Then Peter called in the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause
22 wherefore ye are come? And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and one that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned of God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words from thee. So he called them in and lodged them. And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and certain of the brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
24 And on the morrow they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his
25 kinsmen and his near friends. And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to join himself or come unto one of another nation; and yet unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any man common or unclean: wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. And Cornelius said, Four days ago, until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, a man stood before me in bright apparel, and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been com-
34 manded thee of the Lord. And Peter opened his mouth, and said,
35 Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him.
36 The word which he sent unto the children of Israel, preaching good tidings of peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)—that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; even Jesus of Nazareth, how that God anointed him with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom also they slew. Hanging him on a tree. Him God raised up the third day, and gave him to be made manifest, not to all the people, but unto witnesses that were chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he which is ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. And they of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have
received the Holy Ghost as well as 48 we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11 Now the apostles and the brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of 2 God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest in among uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter began, and expounded the matter unto them in order, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it was a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the heaven. And I heard also a voice saying unto me, 8 Rise, Peter; kill and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath entered into my mouth. But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common.

10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. And he said, Look forth, and I shall send thee unto whom thou shalt deliver these things.

12 And as Peter was dropping down in the house in which we were, having been sent from Cesarea unto me. And the Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction. And these six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall speak unto thee words, whereby thou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell upon them, even as on us at the beginning.

16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed received the Holy Ghost as did also us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God? And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

19 They therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Pho- nicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. But there were some of them, which were come from Antioch, spake unto the Greeks also, preaching the Lord Jesus, 21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number that believed 22 ed turned unto the Lord. And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as 23 Antioch: who, when he was come, and had seen the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. 

24 to the Lord: for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the 25 Lord. And he went forth to Tarsus to seek for Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 Now in these days there came down prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be a great famine over all the world: which came to pass in the 29 days of Claudius, And the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren. 30 Thren that dwelt in Judea which also they did, sending it to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul. Then was the number of the disciples multiplied greatly at Jerusalem. All of these lived in fear of the Jews, yet worthy of all praise. 31 And 32 And therefore were all the disciples edified, and the Word of the Lord increased greatly and prevailed. 33 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem with great joy, and when they were come back, they brought with them John, whose surname was Mark.
and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that the Lord hath sent forth his angel, and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and were praying. And when he knocked at the door of the gate, a maid came to answer, and named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so.

And they said, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Cesarea, and tarried there.

Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was fed from the king's country. And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people shouted, saying, The voice of a god, and not a man.

And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

But the word of God grew and multiplied.

And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

Now there were at Antioch in the church that was there, prophets and teachers, Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; which was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, and said, O full of all guile and deceitiness, thou son of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, was amazed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia: and they went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

And Paul stood up, and beckoning with the hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, hearken. The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm led he them out of it. And for about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: and after these things they gave them judges until Samuel the prophet.

And afterward they asked for a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of twenty years. And when he had re-
moved him, he raised up David to be their king: to whom also he bare witness, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, who

shall do all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus;

when John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled them by con-
demning him. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain.

And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a 30 tomb. But God raised him from the dead: and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David. Because he saith also in another psalm, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption.

For David, after he had 36 in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: but he whom God raised up saw no corruption.

Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: and every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken in the prophets;

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish; For I work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you. And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and 46 blasphemed. And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles, That thou shouldst be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders.

But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and of 2 Greeks believed. But the Jews that were disobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affect-
ed against the brethren. Long time therefore they tarried there speaking boldly in the Lord, which bare witness unto the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their 4 hands. But the multitude of the city was divided; and part held with the 5 Jews, and part with the apostles. And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, to entreat them shamefully, 6 and to stone them, they became aware of it, and fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra and Derbe, and the 7 region round about: and there they preached the gospel.

And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped up and walked.

And when the multitudes saw what
Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, 1Jupiter; and Paul, 2Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. 3And the priest of 1Jupiter, whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto the living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is therein: who in former ages all nations did walk in their own ways. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas and Saul to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; and thence they sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and how that he had opened a door of faith unto the Gentiles. And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and question with them, the brethren appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. They therefore, being brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church and the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God had done with them. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, It is needful for you to circumcise them, and to charge them to keep the law of Moses.

And the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Brethren, ye know that it is impossible for God to lie; that I for my part would not be a burden to you, brethren, why did the fathers believe in the Lord, that he should see the resurrection of the dead, and should raise up him whom he had appointed? For David, after he had been translated into heaven, saith, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

And when they had heard this, they fell down and cast their garments at the feet of Paul and Barnabas: and besought them to accept of this grace upon them. And besought them with much entreaty to continue with them. But Paul and Barnabas answered, saying, It is necessary to take many such as receive the word to perfect the ministration unto the saints. For this Jacob was his name, whose name was called Bar-sulida, and the name of his brother was James; and John their brother; and Simon, whose name was Peter; and Andrew his brother; and Philip, and Mathias, hired to fill the place of Judas, which was for to be one of the twelve. Therefore they appointed two, Joseph called Barsesus, who was surnamed Barnabas, which means Son of encouragement; and Saul, whose name was Paul. And he was with them at Jerusalem, and taught Judæa and Samaria with all that confidence which the space of time. And Barnabas, who was surnamed Saul, was of Tarsus, a city of Cæsarea in Cilicia, and he was a Levite, and his name was Saul of Tarsus. When he had beard that the Lord called him, he joined himself to Barnabas, and went about to preach the gospel, being accompanied of some, as Silas, a convert of Jerusalem, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, the foster-brother of Herod the Great, and Saul's brethren; and they were preaching the word in the synagogues. And had gone through the city, and they went through the country of Galilee, and the region of Syria, the churches, and preached the word; and with them much people was added.
20 but that we write unto them, that they abstain from the pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from
21 what is strangled, and from blood. For Moses from generations of old hath in every city them that preach him, being
read in the synagogues every sabbath.

22 Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company,
and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief-men among
23 the brethren: and they wrote thus by them, the apostles and the elder brethren unto the brethren which are of
the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and

24 Cilicia, greeting: Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subdiverting your souls; to whom
25 we gave no commandment; it seemed good unto us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send
them unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Saul, Paul.

26 Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves also shall tell you the same things by word
28 of mouth. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary
29 things; that ye abstain from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from forni-
cation; from which if ye keep yourselves, it shall be well with you. Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; and having gathered the multitude together, they
31 delivered the epistle. And when they had read it, they rejoiced for the 3 con-
solation. And Judas and Silas, being themselves also prophets, exhorted the brethren with many words, and
33 confirmed them. And after they had spent some time there, they were dis-
missed in peace from the brethren unto
35 those that had sent them forth. But Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit the brethren in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord,
37 and see how they fare. And Barnabas was minded to take with them John
38 also, who was called Mark. But Paul thought not good to take with them him who withdrew from them from
Pamphylia, and went not with them
39 to the work. And there arose a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and Barnabas
took Mark with him, and sailed away 40 unto Cyprus; but Paul chose Silas,
and went forth, being commended by the brethren to the grace of the Lord.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son
of a Jewess which believed; but his father was a Greek.

3 Father was a Greek. The same was well reported of by the brethren that
3 were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would Paul have to go forth with him;
and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father
4 was a Greek. And as they went on their way through the cities, they
delivered them the decrees for to keep, which had been ordained of the apostles
5 and elders that were at Jerusalem. So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak
7 the word in Asia; and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and the Spirit of
8 Jesus suffered them not; and passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had
called us for to preach the gospel unto them,

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace.
12 And the day following we entered into Neapolis; and from thence to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, a Roman colony: and we were in this
13 city tarrying certain days. And on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down, and spake unto the women
14 which were come together. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were spoken by us:

15 Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to the place of prayer, that a certain maid having a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by sooth-
17 saying. The same following after Paul and us cried out, saying, These men are servants of the Most High
God, which proclaims unto you 1 the way of salvation. And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, I charge thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And it came out that very hour.

19 But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was 2 gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, and when they had brought them unto the 3 magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the 3 magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded to beat them with rods. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. But at midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened; and every one's bands were loosed. And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. And he said unto them, Build me this 4 altar, and write, For thine own sake, we pray thee, 5 be saved. And he wrote in this manner, For thine own sake, O Jason, and all that in thy house are believed unto God.

32 And they spake the word of 6 the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. And he brought them up into his house, and set 7 meat before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, 8 having believed in God. But when it was day, the 3 magistrates sent the 7 serjeants, saying, Let these men go. And the jailor reported the words to Paul, saying, The 3 magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us outprivily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and bring us

38 out. And the 7 serjeants reported these words unto the 3 magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans; and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, they asked them to go away from the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they 8 comforted them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three 9 sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures, opening and alleging, that it believed the Christ to suffer, and to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, said he, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. And some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. But the Jews being moved with jealousy, took unto them certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the 6 people. And when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned 10 the world upside down are come hither also, whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily, whether these things were so. Many of them therefore believed; also of the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed of Paul at Berea also, they came thither likewise, stirring up and troubling the multitude. And then immediately the brethren sent forth Paul to go as far as to the sea: and Silas and Timothy abode there still. But they that conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timo-
And they went out from among them. But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things he departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. And he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome: and he came unto them; and because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and they wrought; for by their trade they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But when Silsus and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. And the Lord said unto Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I have much people in this city. And he dwelt there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and brought him before the judgement-seat, saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villany, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. And he drave them from the judge-ment-seat. And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head.
19 in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; but taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, if God will,

22 he set sail from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. And having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, establishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, 1 a learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was mighty in the scriptures. This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only the baptism of John: and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more carefully. And when he was minded to pass over into Achaia, the brethren encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, he helped them much which had believed through grace: for he powerfully confuted the Jews, both in public, shewing how the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Ghost was given. And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Jesus. And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And he entered into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading as to the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. And this continued for the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 Of Paul: insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out. But certain also of the strolling Jews, exorcists, took upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, which did this. And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwell at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. Many also of them that had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. And not a few of them that practised curious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily did the word of the Lord prevail.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have finished this circuit through Macedonia, then to come unto Jerusalem, 

22 and then to go on from thence, perhaps to Rome. And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

23 And about that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of Diana, brought no little business unto the 25 craftsmen; whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: and not only is there danger that this our trade come to be defective; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and the world worship.

28 And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the
29 Ephesians. And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel. And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain also of the chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. But when they perceived that he was a Jew, they all with one voice called upon the name of the Lord Jesus, and cried with a loud voice, saying, Gaius also, and Aristarchus, my fellow labourers in Macedonia. And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. Therefore Demetrius, and the craftsman that are with him, have a matter against any man, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls: let them accuse one another. But if ye seek anything other about matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly.

40 For indeed we are in danger to be accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause for it: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and departed from there to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone through those parts, he gave them much exhortation, and came into Greece. And when he had spent three months there, a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia.

And there accompanied him far as far as Asia Sopater of Berea, the son of Pyrrhus; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. But these had gone before, and were waiting for us at Troas.

And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where we were gathered together.

And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. And when he was gone up, and had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

11 In the mean time, the townclerk having seized Aristarchus and Tertullus at Trogillus.

12 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, in 14 tending himself to go 9 by land. And when he met us at Assos, we took him 15 in, and came to Mitylene. And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and 10 the day after we came to Miletus. For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him the elders of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

Ye yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, after what manner I have been with you all the time, serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind, and with tears, and with trials which befell me by the plots of the Jews: how that I shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

And now, behold, I go on my journey bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: save that the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But I hold not my life by any account, as dear unto myself, 13 so that I may accomplish my course, and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I went about preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I testify unto you this
day, that I am pure from the blood of 27 all men. For I shrank not from declaring unto you the whole counsel of God, 28 Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Ghost hath made you 1 bishops, to feed the church of 2 God, which he 3 purchased with his own blood. I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in; and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. Wherefore watch ye, remembering that by the space of three years I ceased not to admonish every one night and day with tears. And now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. I covet no man's silver, nor gold, nor apparel. Ye yourselves know that these hands ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. And in all things I gave you an example, that by working nobly ye ought to help the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all rose up, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And they brought him on his way unto the ship. And when it came to pass that we were parted from them, and had set sail, we came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: and having found a ship crossing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden. And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again. And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Caesarea: and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. Now this man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophecies. And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Aga- bus. And coming to us, and taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of 12 the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. And after these days we took our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. And there went with us also certain of the disciples from Cythera, bringing with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he rehearsed one by one the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And they, when they heard it, glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all zealous for the law: and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. What is it therefore? they will certainly hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, we wrote, giving judgment that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification.
until the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost
completed, the Jews from Asia, when
they saw him in the temple, stirred up
all the multitude, and laid hands on him,
28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is
the man, that teacheth all men every-
where against the people, and the law,
and this place: and moreover he brought
Greeks also into the temple, and hath
defiled this holy place. For they had
before seen with him in the city Trop-
phinsus the Ephesian, whom they sup-
posed that Paul had brought into the
30 temple. And all the city was moved,
and the people ran together: and they
laied hold on Paul, and dragged him out
of the temple: and straightway the
31 doors were shut. And as they were
shed, given his liberty Paul came up to
the chief captain of the band, that
32 all Jerusalem was in confusion. And
forthwith he took soldiers and cen-
turions, and ran down upon them: and
they, when they saw the chief captain
and the soldiers, left off beating Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near, and
laied hold on him, and commanded him
to be bound with two chains; and in-
quired who he was, and what he had
34 done. And some shouted one thing,
some another, among the crowd: and
when he could not know the certainty
for the uproar, he commanded him to
35 be brought into the castle. And when
he came upon the stairs, so it was, that
he was borne of the soldiers for the
36 violence of the crowd; for the multitude
of the people followed after, crying out,
Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought
into the castle, he saith unto the chief
captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know
38 Greek? Art thou not then the Egyptian,
which before these days stirred up to
sedition and led out into the wilderness
the four thousand men of the Assassins?
39 But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus
in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city:
and I beseech thee, give me leave to
40 speke unto the people. And when he
had commended him, he departed
on the stairs, beckoned with the hand
unto the people: and when there
was made a great silence, he spake unto
them in the Hebrew language,
saying,

22 Brethren and fathers, hear ye the
defence which I now make unto you.
2 And when they heard that he spake
unto them in the Hebrew language,
they were the more quiet: and he saith,
3 I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia,
but brought up in this city, at the
foot of Gamaliel, instructed according
to the strict manner of the law of
our fathers, being zealous for God,
24 And Paul, looking steadfastly on the council, said, Brethren, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whitened wall; and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? And Paul said, I wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees: and the assembly was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great clamour; and some of the scribes of the Pharisees part stood up, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: and what if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel? And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the castle. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer: for as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome. And when it was day, the Jews band ed together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty who did bind this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste no thing until we have killed Paul. Now therefore do ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to slay him. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, and he came and entered into the castle, and told Paul. And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath something to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul, the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. And the chief captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more especially concerning him. Do not thou therefore yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. And he called unto him two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night: and be ready they provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this form: Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix, greeting. This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be slain of them, when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. And desiring to know the causewhere-
fore they accused him. I brought him 29 down unto their council: whom I found to be accused about questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And when it was shewn to me that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him forthwith, charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee. 31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by 32 night to Antipatris. But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: and they, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, 33 presented Paul also before him. And when he had read it, he asked of what province he was; and when he understood that he was of Cilicia, he said, what is it of which you accuse me, thine own countrymen? and when he knew it, there would be no place whereon to answer them. 34 Now the Jews had agreed to accuse him of some heresy, and to make accusation if they had sought against me. 35 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine of thee. 36 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 37 And as he reasoned of righteousness, and of temperance, and of the judgment to come, Felix was afraid, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. 38 And Felix, having lived many days, after waiting for certain Jews which were ub about these things, he sent and brought Paul unto him. 39 And when he came unto him, he said, I am in bed for this cause, and with accused me, and would not try me according to our law; 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee. 9 And when he was accused of the Jews, and the chief priests had asked him, saying, We must have thee examined concerning these matters: 10 And when the governor had beckoned him to speak, Paul answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defense; 11 for siding that thou canst not take knowledge, that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship 12 at Jerusalem: and neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man nor stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are written in the prophets: 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust. Herein do I also exercise myself to have a conscience void of offence toward God and men. Now after these many years I came to bring alms unto the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but there were certain Jews 19 from Asia—who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had sought against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I 21 stood before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day. 22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will determine of thee. 23 mine your matter. And he gave order to the centurion that he should be kept in charge, and should have indulgence; and not to forbid any of his friends to minister unto him. 24 But after certain days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, which was a Jewess, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 25 Jesus. And as he reasoned of righteousness, and temperance, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, Go thy way for this time; and when I have a convenient 26 season, I will call thee unto me. He hoped withal that money would be given him of Paul: wherefore also he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and desiring to gain favour with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds. 27 Festus therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem from Cæsarea. And the chief priests and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul. 3 and they besought him, asking favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem; laying wait to kill him on the way. Howbeit Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea, and that he himself was about to depart thither shortly. Let them therefore, saith he, which are of power among you, go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse him. 6 And when he had tarried among them not more than eight or ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and on the morrow he sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded
THE ACTS.

26.15.

7 Paul to be brought. And when he was come, the Jews which had come down from Jerusalem stood round about him, bringing against him many and grievous charges, which they could not 8 prove; while Paul said in his defence, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against 9 Cesar, have I sinned at all. But Festus, desiring to gain favour with the Jews, answered Paul, and said, wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be 10 judged of these things before me? But Paul said, I am standing before Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well 11 knowest. If then I am a wrong-doer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is true, whereof these accuse me, no man can 'give me up unto 12 them. I appeal unto Cesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cesar: unto Cesar shalt thou go. 13 Now when certain days were passed, Agrippa the king and Bernice arrived 14 at Cesarea, and saluted Festus. And as they tarried there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying, There is a certain man left a 15 prisoner by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, asking for sentence against him. 16 To whom I answered, that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up any man, before that the accused have the accusers face to face, and have had opportunity to make his defence concerning the matter laid against him. 17 When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but on the next day sat down on the judgment-seat, 18 and commanded the man to be brought. Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charge of such evil things as I supposed; but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul 19 affirmed to be alive. And I, being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, asked whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged 20 of these matters. But when Paul had appeared to be kept for the decision of 21 the emperor, I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cesar. 22 And Agrippa said unto Festus, I also 23 could wish to hear the man myself. To morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him. 24 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. And Festus saith, King A- 25 grippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom whom all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and as he himself appealed to the emperor 26 peror I determined to send him. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, King Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat 27 to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him. 28 And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretcheth forth his hand, and made his defence: 2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things 3 whereof I am accused by the Jews: especially because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. My manner of life, from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that after the strictest sect of our religion I 6 lived a Pharisee. And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise 7 made of God unto our fathers; unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I 8 am accused by the Jews, O king! Why is it judged incredible with you, if God 9 doth raise the dead? I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of 10 Nazareth. And this I also did in Jeru- 11 sam: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote 12 against them. And punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. 13 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission 14 of the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that 15 journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee 16 to kick against the goad. And I 1 Gr. grant me by favour: and so in ver. 16. 2 Or, having saluted. 3 Or, superintend. 4 Gr. the Augustus. 5 Or, was willing. 6 Or, because thou art expressly expert. 7 Or, On which errand. 8 Or, goods.
said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou per-
sest. But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared
unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things where-

in thou hast seen, and of the things
17 wherein I will appear unto thee; deli-

vering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee,
18 to open their eyes, that they may turn
from darkness to light, and from the
power of Satan unto God, that they may
receive remission of sins and an inherit-
ance among them that are sanctified by

19 faith in me. Wherefore, O king Agrippa,
I was not disobedient unto the heavenly
vision: but declared both to them of
Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea,
and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing
21 works worthy of repentance. For this
cause the Jews seized me in the tem-

22 ple, and assayed to kill me. Having therefore obtained the help that is from
God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing
but what the prophets and Moses did
23 say should come; 4 how that the Christ
must suffer, and 4 how that he first by
the resurrection of the dead should pro-
claim light both to the people and to the
Gentiles.
24 And as he was made his defence, Festu-

sath with a loud voice, Paul, thou art
mad; thy much learning doth turn
25 thee to madness. But Paul saith, I am
not mad, most excellent Festus; but

speak forth words of truth and sober-

ness. For the king knoweth of these
things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these
things is hidden from him; for this hath
27 not been done in a corner. King Agrippa,
beleivest thou the prophets? I know
28 that thou believest. And Agrippa said
unto Paul, With but little persuasion
thou wouldest fain make me a Chris-
tian. And Paul said, I would to God,
that whether with little or with much,
not thon only, but also all that hear me
this day, might become such as I am,
except these bonds.
30 And the king rose up, and the gover-
nor, and Bernice, and they that sat
31 with them: and when they had with-
drawn, they spake one to another, say-
ing, This man doeth nothing worthy of
32 death or of bonds. And Agrippa said
unto Festus, This man might have been
set at liberty, if he had not appealed
unto Caesar.
27 And when it was determined that we
should sail for Italy, they delivered
Paul and certain other prisoners to a
centurion named Julius, of the Augustan
ten cohort. And embarking in a ship of
Adramyttium, which was about to

sail unto the places on the coast of Asia,
we put to sea, Aristarchus, a Macedo-
nian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon:
and Julius treated Paul kindly, and
gave him leave to go unto his friends
4 and refresh himself. And putting to
sea from thence, we sailed under the lee
of Cyprus, because the winds were con-
tinual. And when we had sailed across
the sea which is off Cilicia and Pam-
phylia, we came to Myra, a city of
Lycia. And there the centurion found
a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy;
7 and he put us therein. And when we
had sailed slowly many days, and
were come with difficulty over against
Chnidus, the wind not further suffer-
ing us, we sailed under the lee of
8 Crete, over against Samone; and with
difficulty coasting along it we came
unto a certain place called Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of
Lasae.
9 And when much time was spent, and
the voyage was now dangerous, because
the Fast was now already gone by, Paul
10 admonished them, and said unto them,
Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be
with injury and much loss, not only of
the lading and the ship, but also of our
11 lives. But the centurion gave more heed
to the master and to the owner of the
ship, than to those things which were
spoken by Paul. And because the haven
was not commodious to winter in, the
more part advised to put to sea from
thence, if by any means they could reach
Phœnic, and winter there; which is a
haven of Crete, looking north-east and
south-east. And when the south wind
blew softly, supposing that they had ob-
tained their purpose, they weighed an-
chor and sailed along Crete, close in
14 shore. But after no long time there beat
down from it a tempestuous wind, which
15 is called Euroaquilus: and when the ship
was caught, and could not face the wind,
we gave way to it, and were driven.
16 And running under the lee of a small is-
land called 20 Cauna, we were able, with
17 difficulty, to secure the ship: and when
they let go the sail, they weighed it up,
and fearing lest they should be cast upon the Syrdis,
they lowered the gear, and so were
18 driven. And as we sentenced exceedingly
with the storm, the next day they
began to throw the freight overboard;
19 and the third day they cast out with
their own hands the 31 tackling of the
20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars
shone upon us for many days, and no
small tempest lay on us, all hope that we
should be saved was now taken away.
21 And when they had been long without
food, then Paul stood forth in the
midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye
should have hearkened unto me, and not
have set sail from Crete, and have
gotten this injury and loss. And now
I exhort you to be of good cheer: for
there shall be no loss of life among
23 you, but only of the ship. For there
stood by me this night an angel of the
God whose I am, whom also I serve,
saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must
stand before Caesar: and lo, God hath
granted thee all them that sail with
25 thee. Wherefore, sit, be of good cheer:
for I believe God that it shall be even
so as it hath been spoken
unto me. Howbeit we must cast
upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as we were driven to and fro in
the sea of Adria, about midnight the
sailors surmised that they were draw-
ing near to some country; and they
sounded, and found twenty fathoms:
and after a little space, they sounded
again, and found fifteen fathoms. And
fearing lest haply we should be cast
ashore on rocky ground, they let go
four anchors from the stern, and
30 ed for the day. And as the sailors
were seeking to flee out of the ship, and
had lowered the boat into the sea,
under colour as though they would lay
31 out anchors from the foreship, Paul
said to the centurion and to the soldiers,
Except these abide in the ship, ye ca-
32 not be saved. Then the soldiers cut
away the ropes of the boat, and let her
33 fall off. And while the day was com-
ing on, Paul besought them all to take
some food, saying, This day is the four-
teenth day that ye wait and continue
fasting, having taken nothing. Where-
fore I beseech you to take some food:
for this is for your safety: for there
shall not a hair perish from the head
35 of any of you. And when he had said
this, and had taken bread, he gave
thanks to God in the presence of all:
36 and he brake it, and began to eat. Then
were they all of good cheer, and them-
37 selves also took food. And we were in
all in the ship 38two hundred threescore
38 and sixteen souls. And when they had
eaten enough, they lightened the ship,
39 throwing out the wheat into the sea. And
when it was day, they knew not the land:
but they perceived a certain bay with a
beach, and they took counsel whether
40 they could 5drive the ship upon it. And
casting off the anchors, they left them in
the sea, at the same time loosing the
41 bands of the rudder; and hoisting up
the foresail to the wind, they made for
42 the shore. But running upon a small
43 island, where two seas met, they ran the vessel
abroad; and the foreship struck and re-
mained unmoveable, but the stern began
to break up by the violence of the waves.
42 And the soldiers’ counsel was to kill
the prisoners, lest any of them should swim
43 out, and escape. But the centurion, de-
siring to save Paul, stayed them from
their purpose; and commanded that
they which could swim should cast
themselves overboard, and get first to
44 the land: and the rest, some on planks,
and some on other things from the ship.
And so it came to pass, that they all
escaped safe to the land. 28 And when we were escaped, then we
knew that the island was called 4Melita.
4 Some ancient
authorities read
Melitena.
2 And the barbarians showed us no com-
mon kindness: for they kindled a fire, and
received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle
of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a
viper came out 5by reason of the heat,
and fastened on his hand. And when
the barbarians saw the beast hanging
from his hand, they said one to another,
I doubt this man is a murderer, whom,
though he hath escaped from the sea,
yet Justice hath not suffered to live.
5 Howbeit he shook off the beast into the
fire, and took no hurt. But they expect-
ed that he would have swollen, or fallen
down dead suddenly: but when they were
long in expectation, and beheld nothing
amiss come to him, they changed their
minds, and said that he was a god.
7 Now in the neighbourhood of that
place were lands belonging to the chief
man of the island, named Publius; who
received us, and entertained us three
8 days courteously. And it was so, that
the father of Publius lay sick of fever
and dysentery: unto whom Paul enter-
ed in, and prayed, and laid his hands
9 on him healed him. And when this was
done, the rest also which had diseases
in the island came, and were cured:
10 who also honoured us with many
honours; and when we sailed, they put
on board such things as we required.
11 And after three months we set sail in
a ship of Alexandria, which had winter-
ed in the island, whose sign was 6 The
12 Twin Brothers. And touching at Sy-
racuse, we tarried there three days.
13 And from thence we made a circuit, and
arrived at Rhigium; and after one day
a south wind sprang up, and on the
14 second day we came to Putoi: where
we found brethren, and were interted to
tarry with them seven days: and so
15 we came to Rome. And from thence the
brethren, when they heard of us, came
to meet us as far as The Market of
Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom
when Paul saw, he thanked God, and
took courage.
16 And when we entered into Rome,
8 Paul was suffered to abide by himself
with the soldier that guarded him.
17 And it came to pass, that after
days he called together 9 those
that were the chief of the Jews: and
when they were come together, he
said unto them, I, brethren, though
I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans; who, when they had examined me, desired to set me at liberty, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore did I intreat you to see and to speak with me: for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judea concerning thee, nor did any of the brethren come hither and report or 2 speak any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this thing, it is known to all that everywhere it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; to whom he expounded the matter, testifying the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Isaiah the prophet unto you, saying, Go thou into this people, and say, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And should turn again, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that this salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles: they will also hear. And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and received all that went in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, none forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, which he promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures, concerning his Son, whom he raised from the dead; whom he hath called in grace, even Jesus Christ our Lord, through whom we received grace and apostleship, unto obedience and faith in every nation, among whom are the called, which are written, called to be Jesus Christ's: to all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my prayers making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered by the will of God to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; that is, that I with you may be comforted in each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and was hindered hitherto); that I might have some fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles. I am debtor both to Greeks and to Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you who are at Rome. For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God by faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifesteth himself unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world...
are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, even his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse; because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonourable among themselves: for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and were changed into another creature, rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unnatural uncleanness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due. And even as they refused to have God in their knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting: being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, merciless: who, knowing the ordinance of God, that they which practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also consent with them that practise them. Wherefore thou art without excuse, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest dost practise the same things. And we know that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise such things. And reckonest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judge? or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart hasttreasured up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; who will render to every man according to his works: to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, shall be wrath and indignation, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; but glory and honour and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: for there is no respect of persons with God. As many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned under law shall be judged by law; for not the hearers of a law are justified: but the doers of the law, that shall be justified: for when Gentiles, which have no law do by nature the things of the law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves; in that they shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their thoughts one with another accusing themselves. And the days of their judgement beginne with them: and likewise also the Gentiles, which ignorantly practised the things that are of the law, having neither the law, nor the prophets, are a law unto themselves: for that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God sheweth it unto them. For wherein God is known is evident, that God judgeth. But after the natural man God judgeth: but with him is no respect of persons. None is justified before God through the law, neither, if it be so, through the deeds of the law; for by the law is the knowledge of sin. But when this selfsame law had come, that the law of grace should manifest, it was not to nullify the law, but rather to confirm the law.
3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision?
2 Much every way: first of all, that they were intrusted with the oracles of God.
3 For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make none
4 effect the faithfulness of God? God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but
every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words,
And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgement.
5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth with wrath? (I speak after the manner of men,) God forbid: for then
6 how shall God judge the world? But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, why am I
7 also still judged as a sinner? and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.
8 What then? are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before had to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, that they are all under
9 sin; as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one;
10 There is none that understandeth, There is none that seeketh after God;
11 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable; There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
12 Their throat is an open sepulchre; With their tongues they have used deceit:
The poison of asps is under their lips:
13 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
14 Their foot goeth down to the very chief place of the ways;
15 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
16 And the way of peace have they not known:
17 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
18 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every month may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the
19 judgement of God: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for through the law cometh the knowledge of sin.
20 But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for there is no distinction; for all have sinned, and fall short of the
21 glory of God; being justified freely by his grace through the redemption
25 that is in Christ Jesus: whom God
10 set forth 11 to be a propitiation, through faith, by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime,
26 in the forbearance of God; for the shewing, I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be 13 just, and the 12 justifier of him that 14 hath faith in Jesus.
27 Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay; but by a law of faith.
28 15 We reason therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works
29 of the law. Or is God the God of Jews only? is he not the God of Gentiles
30 also? Yea, of Gentiles also: if so be that God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision 4 by faith, and the uncircumcision
31 circumcision through faith. Do we then make 17 the law of none effect through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish 17 the law.
4 What then shall we say that Abraham our father according to the flesh
3 justified? For if Abraham were justified 4 by works, he hath where- 9 of to glory, but not toward God. For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned
4 unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteous-
6 euness. Even as David also pronounces blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness
7 apart from works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
8 And whose sins are covered.
9 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.
10 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness.
11 How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision:
12 and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them
13 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which
14 he had in uncircumcision. For not
17 through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed, that he should be heir of the world, but through the right-
14. Knowing the justice of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15. But God, willing that all men should be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth, hath madeknownuntoallmenschinthebookofthejustifications, even the Gospel of his righteousness; wherein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith unto faith: and the righteousness of God is the glory of the living God.

16. And is justified by faith. And this was not reckoned to him of faith, he was before the law was given, which is sin, wherein is thepauperity of the flesh.

17. For that which determineth the righteous is the faith of Abraham, who is reckoned to him for righteousness.

18. And to Abraham it was imputed for righteousness.

19. And it was not by the law, but by the righteousness of faith, that he might be justified ofthe righteousness of faith.

20. That the word of truth, might be effectual, that every one of you might be justified from the righteousness which is of the law, but from the righteousness which is of faith that is from Christ our Lord.

21. Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.
11th unto God. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: neither present your members unto sin as instruments of unrighteousness; but present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

13 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves as servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 of obedience unto righteousness? But thanks be to God, 3 that, whereas ye were 2 servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that 4 form of teaching wherunto ye were delivered;

18 and being made free from sin, ye became 3 servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye presented your members as servants to uncleanliness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members as servants to righteousness unto sanctification.

19 For when ye were 2 servants of sin, ye were free in regard 21 of righteousness. What fruit then had ye at that time in the things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto sanctification, and the end eternal life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Or, brethren (for I speak to men that know 2 the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth.

2 For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband.

3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, even to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto 6 death. But now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through 8 the law: for I had not known coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet:

8 but sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of coveting: for apart from 5 the law sin is dead. And I was alive apart from 5 the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died;

10 and the commandment, which was unto life, this I found to be unto death: for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good.

12 Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I would I do not: for not what I would, that do I. But if what I would, that I do, I will not: 17 consent unto the law that it is good. So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good is not.

19 For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do;

20 practise. But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. If I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. I find then 9 the law, that to me who would do good, evil is present. For I delight 10 in the law of God which is in my members,

22 God after the inward man: but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity 1 under the law of sin which is in members.

21 sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of 12 the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

23 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, 24 in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and as an offer ing for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

25 that the 17 ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit do mind the things of the Spirit.
of the flesh; but they that are after the 6 spirit the things of the spirit. For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind 7 of the spirit is life and peace: because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of 8 God, neither indeed can it be: and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ be in you, the body 10 is dead because of sin; but the spirit is 11 life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies. 12 Through his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 13 So then, brethren, we are debtors, not 14 to the flesh, to live after the flesh: for ye live after the flesh, ye must die: but if by the Spirit ye mortify the 15 deeds of the body, ye shall live. For 16 as many as are led by the Spirit of God, 17 these are sons of God. For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 18 The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: 19 and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him. 20 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall 21 be revealed in us-ward. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 22 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason 23 of him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself should be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children 24 of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in 25 pain together until now. And not 26 only so, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even 27 we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for our adoption, to wit, the 28 redemption of our body. For by hope we were saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: 29 for who doth hope for that which he seeth? But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. 30 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought: but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be 31 uttered; and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, 32 because he maketh inter-

9. 10. TO THE ROMANS. 119.

of the saints according to the 28 will of God. And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, even to them that are called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first- 30 born among many brethren: and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What the flesh shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all 33 things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? 34 If it is God that justifieth, who is he that condemneth? 35 He that is justified, him Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who 36 also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love 37 of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? Even as it is written, 38 For thy sake are we killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

39 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor 40 things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in 2 the Holy Ghost, that I have great sorrow and anguish of heart. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service 5 of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, 15 who is over all, God 6 blessed for ever. Amen. But it is not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, 7 which are of Israel: neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the promise are 9 reckoned for a seed. For this is a word of promise, According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have 10 a son. And not only so; but Rebecca also having conceived by one, even
11 by our father Isaac— for the children being not yet born, nor having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. Even as it is written, Jacob I Loved, but Esau I hated. 14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that will-eth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 17 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. 18 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will? 19 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Or is not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honour, and another part into dishonour? What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction; 21 seeing he had left us in the hand of him to whom he willed? And hardened? I will shew thee therefore these things: 22 because I would not that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance; 23 for I am not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance; 24 But the counsel of the Lord shall stand, and his purpose shall prosper in the hand of him. 25 And as he saith also in Hosea, I will call that my people, which was not my people; And her beloved, which was not beloved. 26 And it shall be, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called sons of the living God. 27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If thou return, O Israel, unto the Lord thy God, he will execute his word upon the earth, 28 finishing it and cutting it short. And, as Isaiah hath said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Geomorrah. 30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at 32 that law. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; even as it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence: And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.
11 I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, and 12 the tribe of Benjamin. God did not cast off his people which he foreknew.  

13 Or wilt thou not know that the scripture saith of Elias, how he pleaded with God against Israel, 14 and said, If thou wilt not blot away their sin yet this hundredfold? 15 He is not a God of unrighteousness, will he take vengeance on his enemies? therefore discerneth he the counsel of his people.  

16 Now the branch of the house of Jacob is cut off, but Israel is planted among a people, whom the Lord shall cast out for his name’s sake. 17 Judah also is a little flock among the sheep; for through him shall Israel be forgiven, whom the Lord shall save.  

18 As it is written, I will take away his seed from me, and the covenant out of his people; and will cast them into foreign lands; and their land shall be divided among the nations. 19 Rejoice, O Gentiles, with his people; 20 and be glad, O ye peoples, with his inheritance: for the kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever. Amen.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
according as God hath dealt to each
4 man a measure of faith. For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same 5 office: so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and several members
6 one of another. And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, let us
7 prophesy according to the proportion of our faith; or ministry, let us give ourselves to our ministry; or he that teach- 8 eth, to his teaching; or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting; he that giveth, let him do it with liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheddeth 9 mercy, with cheerfulness. Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 In love of the brethren let us tenderly affectioned one to another; in honour one 11 preferring another; in diligence not slothful; fervent in spirit; serving the 12 Lord; rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing stedfastly in prayer; communicating to the necessities of the saints; given to hospitality. 14 Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that 15 rejoice; weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind one toward another. Set not your mind on high things, but 17 confound to things that are lowly. Be not wise in your own conceits. 18 Render to no man evil for evil. Take thought for things honourable in the 19 sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, be at peace with 20 all men. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the 20 Lord. But if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for 21 in so doing shall thou heap coals of fire 22 upon his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good. 13 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the powers that be are ordained of God. Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the 24 ordination of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judge- 25 ment. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil: who desirest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: 4 for ye is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for heareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God’s service.

attending continually upon this very 7 thing. Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. 8 Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for he that loveth his neighbour 9 hath fulfilled the law. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy 10 neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: love therefore is the fulfillment of the law.

11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you to awake out of sleep: for now is salvation nearer to us than when we first believed. 12 The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the 13 armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

15 But him that is weak in faith receive ye, yet not to doubtful disputations. 2 One man hath faith to eat all things: 3 but he that is weak eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: 4 for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest the servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let each man be 6 fully assured in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God 7 thanks. For none of us liveth to himself, 8 self, and none dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or 9 die, we are the Lord’s. For to this end Christ died, and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and 10 the living. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the 11 judgement-seat of God. For it is written,

As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow, And every tongue shall confess to God.

1 Or. the faith
2 Gr. sin-
gences.
3 Some an-
tient au-
torities read the opportunity.
4 Gr. pur-
suing.
5 Or. be car-
ried away with.
6 Or. them.
7 Or. the wrath of God
8 Or. it
9 Gr. the other.
10 Gr. law
11 Or. our salvation nearer than when &c.
12 Or. for decisions of doubts
13 Gr. house-
hold aceim.
14 Or. give praise
12 So then each one of us shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself: save that to him who regardeth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died.
14 Let not then your good be spoken evil of: for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.
15 For be he that herein serveth Christ is well-pleasing to God, and approved of men. So then let us follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may edify one another.

16 Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. All things indeed are clean; howbeit it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything whereby thy brother taketh offence.
17 But he that offendeth or is offended, let him be admonished one. And if he be not admonished one, let him be reproved twofold; and whatsoever he will heareth not, let him be thretned with a letter.
18 Now we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto edifying. For Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that through patience and through comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus: that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

19 Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also received you, to the glory of God. For I say that Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises given unto the fathers, and that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, Therefore will I give praise unto thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; And let all the peoples praise him.
12 And again, Isaiah saith, There shall be the root of Jesse, And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles; On him shall the Gentiles hope.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge,

15 able also to admonish one another. But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, because of the grace that was given me of God, that I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore my glorying in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God. For I will not dare to speak of any things save those which Christ wrought through me, for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, in the power of the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance, which God hath bestowed upon me, for the establishment of the gospel of Christ, yea, maketh it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was already named, that I might not build upon another man's foundation; but, as it is written, They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came, And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: but now, having no more any place in these regions, and having these many years 23 a longing to come unto you, whencesoever I go unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company) — but now, I say, I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. For it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. Yea, it hath been their good pleasure: and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you unto Spain. And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

1 Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and 2 Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, even them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their Lord and ours: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; that in everything ye were enriched in him, in all utterance and all knowledge; 5 even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; 6 who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye be unreproveable in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, through whom ye were called
I. CORINTHIANS.

31. I thank God that I baptized none of you, save Crispus and Gaius;
15 lest any man should say that ye were baptized into my name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is that disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the preaching to save them that believe. Seeing that Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 but we preach Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumbling-block, and unto Gentiles foolishness; but unto them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

For behold your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble,

27 called: but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong;

and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, yea and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are:

30 should glory before God. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and right-conscience and sanctification, and re-

I Or. Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you? Some ancient authorities read I give thanks that.

2 Or. Some ancient authorities read I live.

3 Or. age.

4 Gr. thing preached.

5 Or. a Messiah

6 Gr. the called-themselves.

7 Or. ye behold.

8 Or. have part therein.

9 Many ancient authorities omit and.

10 Or. both right-conscience and salvation and remission of sin.

11 Or. word

12 Many ancient authorities read testi-

13 Gr. by.

14 Or. full.

15 Or. age: and go in ver 7, 8; but not in ver 12.

16 Or. But unto us God revealed them through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

17 Or. It.

18 Some ancient authorities read For.

19 Or. combin-

20 Or. interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men.

21 Or. examined

22 Or. examined

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, as unto babes in Christ. I fed you with milk, not with meat; for ye were not yet able to bear it: nay, not even now are ye able; for ye are yet carnal: whereas there is among you jealousy and strife, are
I. CORINTHIANS.

ye not carnal, and walk after the manner of men? For when one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos;
3 or ye not men? What then is Apollos? and what is Paul? Ministers through whom ye believed; and each as the
4 Lord gave to him. I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
5 So then neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but
6 God that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one; but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's husbandry, God's building.

According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise master-builder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon.

11 on. For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man destroyeth the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

17 Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among men in this 8 world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, but the fool to his own heart: Wherefore let no one glory in man. For all things are yours; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the 2 mysteries of God. Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's 7 judgment: yea, I 4 judge not mine own self. For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that 3 judgeth me is the Lord. Wherefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the

hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

6 Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for one against the other. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 it? Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, 10 and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellings; and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the 11 filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.

16 I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me.

17 of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the power. For the kingdom of God is not in 21 word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

5 It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath his father's

2 wife. And ye are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so 4 wrought this thing, in the name of
our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered to
together, and my spirit, with the power
5 of our Lord Jesus, to deliver such a
one unto Satan for the destruction of
the flesh, that the spirit may be saved
6 in the day of the Lord Jesus. Your
glorying is not good. Know ye not
that a little leaven leaveth the whole
7 lump? Purge out the old leaven, that
ye may be a new lump, even as ye are
unleavened. For our passover also hath
8 been sacrificed, even Christ: wherefore
let us keep the feast, not with old
leaven, neither with the leaven of
malice and wickedness, but with the
unleavened bread of sincerity and
truth.
9 I wrote unto you in my epistle to have
10 no company with fornicators: 2 not
altogether with the fornicators of this
world, or with the covetous and extor-
tioners, or with idolaters; for then must
11 ye needs go out of the world: but 4 now
I write unto you not to keep company, if
any man that is named a brother be a
fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or
a reviler, or a drunkard, or an ex-
tortioner; with such a one no, not to
12 eat. For what have I to do with judg-
ing them that are without? Do not ye
13 judge them that are within, whereas
them that are without God judgeth?
Put away the wicked man from among
yourselves.

6 Dare any of you, having a matter
against his neighbour, to go to law before
the unrighteous, and not before the
2 saints? Or know ye not that the saints
shall judge the world? and if the world
is judged by you, are ye unworthy 6 to
3 judge the smallest matters? Know ye
not that we shall judge angels? how
much more, things that pertain to this
4 life? If then ye have 4 to judge things
pertaining to this life, 8 do ye set them
to judge who are of no account in the
5 church? I say this to move you to
shame. Is it so, that there cannot be
found among you one wise man, who
shall be able to decide between his bre-
thren, but brother goeth to law with
brother, and that before unbelievers?
7 Nay, already it is altogether a defect
in you, that ye have lawsuits one with
another. Why not rather take wrong?
8 Why not rather be defrauded? Nay,
but ye yourselves do wrong, and de-
9 fraud, and that your brethren. Or
know ye not that the unrighteous shall not
inherit the kingdom of God? Be not
deceived: neither fornicators, nor idol-
aters, nor adulterers, nor revilers, nor
thieves, shall
10 nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunk-
ards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall
11 inherit the kingdom of God. And such
were some of you: but ye were washed,
but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the

Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of
our God.
12 All things are lawful for me; but not
all things are expedient. All things are
lawful for me; but I will not be brought
13 under the power of any. Meats for the
belly, and the belly for meats: but God
shall bring to nought both it and them.
But the body is not for fornication, but
for the Lord; and the Lord for the body:
14 and God both raised the Lord, and will
15 raise us up through his power. Know
ye not that your bodies are members of
Christ? shall I then take away the
members of Christ, and make them
16 members of a harlot? God forbid. Or
know ye not that he that is joined to a
harlot is one body? for the twain, saith
17 he, shall become one flesh. But he that
is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man
doeth is without the body; but he that
committeth fornication sinneth against
his own body. Or know ye not that
your body is a temple of the Holy
Ghost which is in you, which ye have
from God? and ye are not your own;
20 for ye were bought with a price: glorify
God therefore in your body.

7 Now concerning the things whereof
ye wrote: It is good for a man not to
2 touch a woman. But, because of forni-
cations, let each man have his own wife,
and let each woman have her own hus-
band. Let the husband render unto the
wife her due: and likewise also the wife
unto the husband. The husband hath not
power over her own body, but the hus-
band: and likewise also the husband
hath not power over his own body,
2 but the wife. Decease ye not the one
other, except it be by consent for a
season, that ye may give yourselves
unto prayer, and may be together a-
gain, that Satan tempt you not because
of your incontinency. But this I say
by way of permission, not of command.
13 Yet I would that all men were
14 even as I myself. Howbeit each man
hath his own gift from God, one
after this manner, and another after
that.
8 But I say to the unmarried and to
widows, It is good for them if they
9 abide even as I. But if they have
not continency, let them marry: for it
is better to marry than to burn.
10 But unto the married I give charge,
cyna not 3, but the Lord, That the wife
11 depart not from her husband (but and
if she depart, let her remain un-
married, or else be reconciled to her
husband; and that the husband depart
12 not his wife. But to the rest say
1, not the Lord: If any brother hath
an unbelieving wife, and she is con-
tent to dwell with him, let him not
13 leave her. And the woman which hath
an unbelieving husband, and he is con-
tent to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children

15 unclean; but now are they holy. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but

16 God hath called us in peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O husband, whether thou shalt save thy wife? Only, as the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. And

18 so ordain I in all the churches. Was any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but the keeping of the

20 commandments of God. Let each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. Wast thou called being a bond servant? care not for it: but if thou canst become free, use it rather.

22 For he that was called in the Lord, being a bond servant, is the Lord's freedman; likewise he that was called, being free, is Christ's bond servant.

23 Ye were bought with a price; become not bond servants of men. Brethren, let each man wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, namely, that it is good for a man 2 to be as he is.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But and if thou marriest, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgint marry, she hath not sinned, which standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own virgin daughter, shall do well.

28 So then both he that giveth his own virgin daughter in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better.

29 A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgement: and I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

30 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that all we have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but love buildeth up.

31 So then he that eateth what is sacrificed to idols, let him offer that which he eateth unto the Lord; and the Lord accept it; because if I build with gold, and destroy with dross, am I not a蠢人? I have a spirit of meekness in me that the Lord will not suffer mine hand to do what is not good.

32 As the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body being many, yet one body: so also is Christ.

33 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles, whether men or women; and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

34 But the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body? If the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing?

35 But now is the whole body, joined together by that one Spirit, joined together into one body. Now abide we: if Christ be divided, I am divided.

36 But God is not divided: for he is the Ruler of all things. Speak ye not against one another, brethren; but rather judge things that are not right.

37 Now let every one receive hisown things in estimation, and not every man's own things. For who makest thou manifest thy things to another man? who art thou that repliest against God? Will not the potter have mercy on the vessel that he hath made? and what if the same potter willeth to show his mercy on the same vessel? saith he; who art thou that sleekest against him?
I.

will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free? am I not an apostle? have I not seen Jesus our Lord? are not I the minister of God, and 2 the apostle whom Jesus sent to Bethlehem? 10 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation; 11 for it is the power of God unto salvation; and 12 5 whose right it is to forbear working? 7 What soldier ever served at his own charges, who planted a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or 9 saith not the law also the same? For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that 10 that God careth, or 2 saith he it altogether for our sakes? Yea, for our sakes: because he that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, 12 3 to tramp your carnal things? What if others partake of this right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right; but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. Know ye not that 13 they which minister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple, and they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? Even so did the Lord ordain that they which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel. 15 But I have used none of these things: neither write I it that ye should do it, but to shew you my zeal of honour. For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. 17 For the gospel. For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have a stewardship intrusted to me. 18 To me. What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to use to the full my right in the gospel. 19 For though I was free from all men, 20 that I might gain the more. And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 1 21 3 to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. 23 And I do all things for the gospel's sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so 25 run, that ye may attain. And every man that striveth in the games is temperate in all things. Now do 26 it to receive a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so 27 as not beating the air: but I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed 2 through the sea; and were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in 3 the sea; and did all eat the same 4 spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and 5 the rock was Christ. Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were corrupted in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, even as they which at 7 these things were our examples, even as they which in the wilderness were corrupted, and fell in 8 one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and perished 10 by the destroyer. Now these things happened unto them 11 by way of example; and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends 12 of the ages are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth 13 take heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it. 14 Wherefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; 15 judge ye what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a 16 communication of the body of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a 17 communication of the body of Christ? 18 seeing that we, who are many, are one body; for we all partake of
18 the one bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: have not they which eat the sacrifice of
19 fìces communion with the altar? What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to
idoes is anything, or that an idol is 20 anything? But I say, that the things
which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to 2 devils, and not to God: and I
would not that ye should have com-
21 union with 2 devils. Ye cannot drink the
cup of the Lord, and the cup of
2 devils: ye cannot partake of the table of
the Lord, and of the table of 2 devils.
22 Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are law-
24 ful; but all things 3 edify not. Let no
man seek his own, but each his neigh-
25 bours good. Whosoever is sold in the
shambles, eat, asking no question for
26 conscience sake; for the earth is the
27 Lord’s, and the fulness thereof. If one
of them that believe not bid thee to a feast, and ye are disposed to go;
whosoever is set before you, eat, ask-
27 ing no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This
hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not,
for his sake that shewed it, and for
29 conscience sake: conscience, I say, not
thine own, but the other’s; for why is
my liberty judged by another con-
30 science? 4 If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that for which
I give thanks? Whether therefore ye
eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do
32 all to the glory of God. Given no occasion of
33 stumbling, either to Jews, or to
34 Greeks, or to the church of God: even as I
also please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the
profit of the many, that they may be
11 saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you that ye remember me in all things, and hold fast the tra-
3 titions, even as I delivered them to you.
4 But I would have you know, that the
head of every man is Christ; and the
head of the woman is the man; and the
head of Christ is God. Every man
praying or prophesying, having his
head covered, dishonourneth his head.
5 But every woman praying or prophes-
ying with her head unveiled dishonourneth her head: for it is one and the same
6 thing as if she were shaven. For if a
woman is not veiled, let her also be
shorn; but if it is a shame to a woman
to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled.
7 For a man indeed ought not to have his
head veiled, forasmuch as he is the
image and glory of God: but the woman
8 is the glory of the man. For the man is
not of the woman; but the woman
9 of the man: for neither was the man
created for the woman; but the woman
10 for the man: for this cause ought the
woman to have a sign of authority on
11 her head, because of the angels. How-
be it neither is the woman without the
man, nor the man without the woman.
12 In the Lord. For as the woman is of
the man, so is the man also by the woman;
13 but all things are of God. Judge ye 4 in
yourselves: is it seemly that a woman
14 pray unto God unvailled? Doth not even
nature itself teach you, that, if a man
have long hair, it is a dishonour to him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a
glorifier to her: for her hair is given
16 her for a covering. But if any man
seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of
God.
17 But in giving you this charge, I praise
you not, that ye come together not for
18 the better but for the worse. For first
of all, when ye come together 7 in the
church, I hear that divisions exist
among you; and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also heresies among
you, that such which are approved may
20 be made manifest among you. When
therefore ye assemble yourselves togeth-
er, it is not possible to eat the Lord’s
21 supper: for in your eating each one
taketh before other his own supper; and
one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat and
to drink in? or despise ye the 7 church
of God, and put them to shame that
21 have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you
23 not. For I received of the Lord that
which also I delivered unto you, how
that the Lord Jesus in the night in
24 which he was betrayed took bread; and
when he had given thanks, he brake it, and
said, This is my body, which 15 is for
you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 In like manner also the cup, after sup-
er, saying, This cup is the new 14 cove-
26 nament in my blood: this do, as oft as ye
drink it, in remembrance of me. For
as often as ye eat this bread, and drink
the cup, ye proclaim the Lord’s death
27 till he come. Wherefore whosoever
shall eat the bread or drink the cup of
the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of
the body and the blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man prove himself, and so let
him eat of the bread, and drink of the
29 cup. For he that eateth and drinketh,
eateth and drinketh judgment unto
himself, if he 15 discern not the body.
30 For this cause many among you are
weak and sickly, and not a few sleep.
31 But if we 15 discerned ourselves, we
should not be judged. But 17 when we are
judged, we are chastened of the Lord,
that we may not be condemned with
32 the world. Wherefore, my brethren,
when ye come together to eat, wait one
34 for another. If any man is hungry,
let him eat at home; that your coming
together be not unto judgement. And
14. 5.

I. CORINTHIANS.

131

the rest will I set in order whensoever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

12 Ye know that when ye were Gentiles, ye were led away unto those dumb idols, howsoever ye might be led.

13 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking in the Spirit of God saith, Jesus is anathema; and no man can say, Jesus is Lord, but in the Holy Spirit.

14 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are diversities of ministations, and the same Lord. And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all.

15 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

16 For the body is not one member, but 15 many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body.

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not therefore not of the body.

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members each one of them in the body, even as it pleased him.

18 And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now they are many members, but one body. And the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again the head to the 22 feet, I have no need of thee. Nay, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary;

23 cesser: and those parts of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness; whereas our comely parts have no need: but God tempered the body together, giving more abundant honour to that part which lacked; that there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or one member is glorified, all the 27 members rejoice with it. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members each in his part.

3 Or, glory.

4 Or, members.

5 Others concords.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? have all gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. And if I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not 3 love, I am nothing. And if I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing.

3 Many ancient authorities read that I may have
glory.

4 Or, coveteth.

4 Or, covetous.

4 Or, envious.

4 Or, covetous.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, know.

4 Or, great.

4 Or, hear.

4 Or, buildeth.
I. 
14. 

Then for I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? 7. Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself 9. for war? So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking into the air. 10. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and no kind is without signification. If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian unto me. So also ye, since ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the 13. church. Wherefore let him that speaketh a tongue pray that he may interpret: 14. for if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is 15. unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else if thou bless with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of the unlearned say the Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? 17. For thou verily givest thanks well; but the other is not so edified. I thank God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: 19. howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue. 20. Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in 21. mind be men. In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the 22. lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to 23. them that believe. If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? 24. But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is reproved by all, he is judged by all; 25. the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is 8. among you indeed. 26. What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let 27. all things be done edifying. If any man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. And let the prophets speak two or three, and 30. let the others 9. discern. But if a revelation be made to another sitting by, let 31. the first keep silence. For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, 32. and all may be comforted; and the spirits of the prophets are subject to 33. the prophets; for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints. 34. Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in 35. subjection, as also saith the law. And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in 36. the church. What was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone? 37. If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. 38. But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39. Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. But let all things be done decently and in order. 40. Now I would have you know, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein 2. also ye stand, by which also ye are saved: 3. I make known, I say, 4. in what words I preached unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed 5. in vain. 3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he 4. hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the 5. twelve; then he appeared to more than five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until this day, but some are fallen asleep; then he appeared to James; then to all the 6. apostles; and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared 7. to me also. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I 8. persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what
I. and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found 1 vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Whosoever then it be 2 or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.

12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ hath not been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching 3 vain, and your faith also is 4 vain. Yea, and we are fain 5 to kill ourselves, because we are 6 witnesses of God; because we were 7 witnesses of that Christ who raised up 8 Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; 18 ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, we are of all men most pitiable.

20 But now Christ hath been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of them that are 21 asleep. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in 8 Christ shall all be made alive. 23 But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, 24 at his 25 coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to 6 God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet, 26 the last enemy that shall be abolished is death. For He put all things in subjection under his feet. 27 But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted, who did subject all things unto him. 28 And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized? 30 ed for them? why do we also stand in 31 jeopardy every hour? I protest by that grace of God, which worketh in me by Christ Jesus, that henceforth I 32 will much more boldly: for if the dead are not raised, let us be drunk, for to-morrow we die. 33 Be not deceived: Evil company doth corrupt good manners. 34 Awake up righteously, and sin not; for some have no knowledge of God: I speak this to move you to shame. 35 But some one will say, How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sower not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; 38 but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of fishes. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. 42 For as the body is one, and hath 43 corruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. Howbeit that is not the first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; 45 and that which is spiritual.

47 For the first man was of the earth, earthly: the second man is of heaven. As is the earthly, such are they also that are earthly: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthly, 51 we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, 52 but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 Ed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: but thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not 1 vain in the Lord.
I. CORINTHIANS. 16. 1.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches
2 of Galatia, so also do ye. Upon the first
day of the week let each one of you lay
by him in store, as he may prosper, that
no collections be made when I come.
3 And when I arrive, whomsoever ye
shall approve by letters, them will I
send to carry your bounty unto Jesusa-
dom: and if it be meet for me to go also,
5 they shall go with me. But I will come
unto you, when I shall have passed
through Macedonia; for I do pass
6 through Macedonia; but with you it
may be that I shall abide, or even win-
ter, that ye may set me forward on my
7 journey whithersoever I go. For I do
not wish to see you now by the way;
for I hope to tarry a while with you, if the
8 Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephe-
sus until Pentecost; for a great door
and effectual is opened unto me, and
there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timothy come, see that he be
with you without fear; for he worketh
11 the work of the Lord, as I also do: let no
man therefore despise him. But set him
forward on his journey in peace, that he
come unto me: for I expect him
12 with the brethren. But as touching
Apollos the brother, I besought him
much to come unto you with the bre-
thren: and it was not at all his will
to come now; but he will come when
he shall have opportunity.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit
14 you like men, be strong. Let all that
ye do be done in love.
15 Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know
the house of Stephanas, that it is the first
16 fruits of Achaia, and that they have
set themselves to minister unto the
saints), that ye also be in subjection un-
to such, and to every one that holpeth
17 in the work and laboureth. And I re-
joice at the coming of Stephanas and
Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that
which was lacking on your part they
18 supplied. For they refreshed my spirit
and yours: acknowledge ye therefore
them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you.
Aquila and Prisca salute you much in
20 the Lord, with the church that is in
their house, All the brethren salute you.
Salute one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine
22 own hand. If any man loveth not the
Lord, let him be anathema. 4Maran
23 atha. The grace of the Lord Jesus
24 Christ be with you. My love be with
you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE CORINTHIANS.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus
through the will of God, and Timothy
our brother, unto the church of God
which is at Corinth, with all the saints
2 which are in the whole of Achaia: Grace
to you and peace from God our Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed be the God and Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mer-
cies and God of all comfort; who com-
forteth us in all our affliction, that we
may be able to comfort them that are
in any affliction, through the comfort
wherewith we ourselves are comforted
5 of God. For as the sufferings of Christ
abound unto us, even so our comfort
6 also aboundeth through Christ. But
whether we be afflicted, it is for your
comfort and salvation; or whether we
be comforted, it is for your comfort,
which worketh in the patient enduring
of the same sufferings which we also
7 suffer: and our hope for you is steadfast;
knowing that, as ye are partakers of
the sufferings, so also are ye of the con-
8 fort. For we would not have you igno-
rant, brethren, concerning our affliction

2 Or, God's will that he should come now.
3 Gr. presence.
4 That is, Our Lord cometh.
5 Or, the brother.
6 Or, but we ourselves.
7 Some ancient authorities read set our
hope: and still deliver us.
8 Which befell us in Asia, that we were
weighted down exceedingly, beyond our
power, insomuch that we despaired
even of life: yea, we ourselves have
had the answer of death within our-
selves, that we should not trust in our-
selves, but in God which raiseth the
dead: who delivered us out of so great
a death, and will deliver: on whom we
have set our hope that he will also
still deliver us; ye also helping toge-
ther on our behalf by your suplica-
tion; that, for the gift bestowed upon
us by means of many, thanks may
be given by many persons on our be-
half.
12 For our glorying is this, the testimony
of our conscience, that in holiness and
sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom
but in the grace of God, we behavied our-
selves in the world, and more abundantly
13 to you-ward. For we write none other
things unto you, than what ye read
or even acknowledge, and I hope ye
14 will acknowledge unto the end: as
also ye did acknowledge us in part,
that we are your glorying, even as
II. CORINTHIANS.

13 opened unto me in the Lord, I had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia.

14 But thanks be unto God, which alway leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savour of his knowledge in every place.

For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in them that are being saved, and in them that are perishing: to the one a savour from death unto death; to the other a savour from life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as the many, corrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

Are we beginning again to commend ourselves? or as need we, as do some, epistles of commendation to you or from you? Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men;

being manifest, I say, is written; not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in tables that are hearts of flesh. And such confidence have we, that, if we be dead and buried with Christ by baptism, we shall also rise with him through the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. For the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared unto the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the revelation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the corruption of the flesh, through the glory and excellency of his children. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pangs together until now. And not only they only, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves, which groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body. For in hope we are saved. Now I say, brethren, let every man under the circumscription of circumcision not walk after the circumscription; namely, that they should be circumcised. and he that is a Jew, let him not think himself a Jew, unless he may walk after the law of Moses. And let not he that is uncircumcised in the flesh walk after the circumcision; and be not therefore afraid of them which have the circumcision, for their liberty maketh them slaves. For if a man be a worshipper of Christ, let him not alone eat Meat; but let God take thought for him that is weak, and spare not. For if the sacrifice of the flesh be worshipped at all, the worship is not worship unto the Lord: or rather, whether the worship be of the flesh, it is not worship unto the Lord. For not that we eat and drink, but we are being judged by the Lord, whether we deal according to the rule of the Lord. For neither them that are clean eateth the unclean, nor them that are unclean eateth the clean: but let God take thought for you. But if any man seem to be a teacher of the circumcision, let him also be a teacher of his own house, and teach him who eateth after the flesh not to eat the bread of the Lord.

For this cause I also, for these causes, among which are the weak in faith, myself being weak also, I beseech you, and strive that nothing evil be spoken by you. For there are certain who are of the circumcision, and such as are not of the circumcision: and the one speaketh of the one law, and the other of another law: for it is not the same law, and they that will be judged by the law of Moses, shall be under the curse: for a man is not a Jew, which is outwardly one; but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly: and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, and not in the letter; and the uncircumcision of the flesh, it is that of the heart, in the body. God being justified by our faith, justified us also through Jesus our Lord.
II. Corinthans. 3. 17.

Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face reflecting as a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

Therefore seeing we have this minis-
try, even as we obtained mercy, we faint not: but we have renounced the hidden
things of shame, not walking in crafti-

The Spirit which is the Lord
ness, nor handling the word of God de-
cetfully: but by the manifestation of
the truth commending ourselves to
every man's conscience in the sight of
3 God. But and if our gospel is veiled, it
is veiled in them that are perishing: in
whom the god of this world hath blind-
ed the 4 minds of the unbelieving, 5 that
the 6 light of the gospel of the glory of
Christ, who is the image of God, should
not dawn upon them. For we preach
not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord,
and ourselves as your 7 servants 8 for
6 Jesus' sake. Seeing it is God, that said,
Light shall shine out of darkness, who
shined in our hearts, to give the 6 light
of the knowledge of the glory of God in
the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen
vessels, that the exceeding greatness of
the power may be of God, and not from
8 ourselves: we are pressed on every side,
yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not
9 unto despair; pursued, yet not 2 for-
saken; smitten down, yet not destroy-
ed; always bearing about in the body
the 10 dying of Jesus, that the life also of
Jesus may be manifested in our body.

For we which live are always delivered
unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life
also of Jesus may be manifested in our
12 mortal flesh. So then death worketh
13 in us, but life in you. But having the
same spirit of faith, according to that
which is written, I believed, and there-
fore said I speak: we also believe, and
14 therefore also we speak; knowing that
he which raised up 11 the Lord Jesus
shall raise up us also with Jesus, and
shall present us with you. For all things
are for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through 15 the
many, may cause the thanksgiving to
abound unto the glory of God.

Wherefore we faint not; but though
our outward man is decaying, yet our
inward man is renewed day by day.

For our light affliction, which is for the
moment, worketh for us more and more
exceedingly an eternal weight of glory;
18 while we look not at the things which
are seen, but at the things which are not
seen: for the things which are seen are
temporal; but the things which
are not seen are eternal.

For we know that if the earthly
house of our 13 tabernacle be dissolved,
we have a building from God, a house
not made with hands, eternal, in the hea-

2 Or, beholding as in a mirror
13 Or, bodily frame
6 Gr. thoughts.
7 Gr. that they should not see
the light ....
image of God.
8 Gr. illumination.
9 Or, left behind.
10 Gr. putting to death.
11 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord.
12 Gr. the more.
13 Or, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the
19 ministry of reconciliation; to wit, that
God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning un-
to them their trespasses, and having
20 committed unto us the word of re-
conciliation.
21 We are ambassadors therefore on
behalf of Christ, as though God were interceding by us: we beseech
you on behalf of Christ, be ye re-
conciled to God. Him who knew
no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the

2 Or, age
3 Gr. that they should not see
the light ....
4 Gr. the light of the gospel of
the glory of Christ, ....
5 Gr. that the light of the
gospel of the glory of
Christ, ....
6 Gr. of God.
7 Gr. of God.
8 Gr. of God.
9 Gr. of God.
10 Gr. of God.
11 Or, being burdened.
12 Or, as
13 Or, through.
14 Or, are ambitious.
15 Or, were
II. CORINTHIANS.

6 Righteousness of God in him. And working together with him we intreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain (for he saith, At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee). And in a day of salvation did I succour thee: behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation; giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministry be not blamed; but in every thing commending ourselves, as ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; in pureness, in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, in the Holy Ghost, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7 For our word of the truth in the power of God; 2 by the arm of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, by glory and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and as alive, we live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for we are the temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, and will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all foreign influences of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

18 And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all foreign influences of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 For open your hearts to us: we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings, within were fears. Nevertheless he that comforteth the lowly, comforteth us also. And not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us of your longings, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; for I see that that epistle made you sorry, and that your sorrow is to repentance: 7 of Titus; and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us of your longings, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though I did regret; for I see that that epistle made you sorry, and that your sorrow is to repentance: for ye were made sore after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by 10 us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, and is the end of life. And the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold, this is that same thing, that ye are made sore after a godly sort, that ye may have no sorrowing, but that ye may have a glory of yourselves, yea, what indigination, yea, what sorrow, yea, what long-sorrow, yea, what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves 12 to be pure in the matter. So although I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. Therefore we have been comforted; and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit hath been refreshed in you. For if in anything I have glorified to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we speak all things to you in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, 15 was found to be truth. And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

3 Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God which hath been given in the churches of Macedonia; how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, they gave of their own accord, beseeching us with much intreaty in regard of this grace and the fellowship in the ministering to the saints: and this, not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord,
6 and to us by the will of God. Insomuch that we exhort Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace

7 also. But as ye abound in everything, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all candor, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace

8 also. I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the candor of others the sincerity also of

9 your love. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And herein I give my judgement: for this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning a year ago, not only to do,

11 but also to will. But now complete the doing also; that as there was the readiness to will, so there may be the completion also out of your ability. For if the readiness is there, it is acceptable according as a man hath, not according as he hath not. For I say not this, that others may be eased, and ye dis-

14 pressed: but by equality; your abundance being a supply at this present time for their want, that their abundance also may become a supply for your want; that there may be equality: as it is written, He that gathered much hath abundance, and he that gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. For indeed he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. And we have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the gospel is spread through all the churches; and not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in the matter of this grace, which is ministered by us to the glory of the Lord, and to shew our readiness: avoiding this, that any man should blame us in the matter of this bounty which is ministered by us; for we take thought for things honourable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence

23 which he hath in you. Whether any inquiry about Titus, he is my partner and my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our brethren, they are the messengers of the churches, they are the glory of Christ. And Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of our glorying on your behalf.

24 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: for I know your readiness, of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared for a year past; and your zeal hath stirred up very many of them. But I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, even as I said, ye may be prepared: lest by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not ye) should be put to shame in this confidence. I thought it necessary therefore to inform the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your apostrophe: bounty, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not of extortion.

26 But this I say, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Let each man do according as he hath purposed in his heart; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: as it is written, He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor; His righteousness abideth for ever.

29 And be that supply seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:

31 ye being enriched in everything unto all liberality, which worketh through us thanksgiving to God. For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; seeing that through the proving of you by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the liberality of your contribution unto

33 them and unto all; while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

34 Now I Paul myself intreat you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: yea, I beseech you, that I may not when present show courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against some, which count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (for the wea-
Of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strong holds; casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be fulfilled. Ye look at the things that are before your face. If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also are we. For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech of no account. Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such are we also in deed when we are present. For we are not bold to number or compare ourselves with certain of them that commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. But we will not glory beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the province which God apportioned to us as a measure, to reach even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for we came even as far as unto you in the gospel of Christ: not glorying beyond our measure, that is, in other men's labours; but having hope that, as your faith groweth, we shall be magnified in you according to our gospel of Christ. And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise yourselves. For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalteth himself, if he sinneth against your spirit, if he telleth you upon your face, I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they the ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in stripes more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from men, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false friends.
II. Brethren; in labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to stumble, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. The God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, he is blessed for evermore. Amen.

29 I beseech you, brethren, mark them that walk after a different gospel, not according to the commandment of our Lord Jesus Christ.

30 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ. For of whom ye have heard him, or have seen him, or have heard him of me, or if ye did abide in the tàu, or if ye be disposed to apostles, strong or mighty works. For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches, except it be that I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, whom, I am loved also more

15 For the children. And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, whom, I am loved also more.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfected; be comforted; be of the same mind; live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 12 Salute one another with a holy kiss.

THE EPISODE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle (not from men, neither through man, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead), and all the brethren which are with me, unto the 3 churches of Galatia: Grace to you and peace from God the Father, and our 4 Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil world, according to the will of our God and Father: 5 to whom be the glory 4 for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; which is not another gospel: only there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach 9 unto you any gospel 6 other than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema. 9 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any gospel 6 other than that which ye received, let him be anathema.

10 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 12 for I have received, let him be anathema. For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a 17 servant of Christ. 11 For I make known to you, brethren, as touching the gospel which was preached 12 by me, that it is not after man. For neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came to me through revelation of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have heard of my manner of life in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and made havoc of it: 14 and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my 15 fathers. But when it was the good pleasure of God, who separated me, 16 even from my mother's womb, and 17 called me through his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: 18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and tarried 19 with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles saw I none, 20 save James the Lord's brother. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, 21 before God, I lie not. Then I came into 22 the regions of Syria and Cilicia. And I was still unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in 23 Christ: but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made navoc; 24 and they glorified God in me.

2 Then 25 after the space of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. 26 And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them who 27 were of repute, lest by any means I should be running, or had run, in vain. But not even Titus which was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 28 but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been intrusted with the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with 29 the gospel of the circumcision (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me 30 also unto the Gentiles); and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they who 32 were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto 31 the circumcision; only they would 32 that we should remember the poor; which very thing I was also zealous to do.

11 But when Cephas came to Antioch,
I resisted him to the face, because he stood condemned. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing them that were of the circumcision. And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with them. 14 But they persuaded Paul not to go up to Jerusalem. And when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as thou livest? 15 do the Jews? We being Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, yet knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

16 But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. For if we build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. For I through the law died unto the law, that I might live unto God. I have been crucified with Christ: yet I live; and yet no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nought.

3 O foolish Galatians, who did bewitch you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was made manifest! 2 was openly set forth crucified? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3 or by the 4 works of the law? Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now perfected in the flesh? 4 Did ye so suffer so many things in vain? 5 if it be indeed in vain. He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 7 Know therefore that they which be of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. 10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one which continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. Now that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them. 11 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for it: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 12 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. 13 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereunto. 14 For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham for circumcision, and to his seed, though it be not all his seed, but only those, to whom it was sealed. 15 For the law was given by Moses; grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 16 For the law was given by Moses: grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 17 Brethren, let us quit not the grace of God: for the grace of God is not as the covenant of works, through, The thing which a man doeth; but through the man who believeth on him. 18 For the law was given by Moses; grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 19 Abraham by promise. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was ordained through angels by a mediator. 20 the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one; but God is one. 21 one. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid; for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. 22 being of the law. Howbeit the scripture hath shewed all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. 23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 So that the law hath been our tutor to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. 25 for, ye are all sons of God through faith, in Christ Jesus. 26 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female: for ye are all one man in Christ Jesus. And if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise. 27 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of all; but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed of the father. So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the rudiments of the world;
4 but when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, 5 born under the law, that he might redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. So that thou art no longer a bond-servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

8 Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them which were under the law, 9 by nature are no gods: but now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known of God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage again? 10 over again? Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain.

12 I beseech you, brethren, as I am for I am as ye are. Ye did me no wrong: 13 but ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the first time: and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but ye received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Where then is that gratulation 4 of yourselves? for I beseech you, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. So then am I become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to slay you. 15 out, that ye may seek them. But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I am again in travail 20 until Christ be formed in you, yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. Howbeit the son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the son by the freewoman is born through promise. Which things contain an allegory: for these women are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar.

25 new this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother.

27 ther. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

143

7 Many ancient authorities read ye.

9 Gr., brought to nought.

11 Or, mutilate themselves.

13 Or, tell ye plainly.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ:

4 Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved:

6 In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,

7 Which he made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him

8 Unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, which is the hope of glory.

9 I say, in whom also we were made heirs, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will;

10 Unto the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, who hath predestinated us unto the adoption of sons by Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

11 To the praise of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved:

12 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,

13 Which he made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he purposed in him

14 To the dispensation of the fullness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, which is the hope of glory.

15 For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and which ye shewed toward all the saints,

16 That ye may have power over all the will of God.

17 Therefore, I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.
God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of glory, may give unto you a
spirit of wisdom and revelation in the
knowledge of him; having the eyes of
your heart enlightened, that ye may
know what is the hope of his calling,
what the riches of the glory of his in-
heritance in the saints, and what the
exceeding greatness of his power to
us-ward who believe, according to that
working of the strength of his might
which among for and having to sit at his right hand in the
heavenly places, far above all rule, and
authority, and power, and dominion, and
every name that is named, not only
in this 1 world, but also in that which
2 is to come; and he put all things in
subjection under his feet, and gave him
to be head over all things to the
church, which is his body, the fulness
of him that filleth all in all.
2 And you did he quicken, when ye were
death through your trespasses and sins,
wherein aforesight ye walked according to the 3 course of this world, according
to the prince of the power of the air,
of the spirit that now worketh in the
3 sons of disobedience; among whom we
also all once lived in the lusts of our
flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the 4 mind, and were by nature child-
dren of wrath, even as the rest:—but
God, being rich in mercy, for his great
5 love wherewith he loved us, even when
we were dead through our trespasses,
quickened us together 4 with Christ (by
6 grace have ye been saved), and raised
us up with him, and made us to sit
with him in the heavenly places, in
Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come
he might shew the exceeding riches of
his grace in kindness toward us in
Christ Jesus: for by grace have ye
been saved through faith; and that not
of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not
of works, that no man should glory.
10 For we are his workmanship, created
in Christ Jesus for good works, which God
afore prepared that we should walk in
them.
11 Wherefore remember, that aforesight
ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, which are
called in circuncision, 2 that is, which is
called Circumcision, in the flesh, made
by hands; that ye were at that time
separate from Christ, alienated from
the commonwealth of Israel, and
strangers from the covenants of the
promise, having no hope and without
God in the world. But now in Christ
Jesus ye that once were far off are
14 made nigh in the blood of Christ. For
he is our peace, who made both one,
and brake down the middle wall of
15 partition, having abolished in his flesh
the enmity, even the law of command-
ments contained in ordinances; that
he might create in himself of the twain
16 one new man, so making peace; and
might reconcile them both in one body
unto God through the cross, having
17 slain the enmity thereby: and he came
and 3 preached peace to you that were
far off, and peace to them that were
18 nigh: for through him we both have
our access in one Spirit unto the Fa-
ther. So then ye are no more strangers
and sojourners, but ye are fellow-
citizens with the saints, and of the
household of God, being built upon
the foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the
chief corner stone; in whom 6 each
several building, fitly framed together,
growth into a holy temple in the
Spirit; in whom ye also are builded together: 7 for a habitation of God in the
Spirit.
3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of
Christ Jesus in behalf of you Gentiles,—
2 if so be that ye have heard of the 9 dis-
2 pen sation of that grace of God which
3 was given to you-ward; how that by
revelation was made known unto me the
mystery, as I wrote afore in few words,
4 whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive
my understanding in the mystery of
5 Christ; which in other generations
was not made known unto the sons of men,
as it hath now been revealed unto his
holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit;
6 to wit, that the Gentiles are fellow-heirs,
and fellow-members of the body, and fel-
low-partakers of the promise in Christ
7 Jesus through the gospel, whereof I was
made a minister, according to the gift of
that grace of God which was given me
according to the working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of
all saints, was this grace given, to preach
unto the Gentiles the unsearchable
9 riches of Christ; and to 10 make all men
see what is the 9 dispensation of the
mystery which from all ages hath been
hid in God who created all things; to
the intent that now unto the principal-
ties and the powers in the heavenly
places might be made known through
the church the manifold wisdom
of
11 God, according to the 11 purpose
which he purposed in Christ Jesus our
12 Lord: in whom we have boldness and
access in confidence through faith in
him. Wherefore I ask that ye 12 be
faint not at my tribulations for you, which
14 are your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the
15 Father, from whom every 16 family in
heaven and on earth is named, that he
would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be
strengthened with power through his
17 Spirit in the inward man; that Christ
can dwell in your hearts through
faith; to the end that ye, being rooted
18 and grounded in love, may be strong to

---

1 Gr. age.
2 Gr. age.
3 Gr. thoughts.
4 Some ancient authorities read in Christ.
5 Gr. preachers.
6 Or, every building.
7 Or, sanctuary.
8 Or, priesthood.
9 Gr. dispensation of the mystery.
10 Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is.
11 Or, purpose of the ages.
12 Or, the faith of him.
13 Or, is.
14 Gr. fatherhood.
apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height
18 and depth, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

4 I therefore, the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love; giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body, and one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all.

2 But unto each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith,

When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended 2 into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all 11 things.) And he gave some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministration, unto the building up of the body of Christ; till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

14 of Christ: that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness after 4 deceit;

15 the wiles of error; but speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, which is the head, even Christ;

16 from whom all the body fittingly framed and knit together through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in due measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, in the vanity of their mind, being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart; who being past feeling gave themselves up to lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

21 If so be that ye heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: that ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new man, which after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath; neither give place to the devil.

28 To him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need.

30 To them that fear the name of the Lord, giving grace to the feeble: and, sin not, even as God also in Christ forgave you.

5 Be ye therefore imitators of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, even as Christ also loved you, and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not befitting; but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no man deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience.

7 Be not therefore partakers with them; for ye were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord: walk as children of light (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and rightousness and truth), proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; and have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them; for the things which are done by them in secret it doeth the light of Christ to make manifest.

14 made manifest is light. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Text</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 6.24 | 15 | Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; making the time the days are evil. Wherefore by ye not foolish, but under-stand what the will of the Lord is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is riut, but be filled with the Spirit; speaking one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father; subjecting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ. Wives, be in subjection unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, being himself the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives also to their husbands in everything. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, that he might present the church to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; that it should be holy and without blemish. Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own wife loveth himself: for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as Christ also the church; because we are members of his body. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the twain shall become one flesh. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church. Nevertheless do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she fear her husband. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), that thy days may be long on the earth. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord. Servants, be obedient unto them that according to the flesh are your masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; not in the way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with good will doing service, as unto the Lord, and not unto men: knowing that whatsoever good thing each one doeth, the same shall he receive again from the Lord, whether he be bond or free. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, and forbear threatening: knowing that both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no respect of persons with him. 10 Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Wherefore take up the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breast-plate of righteousness, and having shed your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; and, in addition, taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; with all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints, and on my behalf, that utterance may be given unto me in opening my mouth, to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, Thyliciens, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts. Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruption.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPPIANS.

1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the 2 bishops and deacons: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, 4brance of you, always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, 5 for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you shall perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because 6 I have you in my heart, inasmuch as, both in my bonds and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; so that ye may approve the things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the gospel; so that my bonds became manifest in Christ throughout the whole pretorian guard, and to all the rest; and that most of the brethren in the Lord, being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: the one do it of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel; but the other proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and wherein I rejoice, yes, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and hope, that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death.

19 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But if to live in the flesh, if this is the fruit of my work, then what I shall choose I wot not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt two, having the desire to depart and to be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24 yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your progress and joy in faith; 26 gress and joy in the faith; that your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you.
every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.  
12 So then, my beloved, even as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for your good pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings; that ye may be blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as 2 lights in the world, holding forth the word of life; that I may have whereof to glory in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. Yea, and if I am 3 offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with you all: and in the same manner do ye also, joy and rejoice with me.  
19 But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that also I may be of good comfort, when I know your faith.  
20 For I have no man like-minded, who will care truly for your estate. For they all seek their own, not the things of Christ Jesus. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a child 4 ereweth a father, so suffered with me in the furtherance of the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as 21 shall see how it will go with me: but I trust in the Lord that I myself also 22 shall come shortly. But I count it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and fellow-soldier, and your 5 messenger and minister to my need; since he longed 6 after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick; 27 for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy; and hold such in honour: because for the work of Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.  
8 Finally, my brethren, 8 rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not 9 irksome, but for you 2 it is safe. Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of theconceited, for we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence 4 in the flesh: though I myself might have confidence in the flesh, if any other man 9 thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; as touching the law, 6a Pharisee; as touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found 7 blameless. Howbeit what things were 10 gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but 11 dung, 9 that I may gain Christ, and be found in him, 12 not having a righteousness of mine own, even that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conform unto his death; if by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead. Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself 13 as yet to have apprehended: but one thing I do, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the 16 high calling of 15 God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything ye are otherwise minded, even this shall God reveal unto you. 16 you: only, whereunto we have already attained, by that same rule let us walk. 17 Brethren, be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk even as ye have us for an ensample. For many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is perdition, whose god is the belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things. 20 For our 17 citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we wait for a Saviour, the 21 Lord Jesus Christ: who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, that it may be conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.  
4 Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved. 2 I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life. 4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: again
I will say, Rejoice. Let your forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are {honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the peace of God shall be with you. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at length ye have revived my thought for me; wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content. I know how to be abased; and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and to be hungry, both to be and to be want; I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me. Howbeit ye did well, that ye had fellow-ship with my affliction. And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only; for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for the fruit that increaseth to your account. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things that came from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. And my God shall fulfill every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. Now unto our God and Father be the glory {for ever and ever. Amen. Salute every saint in Christ. The brethren which are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar’s household. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

To the Philippians.

Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy, our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossæ: Grace to you and peace from God our Father. We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have toward all the saints, because of the hope which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel, which is come unto you; even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as it doth in you also, since the day ye heard and knew the grace of God in truth; even as ye learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow-servant, who is a faithful minister of Christ on your behalf; who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, to walk worthily of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto all patience and long-suffering; bearing with joy; giving thanks unto the Father, who made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins; who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; for in him were all things created, in the heavens and on the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and he is before all things, and in him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. For it was the good pleasure of the Father that in him should all the fulness dwell; and

That is, held together.

Or, that among all he might have his own.

Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him.
through him to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, I say, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, 23 yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unproveable before him: if so be that ye continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached in all creation under heaven; whereof I Paul was made a minister.

24 Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church; whereof I was made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which was given me to youward, 26 to fulfill the word of God, even the mystery which hath been hid from all ages and generations; but now hath it been manifested to his saints, to whom God was pleased to make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ; 29 whereunto I labour also, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

2 For I would have you know how greatly I strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God, 3 even Christ, in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say, that no one may deleade you with persuasiveness of speech. For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus 7 the Lord, so walk in him, rooted and built up in him, and stablished in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding in thanksgiving. 8 Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: for in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, and in him ye are made full, who is the Head of all principalities and power: in whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, 14 did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; having blotted out the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; 15 having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a fast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 day: which are a shadow of the things 18 to come; but the body is Christ's. Let no man rob you of your prize 19 by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, 20 dwelling in the things which he hath 21 seen, vainly puffing up 22 by his fleshly mind, and not holding fast the Head, from whom all the body being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ye died with Christ from the 21 rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, do ye subject 21 yourselves to ordinances, Handle not, 22 nor taste, nor touch (all which things are to perish with the using), after the precepts and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; but are not of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, who is 10 our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the which is idolatry; for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience; 7 in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. But now put ye also away all these; anger, wrath, malice, railing, shamefulness speaking out of your mouth: lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, and have put on the new

8 Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled. 9 Or, in power 10 Some ancient authorities read in it. 11 Or, See schol. 12 Or, elements 13 Or, the bond was against us by its ordinances. 14 Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities and powers. 15 Or, of his own will, by humility 16 Or, taking him, and up 17 Many ancient authorities, some insert not. 18 Many ancient authorities read your. 19 Or, Make dead.

3. 10. TO THE COLOSSIANS. 151
man, which is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that
created him: where there cannot be
Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond-
man, freeman: but Christ is all, and
in all.
12 Put on therefore, as God's elect, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, long-
suffering; forbearing one another, and forgiving each other, if any man have a complaint against any; even as the
13 Lord forgave you, so also do ye: and above all these things put on love, which
14 is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to the
which also ye were called in one
15 body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another with psalms and hymns and
16 spiritual songs, singing with grace in
17 your hearts unto God. And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving
thanks to God the Father through him. 
18 Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord. Husband,
19s, love your wives, and be not bit-
ter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-
20 pleasing in the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not
discouraged. Servants, obey in all things that are your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: whatsoever ye do, work 
22 heartily, as unto the Lord, and not unto men; knowing that from the Lord ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ye serve the
23 Lord Christ. For he that doeth wrong shall receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of
24 persons. Masters, render unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in
25 heaven.
2 Continue stedfastly in prayer, watch-
ing therein with thanksgiving; withal
praying for us also, that God may open unto us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds; that I may make it mani-
5 fest, as I ought to speak. Walk in wis-
don toward them that are without, re-
doming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.
7 All my affairs shall Tycheicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant
8 in the Lord: whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may com-
9 fort your hearts; together with Onesius, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner salu-
teth you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you,
11 receive him), and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision: these only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, men that have
12 been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. For I bear him witness, that
13 he hath much labour for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in
14 Hierapolis, Luke, the beloved phys-
15 eian, and Demas salute you. Salute
the brethren that are in Laodicea, and
16 Nympha, and the church that is in
16 their house. And when this epistle
17 hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read
18 the epistle from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the minis-
19 try which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it. 18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
THESALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy,
unto the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our
3 prayers; remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labour of love
and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father;
4 knowing, brethren beloved of God, your election, how that our gospel
5 came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; even as
6 ye know what manner of men we

1 Or, because
2 Or, Holy
3 Or, faithfulness
shewed ourselves toward you for your sake. And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost; so that ye became an example to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. For from you came forth the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivereth us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entering in unto you, that it hath not been in vain: but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we waxed bold in our speech toward you the gospel of God; not in much conflict. For our exhortation is not of error, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but even as we have been approved of God to be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God which proveth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness; nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, when we might have been burdensome, as apostles of Christ. But we were gentle in the midst of you, as when a nurse cherisheth her own children: even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and righteously and unblamably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: as ye know how we dealt with each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and testifying, to the end that ye should walk worthily of God, who called you into his own kingdom and glory.

13 And for this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us the word of the message, even the word of God, ye accepted it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also worketh in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judaea in Christ Jesus: for ye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, even as they did of the Jews; who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drive out, and please not God, and are contrary to all men; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always: but the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being beraoved of you for a short season, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly to see your face with great desire: because we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and 19 Satan hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his coming? For ye are our glory and our joy.

18 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to beto be behind at Athens alone; and sent Timotheus, our brother and God's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; that no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that we are appointed for this, because we are appointed for this; for verily, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; even as it came to pass, and ye know. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labour be should be in vain. But when Timotheus came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of your faith and love, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, longing to see us, even as we also to see you; for this cause, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. For what thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way unto you: and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye received of us so how ye ought to walk and to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye abound more and more. For ye know what
1. I charge you that ye abstain from fornication. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication; that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and 5 honour, not in the passion of lust, even as the Gentiles which know not God; that no man transgress, and wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we forewarned you, and testified. For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. Therefore he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

2. But concerning love of the brethren ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God how that which belongeth to God is to be feared. 10 For God knoweth your heart; for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed towards the saints, and toward me.

3. But concerning the brethren that are asleep, 11 pray rather for the living, which are yet in the Lord, that they may awake from the dead, that they may not meet with God in the flesh, as though they should not meet Him at all. 12 For the Lord is not寝 needed or labouring in purpose, or desires that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

4. 13 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we, who are alive, that are left, shall be gathered together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

5. But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that this should be written unto you. 15 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and 4 they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief: 16 for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; so let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

6. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.

7. For Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore 11 exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

8. But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and ad- 13 monish you; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

9. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, 15 bear with them that are asleep. 16 And this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we, who are alive, that are left, shall be gathered together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

10. But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need 2 that this should be written unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and 4 they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; so let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

11. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.

12. For Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

13. But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

14. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, bear with them that are asleep. And this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we, who are alive, that are left, shall be gathered together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

15. But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that this should be written unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and 4 they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; so let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

16. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.

17. For Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him. Therefore exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

18. But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves.

19. And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, bear with them that are asleep. And this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we, who are alive, that are left, shall be gathered together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

20. But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that this should be written unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. When they are saying, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and 4 they shall in no wise escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief: for ye are all sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; so let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

21. But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God appointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE
TO THE
THESALONIANS.

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy,
unto the church of the Thessalonians
in God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ: Grace to you and peace from
God the Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.

2 We are bound to give thanks to God
always for you, brethren, even as it is
meet, for that your faith groweth ex-
ceedingly, and the love of each one of
you all toward one another abounded;

3 so that we ourselves glory in you in
the churches of God for your patience and
faith in all your persecutions and in
the afflictions which ye endure; which
is a manifest token of the righteous
judgement of God; to the end that ye
may be counted worthy of the kingdom
of God, for which ye also suffer: if so
be that it is a righteous thing with
God to recompense affliction to them
that afflict you, and to you that are
afflicted rest with us, at the revelation
of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the
angels of his power in flaming fire,
rendering vengeance to them that know
not God, and to them that obey not the
gospel of our Lord Jesus: who shall
suffer punishment, even eternal de-
struction from the face of the Lord and
from the glory of his might, when he
shall come to be glorified in his saints,
and to be marvellled at in all them that
believed (because our testimony unto
you was believed) in that day. To
which end also we pray always for you,
that our God may count you worthy of
your calling, and fulfill every desire of
goodness and every work of faith, with
power; that the name of our Lord Jesus
may be glorified in you, and ye in the
Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now we beseech you, brethren, touch-
ing the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,
and our gathering together unto him;
2 to the end that ye be not quickly
shaken from your mind, nor yet be
troubled, either by spirit, or by word,
or by epistle as from us, as that the day
of the Lord is now present; let no man
beguile you in any wise: for it will
not be, except the falling away come
first, and the man of sin be revealed,
the son of perdition, he that opposeth
and exalteth himself against all that
is called God or that is worshipped;
so that he sitteth in the temple of
God, setting himself forth as God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was
yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know that which restrain-
eth, to the end that he may be re-
7 vealed in his own season. For the
mystery of iniquity doth already
work: only there be not that restrai-
thenow, until be be taken out of the
8 way. And then shall be revealed the
lawless one, whom the Lord shall
9 shall play with the breath of his mouth,
and bring to nought by the mani-
9 festation of his coming; even he,
whose coming is according to the
working of Satan with all power
10 and signs and lying wonders, and with
all deceit of unrighteousness for them
that are perishing; because they re-
ceived not the love of the truth, that
11 they might be saved. And for this
cause God senteth them a working
of error, that they should believe a lie:
12 that they all might be judged who
believed not the truth, but had plea-
sure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks to
God alway for you, brethren be-
loved of the Lord, for that God chose
you from the beginning unto salva-
tion in sanctification of the Spirit and
14 belief of the truth: whereunto he
called you through our gospel, to the
obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus
Christ. So then, brethren, stand fast,
and hold the traditions which ye were
taught, whether by word, or by epistle
of ours.

15 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself,
and God our Father which loved us
and gave us eternal comfort and good
17 hope through grace, comfort your
hearts and establish them in every good
work and word.

3 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that
the word of the Lord may run and be
glorified, even as also it is with you;
2 and that we may be delivered from un-
reasonable and evil men; for all have
3 not faith. But the Lord is faithful,
who shall establish you, and guard you
from the evil one. And we have con-
fidence in the Lord touching you,
that ye both do and will do the
5 things which we command. And the
Lord direct your hearts into the love
of God, and into the patience of
Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren,
in the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves
from every brother that walketh
THE FIRST EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

1. Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Saviour, and Christ Jesus our Lord;
2. unto Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3. As I exhort thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men
4. not to teach a different doctrine, neither to give heed to fables and endless genealogies, the which minister questionings, rather than a dispensation of God
5. which is in faith; so do I now. But the end of the charge is love out of a pure heart and a good conscience and faith unfeigned: from which things some having swerved have turned
6. aside unto vain talking; desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor where
7. of them confidently affirm. But we know that the law is good, if a man use it
8. lawfully, as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and
9. murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to the
10. sound doctrine; according to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

11. I thank him that enabled me, even Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me
12. to his service; though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy,

because I did it ignorantly in unbelief;

13. and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which
14. is in Christ Jesus. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to
15. save sinners; of whom I am chief: howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an
16. example of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal life.

17. Now unto the King eternal, incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18. This charge I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that by them thou mayest war the good
19. warfare; holding faith and a good conscience; which having trust from them made shipwreck concerning
20. the faith: of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

21. I exhort therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men;
22. for kings and all that are in high place: that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity.

3. This is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will
4. that all men should be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth.
5. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, himself
6. man, Christ Jesus, who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to
7. the born in its own times; whereunto I was appointed a preacher

of the age.

of the age.

the way to thee.

to make supplications, &c.

herald.
I. Timothy.

1 Or, doubting.

2 Or, child-bearing.

3 Some connect the words Faithful teach bearing with the preceding paragraph.

4 Or, overseer.

5 Or, not quarrelsome over wine.


7 Or, how thou oughtest to behave thyself.

8 Or, stay.

9 The word God, in place of the article, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which.

10 Or, demons.

11 Or, servant.

12 Or, for little.

and an apostle (I speak the truth, I lie not), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

8 I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing: In like manner, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly clothing; but (which becometh women professing godliness) through good works. Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. For Adam was first formed, then Eve; and Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression:

15 but she shall be saved through the childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

3 Faithful is the saying, If a man seeketh the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. The bishop therefore must be without reproach, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober minded, orderly, given to hospitality, apt to teach; no brawler, no striker; but gentle, not contentious, no lover of money; one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have good testimony from them that are without; lest he be fallen into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Deacons in like manner must be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved, then let them serve as deacons.

11 If they be blameless. Women in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own house.

13 well. For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies; 4 pranched in their own conscience as with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast followed until now: but refuse profane and old wives' fables. And exercise thyself unto godliness; for bodily exercise is profitable for all things, having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. For this we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially all of them that believe. These things command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy pro

16 gress may be manifest unto all. Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thyself shall save both thyself and them that hear thee.

5 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. But if any provoketh not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. Let none be enrolled as
a widow under threescore years old,  
10 having been the wife of one man, well  
reported of for good works; if she hath  
brought up children, if she hath used  
hospitality to strangers, if she hath  
washed the saints’ feet, if she hath  
relieved the afflicted, if she hath  
diligently followed every good work. But  
younger widows refuse: for when they  
have waxed wanton against Christ, they  
deal desire to marry; having condemnation,  
because they have rejected their first  
faith. And while they learn also to be  
idle, going about from house to house;  
and not only idle, but tattlers also and  
busybodies, speaking things which they  
ought not. I desire therefore that the  
younger widows marry, bear children,  
rule the household, give none occasion  
to the adversary for reviling: for already  
some are turned aside after Satan.  
16 If any woman that believeth hath  
widows, let her relieve them, and let not  
the church be burdened; that it may  
relieve them that are widows indeed.  
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted  
worthy of double honour, especially  
those who labour in the word and in  
the teaching. For the scripture saith, Thou  
shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth  
out the corn. And, The labourer is  
worthy of his hire. Against an elder  
receive not an accusation, except at the  
20 mouth of two or three witnesses. Then  
that sin revpro in the sight of all, that  
21 the rest also may be in fear. I charge  
you the, in the sight of God, and Christ  
Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou  
observe these things without prejudice;  
22 judging, doing nothing by partiality. Lay  
hands hastily on no man, neither be  
partaker of other men’s sins: keep thy  
self pure. Be no longer a drinker of  
water, but use a little wine for thy  
stomach’s sake and thine often infirmities.  
Some men’s sins are evident, going before unto  
judgement; and some men also they follow after. In  
like manner also there are good works  
that are evident, and such as are otherwise  
cannot be hid.  
6 Let as many as are 4 servants under  
yeoke count their own masters  
worthy of all honour, that the name of God  
and the doctrine be not blasphemed.  
And they that have believing masters,  
let them not despise them, because they  
are brethren; but let them serve them  
the rather, because they that 5 partake  
of the benefit are believing and beloved.  
These things teach and exhort.  
3 If any man teacheth a different  
doctrine, and consenteth not to 4 sound  
words, even the words of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, and to the doctrine which is  
spoken according to godliness; he is  
puffed up, knowing nothing, but  
doting about questionings and disputes of  
words, whereof cometh envy, strife,  
vaingloriousness, and strifes of men  
corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth,  
supposing that godliness is a way of  
6 gain. But godliness with contentment  
7 is great gain: for we brought nothing  
into the world, for neither can we carry  
anything out; but having food and cover-  
ing 6 we shall be therewith content.  
9 But they that desire to be rich fall into  
a temptation and a snare and many  
foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown  
men in destruction and perdition. For  
the love of money is a root of all kinds  
of evil: which some reaching after have  
been led astray from the faith, and have  
perished themselves through with many  
sorrows.  
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these  
things; and follow after righteousness,  
godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness,  
12 meekness. Fight the good fight of faith,  
lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto  
you were called, and didst confess the  
good confession in the sight of many  
13 witnesses. I charge thee in the sight of  
God, who 10 quickeneth all things, and  
of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius  
11 Pilate witnessed the good confession;  
14 that thou keep the commandment, with- 
out spot, without reproach, until the  
appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ:  
15 which in 11 its own times he shall shew,  
who is the blessed and only Potentate,  
16 the King of kings, and Lord of lords;  
17 who only hath immortality, dwelling in  
light unapproachable; whom no man  
hath seen, nor can see: to whom be  
honour and power eternal. Amen.  
18 Charge them that are rich in this  
present world, that they be not high-  
minded, nor have their hope set on the  
uncertainty of riches, but on God, who  
giveth us truly all things to enjoy;  
19 that they do good, that they be rich in  
good works, that they be ready to  
15 distribute, 15 willing to communicate;  
laying up in store for themselves a good  
foundaition against the time to come,  
that they may lay hold on the life  
which is life indeed.  
20 O Timothy, guard that which is  
committed unto thee, turning away from  
the profane babblings and oppositions  
of knowledge which is false so  
called; which some professing have  
11 err’d concerning the faith.  
Grace be with you.
1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus, by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

2 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee,
in my supplications, night and day longing to see thee, remembering thy tears,
that I may be filled with joy; having been reminded of the unenlightened faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Ennike; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. For the which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and discipline. Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power of God; who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal; and hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and incorruption to light. Through the gospel, wherewith I was appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold the pattern of sound words which thou hast heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

14 This thou knowest, that all that are in Asia have turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. The Lord grant mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain; but, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in that day); and in how many things he ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 Thou therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

3 And the things which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

4 Suffer hardship with me, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. No soldier on service entangles himself in the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath adorned him as a soldier. And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he hath undergone hardship.

5 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel: wherein I suffer hardship unto bonds, as a malefactor: but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. Faithful is the saying: For if we died with him, we shall also live with him; if we endure, we shall also reign with him: if we shall deny him, he also will deny us: if we are faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them in the sight of the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, to the subverting of the truth.

15 Of them that hear. Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, handling aright the word of truth.

16 But shun profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, and their word will heat as a heated grudge: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;

17 men who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. Howbeit the foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

20 Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honour, and some unto
17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

5. i charge thee in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by his ap-pearance. And by his kingdom; preaching the word; be instant in season, out of season; reproving, rebuking, exhorting, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure the sound doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside unto fables. But be thou sober in all things, suffer hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill thy ministry. For I am already being offered, and the time of my departure is come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give to me at that day; and not only to me, but also to all them that love his appearing. 9. Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas forsook me, having loved this present world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia. 11. Titus to Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. 12. But Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. 13. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord will render to him. 15. according to his works: of whom be thou ware also, for he greatly withstood our words. At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their accounts. 17. But the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me; that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.


22. The Lord be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.
1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, in hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the ages

2 times eternal; but in his own seasons manifested his word in the message, wherein I was intrusted according to the commandment of God our Saviour; to Titus, my true child after a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

3 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; if any man be blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. For the bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not selfwilled, not soon angry, no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, temperate; holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the sound doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

4 For there are many unruly men, vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision, whose mouths must be stopped; men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, a prophet of their own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle gossips. This testimony is true. For which cause reprove them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

5 But speak thou the things which befit the sound doctrine; that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, sound in faith, in love, in patience;

6 that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanor, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, to be soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed: the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded;

7 in all things shewing thyself an ensample of good works; in these things teaching not gainsaying; nor purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

8 For the grace of God that appeared by Jesus Christ brought all things to light, and shewed us life and godliness;

9 of which I was made a minister according to the commandment of God our Saviour, according to the doctrine of sound words;

10 that I might be careful to proclaim perfect doctrine, and exhort with all confidence, that the things which I taught according to the commandment of God our Saviour may be observed with all gravity.

11 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to obey, to be ready unto every good work,

12 to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men.

13 For we also were foretime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, not by works done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit, which he poured out upon us richly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to maintain good works. These things

1 Gr. bond-servant.
2 Or, its proclamation.
3 Gr. faithful.
4 Or, teaching.
5 Or, not quarrel-some.
6 Or, wise.
7 Or, healthy.
8 Gr. belles.
9 Or, teaching.
10 Or, servants.
11 Or, hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation.
12 Or, age.
13 Or, of the great God and our Saviour.
are good and profitable unto men: but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is heretical after a first and second admonition refuse; knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith. Grace be with you all.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon
2 our beloved and fellow-worker, and to
3 Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers, bearing of thy love, and of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus; and toward all the saints; that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which is in you, unto
5 Christ. For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

6 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee that which is befitting, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such as a one such as Paul the aged, and now a prisoner also of Christ
7 Jesus: I beseech thee for my child, whom I have begotten in my bonds, OenIAS, who was at a time unprofitable to us, but now is profitable
8 to thee and to me: whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that
9 is, my very heart: whom I would fain have kept with me, that in thy behalf
10 he might minister unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as of necessity, but of free will. For perhaps he was therefore parted from thee for a season, that thou
11 shouldst have him for ever; no longer as a servant, but more than a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, both in the
12 flesh and in the Lord. If then thou countest me a partner, receive him as
13 myself. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth thee aught, put that to
14 mine account; I Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that
15 I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self besides.

16 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my heart in Christ.

17 Having confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou
18 wilt do even beyond what I say. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I hope that through your prayers I shall be granted unto you.

19 Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ
20 Jesus, saluteth thee; and so do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke, my fellow-workers.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made
2 the worlds; who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more
5 excellent name than they. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, This day have I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, And he shall be to me a Son? 6And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world, saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels winds, And his ministers a flame of fire: 8but of the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee With the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, And the heavens are the works of thy hands: 11They shall perish; but thou continuest; And they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up, As a garment, and they shall be changed: But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail. 13But of which of the angels hath he said at any time, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet? 14Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of those that shall inherit salvation? 2Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them. For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed 4ed unto us by them that heard; God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will. 5For unto angels did he subject the world to come, whereof we speak. But one hath somewhat testified, saying, What man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honour, 9And didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we see not yet all things subjected to him. But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than the angels, even Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God he should taste death for every man. For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, In the midst of the congregation will I sing thy praise. 13And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and the children 14which God hath given me. Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. Wherefore it behoved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. 3Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even Jesus; who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his house. For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that hath built the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is built by some one; but he that hath built all things is God. And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of these things which were afterward 6ward to be spoken; but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm
7 unto the end. Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith, 
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, 
9 Like as in the day of the temptation 
in the wilderness, 
10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, 
11 As I spake in my wrath, 
12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart 
13 living God: but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: for we are become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence unto the end, 
15 the end: while it is said, 
16 For who, when they heard, did provoke? 
17 out of Egypt by Moses? And with whom was he displeased forty years? 
18 carcases fell in the wilderness? And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief. 
18 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because they were not united by faith with them that heard. 
19 For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, 
20 As I spake in my wrath, 
21 They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; 
22 and in this place again, 
23 They shall not enter into my rest. 
24 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter therein, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, he again defineth a certain day, saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said, 
25 To-day if ye shall hear his voice, 
26 Harden not your hearts.

164

TO THE HEBREWS.

3. 6.

10 Gr. Jeus.

11 Or, into 

Gr. in.

12 Or, out of

13 Gr. cause.

14 Or, which

15 Or, into 

Gr. in.

16 Or, yet without sin.

17 Some ancient authorities read it was.

18 Some ancient authorities read We therefore.

19 Or, the gospel was

20 Or, To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been. 

21 Or, in David, after so long a time as it hath been.
have need again 1 that some one teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and 13 not of solid food. For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is 14 a baby. But solid food is for full grown men, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

6 Wherefore let us 4 cease to speak of the first principles of Christ, and press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the teaching of 7 baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgement. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once enlightened, and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, and then fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; 10 seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs for whose sake it is also 8 lifted, receiveth blessing from God: but if he beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak:

10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister.

11 And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the fullness of hope even to the end: that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

12 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he sware by himself, saying, 11 Surely blessing I will bless thee, and 15 multiplying I will multiply thee. And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16 Tained the promise. For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation.

17 Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel,

18 sel, 13 interposed with an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the 19 hope set before us; which we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil; whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the two of the kings, and blessed him, to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief 5 souls. And they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come 6 out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed him that hath the 7 promises. But without any dispute the 8 less is blessed of the better. And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

11 Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need was there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity 13 sity a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are said 13 belongeth to another tribe, from which no man 14 hath given attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses 15 spake nothing concerning priests. And what we say is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek 16 there ariseth another priest, who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an
is not without the taking of an oath  
21 (for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath by him that saith 21 of him,  
The Lord sware and will not repent himself,  
Thou art a priest for ever;  
22 by so much also hath Jesus become the 22 surety of a better 22 covenant. And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death  
24 they are hindered from continuing: but he, because he abideth for ever,  
25 his priesthood 25 unchangeable. Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.  
26 For such a high priest became us, holy, guileless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the 27 heavens; who needeth not daily, that those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did once.  
28 for all, when he offered himself. For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law,  
appendeth a Son, perfected for evermore.  
2 Now in the things which we are saying the chief point is this: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,  
2 in the heavens, a minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which  
3 the Lord pitched, not man. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this high priest also have somewhat to offer.  
4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; who serve that which is a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God when he is about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. But now hath he obtained a ministry the more excellent, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second.  
5 For finding fault with them, he saith,  
Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will make with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;  
6 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers  
In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;  
For they continued not in my covenant,  
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.  
10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind,  
And on their heart also will I write them:  
And it will be to them a God,  
And they shall be to me a people:  
11 And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen,  
And every man his brother, saying,  
Know the Lord:  
For all shall know me,  
From the least to the greatest of them.  
12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,  
And their sins will I remember no more.  
13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

25 For not even the first covenant had ordinances of divine service, and its sanctuary, a sanctuary of this world.

26 For there was a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein were the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the Holy place. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; having a golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was a golden pot holding the manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and above it cherubim of glory overshadowing 27 the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak.

7 accomplish the services; but into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the sins of the people: the Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle  
9 is yet standing; which is a parable for the time now present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper perfect,  
10 for being only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest of 10 the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtain-
13 ed eternal redemption. For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a beafer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of
14 the flesh: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the
15 living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for the re-
demption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the
16 promise of the eternal inheritance. For where a testament is, there must of necessity be the death of him that
17 made it. For a testament is of force where there hath been death: 5 for doth it ever avail while he that made
18 it liveth? Wherefore even the first covenant hath not been dedicated with
19 blood. For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the
20 tabernacle, and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the covenant made with you. Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like
21 manner with the blood. And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission,
22 23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better
24 sacrifices than these. For Christ entered not into a holy place made with hands, like in pattern to the true; but
25 into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often; as the high
26 priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own; else
27 must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once at the end of the ages hath he been manifested to put away sin by the
28 sacrifice of himself. And as much as it is appointed unto men once to die,
29 and after this cometh judgement; so Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

10 For the law having a shadow of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, but they can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect 2 them that draw nigh. Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once
cleansed, would have had no more con-
3 science of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance made of sins
4 year by year. For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take
5 away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not,
6 But a body didst thou prepare for me;
7 In whole burnt offerings and sacri-
fices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
8 Then said I, Lo, I am come (In the roll of the book it is written
of me)
9 To do thy will, O God.
10 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are
11 offered according to the law), then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may
12 establish the second. 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ
11 once for all. And every priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins:
12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the
13 right hand of God; from henceforth expecting until his enemies be made
14 the footstool of his feet. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath
15 said,
16 This is the 26covenant that I will make with them
17 After those days, saith the Lord;
18 I will put my laws on their heart,
19 And upon their mind also will I write them;
20 then saith he,
21 And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
22 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.
23 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the
24 blood of Jesus, by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
25 and having a great priest over the house
26 of God; let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our
27 hearts sprinkled from an evil con-
28 science, and our body washed with pure
29 water:
30 let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not: for he that is faithful and trusted will not suffer them that consider another to provoke unto
31 love and good works; not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day drawing nigh.
10. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice
27 for sins, but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a 1
28 aversaries. A man that hath set at
29 witnesses: of how much sorer punish-
30 grace? For we know him that said,
31 or, jealousy

2 Gr. a common thing.

23 Or, having taken up
24 Or, architect

25 Gr. accord- ing to.

2 Or, that ye have your own selves for a better pos-
24 Some ancient authorities read ye have for your-

3 Or, of shrink-

7 Or, grining

8 Or, the giving sub-

9 Or, test

10 Or, of his gifts

11 The Greek text in

this clause is some-
what uncertain.

12 Or, concerning his

13 Or, of

26 For if we sin wilfully af-

28 or more a sacrifice,

30 But wherefore
31 For he that cometh to God

33 Or, that ye yourselves have a better possession and
35 an abiding one. Cast not away there-
36 recompense of reward. For ye have
37 For yet a very little while,

40 But we are not o

42 and we under-

44 framed by the word of God, so that

45 being dead yet speaketh. By faith

46 Enoch was translated that he should

48 and was not found, because

50: before his transla-

52 and without faith

53 it is impossible to be well-pleasing

57 10. but that he is, and that he is

58 Or, having been warned of God

59 concerning things not seen as yet,

60 moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the

61 saving of his house; through which he

62 and became heir of the righteousness

63 which is according to

64 By faith Abraham, when he was called,

65 Or, the same promise: for he looked for the city

66 builder and maker is God. By faith

67 even Sarah herself received power to

68 or, sprang of one, and him as good as dead,

69 as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand,

70 by the sea shore, innumerable.

71 These all died in faith, not having

72 or, received the promises, but having seen

73 and were strangers

74 and pilgrims on the earth. For

75 that say such things make it

76 manifest that they are seeking after a

77 country of their own. And if indeed

78 country from which they went out, they would

79 have had opportunity to return. But

80 or, a better country, that is, a

81 Or, to

82 10. offered up Isaac: yea, that had gladly

83 his only begotten son; even he to

84 whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy

85 seed be called: accounting that God is

86 able to raise up, even from the dead;

87 from whence he did also in a parable

88 receive him back. By faith Isaac

89 blessed Jacob and Esau severally

90 21 ing things to come. By faith Jacob,

91 or, leaving upon the top of his staff. By

92 when he was a dying, blessed each of the

93 or, concerning his bones. By faith

94 months by his parents, because

95 was a goodly child; and

96 and they were not afraid of the king's com-

97 24 the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing

98 rather to be evil entreated with

99 the people of God, than to enjoy the
26 pleasures of sin for a season; accounting the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he look- 27 ed unto the recompense of reward. By faith he 28 seeing him who is invisible. By faith he 29 firstborn should not touch them. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians 30 assaying to do were swallowed up. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had not been compassed about for 31 seven days. By faith Calebah the harlot 32 peace. And what shall I more say? for the time will fail me if I tell of Gideon, 33 and Samucl and the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped 34 the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed 35 of aliens. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were 36 not, and accepted 4 their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 37 and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, they were slain with the sword. they went about in sheepskins, in goat- skins; being destitute, afflicted, evil 38 treated (of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts and mountains and caves, and the holes of the earth. And these all, having had witness borne to them through their 39 faith, received not the promise, God having provided some better thing concerning us, that apart from us they 40 Therefore let us also, seeing we are 41 2 mounts that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and dark- ness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard intreated that no word more should be spoken unto them: 20 for they could not endure that which was enjoined. If even a beast touch the 21 mountain, it shall be stoned; and so fearful was the appearance, that Moses 22 said, I exceedingly fear and quake: but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heaven- ly Jerusalem, 12 and to the innumerable 23 able hosts of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh, 25 even 26 than that of Abel. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh,
For if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned them on earth, much more shall we escape, who turn away from him that warneth from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.

Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe: for our God is a consuming fire.

Let love of the brethren continue.

Forget not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

Let marriage be in honour among all, and the bed be undefiled: for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. Be ye free from the love of money; content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee.

So that with good courage we say, The Lord is my helper; I will not fear: What shall man do unto me?

Remember them that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their lives, imitate their faith. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, and for ever. Be not carried away by divers and strange teachings; for it is good that the heart be established by grace; not by meats, wherein they that occupied themselves were not profitable. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered with the gate. Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

For we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after the city which is to come.

Through him let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips which confess his name. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit to them: for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall give account; that they may do this with joy, and not with grief: for this were unprofitable for you.

Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things.

And I exhort you the more exceeding-ly to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

Now the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep, even the Lord Jesus Christ, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in us that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for I have written unto you in few words. Know ye that our brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are of the Dispersion, a greeting.

2. Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold temptations; knowing that the proof of your faith is worketh patience. And let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5. But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubtest is like the surfe of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways.

9. But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: and the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he
11 shall pass away. For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his going.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord promised to them that love him.

13 Let not man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, and he himself tempteth no man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed.

14 Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death.

15 Do not deceived, my beloved brethren.

16 Every good gift and every perfect boons is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning.

17 For every man of his own will bringeth forth the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

18 Ye know this, my beloved brethren. But let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 19 for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Wherefore putting away all filthiness and superfluity of wickedness, receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves.

20 For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding "his natural face in a mirror: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. But he that looketh into the perfect law, and continueth, being not a forgetter, but a doer, that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing.

21 If any man thinketh himself to be religious, while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

22 My brethren, hold not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, 23 glory, with respect of persons. For if there come into your 24synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man 25in vile clothing; and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place: and ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my 4footstool; 26are ye not divided in your own mind, and become judges with evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren; did not God choose them that are poor as to the world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to them that love him? But ye have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich oppress you, and themselves drag you before the judgement-seats? Do not they blaspheme the honourable name of the Lord by the which ye are called? Howbeit if ye fulfill the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors.

27 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is become guilty of all. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Then if thou dost not commit adultery, but kill, thou art he that 28is come a transgressor of the law. So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. For judgment is without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorifieth against judgement.

29 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food, 30and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and ye say give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit?

31 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 32Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works. 33Thou believest that 34God is one; thou dost well: the 35devils also believe, and 36shudder. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is 37barren? Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up 38Isaac his son upon the altar? 39Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. 40Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 41And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

42 Be not many teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive a 43heavier judgement. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the
3 whole body also. Now if we put the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their 4 whole body also. Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whether the in- 5 pulse of the steersman will eth. So the tongue also is a little member, and boast- 6 eth great things. Behold, 1 how much 7 wood is kindled by how small a fire! And the tongue is 2 a fire; 3 the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of 4 nature, 7 and is set on fire by hell. For every 8 kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and 8 hath been tamed 6 by 5 mankind: but the tongue can no man tame; it is a restless evil, 1 it is full of deadly poison. 9 Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the likeness of 10 God: out of the same mouth cometh blessing and cursing. My bre- 11 thren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Dost thou sow unto the flesh, or unto 12 the human nature.

2 Or, how great a forest
3 Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members which deceiveth the
4 Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue is among our members which deceiveth the
5 Gr. natural
6 Gr. animal
7 Gr. demoneical
8 Gr. demonefulness
9 Gr. partiality
10 Or, by
11 Or, are found.
12 Gr. unto
13 Or, spirit in vain
14 Or, The spirit which he made to dwell in us, be ye.gethern for even jealous eyes.
15 Or, That spirit which he made to dwell in your hearts for even jealous eyes.
16 Some ancient authorities read indwell in us.
17 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
18 Or, in rain.
19 Or, he
20 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
21 Or, in rain.
22 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
23 Or, in rain.
24 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
25 Or, in rain.
26 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
27 Or, in rain.
28 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
29 Or, in rain.
30 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
31 Or, in rain.
32 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
33 Or, in rain.
34 Or, he made to dwell in us long unto
35 Or, in rain.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but _let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay_; that ye fall not under judgement.


14 Let him call the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.

15 Or. nature

16 And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

17 My brethren, if any among you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

18 1let him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

19 And the orig. or. first epistle, in the 1st person, is that of Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect that are sojourners of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

20 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold trials, that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, might be found unto praise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus Christ: whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory: receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls. Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you; searching what manner of time or what manner of place the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you; by the Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

21 Wherefore girding up the loins of your mind, be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as children of obedience, not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts in the time of your ignorance: but like as he which called you is holy, so be yourselves also holy in all manner of living; because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojournings in fear: knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, even the blood of Christ: who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake, who through him are believers in God, who raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another

22 Faith and hope might be in God. Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently: having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.
I. Peter

24 For, All flesh is as grass, And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower falleth; 25 But the word of the Lord abideth for ever. And this is the word of good tidings which was preached unto you.

2 Putting away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as newborn babes, long for the spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; if ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. Because it is contained in scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame; 7 For ye therefore which believe is the precious: but for such as disbelieve, The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made the head of the corner; 8 and, A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence; 9 for they stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: which in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Beloved, I beseech you as sojourners and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul; having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as sent by him for vengeance on evil doers, and for praise to them that do well. For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: as free, and not using your freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bondservants of God. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king, 18 Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is acceptable, if for conscience toward God a man endureth 20 e th griefs, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted for it, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls.

3 In like manner, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, they may without the word be gained by 2 the 2 behaviour of their wives; beholding your chaste behaviour coupled with fear. Whose adorning let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; but let it be the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible apparel of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands, 6 bands: as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling her lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not 24 put in fear by any terror.

7 Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour unto the woman, as unto the weaker vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered. 8 Finally, be ye all kindoned, compassionate, loving as brethren, tenderhearted, humble minded: not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise blessing; for hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10 Brethren, if any man be in a condition to live the good life, if any man be in a condition to dwell in grace, if any man be in a condition to live in the royal, if any man be in a condition to live in the holy, if any man be in a condition to live in the heavenly, if any man be in a condition to live in the eternal, if any man be in a condition to live in the angelic, if any man be in a condition to live in the sacred, if any man be in a condition to live in the divine, if any man be in a condition to live in the holy, if any man be in a condition to live in the heavenly, if any man be in a condition to live in the eternal, if any man be in a condition to live in the angelic, if any man be in a condition to live in the sacred, if any man be in a condition to live in the divine. Let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: Led him turn away from evil, and do good; Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears unto their supplication: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And how that he will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed are ye: and fear not their fear, neither be troubled; 14 but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: being ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear: having a good conscience; that, wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. For it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

15 Because Christ also suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened in the spirit; 16 in which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, 17 to which also he pleased, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water: which also after a true likeness doth now save you, even baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the 4 interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2 that ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, seducer, carnalities, and abominable idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them into the same excess of riot, 5 speaking evil of you: who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For unto this end was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and be sober unto prayer: above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for love covereth a multitude of sins: using hospitality one to another without murmuring: according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards 10 of the manifold grace of God; if any man speaketh, speaking as it were oracles of God; if any man ministereth, ministering as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, whose is the glory and the dominion 11 for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: but insomuch as ye are partakings of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may 14 rejoice with exceeding joy. If ye are reproached 12 for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: 16 but if a man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. For the time is come for judgement to begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at us, what shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the 19 ungodly and sinner appear? Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Tend the flock of God which is among you, exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, according unto God; nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as lording it over the charge allotted to you, but making yourselves examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive the crown of glory that faileth not among you. Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may 7 exalt you in due time; casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. Be sober, be watchful; your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: whom withstand steadfast in 16 your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren who are in the world. And the God of all grace, who calleth you unto his
eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen you. 11 To him be the dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12 By Silvanus, our faithful brother, as I account him, I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God; stand ye fast therein. 13 God: stand ye fast therein. She that is in Babylon, elect together with you, saluteth you; and so doth 14 Mark my son. Salute one another with a kiss of love. Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

1 Peter 1:1 Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained as precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue; whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may be made partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. 2 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in your virtue knowledge; and in your knowledge temperance; and in your temperance patience; and in your patience godli ness; and in your godliness love of the brethren; and in your love of the brethren love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 3 For he that lacketh these things is blind, seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble: 4 For thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 5 Wherefore I shall be ready always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in the truth which is with you. And I think it right, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 6 knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me, 7 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my decease to call these things to remembrance, 8 Or, departure 9 Or, depart. 10 Gr. patience. 11 Gr. having received. 12 Gr. was brought. 13 Gr. brought. 14 Gr. special. 15 Gr. was brought. 16 Or, sects of perdition 17 Gr. Holy Spirit 18 Or, special. 19 Gr. unto judgment. 20 Or, them the ungodly. 21 Or, them condemned to outer chains.
among them, in seeing and hearing,

1 vexed his righteous soul from day to
day with their lawless deeds): the Lord
knoweth how to deliver the godly out
of temptation, and to keep the unright-
eous under punishment unto the day of
judgement; but chiefly them that walk
after the flesh in the lust of defile-
ment, and despise dominion. Daring,
selfwilled, they tremble not to rail at
11 dignities: whereas angels, though
greater in might and power, bring not
a railing judgement against them before
the Lord. But these, as creatures with-
out reason, born to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters
whereof they are ignorant, shall be
in their destroying surely be destroyed,
13 suffering wrong as the hire of wrong-
doing; men that count it pleasure to
revel in the day-time, spots and blem-
ishes, revelling in their love-feasts
14 while they feast with you; having eyes
full of adultery, and that cannot cease
from sin; enticing unstedfast souls;
having a heart exercised in covetous-
ness; children of cursing; forsaking
the right way, they went astray, having
followed the way of Balaam the son of
Beor, who loved the hire of wrong-
doing; but he was rebuked for his own
transgression: a dumb ass spake with
man’s voice and stayed the madness
of the prophet. These are springs with-
out water, and mists driven by a storm;
for whom the blackness of darkness hath
18 been reserved. For, uttering great
swelling words of vanity, they entice in
the hushs of the flesh, by lasciviousness,
those who are just escaping from them
19 that live in error; promising them lib-
erty, while they themselves are bond-
servants of corruption; for of whom a
man is overcome, of the same is he also
20 brought into bondage. For, if after they
have escaped the defilements of the
world through the knowledge of the
Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are
again entangled therein and overcome,
the last state is become worse with
them than the first. For it were
better for them not to have known
the way of righteousness, than, after
knowing it, to turn back from the holy
commandment delivered unto
22 them. It has happened unto them
according to the true proverb, The
dog turning to his own vomit again,
and the sow that had washed to wal-
lowing in the mire.

3 This is now, beloved, the second
epistle that I write unto you; and
in both of them I stir up your sincere
mind by putting you in remembrance;
that ye should remember the words
which were spoken before by the

holy prophets, and the commandment
of the Lord and Saviour through your
3 apostles: knowing this first, that 11 in
the last days mockers shall come with
mockery, walking after their own lusts,
4 and saying, Where is the promise of
his 12 coming? for, from the day that
the fathers fell asleep, all things con-
tinue as they were from the beginning
5 of the creation. For this they wilfully
forget, that there were heavens from
of old, and an earth compacted out
of water and 13 amidst water, by the word
6 of God; by which means the world
that then was, being overflowed with
7 water, perished: but the heavens that
now are, and the earth, by the same
word have been 14 stored up for fire,
being reserved against the day of judg-
ment and destruction of ungodly men.
8 But forget not this one thing, beloved,
that one day is with the Lord as a thou-
sand years, and a thousand years as
9 one day. The Lord is not slack con-
cerning his promise, as some count
slackness; but is longsuffering to you-
ward, not wishing that any should
perish, but that all should come to
10 pentance. But the day of the Lord will
come as a thief; in the which the
heavens shall pass away with a great
noise, and the 15 elements shall be
solved with fervent heat, and the earth
and the works that are therein shall be
11 burned up. Seeing that these things
are thus all to be dissolved, what man-
ner of persons ought ye to be in all holy
12 living and godliness, looking for and
17 earnestly desiring the 12 coming of
the day of God, by reason of which the
heavens being on fire shall be dissolved,
and the 15 elements shall melt with fervent
13 heat? But, according to his promise, we
look for new heavens and a new earth,
wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look
for these things, give diligence that ye
may be found in peace, without spot and
15 blameless in his sight. And account that
the longsuffering of our Lord is salva-
tion; even as our beloved brother Paul
also, according to the wisdom given to
16 him, wrote unto you; as also in all his
epistles, speaking in them of these
things; wherein are some things hard
to be understood, which the ignorant
and unstedfast wrest, as they do also
the other scriptures, unto their own
17 destruction. Ye therefore, beloved,
knowing these things beforehand, be-
ware lest, being carried away with the
time of the wicked, ye fall from your

18 own steadfastness. But grow in the
grace and knowledge of our Lord and
Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be the
glory both now and 18 for ever. Amen.
1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us): that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ; and these things we write, that our joy may be fulfilled.

5 And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 6 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 And if we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

12 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; but whoso keepeth his word, in him verily hath the love of God been perfected. Hereby we know that we are in him: he that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

18 Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for they had been of us, and were of us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest; 19 and that they all are not of us. And ye have an anointing from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that ye might be made manifest, that ye might believe the truth.

22 because no lie is of the truth. Who is the liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, even he that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father and the Son. 24 Also, As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise which he promised us, even the life eternal.
These things have I written unto you concerning them that would lead you astray. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, 2 and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, 3 ye abide in him. And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him. 4

29 And his 5 coming, if ye know that he is righteous, 6 ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and 7 such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

30 And ye know that he was manifested to 8 take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither 9 knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; 9 that he doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

10 Who is a \( \frac{1}{2} \) is true, and is no lie; and even as it taught you, ye abide in him. And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him. 3

29 And his 5 coming, if ye know that he is righteous, 6 ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and 7 such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

30 And ye know that he was manifested to 8 take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither 9 knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; 9 that he doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

10 Who is a \( \frac{1}{2} \) is true, and is no lie; and even as it taught you, ye abide in him. And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him. 3

29 And his coming, if ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

30 And ye know that he was manifested to take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; that he doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

10 Who is a \( \frac{1}{2} \) is true, and is no lie; and even as it taught you, ye abide in him. And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him. 3

29 And his coming, if ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

30 And ye know that he was manifested to take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; that he doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

10 Who is a \( \frac{1}{2} \) is true, and is no lie; and even as it taught you, ye abide in him. And now, my little children, abide in him; that, if he shall be manifested, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him. 3

29 And his coming, if ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

3 Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God: and such we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope set on him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

30 And ye know that he was manifested to take away sins; and in him is no sin. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither knoweth him. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous; that he doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.
I. John 4.16.

1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that know the 2 truth; for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever:

2 Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

3 I rejoice greatly that I have found certain of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment 4 from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning.

5 That we love one another. And this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it.

6 For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, even they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which we have wrought, but that ye receive a full reward. Whosoever goeth on his way, and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, the same hath both the 7 Father and the Son. If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, receive him not into your house, and

10 witness concerning his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son.

11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us eternal life, and this life is 12 in his Son. He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

13 These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, even unto you that believe 14 on the name of the Son of God. And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.

16 Him. If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, 2 he shall ask, and God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: not concerning this do I say that he should make 17 request. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but he that was begotten of God keepeth 19 him, and the 20 evil one toucheth him not. We know that we are of God, and the whole 21 world lieth in the evil one. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is 22 the true God, and eternal life. My little children, guard yourselves from idols.

1 Or, destroy
2 Many ancient authorities read ye.
3 Or, takest the lead
4 Or, in.
5 Gr. in.
6 Many ancient authorities read he love whom he hath not seen;
7 Or, shall ask and shall give him life, even to them 4.
8 Or, sin
11 give him no greeting: for he that giveth him greeting taketh part in his evil works.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write them with paper and ink: but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, that your joy may be fulfilled. The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1 The elder unto Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth,
2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou waketh in truth. Greater joy have I none than this, to hear of my children walking in the truth.
3 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou dost toward them that are brethren and strangers withal;
4 who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey worthily of God: because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.
5 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrepheus, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would be forbiddeth, and casteth them out of the church. Beloved, imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: he that doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and thou knowest that our witness is true.
6 I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write them with ink and pen: but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1 Judas, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: Mercy unto you and peace and love be multiplied.
2 Beloved, while I was giving diligence to write unto you of our common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in privily, even they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.
3 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. Yet in like manner these also are in their dreamsings deleth the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at 7 dignities. But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they destroyed.
4 Wo unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah.
5 Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ. Many very ancient authorities read Jesus. 6 Or, the second time. 7 Or, cast themselves away through
12 These are they who are 1 hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own 2 shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever.

14 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with 3ten thousands of his holy ones, to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling words), shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; how that they said to you, In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after 4their own ungodly lusts.

19 These are they who make separations, 5sensual, having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

21 And on some have mercy, 7 who are in doubt; and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and 8for evermore. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God 1 gave him to shew unto his 2servants, even the things which must shortly come to pass: and he sent and signified 8it by his angel unto his 2servant John; who bare witness of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, even of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him which is and which was and 4which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience which are in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

10 And I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, 9voice, as of a trumpet saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamus, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the candlesticks one like unto 12 a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. And his head and his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto bournished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice was as the voice of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I
REVELATION.

183

fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying,

"Fear not; I am the first and the last, and the Living one; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of death and of Hades. Write therefore the things which thou seest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; the mystery of the seven stars which thou seest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks are seven churches. To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not shun evil men, and didst try them which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; and thou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. But I have this against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hast kept my word, which I tested, which is the church of Thyatira. And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: I know where thou dwellest, even where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days of Antipas, my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth.

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast left the love which thou hadst at the first. Remember, therefore, how thou receivest and heard.

And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is the first and the last, who was dead, and is alive for evermore: I know thy works, and the labour of thine hands, and thou didst suffer tribulation for my name's sake, and thou didst not denying my faith. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hadst left thy first love. Therefore remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come to thee, and will cast thee into prison, except thou repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and I will come unto thee, and will eat with thee, and thou shalt eat with me. And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These things saith he, who is holy, who is true, who hath the key of David, who openeth and shutteth, and no man shutteth and openeth: I know thy works, and that thou art neither cold nor warm. I could wishes that thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spit thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and beggarly, and blind. The foundation of the second heaven and the earth is Jezreel.

I am the Alpha and the Omega,
Behold, and I saw an open door standing in the midst of the street of the city, and behold, one standing, and seven golden thrones were set round about, and upon the thrones were set seven elders, clothed in white raiment; and upon their heads were upon them white crowns.

And he came near unto the seven thrones, and the seven elders stood before the thrones, clothed in white raiment; and upon their heads were crowns of gold.

Now上来, and seat thou the four and twenty elders seated upon their thrones, as I saw them, and like as I heard them by the first voice.

And now be the one hundred and forty-four thousand which were slain, the word of God, stood before the throne, and lived, and were not slain from the time of the world.

And now I heard as the sound of many waters, and they shouted, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

And now I saw all the Churches in the world, and the name of every Church is written in the book of life of God.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And now I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.

And I know that thou hast a name that thou art dead, and shalt not die; and thou shalt be made alive, and shalt have a new name written upon thy mouth; and thou shalt not be called anymore out of thy name.
heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven
seals thereof. And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. And he came, and he took it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. And they sang a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, and madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign on the earth. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing: And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, 8 for ever and ever. 14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

6 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as with a voice of thunder, Come. 7 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown; and he came forth conquering, and to conquer. 8 And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, Come. 9 And another horse came forth, a red horse: and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another; and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, Come. 4 And I saw, and behold, a black horse: and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and the wine and the oil hurt thou not.

7 And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, Come. 8 And I saw, and behold, a pale horse: and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with famine, and with death, and with the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge them that deal in the earth? and when will thou be报复e our blood, which we have shed in thy service?

11 on the earth? And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; and the stars of the heavens fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripened figs, when she is shaken of a great wind. 13 And the heaven was moved as a scroll when it is rolled up; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of their wrath is come; and who is able to stand?

17 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the sunrising, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads. And I heard the num-
ber of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:
   Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, out of every nation, and of all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, arrayed in white robes, and palms in their hands; and they cried with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God, who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 The Lamb. And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and about the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 saying, Amen; Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? And I said unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of the great tribulation, and they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple; and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

17 And when he opened the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about two the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel taketh the censer; and he filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there followed thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 And the first sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mingled with blood, and they cast upon the earth: and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third

9 part of the sea became blood; and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, even they that had life; and the third part of the ships was destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

13 And I saw, and I heard an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss. And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was said unto them
that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it stricketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall find it not; for they shall desire to die, and death flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were as men's faces. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to war. And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men five months. They have over them as king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek tongue he hath the name Apollyon.

8 The first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Woes hereafter.

9 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God, one saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates.

10 And I saw the four angels standing by the great river Euphrates, which stood, having their breasts as of fire, and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three plagues were the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do hurt. And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: and they repented not of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10 And I saw another strange angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire; and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; and he cried with a great voice, as a lion roaring: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his right hand to heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created the heaven, and the things that are therein, and the earth, and the things that are therein; and the sea, and the things that are therein, that there shall be no time no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, I heard it again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey: And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. And they said unto me: There shall be no provoking again over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 And the court which is without the temple leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore and two days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth.

5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. These have the power to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of
their prophecy: and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every 7 plague, as often as they shall desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss shall make war with them, and 8 overcome them, and kill them. And their 1 dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord 9 was crucified. And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their 1 dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets troubled them 11 that dwell on the earth. And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet again; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; 12 and their enemies beheld them. And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake 2 seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 13 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly. 14 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign 5 for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst 15 reign. And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth. 16 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his 4 cove- nant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail. 17 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head 2 a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth out, travell- ing in birth, and in pain to be delivered.

3 And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and 4 upon his heads seven diadems. And his tail dreweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be deliver- ed, that when she was delivered, he 5 might devour her child. And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto 6 God, and unto his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels going forth to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and 8 his angels: and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down 10 with him. And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, 6 Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the king- dom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our breth- ren is cast down, which accuseth them before our God day and night. And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not 11 their life even unto death. Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that dwell in them, Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time. 12 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 13 And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away 16 by the stream. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his 17 mouth. And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus: 13 and he stood upon the sand of the sea.
And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy.

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as though it had been slain; and all the earth mourned for the beast.

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers harrying with their harps:

And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the world.

If any man hath an ear, let him hear. If any man is of captivity, into captivity he goeth; if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

And I heard a voice out of heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of thunder, and the voice of an army; as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard was as the voice of harpers harrying with their harps:

And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were written in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain from the foundation of the world.

And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto them that dwell on earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and land.

And I heard another voice out of heaven, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which hath made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

And another angel, a third, followed them, saying, with a great voice, If any man worshipeth the beast and his image, and receiveth a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, that they worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name.

And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, Write, Blessed are the dead.
which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; for their works follow with them.

14 And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud I saw one sitting like unto 

15 And another angel came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for the harvest of the

16 earth is over-ripe. And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, and he had a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are

19 fully ripe. And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the

20 wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the bridles of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that came victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the mark of his name, standing by the glassy sea, having harps of God. And they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thon King of the ages.

4 Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou art holy art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was opened, and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with precious stones, pure and bright, and girt about their heads with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, which liveth for ever and

8 ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of a dead man; and every living soul died, even the things that were in the

4 sea.

And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the

5 waters; and it became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus judge: for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are seven worthy. And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the

10 sun; and it was given unto

12 it to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come forth from the rising sun.

13 And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as

14 it were frogs: for they are spirits of devils, working signs; which go forth

15 into the kings of the whole world, to gather them together unto the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) And they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-Magedon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, It is done: and there were lightnings,
and voices, and thunders; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since there were men upon the earth, 19 so great an earthquake, sonight. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his 20 wrath. And every island fled away, and 21 the mountains were not found. And great hail, every stone about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came one of the seven angels that had the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of the great harlot that sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and they that dwell in the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication. And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations, even the unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carryeth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss, and to go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, they whose name have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that he was, and is not, and shall come. Here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth; and they are seven kings: the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. And the beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the 13 beast, for one hour. These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. These shall war against the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they also shall overcome that are with him, called 15 and chosen and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and shall burn her utterly with fire. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which 12 reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of 32 devils, and a 14 hold of every unclean spirit, and a 14 hold of every unclean and hateful bird. For 13 the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her 17 wantonness. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: for her sins 18 have reached even unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her the double according to her works: in the cup which she mingled, mingle 8 unto her double. How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed 19 wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and am in wantonness. 10 wise see mourning. Therefore in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is 20 the Lord God which judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived 21 wantonly with her, shall weep and wail over her, when they look upon the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for in one hour is thy 11 judgement come. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their 22 merchandise.
12 And I saw seven angels coming out of the temple; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

13 And the first angel came, and said to the seven at the altars, He that dwelleth in heaven, let him hear the voice of the first angel, and the trumpet of his coming; and there were no clouds.

14 And the second angel came, and said, It is time for the thousand years to be over; and the Judge of the earth is to be seated, and the Devil is to be thrown into the abyss, and he is to be shut up for a thousand years.

15 And the angels were appointed for his tribulation, in order that when the thousand years had passed, he would be loosed, and cause to perish; and destroy all the nations which would not worship the Lamb and his father.

16 And I saw a great mighty angel, who stood behind the temple, having a little scroll, written within and without.

17 And he cried aloud, saying, He is true, and his words are true, and he is the judge of all the earth.

18 And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God; and books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those books, according to their works.

19 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them; and they were judged according to the things written in the book of life; and the dead were judged out of the book of life.

20 And the sea said, No, Lord God, the souls of these men did sin, and mine sins.

21 And they cried, saying, Lord God, the earth, and the sea, and the trees, and the cities, and the multitudes of the earth, did not suffer these things; for they are worthy of death.

22 And the second book was opened, and another book was opened; and it was seen in heaven, that the first book was opened; and the earth and the sea gave up the dead which were in them.

23 And when the second book was opened, I heard the first voice saying, It is done; and I looked, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat upon it had a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

24 And when the third book was opened, I heard the third voice saying, It is done; and I saw heaven opened, and a white lamb coming out of heaven, having a book of life on his mouth; and he opened not the book, save in his mouth.

25 And when the seventh book was opened, I heard the seventh and last voice saying, It is done; and I saw the throne and the Lamb, and seven burning lights, which are the seven spirits of God; and seven lampstands, which are the seven spirits of God.

26 And he said, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and end of the things which are, and which are to be, the first and the last, the living creature.

27 And he said, Blessed are they that wash their robes, and make them white in the blood of the Lamb.

28 And he said, I will give unto him that is hungry of the blood of the Lamb, and to the thirsty, water, and they shall be made to be kings and priests; and they shall reign on earth.
kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat upon the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought the signs in his sight, wherewith he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image: they twain were cast alive into the lake of fire that burned with brimstone: and the rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, even the sword which came forth out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and cast him into the abyss, and shut it up over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire.

And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away: and the sea is no more. And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God: and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these six words are faithful and true.

And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: her light was like unto a most clear and precious stone, as it were a jasper, clear as crystal: having a wall great and high; and having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels: and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the

Gr. upon.

Gr. authority.

Some ancient authorities insert from God.

Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

Gr. immortality.

Gr. portals.
south three 1 gates; and on the west
14 three 1 gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on
them twelve names of the twelve apol
15 stes of the Lamb. And he that spake
with me had for a measure a golden
reed to measure the city, and the
1 gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and
the length thereof is as great as
the breadth: and he measured the
city with the reed, twelve thousand
furlongs: the length and the breadth
17 and the height thereof are equal. And
he measured the wall thereof, a hun-
dred and forty and four cubits, accord-
ing to the measure of a man, that is,
18 of an angel. And the building of the
wall thereof was jasper: and the city
was pure gold, like unto pure glass.
19 The foundations of the wall of the
city were adorned with all manner of
precious stones. The first foundation
was jasper; the second, 2 sapphire; the
third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;
20 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sar-
dius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth,
beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth,
chrysoprase; the eleventh.
21 3 jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. And
the twelve 1 gates were twelve pearls;
each one of the several 1 gates was
of one pearl: and the street of the
city was pure gold, 4 as it was trans-
22 parent glass. And I saw no temple
therein: for the Lord God the Al-
mighty, and the Lamb, are the temple
23 thereof. And the city hath no need
of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine
upon it: for the glory of God did
lighten it, 5 and the lamp thereof is the
24 Lamb. And the nations shall walk
amongst the light thereof: and the
kings of the earth do bring their glory
25 into it. And the 1 gates thereof shall
in no wise be shut by day (for there
26 shall be no night there); and they
shall bring the glory and the honour
27 of the nations into it: and there
shall in no wise enter into it anything
7 unclean, or he that 8 maketh an
abomination and a lie: but only they
which are written in the Lamb's book
22 of life. And he shewed me a river of
water of life, bright as crystal,
proceeding out of the throne of God
2 and of the Lamb, in the midst of the
street thereof. And on this side of
the river and on that was 10 the tree
of life, bearing twelve 11 manner of
fruits, yielding its fruit every month:
and the leaves of the tree were for
3 the healing of the nations. And there
shall be 22 no curse any more: and the
throne of God and of the Lamb shall
be therein: and his servants shall do
4 him service; and they shall see his
face; and his name shall be on their
5 foreheads. And there shall be night no
more; and they need no light of lamp,
neither light of sun; for the Lord God
shall give them light: and they shall
reign 13 for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These words
are faithful and true: and the Lord, the
God of the spirits of the prophets, sent
his angel to shew unto his servants the
things which must shortly come to pass.
7 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed
is he that keepeth the words of the
prophecy of this book:
8 And I John am he that heard and saw
these things. And when I heard and
saw, I fell down to worship before
the feet of the angel which shewed me
these 9 things. And he saith unto me, See thou
do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee
and with thy brethren the prophets, and
with them which keep the words
of this book: worship God.
9 And he saith unto me, Seal not up
the words of the prophecy of this book;
10 for the time is at hand. He that is un-
righteous, let him do unrighteousness:
11 14 still: and he that is filthy, let him be
made filthy:
12 holy 14 still. Behold, I come quickly;
and my reward is with me, to render
to each man according as his work is.
13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first
and the last, the beginning and the end.
14 Blessed are they that wash their robes,
that they may have 16 the right to come
to the tree of life, and may enter in by
15 the 1 gates into the city. Without are
the dogs, and the sorcerers, and the
fornicators, and the murderers, and the
idolaters, and every one that loveth and
16 maketh a lie.
16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to tes-
21 tify unto you these things 17 for the
churches. I am the root and the off-
spring of David, the bright, the morning
star.
17 18 And the Spirit and the bride say,
Come. And he that heareth, let him com-
22 e: and he that is athirst, let him take
the water of life freely.
18 I testify unto every man that heareth
the words of the prophecy of this book,
If any man shall 19 add unto them, God
shall add unto him the plagues which
19 are written in this book: and if any
man shall take away from the words
of the book of this prophecy, God
shall take away his part from the
tree of life, and out of the holy city,
20 which are written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things saith,
Yea: I come quickly. Amen: come,
Lord Jesus.
21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be
22 with the saints. Amen.
List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire. See Preface to New Testament.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

1. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.

11. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."

111. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."

IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 20) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."

V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.

VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 33; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.

VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."

VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words δαιμων, δαιμονιον); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").

IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, in" and the text "with" exchange places.

X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15—17.

XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of ὑπομονή add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; 1 Thess. i. 11; Col. i. 29; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and our Father"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; 1 Thess. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and his Father"; viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, God and the Father" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and our Father"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and his Father"; viz. in Rev. i. 6.

XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.
MATTHEW.

I. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, for baptism
10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at." So in Luke iii. 9.
VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread. So in Luke xi. 3.
27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, his stature) So in Luke xii. 25.
VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 10) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John ii. 25.
XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, of such is So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 19.
XX. 1 For "that is " read "that was"
XXII. 23 For marg. 7 read "Many ancient authorities read saying."
XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, even he who is in heaven." 23 For "judgement" strike out "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink." Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxviii. 16, 18.
XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, palace [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, pallet So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]
X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. received.
XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, liquid nard), and omit marg. 6 So in John xiii. 3.

LUKE.

I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 13.
II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising" 37 For "even for" read "even unto"
III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse any one wrongfully" and omit marg. 5
29 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
VIII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"
29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
18 For "alone" read "apart"
IX. 46 For “should be greatest” read “was the greatest”
XI. 33 For “washed” read “bathed himself” [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
XII. 49 For “what will I” etc. read “what do I desire” (with the marg. Or, how I would that it were already kindled!)
XIII. 32 “I am perfected” add marg. Or, I end my course
 XV. 16 For “have been filled” read “have filled his belly” (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read have been filled.)
XVII. 6 Read “If ye had faith” etc. and “it would obey you.”
11 For “through the midst of” read “along the borders of” and substitute the present text for marg. 6
XVIII. 5 “lest she wear me” etc. add marg. Or, lest at last by her coming she wear me out
7 For “and he” etc. read “and yet he” etc. with the marg. Or, and is he slow to punish on their behalf?
XIX. 29 For “the mount of Olives” read “Olivet” So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
42 “day” add marg. Some ancient authorities read thy day.
peace add marg. Some ancient authorities read thy peace.
XX. 20 “rule” add marg. Or, ruling power
XXII. 24 For “is accounted” read “was accounted”
70 For “Ye say that I am” read “Ye say it, for I am” and substitute the text for the marg.
XXIII. 2 “Christ a king” omit the marg.
15 “he sent him” etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read I sent you to him.
23 For “instant” read “urgent”
46 Let margin and text exchange places.
XXIV. 30 Read “he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them”
38 For “reasonings” read “questionings”

JOHN.

I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
II. 17 For “The zeal of thine house” read “Zeal for thy house”
III. 29 For “ill” read “evil” So in v. 29.
24 For “fulfilled” read “made full” [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See “Classes of Passages,” XIV.]
V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
VII. 8 For “I go not up yet” read “I go not up” and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add yet.
21, 22 For “marvel. For this cause hath Moses” etc. read “marvel because thereof Moses hath” etc. and omit the marg.
23 “a man every whit whole” add marg. Gr. a whole man sound.
28 For “out of his belly” read “from within him” (with marg. Gr. out of his belly.)
VIII. 24, 25 “I am he” omit marg. (and the corresponding portion of marg. 9) So in xiii. 19.
25 Substitute for the present marg. 2 Or, Altogether that which I also speak unto you
26 “unto the world” omit marg. 3 “Gr. into.”
44 For “stood” read “standeth” and omit marg. 10
52, 53 For “is dead” and “are dead” read “died” [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
53 For “was” read “was born” and omit marg. 2
X. 8 “before me” add marg. Some ancient authorities omit before me.
XII. 43 For “the glory of men . . . the glory of God” read “the glory that is of men . . . the glory that is of God”
XIV. 1 Let marg. 13 and the text exchange places.
14 For “shall ask me anything” read “shall ask anything” and let marg. 3 read Many ancient authorities add me.
XVI. 25, 29 For “proverbs” read “dark sayings”
XVII. 24 For “I will” read “I desire”
XVIII. 37 For “Thou sayest that” etc. read “Thou sayest it, for I am a king” and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]

XXI. 7 “was naked” add marg. Or, had on his under garment only

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

II. 47 For “those that were being saved” read “those that were saved” with the text in the marg.

III. 21 For “since the world began” read “from of old”

VIII. 16 For “he was fallen” read “it was fallen”

XIII. 18 For “suffered he their manners” read “as a nursing-father bare he them”, and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read suffered he their manners.

XIV. 9 “made whole” omit marg. 2

XXI. 10 For “many days” read “some days”

XXIII. 30 “against the man” etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging etc.

XXIV. 17 For “many years” read “some years”

XXV. 3 For “laying wait” read “laying a plot”

XXVI. 28 “With hut” etc. add marg. Or, In a little time

29 “whether with little” etc add marg. Or, both in little and in great, i.e. in all respects

XXVII. 37 Omit marg. 2

ROMANS.

I. 17 For “by faith” read “from faith” and omit the marg.

18 For “hold down” read “hinder”

II. 12 “have sinned” add marg. Gr. sinned.

15 For “a law” read “the law”

14 For “which have no” read “that have not the”

16 For “having no” read “not having the”

15 Enclose in a parenthesis.

15 “their thoughts” etc add marg. Or, their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another

18 In marg. 14 for “provest” read “dost distinguish”

22 Omit the marg.

III. 9 For “in worse case” read “better” and omit the marg.

21 Begin a paragraph.

25 “have sinned” add marg. Gr. sinned.

25 “set forth” omit marg 10 (“purposedly”)

For “by his blood” read “in his blood” (retaining the comma after “faith”) and omit marg. 12

31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.

IV. 1 For “according to the flesh, hath found” read “hath found according to the flesh” and put the present text into the margin.
V. 1 For “let us have” read “we have” and in marg. 3 read Many ancient authorities read let us have. So in verses 2, 3 for “let us” read “we” (twice).
7 Omit marg. 9 (“that which is good”)
VI. 7 “justified” add marg. Or, released
VII. 23 For “I myself” with the mind serve” read “I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve”
VIII. 3 Let marg. 15 (“and for sin”) and the text exchange places.
5, 6, 9, 13 For “spirit” read “Spirit”
13 For “mortify” read “put to death” and omit marg. 2
24 For “by” read “in” (with marg. Or, by)
26 For “himself” read “itself”
34 For “shall condemn” read “condemneth”
IX. 5 For marg. 15 read Or, flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever
22 “willing” add marg. Or, although willing
XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
XII. 1 For “reasonable” read “spiritual” with marg. Gr. belonging to the reason.
6 Omit marg. (“the faith”)
19 Let marg. 7 (“the wrath of God”) and the text exchange places.

1 CORINTHIANS.

I. 18 For “are perishing . . . are being saved” read “perish . . . are saved” and put the present text into the marg.
19 For “And . . . reject” read “And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought”
26 Omit marg. 8 (“Or, have part therein”)
II. 6 For “the perfect” read “them that are fullgrown”
8 For “knoweth” read “hath known”
12 For “is of God” read “is from God”
For “are freely given to us by God” read “were freely given to us of God”
13 For “comparing spiritual things with spiritual” read “combining spiritual things with spiritual words” and omit marg. 15
14 “natural” add marg. Or, unspiritual Gr. psychical.
IV. 8 For “have reigned” read “have come to reign”
9 For “and to angels” read “both to angels” and substitute the present text for the marg.
21 For “meekness” read “gentleness”
V. 10, 11 Let marg. 3 and 4 and the text exchange places.
VII. 6 For “permission” read “concession”
21 Let marg. 2 (“nay, even if”) and the text exchange places.
25 For “faithful” read “trustworthy”
26 For “the present distress” read “the distress that is upon us”
31 For “abusing it” read “using it to the full” and omit the margin.
VIII. 3 For “of him” read “by him”
8 “commend” add marg. Gr. present.
IX. 10 “altogether” let “assuredly” be the rendering in the text, and substitute “altogether” for the marg.
27 “have preached” add marg. Or, have been a herald
XI. 10 Cmit marg. 5 (“have authority over”) 19 For “heresies” read “factions” (with marg. Gr. heresies.)
27 For “unworthily” read “in an unworthy manner”
XII. 31 Read “And moreover a most excellent way” etc.
XIII. 12 Read “then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known” and omit marg. 9 and 10
13 Omit marg. 11 (“but greater than these”)
XIV. 3 For “comfort” read “exhortation”
    33. 34 For “of peace; as” etc. read “of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let” etc. [and begin the paragraph with “As” etc.]

XV. 2 Adopt marg. 12 for the text (substituting “the word which” for “what”).
    8 For “as unto . . . time” read “as to the child untimely born”
    19 Let marg. 4 and the text exchange places.
    33 For “Evil company doth corrupt good manners” read “Evil companionships corrupt good morals”
    34 For “Awake up” read “Awake to soberness” and omit marg. 10
    44, 46 “natural” add marg. Gr. psychical.
    51 For “We shall not all” read “We all shall not” and put the present text into the marg.

2 CORINTHIANS.

I. 9 For “answer” read “sentence” (with marg. Gr. answer.)
    15 For “before” read “first”
    21 Read in the text “for in faith ye stand fast”

II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
    15 For “are being saved . . . are perishing” read “are saved . . . perish” and put the present text into the marg.

III. 9 For “is glory” read “hath glory” and let marg. 16 run Many etc. For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.
    18 Let marg. 1 and the text exchange places.
    Omit marg. 2 (“the Spirit which is the Lord”)”

IV. 3 For “are perishing” read “perish” and put the present text into the marg.

VII. 8, 9 For “I do not regret it, though” etc. read “I do not regret it; though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice” etc.

XII. 7 Strike out “—therefore” and add marg. Some ancient authorities read —wherfore.

GALATIANS.

I. 7 “which is not another gospel: only” etc. add the marg. Or, which is nothing else save that etc.
    10 Read “For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God” and for “seeking to please” read “striving to please”

II. 1 Strike out marg. 11 (“in the course of”)
    16 For “save” read “but” and omit marg. 2
    20 For “yet I live; and yet no longer I” read “and it is no longer I that live” and omit marg. 4

III. 22 For “hath shut up” read “shut up”
    23 Omit marg. 14 (“the faith”)
    24 For “hath been” read “is become”

IV. 12 For “be” read “become”
    For “I am as” read “I also am become as”
    16 For “because I tell you” read “by telling you”
    19 Substitute a dash for the comma after “you”

V. 1 Substitute marg. 8 (“For freedom”) for the text.
    13 For “cut themselves off” read “go beyond circumcision”
    20 Substitute marg. 12 (“parties”) for the text.

VI. 1 “in any trespass” add marg. Or, by
    10 “as” add marg. Or, since
    11 Let the marg. (“write”) and the text exchange places.
EPHESIANS I. 15—1 TIMOTHY II. 15.

EPHESIANS.
I. 15 For “and which ye shew” read “and the love which ye shew” and in marg. for “insert” read “omit.”
II. 2 For “power” read “powers” (with marg. Gr. power.)
III. 13 For “ye faint not” read “I may not faint” (with marg. Or, ye)
VI. 9 For “both” read “he who is both.”

PHILIPPIANS.
I. 10 To “the one” etc. add marg. Or, they that are moved by love do it
17 To “but the other” etc. add the marg. Or, they that are factious proclaim Christ
III. 13 For “ye faint not” read “I may not faint” (with marg. Or, ye)
VI. 9 For “both” read “he who is both.”

COLOSSIANS.
I. 20 For “from all” read “for”
II. 15 For “having put off from himself” read “having despoiled” and substitute the text for marg.
III. 5 For “Mortify” read “Put to death” and omit marg.
13 For “richly” read “richly;” and omit the semicolon after “wisdom” putting the present text into the marg.

1 THESSALONIANS.
II. 6 Let marg. run claimed authority, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
IV. 12 For “honestly” read “becomingly”
V. 22 Omit marg. (“appearance”)

2 THESSALONIANS.
II. 2 For “is now present” read “is just at hand”
10 For “are perishing” read “perish” with the text in the marg.
III. 2 Omit marg. (“the faith”)

1 TIMOTHY.
I. 16 For “hereafter” read “thereafter”
18 Substitute marg. (“led the way to thee”) for the text.
II. 4 Read “who would have all men to be saved”
15 Let marg. and the text exchange places.
V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. faith.)
VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

2 TIMOTHY.

I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. incorruption.
II. 25 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. run Or, by him, unto the will of God Gr. by him etc.

TITUS.

I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, long ages ago
II. 13 Let the text and marg. exchange places.
III. 10 For "A man... heretical" read "a factions man"

HEBREWS.

I. 7 Omit marg. ("spirits")
  9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, O God
II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of etc.)
  17 For "might be" read "might become"
III. 9 Let marg. ("Where") and the text exchange places.
  11 "As" add marg. Or, So So in iv. 3.
IV. 2 Let the text and marg. exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
  7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg. (Gr. the word of the beginning of Christ.
  9 In marg. for "are near to" read "belong to"
VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read finding fault with it he saith unto them.
IX. 4 Let marg. and the text exchange places.
  9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
Omit "now"
  14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his eternal spirit
  17 Let marg. and the text exchange places.
X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. read Many ancient authorities read they can.)
  22, 23 Let the text and marg. exchange places.
  25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
  34 For "ye yourselves have" read "Ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. letting marg. read Many ancient authorities read that ye have your own selves for a etc.)
XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
  5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. run Many ancient authorities read themselves.)
  17 For "rejected (for... of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father" with marg. Or, rejected (for he found no place of repentance), etc. Or, rejected; for... of repentance etc.
XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
  20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
  24 "They of" add marg. Or, The brethren from
JAMES.

1. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
17 For "boon" read "gift"

III. 1 For "many" read "many of you"

IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, who break your marriage row to God.

1 PETER.

II. 2 In marg. § for "reasonable" read "belonging to the reason."
V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to the will of God" (and so in marg. §).
   Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

I. 1 Let marg. § and the text exchange places.
7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. love of the brethren.
17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. §
18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. §

II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. § read Some ancient authorities read love-feasts.

1 JOHN.

III. 12, 20 For "him, whereinsoever ... because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
V. 18 Substitute marg. § for the text, and add marg. § Some ancient manuscripts read him.

2 JOHN.

1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, Cyria

3 JOHN.

4 dele marg. §
8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. Judas.
4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read And some refute while they dispute with you.

REVELATION.

I. 8 Omit marg. § ("the Lord, the God")
13 Omit marg. § ("the Son of man")

III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"

IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, before [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]

V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders
VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. 6 and 7] Or, A chōniō (i.e. about a quart) of wheat for a shilling—implying great scarcity.

11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled in number" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, before (See iv. 6.)

X. 6 Substitute marg. 7 ("delay") for the text.

XII. 4 For "stood...was...was...might" read "standeth...is...is...may"

XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read I stood etc., connecting the clause with what follows.

8 Let marg. 6 and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]

XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"

15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. become dry.

XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"

XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"

16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, Ar-Magedon

XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"

XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"